

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

#### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + Make non-commercial use of the files We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + Maintain attribution The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + Keep it legal Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

#### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/

1/4 2355.117,18



HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY



		,

		•

	•	

	•	

JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL

## OXFORD EDITION

## POEMS OF

# JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL

CONTAINING

THE VISION OF SIR LAUNFAL, A FABLE FOR CRITICS
THE BIGLOW PAPERS, UNDER THE WILLOWS
AND OTHER POEMS



HUMPHREY MILFORD
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS
LONDON, EDINBURGH, GLASGOW
NEW YORK, TORONTO, MELBOURNE, BOMBAY
1917

AL 2395. 199.18

HARVARD COLLEGE Jene 25, 1935

7130

Printed in England

H

# **CONTENTS**

	ACE	PAGE
Threnodia	1	IX. 'My Love, I have no
The Sirens	2	fear'29
Irené	4	x. 'I cannot think that
Serenado	6	thou' 29
With a Pressed Flower	6	xr. 'There never yet was '
The Beggar	7	flower'29
My Love	7	xII. Sub Pondere Crescit . 30
Summer Storm	8	XIII. 'Beloved, in the noisy
Love	10	city here' 30
To Perdita, Singing	11	
The Moon	13	worth's Sonnets in
Remembered Music	13	Defence of Capital
Song. To M. L	13	Punishment 30-32
Allegra	14	xx. To M. O. S 32
The Fountain	15	XXL 'Our love is not a fading,
O.ie	15	earthly flower' 33
The Patherland	19	xxII. In Absence 33
The Foriorn	19	xxIII. Wendell Phillips 33
Midnight	20	xxiv. The Street 34
A Prayer	21	xxv. 'I grieve not that ripe
The Heritage	21	Knowledge'34
The Rose: A Ballad	22	xxvi. To J. R. Giddings 34
Song, 'Violet! sweet violet!'.	23	xxvII. 'I thought our love at
Rosaline	23	full'35
A Requiem	24	L'Envoi 35
A Parable	25	
Song, 0 moonlight deep and		MISCELLANEOUS POEMS.
tender'	26	A Legend of Brittany 38
		Prometheus 54
yysts.		The Shepherd of King Admetus 62
L. To A. C. L	26	The Token
ri. 'What were I, Love'.	26	An Incident in a Railroad Car 63
TIL. I would not have this	20	Rhoecus 65
perfect love'	27	The Falcon
rv. For this true noble-	2,	Trial 69
ness'	27	A Glance behind the Curtain . 69
v. To the Spirit of Keats.	27	
V. 10 the spirit of Kents.	21	A Chippewa Legend
VL 'Great Truths are por-	90	
tions of the soul'.	28	Columbus 80 An Incident of the Fire at
VIL 'I ask not for those	90	
thoughts'	28	Hamburg 86
vin. To M. W., on her birth-	00	The Sower 87
day	<b>28</b> J	Hunger and Cold 87

P	KOA		PAC
The Landlord	88	To John G. Palfrey	1.
To a Pine-Tree	89	To W. L. Garrison	1.
Si Descendero in Infernum,	l	On the Death of C. T. Torrey .	1.
Ades	90		
To the Past	91	Channing	1.
To the Future	92	Channing	ŀ
Hehe	94		• 1
The Search The Present Crisis	94	THE VISION OF SIR LAUNFAL	1
The Present Crisis	96	A FABLE FOR CRITICS	14
An Indian-Summer Reverie .	98	A PABLE FOR CERTICS	1,
The Growth of the Legend	104	THE BIGLOW PAPERS, First Series.	
A Contrast	106	Notices of an Independent	
A Contrast	107	Press	21
The Oak	108	Note to Title-Page	21
Ambrose		Introduction	21
Above and Below	111	1. A letter from Mr. Ezekiel	
The Captive	111	Biglow of Jaalam to the	
The Birch-Tree	113	Hon. Joseph T. Buckingham,	
An Interview with Miles		Editor of the Boston Courier,	
Standish	113	inclosing a Poem of his Son,	
On the Capture of Fugitive		Mr. Hosea Biglow	21
Slaves near Washington	115	2. A letter from Mr. Hosea	
To the Dandelion	116	Biglow to the Hon. J. T.	
The Ghost-Seer		Buckingham, Editor of the	
Studies for two Heads	120	Boston Courier, covering a	
On a Portrait of Dante by		Letter from Mr. B. Sawin,	
	121	Private in the Massachusetts	
Giotto		Regiment	2:
Child	122	3. What Mr. Robinson thinks.	
Eurydice		4. Remarks of Increase D.	_
She Came and Went	125	O'Phace, Esquire, at an	
The Changeling	126	Extrumpery Caucus in State	
The Pioneer	126	Street, reported by Mr. H.	
Longing	128	Biglow	21
Ode to France. February, 1848			
Anti-Apis		Sot to a Nusry Rhyme	2
A Parable	134	6. The Pious Editor's Creed.	2
Ode written for the Celebra-		7. A Letter from a Candidate	
tion of the Introduction of		for the Presidency in Answer	
the Cochituate Water into the		to suttin questions proposed	
City of Boston	135	by Mr. Hosea Biglow, in-	
Lines suggested by the Graves	200	closed in a Note from Mr.	
of two English Soldiers on		Biglow to S. H. Gay, Esq.,	
Concord Battle-Ground	136		
To—"We, too, haveautumns"			9
• · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·			
Freedom		8. A Second Letter from	25
Beaver Brook	140	24 Dawing 2204	
TOWACE DECOR	110	0, 22	25
MEMORIAL VERSES.		B. Sawin, Esq	<b>₩</b>
MEMURIAL VERSES. Koomeh	141	THE BIGLOW PAPERS, Second Series.	•
Mo Tomontino 1949	141	THE BIGLOW PAPERS, Second Series.	26

	PAGE		PAGE
The Courtin'	291	The Wind-Harp	442
1. Birdofredum Sawin, Esq.,		Auf Wiedersehen-Summer .	442
to Mr. Hoses Biglow	293	Palinode—Autumn	443
2 Mason and Slidell: A		After the Burial	443
Yankee Idyll	302	The Dead House	444
3. Birdofredum Sawin, Raq.,		A Mood	445
to Mr. Hoses Biglow	317	The Voyage to Vinland	448
4. A Message of Jeff Davis in		Mahmood the Image-Breaker.	450
Secret Semion	326		451
5. Speech of Honourable Pre-		The Fountain of Youth	452
served Doe in Secret		Yussouf	455
Caucus	<b>33</b> 3 -		455
6. Sunthin' in the Pastoral		What Rabbi Jehosha said	456
Line	341-	All-Saints	457
7. Latest Views of Mr. Biglow	348	A Winter-Evening Hymn to my	
8. Kettelopotomachia	353	Fire	457
9. Some Memorials of the late		Fancy's Casuistry	460
Reverend H. Wilbur	<b>357</b>	To Mr. John Bartlett	460
10. Mr. Hosea Biglow to the		Ode to Happiness	461
Editor of the Atlantic		Villa Franca	463
Monthly	<b>362</b>	The Miner	464
11. Mr. Hosea Biglow's Speech		Gold Egg: A Dream-Fantasy	465
in March Meeting			
Glossary		Friend	467
Index		An Ember Picture	469
English Editor's Preface	615	To H. W. L.	470
		The Nightingale in the Study.	471
THE UNHAPPY LOT OF MR. KNOTT	393		472
		The Foot-Path	473
A ORIENTAL APOLOGUE	405		
*		POEMS OF THE WAR.	4==
YDER THE WILLOWS, AND OTHER		The Washers of the Shroud	475
Pouns	430	Two Scenes from the Life of	
To Charles Eliot Norton	412		477
Under the Willows	413	Memoriae positum	
Dara The First Snow-Fall The Singing Leaves	4Z1	On Board the '76	481
The Cincipal Access	422	Ode recited at the Harvard	
Sea-Weed.	425 405	Commemoration	482 492
The Mading of the I are	420	L'Envoi: To the Muse	492
The Finding of the Lyre New Year's Eve. 1850	420	m C	400
For an Autograph	408	THE CATHEDRAL	496
Al Press	420	THREE MEMORIAL PORMS.	
Al Presco Masaccio	499	Ode read at the One Hundredth	
Without and Within	190	Anniversary of the Fight at	
Godminster Chimes	490	Concord Bridge	
The Parting of the Ways		Under the Old Elm	518
Aladdin 429	RAD	An Ode for the Fourth of July,	
Aladdin	439	1876	527
The Namedea	434		V4 1
The Nomedes	435	MISCELLANEOUS POEMS	
	436		535
es and enthinger		CONTRACTOR OF A 1 1 1 1 1	

	1
PAGI	
Our Own	Sonnets from Over Sea
The Origin of Didactic Poetry. 553	I. English Border 596
The Maple	
My Portrait Gallery 559	
The Nest 55	Tempora Mutantur 59
Beatrice ['Das Ewig-Weibliche'] 556	The Dancing Bear 599
In the Half-Way House 55'	
The Black Preacher	
	Child's Album 600
	Bankside 600
From 'Fireside Travels', 1864.	Night Watches 602
Dedication to W. W. Story . 566	
Diffugere Nives	'My heart, I, &c.' ['Auspex']. 602
Menenius, thou, &c 562	, ——, ——, —, —, —, —, —, — — — — — — —
Doctor Lobster	
At Sea	
The Ruined Temple of Fortune	Estrangement 60
at Palestrina 568	
To a Friend who sent me a	Fancy or Fact 608
Meerschaum 568	
At the Commencement Dinner,	
1866	
Fitz Adam's Story	
The Flying Dutchman 582	are the tensor Brit in the
Dedication of 'Among my	Margaret's, Westminster . 614
Books ', 1870 583	English Editor's Preface to 'The
Agassiz	
Jeffries Wyman	-
Sonnet to F. A 598	
Joseph Winlock	

## EARLIER POEMS

## THRENODIA

Gowe, gone from us! and shall Peep timidly from out its nest, we see

Those sibyl-leaves of destiny, Those calm eyes, nevermore?

Those deep, dark eyes so warm and bright,

Wherein the fortunes of the man Lay slumbering in prophetic light, In characters a child might scan? So bright, and gone forth utterly! U stern word—Nevermore!

The stars of those two gentle eyes Will shine no more on earth;
Quenched are the hopes that had their birth,

As we watched them slowly rise, Stars of a mother's fate; And shewould read them o'er and o'er,

Pondering, as she sate, Over their dear astrology.

Which she had conned and conned before, 18

Deeming she needs must read aright What was writ so passing bright. And yet, alas! she knew not why, Her voice would falter in its song, And tearswould slide from out hereye, "ilent, as they were doing wrong.

() stern word—Nevermore!

The tongue that scarce had learned

An entrance to a mother's heart
By that dear talisman, a mother's
name.

Sleeps all forgetful of its art! I loved to see the infant soul (How mighty in the weakness Of its untutored meekness!)

Peep timidly from out its nest,
His lips, the while,
Fluttering with half-fledged words,
Or hushing to a smile
That more than words expressed,
When his glad mother on him stole
And snatched him to her breast!
O, thoughtswere brooding in those eyes,
That would have soared like strongwinged birds
Far, far into the skies,
Gladding the earth with song,
And gushing harmonies,
Had he but tarried with us long!
O stern word—Nevermore!

How peacefully they rest,
Crossfolded there
Upon his little breast,
Those small, white hands that ne'er
were still before,
Buteversported with his mother's hair,
Cr the plain cross that on her breast
she wore!

Her heart no more will beat
To feel the touch of that soft palm,
That ever seemed a new surprise
Sending glad thoughts up to her eyes
To bless him with their holy calm,—
Sweet thoughts! they made her eyes
as sweet.

How quiet are the hands 59
That wove those pleasant bands!
But that they do not rise and sink.
With his calm breathing, I should think

That he were dropped asleep.
Alas! too deep, too deep
Is this his slumber!
Time scarce can number

The years ere he will wake again. O, may we see his eyelids open then! O stern word—Nevermore!

As the airy gossamere, 70 Floating in the sunlight clear, Where'er it toucheth clingeth tightly, Round glossy leaf or stump unsightly, So from his spirit wandered out Tendrils spreading all about, Knitting all things to its thrall With a perfect love of all: O stern word—Nevermore!

He did but float a little way Adown the stream of time, With dreamy eyes watching the ripples play, Or hearkening their fairy chime; His slender sail Ne'er felt the gale; He did but float a little way, And, putting to the shore While yet 't was early day, Went calmly on his way,

To dwell with us no more! No jarring did he feel, No grating on his vessel's keel; A strip of silver sand Mingled the waters with the land Where he was seen no more: O stern word—Nevermore!

Full short his journey was; dust Of earth unto his sandals clave; The weary weight that old men must, He bore not to the grave. He seemed a cherub who had lost his Way And wandered hither, so his stay With us was short, and 't was most meet That he should be no delver in earth's Nor need to pause and cleanse his feet To stand before his God: O blest word—Evermore! 1839.

## THE SIRENS

80

THE sea is lonely, the sea is dreary, To be at rest forevermore! The sea is restless and uneasy; Thou seekest quiet, thou art weary, Wandering thou knowest not whither;— Our little isle is green and breezy, Come and rest thee! O come hither, Come to this peaceful home of ours,

Where evermore The low west-wind creeps panting up the shore

To be at rest among the flowers; Full of rest, the green moss lifts, As the dark waves of the sea Draw in and out of rocky rifts,

Calling solemnly to thee With voices deep and hollow,— 'To the shore Follow! O. follow!

Forevermore!

Look how the grey old Ocean From the depth of his heart rejoices, Heaving with a gentle motion, When he hears our restful voices; List how he sings in an undertone, Chiming with our melody; And all sweet sounds of earth and air

Melt into one low voice alone. That murmurs over the weary sea, And seems to sing from everywhere,-

'Here mayst thou harbour peacefully, Here mayst thou rest from the aching

Turn thy curved prow ashore,

19

And in our green isle rest forevermore!

Forevermore!

And Echo half wakes in the wooded hill.

And, to her heart so calm and deep, Muraurs over in her sleep,

Doubtfully pausing and murmuring still.

'Evermore!'

Thus, on Life's weary sea,
Heareth the marinere
Voices sweet, from far and
near,

Ever singing low and clear, Ever singing longingly.

Is it not better here to be,
Than to be toiling late and soon?
In the dreary night to see
Nothing but the blood-red moon
to up and down into the sea;
Or. in the loneliness of day,

To see the still seals only blemnly lift their faces grey, Making it yet more lonely?

Is it not better than to hear
Only the sliding of the wave
Beneath the plank, and feel so near
A cold and lonely grave,
A restless grave, where thou shalt lie
Even in death unquietly?
Look down beneath thy wave-worn
bark.

Lean over the side and see
The leaden eye of the sidelong shark
Upturned patiently,

Ever waiting there for thee:
Look down and see those shapeless
forms,

Which ever keep their dreamless aleep

Far down within the gloomy deep, And only stir themselves in storms, Rusing like islands from beneath, And snorting through the angry spray, As the frail vessel perisheth 71 In the whirls of their unwieldy play;

Look down! Look down!

Took the seaweed, slimy and dark,

That waves its arms so lank and brown,

Beckoning for thee!

Look down beneath thy wave-worn bark

Into the cold depth of the sea!
Look down! Look down!
Thus, on Life's lonely sea,
Heareth the marinere 8:
Voices sad, from far and near,
Ever singing full of fear,
Ever singing drearfully.

Here all is pleasant as a dream;
The wind scarce shaketh down the dew,

The green grass floweth like a stream Into the ocean's blue;

Listen! O, listen!

Here is a gush of many streams,

A song of many birds, 91
And every wish and longing seems
Lulled to a numbered flow of words,—

Listen! O listen!
Here ever hum the golden bees
Underneath full-blossomed trees,
At once with glowing fruit and flowers

crowned;

The sand is so smooth, the yellow sand,
That thy keel will not grate as it
touches the land:

All around with a slumberous sound, The singing waves slide up the strand, And there, where the smooth, wet pebbles be,

The waters gurgle longingly,
As if they fain would seek the shore,
To be at rest from the ceaseless roar,
To be at rest forevermore.—

Forevermore.

Thus, on Life's gloomy sea,
Heareth the marinere
Voices sweet, from far and
near,
110
Ever singing in his ear,
'Here is rest and peace for
thee!'

NANTASKET, July 1840.

## IRENÉ

HERS is a spirit deep, and crystal-clear; Calmly beneath her earnest face it lies, Free without boldness, meek without a fear, Quicker to look than speak its sympathies; Far down into her large and patient eyes I gaze, deep-drinking of the infinite, As, in the mid-watch of a clear, still night, I look into the fathomless blue skies.

So circled lives she with Love's holy light,
That from the shade of self she walketh free;
The garden of her soul still keepeth she
An Eden where the snake did never enter;
She hath a natural, wise sincerity;
A simple truthfulness, and these have lent her
A dignity as moveless as the centre;
So that no influence of our earth can stir
Her steadfast courage, nor can take away
The holy peacefulness, which night and day,
Unto her queenly soul doth minister.

Most gentle is she; her large charity
(An all unwitting, childlike gift in her)
Not freer is to give than meek to bear;
And, though herself not unacquaint with care,
Hath in her heart wide room for all that be,—
Her heart that hath no secrets of its own,
But open is as eglantine full blown.
Cloudless forever is her brow serene,
Speaking calm hope and trust within her, whence
Welleth a noiseless spring of patience,
That keepeth all her life so fresh, so green
And full of holiness, that every look,
The greatness of her woman's soul revealing,
Unto me bringeth blessing, and a feeling
As when I read in God's own holy book.

A graciousness in giving that doth make
The small'st gift greatest, and a sense most meek
Of worthiness, that doth not fear to take
From others, but which always fears to speak
Its thanks in utterance, for the giver's sake;—
The deep religion of a thankful heart,
Which rests instinctively in Heaven's clear law

20

30

50

With a full peace, that never can depart
From its own steadfastness;—a holy awe
For holy things,—not those which men call holy,
But such as are revealed to the eyes
Of a true woman's soul bent down and lowly
Before the face of daily mysteries;—
A love that blossoms soon, but ripens slowly
To the full goldenness of fruitful prime,
Enduring with a firmness that defies
All shallow tricks of circumstance and time,
By a sure insight knowing where to cling,
And where it clingeth never withering;—
These are Irené's dowry, which no fate
Can shake from their serene, deep-builded state.

In-seeing sympathy is hers, which chasteneth No less than loveth, scorning to be bound With fear of blame, and yet which ever hasteneth To pour the balm of kind looks on the wound, If they be wounds which such sweet teaching makes Giving itself a pang for others' sakes; No want of faith, that chills with sidelong eye, Hath she; no jealousy, no Levite pride That passeth by upon the other side; For in her soul there never dwelt a lie. Right from the hand of God her spirit came Unstained, and she hath ne'er forgotten whence It came, nor wandered far from thence, But laboureth to keep her still the same. Near to her place of birth, that she may not Soil her white raiment with an earthly spot.

Yet sets she not her soul so steadily Above, that she forgets her ties to earth, But her whole thought would almost seem to be How to make glad one lowly human hearth; For with a gentle courage she doth strive In thought and word and feeling so to live As to make earth next heaven; and her heart Herein doth show its most exceeding worth. That, bearing in our frailty her just part, She hath not shrunk from evils of this life. But hath gone calmly forth into the strife, And all its sins and sorrows hath withstood With lofty strength of patient womanhood: For this I love her great soul more than all, That, being bound, like us, with earthly thrall, She walks so bright and heaven-like therein,— Too wise, too meek, too womanly, to sin.

бо

70

Like a lone star through riven storm-clouds seen By sailors, tempest-tost upon the sea, Telling of rest and peaceful heavens nigh, Unto my soul her star-like soul hath been. Her sight as full of hope and calm to me;— For she unto herself hath builded high A home serene, wherein to lay her head, Earth's noblest thing, a Woman perfected.

## SERENADE

From the close-shut windows gleams | In thy chamber thou sittest alone, no spark,

The night is chilly, the night is dark, The poplars shiver, the pine-trees moan.

My hair by the autumn breeze is blown.

Under thy window I sing alone, Alone, alone, ah woe! alone!

The darkness is pressing coldly around.

The windows shake with a lonely sound.

The stars are hid and the night is

The heart of silence throbs in thine ear, | Alone, alone, ah woe! alone!

Alone, alone, ah woe! alone!

The world is happy, the world is wide, Kind hearts are beating on every side; Ah, why should we lie so coldly curled Alone in the shell of this great world? Why should we any more be alone? Alone, alone, ah woe! alone!

O, 't is a bitter and dreary word, The saddest by man's ear ever heard! We each are young, we each have a heart, Why stand we ever coldly apart?

Must we forever, then, be alone?

## WITH A PRESSED FLOWER

This little blossom from afar Hath come from other lands to thine: For, once, its white and drooping star Could see its shadow in the Rhine.

Perchance some fair-haired German maid

Hath plucked one from the selfsame stalk.

And numbered over, half afraid, Its petals in her evening walk.

'He loves me, loves me not,' she cries; 'He loves me more than earth or heaven!'

And then glad tears have filled hereyes To find the number was uneven.

And thou must count its petals well, Because it is a gift from me; And the last one of all shall tell Something I've often told to thee.

But here at home, where we were

Thou wilt find blossoms just as true, Down-bending every summer morn. With freshness of New England dew.

For Nature, ever kind to love, Hath granted them the same sweet tongue,

Whether with German skies above, Or here our granite rocks among.

## THE BEGGAR

A BEGGAE through the world am I,-From place to place I wander by. Fill up my pilgrim's scrip for me, For Christ's sweet sake and charity!

A little of thy steadfastness, Rounded with leafy gracefulness, Old oak, give me,-That the world's blasts may round me blow.

And I yield gently to and fro, While my stout-hearted trunk below And firm-set roots unshaken be.

Some of thy stern, unyielding might, Enduring still through day and night Rude tempest-shock and withering blight.

That I may keep at bay The changeful April sky of chance And the strong tide of circumstance,-Give me, old granite grey.

Some of thy pensiveness serene, Some of thy never-dying green, Put in this scrip of mine, light,

And deck me in a robe of white. Ready to be an angel bright,— O sweetly mournful pine.

A little of thy merriment, Of thy sparkling, light content, Give me, my cheerful brook,-That I may still be full of glee And gladsomeness, where'er I be, Though fickle fate hath prisoned me In some neglected nook.

Ye have been very kind and good To me, since I 've been in the wood; Ye have gone nigh to fill my heart; But good-bye, kind friends, every one, I 've far to go ere set of sun ; Of all good things I would have part, The day was high ere I could start, And so my journey 's scarce begun.

Heaven help me! how could I forget To beg of thee, dear violet! 20 | Some of thy modesty, That blossoms here as well, unseen, That griefs may fall like snow-flakes As if before the world thou 'dst been, Oh, give, to strengthen me.

## MY LOVE

I

Nor as all other women are Is she that to my soul is dear; Her glorious fancies come from far, Beneath the silver evening-star, And yet her heart is ever near.

п

Great feelings hath she of her own, Which leaser souls may never know; God giveth them to her alone, And sweet they are as any tone Wherewith the wind may choose to ! And giveth happiness or peace, blow.

Ш

Yet in herself she dwelleth not. Although no home were half so fair; No simplest duty is forgot, Life hath no dim and lowly spot That doth not in her sunshine share.

IV

She doeth little kindnesses, Which most leave undone, or despise: For naught that sets one heart at

Is low-esteemèd in her eyes.

V

She hath no scorn of common things, And, though she seem of other birth, Round us her heart intwines and clings,

And patiently she folds her wings To tread the humble paths of earth.

VI

Blessing she is: God made her so, And deeds of week-day holiness Fall from her noiseless as the snow, Nor hath she ever chanced to know That aught were easier than to bless.

VII

She is most fair, and thereunto Her life doth rightly harmonize; Feeling or thought that was not true

Ne'er made less beautiful the blue Unclouded heaven of her eyes. VIII

She is a woman: one in whom
The spring-time of her childish years
Hath never lost its fresh perfume,
Though knowing well that life hath
room
For many blights and many tears.

IX

I love her with a love as still
As a broad river's peaceful might,
Which, by high tower and lowly mill,
Goes wandering at its own will,
And yet doth ever flow aright.

X

And, on its full, deep breast serene, Like quiet isles my duties lie; It flows around them and between, And makes them fresh and fair and green,

Sweet homes wherein to live and die.

## SUMMER STORM

Untremulous in the river clear,
Toward the sky's image, hangs the imaged bridge;
So still the air that I can hear

The slender clarion of the unseen midge;

Out of the stillness, with a gathering creep, Like rising wind in leaves, which now decreases, Now lulls, now swells, and all the while increases,

The huddling trample of a drove of sheep Filts the loose planks, and then as gradually o

Tilts the loose planks, and then as gradually ceases
In dust on the other side; life's emblem deep,
A confused noise between two silences,
Finding at last in dust precarious peace.
On the wide marsh the purple-blossomed grasses

Soak up the sunshine; sleeps the brimming tide, Save when the wedge-shaped wake in silence passes

Of some slow water-rat, whose sinuous glide Wavers the long green sedge's shade from side to side; But up the west, like a rock-shivered surge,

Climbs a great cloud edged with sun-whitened spray; Huge whirls of foam boil toppling o'er its verge, And falling still it seems, and yet it climbs alway.

> Suddenly all the sky is hid As with the shutting of a lid, One by one great drops are falling Doubtful and slow,

10

Down the pane they are crookedly crawling,
And the wind breathes low;
Slowly the circles widen on the river,
Widen and mingle, one and all;
Here and there the slenderer flowers shiver,
Struck by an icy rain-drop's fall.

30

Now on the hills I hear the thunder mutter,

The wind is gathering in the west;

The upturned leaves first whiten and flutter,

Then droop to a fitful rest;

Up from the stream with sluggish flap

Struggles the gull and floats way;

Nearer and nearer rolls the thunder-clap,—

We shall not see the sun go down to-day:

Now leaps the wind on the sleepy marsh,

And tramples the grass with terrified feet,

The startled river turns leaden and harsh.

You can hear the quick heart of the tempest beat.

4

Look! look! that livid flash!
And instantly follows the rattling thunder,
As if some cloud-crag, split asunder,

Fell, splintering with a ruinous crash, On the Earth, which crouches in silence under;

And now a solid grey wall of rain Shuts off the landscape, mile by mile;

For a breath's space I see the blue wood again, And ere the next heart-beat, the wind-hurled pile,

That seemed but now a league aloof,

Bursts crackling o'er the sun-parched roof; Against the windows the storm comes dashing, Through tattered foliage the hail tears crashing,

The blue lightning flashes,
The rapid hail clashes,
The white waves are tumbling,
And, in one baffled roar,
Like the toothless sea mumbling
A rock-bristled shore,
The thunder is rumbling
And crashing and crumbling,—
Will silence return nevermore?

60

99

Hush! Still as death,
The tempest holds his breath
As from a sudden will;
The rain stops short, but from the eaves
You see it drop, and hear it from the leaves,

All is so bodingly still;
Again, now, now, again
Plashes the rain in heavy gouts,
The crinkled lightning
Seems ever brightening,
And loud and long
Again the thunder shouts
His battle-song,—
One quivering flash,
One wildering crash,
Followed by silence dead and dull,
As if the cloud, let go,
Leapt bodily below
To whelm the earth in one mad overthrow.
And then a total lull.

**8**a

10

Gone, gone, so soon!

No more my half-crazed fancy there,
Can shape a giant in the air,
No more I see his streaming hair,
The writhing portent of his form;
The pale and quiet moon
Makes her calm forehead bare,
And the last fragments of the storm,
Like shattered rigging from a fight at sea,
Silent and few, are drifting over me.

#### LOVE

TRUE Love is but a humble, low-born thing, And hath its food served up in earthen ware; It is a thing to walk with, hand in hand, Through the every-dayness of this work-day world, Baring its tender feet to every roughness, Yet letting not one heart-beat go astray From Beauty's law of plainness and content; A simple, fireside thing, whose quiet smile Can warm earth's poorest hovel to a home; Which, when our autumn cometh, as it must, And life in the chill wind shivers bare and leafless, Shall still be blest with Indian-summer youth In bleak November, and, with thankful heart, Smile on its ample stores of garnered fruit, As full of sunshine to our aged eyes As when it nursed the blossoms of our spring. Such is true Love, which steals into the heart With feet as silent as the lightsome dawn That kisses smooth the rough brows of the dark,

And hath its will through blissful gentleness,-20 Not like a rocket, which, with savage glare, Whirs suddenly up, then bursts, and leaves the night Painfully quivering on the dazed eyes; A love that gives and takes, that seeth faults. Not with flaw-seeking eyes like needle points, But loving-kindly ever looks them down With the o'ercoming faith of meek forgiveness: A love that shall be new and fresh each hour. As is the golden mystery of sunset, Or the sweet coming of the evening-star, 30 Alike, and yet most unlike, every day, And seeming ever best and fairest now; A love that doth not kneel for what it seeks. But faces Truth and Beauty as their peer, Showing its worthiness of noble thoughts By a clear sense of inward nobleness; A love that in its object findeth not All grace and beauty, and enough to sate Its thirst of blessing, but, in all of good Found there, it sees but Heaven-granted types 40 Of good and beauty in the soul of man, And traces, in the simplest heart that beats, A family-likeness to its chosen one, That claims of it the rights of brotherhood. For love is blind but with the fleshly eye, That so its inner sight may be more clear; And outward shows of beauty only so Are needful at the first, as is a hand To guide and to uphold an infant's steps: Fine natures need them not: their earnest look 50 Pierces the body's mask of thin disguise. And beauty ever is to them revealed, Behind the unshapeliest, meanest lump of clay, With arms outstretched and eager face ablaze, Yearning to be but understood and loved.

## TO PERDITA, SINGING

THY voice is like a fountain,
Leaping up in clear moonshine;
ilver, silver, ever mounting,
Ever sinking,
Without thinking,
To that brimful heart of thine.
Every and and happy feeling,
Thou hast had in bygone years,
Through thy lips comes stealing,
stealing,

Clear and low;

All thy smiles and all thy tears
In thy voice awaken,
And sweetness, wove of joy and woe,
From their teaching it hath
taken:
Feeling and music move together,
Like a swan and shadow ever
Floating on a sky-blue river
In a day of cloudless weather.

It hath caught a touch of sadness,
Yet it is not sad;
It hath tones of clearest gladness,
Yet it is not glad;
A dim, sweet twilight voice it is
Where to-day's accustomed blue
Is over-greyed with memories,
With starry feelings quivered through.

Thy voice is like a fountain
Leaping up in sunshine bright,
And I never weary counting
Its clear droppings, lone and single,
Or when in one full gush they mingle,
Shooting in melodious light.
32

Thine is music such as yields Feelings of old brooks and fields, And, around this pent-up room, Sheds a woodland, free perfume; O, thus forever sing to me! O, thus forever! The green, bright grass of childhood bring to me, Flowing like an emerald river, And the bright blue skies above! O, sing them back, as fresh as ever, Into the bosom of my love,— The sunshine and the merriment, The unsought, evergreen content, Of that never cold time. The joy, that, like a clear breeze,

Peace sits within thine eyes,
With white hands crossed in joyful
rest, 50
While, through thy lips and face,
arise
The melodies from out thy breast;
She sits and sings,
With folded wings

Through and through the old

time!

And white arms crost,

'Weep not for bygone things,
They are not lost:
The beauty which the summer time
O'er thine opening spirit shed,
The forest oracles sublime 60
That filled thy soul with joyous dread,
The scent of every smallest flower

The scent of every smallest flower.

That made thy heart sweet for an hour.—

Yea, every holy influence, Flowing to thee, thou knewest not whence.

In thine eyes to-day is seen,
Fresh as it hath ever been;
Promptings of Nature, beckonings
sweet,

Whatever led thy childish feet,
Still will linger unawares 70
The guiders of thy silver hairs;
Every look and every word
Which thou givest forth to-day,
Tell of the singing of the bird
Whose music stilled thy boyish
play.'

Thy voice is like a fountain,
Twinkling up in sharp starlight,
When the moon behind the mountain
Dims the low East with faintest
white,

Ever darkling, Ever sparkling,

We know not if 't is dark or bright;
But, when the great moon hath rolled round.

80

And, sudden-slow, its solemn power Grows from behind its black, clearedged bound,

No spot of dark the fountain keepeth,

But, swift as opening eyelids, leapeth

Into a waving silver flower.

## THE MOON

My soul was like the sea,
Before the moon was made,
Moaning in vague immensity,
Of its own strength afraid,
Unrestful and unstaid.
Through every rift it foamed in vain,
About its earthly prison,
Seeking some unknown thing in pain,
And sinking restless back again,
For yet no moon had risen:
Its only voice a vast dumb moan,
Of utterless anguish speaking,
It lay unhopefully alone,
And lived but in an aimless seeking.

So was my soul; but when 't was full Of unrest to o'erloading, A voice of something beautiful

Whispered a dim foreboding,
And yet so soft, so sweet, so low,
It had not more of joy than woe;
And, as the sea doth oft lie still,
Making its waters meet,
As if by an unconscious will,
For the moon's silver feet,
So lay my soul within mine eyes
When thou, its guardian moon, didst
rise.

And now, howe'er its waves above
May toss and seem uneaseful,
One strong, eternal law of Love,
With guidance sure and peaceful,
As calm and natural as breath,
Moves its great deeps through life and
death.

## REMEMBERED MUSIC

#### A FRAGMENT

THICK-RUSHING, like an ocean vast
Of bisons the far prairie shaking,
The notes crowd heavily and fast
As surfs, one plunging while the last
Draws seaward from its foamy
breaking.

Or in low murmurs they began, Rising and rising momently, As o'er a harp Aeolian A fitful breeze, until they ran Up to a sudden ecstasy.

And then, like minute-drops of rain Ringing in water silverly, They lingering dropped and dropped again,

Till it was almost like a pain

To listen when the next would

be.

#### **SONG**

#### TO M. L.

A LILY thou wast when I saw thee first,

A lily-bud not opened quite,
That hourly grew more pure and white,
By morning, and noontide, and evening nursed:
In all of nature thou hadst thy share;
Thou wast waited on
By the wind and sun;
The rain and the dew for thee took care;
It seemed thou never couldst be more fair.

A lily thou wast when I saw thee first, A lily-bud; but O, how strange, How full of wonder was the change, When, ripe with all sweetness, thy full bloom burst! How did the tears to my glad eyes start, ' When the woman-flower Reached its blossoming hour, And I saw the warm deeps of thy golden heart!

Glad death may pluck thee, but never before The gold dust of thy bloom divine Hath dropped from thy heart into mine, To quicken its faint germs of heavenly lore; For no breeze comes nigh thee but carries away Some impulses bright Of fragrance and light, Which fall upon souls that are lone and astray, To plant fruitful hopes of the flower of day.

## ALLEGRA

That never casts a glance before,-Thou Hebe, who thy heart's bright So lavishly to all dost pour, That we who drink forget to pine,

Thou canst not see a shade in life; With sunward instinct thou dost rise.

And can but dream of bliss in store.

And, leaving clouds below at strife, Gazest undazzled at the skies,

With all their blazing splendours rife, A songful lark with eagle's eyes.

Thou wast some foundling whom the

Nursed, laughing, with the milk of Mirth:

Some influence more gay than ours Hath ruled thy nature from its birth,

As if thy natal stars were flowers That shook their seeds round thee on earth.

I would more natures were like thine, And thou, to lull thine infant rest, Wast cradled like an Indian child; All pleasant winds from south and

> With lullabies thine ears beguiled, Rocking thee in thine oriole's nest, Till Nature looked at thee and smiled.

> Thine every fancy seems to borrow sunlight from thy childish years,

> Making a golden cloud of sorrow, A hope-lit rainbow out of tears,—

> Thy heart is certain of to-morrow, Though 'you'd to-day it never peers.

> I would more natures were like thine,

So innocently wild and free,

Whose sad thoughts, even, leap and shine.

Like sunny wavelets in the sea, Making us mindless of the brine, In gazing on the brilliancy.

10

20

## THE FOUNTAIN

Into the sunshine,
Full of the light,
Leaping and flashing
From morn till night!

Into the moonlight,
Whiter than snow,
Waving so flower-like
When the winds blow!

Into the starlight
Rushing in spray,
Happy at midnight,
Happy by day!

Ever in motion,
Blithesome and cheery,
Still climbing heavenward,
Never aweary;—

Glad of all weathers, Still seeming best, Upward or downward, Motion thy rest;—

Full of a nature

Nothing can tame,

Changed every moment,

Ever the same:—

Ceaseless aspiring, Ceaseless content, Darkness or sunshine Thy element;—

Glorious fountain!
Let my heart be
Fresh, changeful, constant,
Upward, like thee!

ODE.

I

In the old days of awe and keen-eyed wonder, The Poet's song with blood-warm truth was rife; He saw the mysteries which circle under The outward shell and skin of daily life. Nothing to him were fleeting time and fashion. His soul was led by the eternal law; There was in him no hope of fame, no passion, But with calm, godlike eyes he only saw. He did not sigh o'er heroes dead and buried, Chief-mourner at the Golden Age's hearse, Nor deem that souls whom Charon grim had ferried Alone were fitting themes of epic verse: He could believe the promise of to-morrow, And feel the wondrous meaning of to-day; He had a deeper faith in holy sorrow Than the world's seeming loss could take away. To know the heart of all things was his duty, All things did sing to him to make him wise, And, with a sorrowful and conquering beauty, The soul of all looked grandly from his eyes. He gazed on all within him and without him, He watched the flowing of Time's steady tide, And shapes of glory floated all about him

And whispered to him, and he prophesied.

Than all men he more fearless was and freer. And all his brethren cried with one accord. 'Behold the holy man! Behold the Seer! Him who hath spoken with the unseen Lord! He to his heart with large embrace had taken The universal sorrow of mankind. And, from that root, a shelter never shaken. The tree of wisdom grew with sturdy rind. He could interpret well the wondrous voices Which to the calm and silent spirit come; He knew that the One Soul no more rejoices In the star's anthem than the insect's hum. He in his heart was ever meek and humble. And yet with kingly pomp his numbers ran, As he foresaw how all things false should crumble Before the free, uplifted soul of man: And, when he was made full to overflowing With all the loveliness of heaven and earth, Out rushed his song, like molten iron glowing, To show God sitting by the humblest hearth. With calmost courage he was ever ready To teach that action was the truth of thought, And, with strong arm and purpose firm and steady, An anchor for the drifting world he wrought. So did he make the meanest man partaker Of all his brother-gods unto him gave: All souls did reverence him and name him Maker, And when he died heaped temples on his grave. And still his deathless words of light are swimming Serene throughout the great deep infinite Of human soul, unwaning and undimming, To cheer and guide the mariner at night.

П

But now the Poet is an empty rhymer
Who lies with idle elbow on the grass,
And fits his singing, like a cunning timer,
To all men's prides and fancies as they pass.
Not his the song, which, in its metre holy,
Chimes with the music of the eternal stars,
Humbling the tyrant, lifting up the lowly,
And sending sun through the soul's prison-bars.
Maker no more,—O no! unmaker rather,
For he unmakes who doth not all put forth
The power given freely by our loving Father
To show the body's dross, the spirit's worth.
Awake! great spirit of the ages olden!
Shiver the mists that hide thy starry lyre,
And let man's soul be yet again beholden

To thee for wings to soar to her desire.	
O, prophesy no more to-morrow's splendour,	
Be no more shamefaced to speak out for Truth,	
Lay on her altar all the gushings tender,	
The hope, the fire, the loving faith of youth!	
O, prophesy no more the Maker's coming,	
Say not his onward footsteps thou canst hear	
In the dim void, like to the awful humming	
Of the great wings of some new-lighted sphere!	80
O, prophesy no more, but be the Poet!	
This longing was but granted unto thee	
That, when all beauty thou couldst feel and know it,	
That beauty in its highest thou couldst be.	
O thou who mosnest tost with sealike longings,	
Who dimly hearest voices call on thee,	
Whose soul is overfilled with mighty throngings	
Of love, and fear, and glorious agony,	
Thou of the toil-strung hands and iron sinews	
And soul by Mother Earth with freedom fed,	90
In whom the hero-spirit yet continues,	
The old free nature is not chained or dead,	
Arouse! let thy soul break in music-thunder,	
Let loose the ocean that is in thee pent,	
Pour forth thy hope, thy fear, thy love, thy wonder,	
And tell the age what all its signs have meant.	
Where'er thy wildered crowd of brethren jostles,	
Where'er there lingers but a shadow of wrong,	
There still is need of martyrs and apostles,	
There still are texts for never-dying song:	100
From age to age man's still aspiring spirit	
Finds wider scope and sees with clearer eyes,	
And thou in larger measure dost inherit	
What made thy great forerunners free and wise.	
Sit thou enthroned where the Poet's mountain	
Above the thunder lifts its silent peak,	
And roll thy songs down like a gathering fountain,	
They all may drink and find the rest they seek.	
Sing! there shall silence grow in earth and heaven,	
A silence of deep awe and wondering;	110
For, listening gladly, bend the angels, even,	
To hear a mortal like an angel sing.	
<del>-</del>	

Ш

Among the toil-worn poor my soul is seeking
For one to bring the Maker's name to light,\*
To be the voice of that almighty speaking
Which every age demands to do it right.
Proprieties our silken bards environ;
He who would be the tongue of this wide land

Must string his harp with chords of sturdy iron	
And strike it with a toil-embrowned hand;	120
One who hath dwelt with Nature well attended,	
Who hath learnt wisdom from her mystic books,	
Whose soul with all her countless lives hath blended,	
So that all beauty awes us in his looks;	
Who not with body's waste his soul hath pampered,	
Who as the clear northwestern wind is free,	
Who walks with Form's observances unhampered,	
And follows the One Will obediently;	
Whose eyes, like windows on a breezy summit,	
Control a lovely prospect every way;	130
Who doth not sound God's sea with earthly plummet,	
And find a bottom still of worthless clay;	
Who heeds not how the lower gusts are working,	
Knowing that one sure wind blows on above,	
And sees, beneath the foulest faces lurking,	
One God-built shrine of reverence and love;	
Who sees all stars that wheel their shining marches	
Around the centre fixed of Destiny,	
Where the encircling soul serene o'er-arches	
The moving globe of being like a sky;	140
Who feels that God and Heaven's great deeps are nearer	
Him to whose heart his fellow-man is nigh,	
Who doth not hold his soul's own freedom dearer	
Than that of all his brethren, low or high;	
Who to the Right can feel himself the truer	
For being gently patient with the wrong,	
Who sees a brother in the evil-doer,	
And finds in Love the heart's-blood of his song;—	
This, this is he for whom the world is waiting	
To sing the beatings of its mighty heart,	150
Too long hath it been patient with the grating	
Of scrannel-pipes, and heard it misnamed Art.	
To him the smiling soul of man shall listen,	
Laying awhile its crown of thorns aside,	
And once again in every eye shall glisten	
The glory of a nature satisfied.	
His verse shall have a great commanding motion,	
Heaving and swelling with a melody	
Learnt of the sky, the river, and the ocean,	- (
And all the pure, majestic things that be,	160
Awake, then, thou! we pine for thy great presence	
To make us feel the soul once more sublime,	
We are of far too infinite an essence	
To rest contented with the lies of Time.	
Speak out! and lo! a hush of deepest wonder Shall sink o'er all this many voiced some	
Shall sink o'er all this many-voiced scene,	
As when a sudden burst of rattling thunder	
Shatters the blueness of a sky serene.	

## THE FATHERLAND

Where is the true man's fatherland? Is it where he by chance is born? Doth not the yearning spirit scorn In such scant borders to be spanned? U ves! his fatherland must be As the blue heaven wide and free!

Is it alone where freedom is. Where God is God and man is man? Doth he not claim a broader span For the soul's love of home than this? () yes! his fatherland must be As the blue heaven wide and free!

Where'er a human heart doth wear Joy's myrtle-wreath or sorrow's EYVES,

Where'er a human spirit strives After a life more true and fair, There is the true man's birthplace

grand.

His is a world-wide fatherland!

Where'er a single slave doth pine, Where'er one man may help another.—

Thank God for such a birthright, brother.—

That spot of earth is thine and mine!

There is the true man's birthplace grand.

His is a world-wide fatherland!

## THE FORLORN

THE night is dark, the stinging sleet, | The sharp storm cuts her forehead Swept by the bitter gusts of air,

Drives whistling down the lonely street

And glazes on the pavement bare.

The street-lamps flare and struggle dim

Through the grey sleet-clouds as She lingers where a ruddy glow they pass,

Or. governed by a boisterous whim, Drop down and rustle on the glass.

One poor, heart-broken, outcast girl Faces the east-wind's searching One half the cold she had not felt flaws.

And, as about her heart they whirl, Her tattered cloak more tightly drawa

The flat brick walls look cold and bleak.

Her bare feet to the nidewalk freeze: Yet dares she not a shelter seek.

Though faint with hunger and diacase.

bare.

And, piercing through her garments thin,

Beats on her shrunken breast, and there

Makes colder the cold heart within.

Streams outward through an open shutter.

Adding more bitterness to woe, More loneness to desertion utter.

 Until she saw this gush of light Spread warmly forth, and seem to melt

Its slow way through the deadening night.

She hears a woman's voice within, Singing sweet words her childhood knew,

And years of misery and sin Furl off, and leave her heaven blue. Her freezing heart, like one who sinks Outwearied in the drifting snow, Drowses to deadly sleep and thinks

No longer of its hopeless woe:

Old fields, and clear blue summer days, Old meadows, green with grass and

That shimmer through the trembling

And whiten in the western breeze,

Old faces,—all the friendly past Rises within her heart again, And sunshine from her childhood cast

Makes summer of the icy rain.

Enhaloed by a mild, warm glow,. From all humanity apart,

She hears old footsteps wandering

Through the lone chambers of the heart.

Outside the porch before the door, Her cheek upon the cold, hard stone,

She lies, no longer foul and poor, No longer dreary and alone.

Next morning something heavily Against the opening door did weigh,

And there, from sin and sorrow free, A woman on the threshold lay.

A smile upon the wan lips told That she had found a calm release,

And that, from out the want and cold. The song had borne her soul in peace.

For, whom the heart of man shuts out, Sometimes the heart of God takes in. And fences them all round about With silence mid the world's loud

And one of his great charities Is Music, and it doth not scorn To close the lids upon the eyes Of the polluted and forlorn;

Far was she from her childhood's home.

Farther in guilt had wandered thence,

Yet thither it had bid her come To die in maiden innocence.

## **MIDNIGHT**

THE moon shines white and silent On the mist, which, like a tide Of some enchanted ocean, O'er the wide marsh doth glide, Spreading its ghost-like billows Silently far and wide.

A vague and starry magic Makes all things mysteries, And lures the earth's dumb spirit Up to the longing skies,— I seem to hear dim whispers, And tremulous replies.

The fireflies o'er the meadow In pulses come and go; The elm-trees' heavy shadow Weighs on the grass below; And faintly from the distance The dreaming cock doth crow. All things look strange and mystic, The very bushes swell And take wild shapes and motions, As if beneath a spell,-

They seem not the same lilacs From childhood known so well.

The snow of deepest silence O'er everything doth fall, So beautiful and quiet, And yet so like a pall,— As if all life were ended. And rest were come to all.

O wild and wondrous midnight, There is a might in thee To make the charmed body Almost like spirit be, And give it some faint glimpses Of immortality!

## A PRAYER

Gop! do not let my loved one die, But rather wait until the time

That I am grown in purity

Enough to enter thy pure clime, Then take me, I will gladly go, So that my love remain below!

O. let her stay! She is by birth What I through death must learn to be:

We need her more on our poor earth Than thou canst need in heaven with thee:

She hath her wings already, I Must burst this earth-shell ere I fly.

Then, God, take me! We shall be near,

More near than ever, each to each:

Her angel ears will find more clear My heavenly than my earthly speech;

And still, as I draw nigh to thee, Her soul and mine shall closer be.

## THE HERITAGE

THE rich man's son inherits lands, And piles of brick, and stone, and gold.

And he inherits soft white hands, And tender flesh that fears the cold. Nor dares to wear a garment old; A heritage, it seems to me,

One scarce would wish to hold in fee.

The rich man's son inherits cares; The bank may break, the factory burn.

A breath may burst his bubble shares, And soft white hands could hardly eam

A living that would serve his turn; A heritage, it seems to me, One scarce would wish to hold in fee.

The rich man's son inherits wants. His stomach craves for dainty fare; With sated heart, he hears the pants Of toiling hinds with brown arms bare.

And wearies in his easy-chair; . A heritage, it seems to me, One scarce would wish to hold in fee.

What doth the poor man's son inherit? Stout muscles and a sinewy heart, A hardy frame, a hardier spirit;

King of two hands, he does his part In every useful toil and art;

A heritage, it seems to me,

A king might wish to hold in fee.

What doth the poor man's son inherit? Wishes o'erjoyed with humble things,

A rank adjudged by toil-won merit, Content that from employment springs,

A heart that in his labour sings;

A heritage, it seems to me,

A king might wish to hold in fee.

What doth the poor man's son inherit? A patience learned of being poor, Courage, if sorrow come, to bear it,

A fellow-feeling that is sure To make the outcast bless his door;

A heritage, it seems to me,

A king might wish to hold in fee.

O rich man's son! there is a toil That with all others level stands;— Large charity doth never soil,

But only whiten, soft white hands; This is the best crop from thy lands:

A heritage, it seems to be, Worth being rich to hold in fee. Opoor man's son! scorn not thy state;
There is worse weariness than thine,
In merely being rich and great;
Toil only gives the soul to shine,
And makes restfragrant and benign;
A heritage, it seems to me,
Worth being poor to hold in fee.

Both, heirs to some six feet of sod,
Are equal in the earth at last;
Both, children of the same dear God,
Prove title to your heirship vast
By record of a well-filled past;
A heritage, it seems to me,
Well worth a life to hold in fee.

# THE ROSE: A BALLAD

I

In his tower sat the poet
Gazing on the roaring sea,
'Take this rose,' he sighed, 'and
throw it

Where there's none that loveth me.
On the rock the billow bursteth
And sinks back into the seas,
But in vain my spirit thirsteth
So to burst and be at ease.
Take, O sea! the tender blossom
That hath lain against my breast;
On thy black and angry bosom

It will find a surer rest. Life is vain, and love is hollow,

Ugly death stands there behind, Hate and scorn and hunger follow Him that toileth for his kind.'

Forth into the night he hurled it,
And with bitter smile did mark
How the surly tempest whirled it

How the surly tempest whirled it Swift into the hungry dark. Foam and spray drive back to leewa

Foam and spray drive back to leeward, And the gale, with dreary moan, Drifts the helpless blossom seaward, Through the breakers all alone.

П

Stands a maiden, on the morrow,
Musing by the wave-beat strand,
Half in hope and half in sorrow,
Tracing words upon the sand:
'Shall I ever then behold him
Who hath been my life so long,—
Ever to this sick heart fold him,—
Be the spirit of his song?
Touch not, sea, the blessed letters
I have traced upon thy shore,
Spare his name whose spirit fetters

Mine with love forevermore!'
Swells the tide and overflows it,
But, with omen pure and meet,
Brings a little rose, and throws it
Humbly at the maiden's feet.
Full of bliss she takes the token,
And, upon her snowy breast,
Soothes the ruffled petals broken
With the ocean's fierce unrest.
'Love is thine, O heart! and surely
Peace shall also be thine own,
For the heart that trusteth purely
Never long can pine alone.'

Ш In his tower sits the poet, Blisses new and strange to him Fill his heart and overflow it With a wonder sweet and dim. Up the beach the ocean slideth With a whisper of delight, And the moon in silence glideth Through the peaceful blue of night. Rippling o'er the poet's shoulder Flows a maiden's golden hair, Maiden lips, with love grown bolder, Kiss his moon-lit forehead bare. 'Life is joy, and love is power, Death all fetters doth unbind, Strength and wisdom only flower When we toil for all our kind. Hope is truth,—the future giveth More than present takes away, And the soul forever liveth Nearer God from day to day.' Not a word the maiden uttered, Fullest hearts are slow to speak,

But a withered rose-leaf fluttered

Down upon the poet's cheek.

# SONG

VIOLET! sweet violet! Thine eyes are full of tears: Are they wet Even yet

With the thought of other years? It with gladness are they full, for the night so beautiful, And longing for those far-off spheres?

Loved one of my youth thou wast, Of my merry youth,

And I see, Tearfully,

All the fair and sunny past, All its openness and truth, Ever fresh and green in thee As the moss is in the sea.

Thy little heart, that hath with love Grown coloured like the sky above, On which thou lookest ever,— Can it know All the woe

Of hope for what returneth never, All the sorrow and the longing To these hearts of ours belonging?

Out on it! no foolish pining For the sky Dims thine eye, Or for the stars so calmly shining; Like thee let this soul of mine Take hue from that wherefor I long, Self-stayed and high, serene and strong, Not satisfied with hoping—but divine.

Violet! dear violet! Thy blue eyes are only wet With joy and love of Him who sent And for the fulfilling sense Of that glad obedience Which made thee all that Nature meant thee!

# ROSALINE

Thor look'dst on me all yesternight, A wildness rushing suddenly, Thine eyes were blue, thy hair was bright

As when we murmured our trothplight

Peneath the thick stars, Rosaline! Tuy hair was braided on thy head, At on the day we two were wed, Mine eyes scarce knew if thou wert dead.-

But my shrunk heart knew, Rosaline!

The death-watch ticked behind the

The blackness rustled like a pall, The mosning wind did rise and fall Among the bleak pines, Rosaline! My heart beat thickly in mine ears: The lids may shut out fleshly fears, But still the spirit sees and hears,— Its eyes are lidless, Rosaline!

A knowing some ill shape is nigh, A wish for death, a fear to die,-

Is not this vengeance, Rosaline?

A loneliness that is not lone,

love quite withered gone,

A strong soul ousted from its throne, What wouldst thou further, Rosaline?

'Tis drear such moonless nights as these,

Strange sounds are out upon the breeze.

And the leaves shiver in the trees, And then thou comest, Rosaline! I seem to hear the mourners go, With long black garments trailing

And plumes anodding to and fro, As once I heard them, Rosaline! Thy shroud is all of snowy white, And, in the middle of the night, Thou standest moveless and upright, Gazing upon me, Rosaline! There is no sorrow in thine eyes, But evermore that meek surprise,— O God! thy gentle spirit tries To deem me guiltless, Rosaline!

Above thy grave the robin sings, And swarms of bright and happy things

Flit all about with sunlit wings,—
But I am cheerless, Rosaline!
The violets on the hillock toss,
The gravestone is o'ergrown with
moss;

For nature feels not any loss,— But I am cheerless, Rosaline!

I did not know when thou wast dead;
A blackbird whistling overhead
Thrilled through my brain; I would have fled,

But dared not leave thee, Rosaline!
The sun rolled down, and very soon,
Like a great fire, the awful moon
Rose, stained with blood, and then
a swoon

Crept chilly o'er me, Rosaline!

The stars came out; and, one by one,

Each angel from his silver throne Looked down and saw what I had done:

I dared not hide me, Rosaline!

I crouched; I feared thy corput would cry Against me to God's quiet sky, I thought I saw the blue lips try

To utter something, Rosaline!

I waited with a maddened grin
To hear that voice all icy thin
Slide forth and tell my deadly sin
To hell and heaven, Rosaline!
But no voice came, and then it seemed.

That, if the very corpse had screamed.

The sound like sunshine glad had streamed

Through that dark stillness, Rosaline !

And then, amid the silent night,
I screamed with horrible delight,
And in my brain an awful light
Did seem to crackle, Rosaline!
It is my curse! sweet memories fall
From me like snow,—and only all
Of that one night, like cold worms,
crawl

My doomed heart over, Rosaline!

Why wilt thou haunt me with thine eyes,

Wherein such blessed memories,
Such pitying forgiveness lies,
Than hate more bitter, Rosaline!
Woe's me! I know that love so high
As thine, true soul, could never die,
And with mean clay in churchyard
lie,—

Would it might be so, Rosaline!

# A REQUIEM

Ays, pale and silent maiden,
Cold as thou liest there,
Thine was the sunniest nature
That ever drew the air,
The wildest and most wayward,
And yet so gently kind,
Thou seemedst but to body
A breath of summer wind.

Into the eternal shadow
That girds our life around,
Into the infinite silence
Wherewith Death's shore is bound,
Thou hast gone forth, beloved!
And I were mean to weep,
That thou hast left Life's shallows,
And dost possess the Deep.

Thou hest low and silent. Thy heart is cold and still, Thine eyes are shut forever, And Death hath had his will: He loved and would have taken, I loved and would have kept, We strove,—and he was stronger, And I have never wept.

Let him possess thy body, Thy soul is still with me, More sunny and more gladsome Than it was wont to be: Thy body was a letter That bound me to the flesh. Thank God that it is broken, And now I live afresh!

Now I can see thee clearly; The dusky cloud of clay, That hid thy starry spirit, Is rent and blown away: To earth I give thy body, Thy spirit to the sky, I saw its bright wings growing, And knew that thou must fly.

Now I can love thee truly, For nothing comes between The senses and the spirit, The seen and the unseen; Lifts the eternal shadow, The silence bursts apart. And the soul's boundless future Is present in my heart.

# A PARABLE

Works and footsore was the Prophet, | Looking to the holy mountain When he gained the holy hill; 'God has left the earth,' he murmured, Here his presence lingers still.

'God of all the olden prophets, Wilt thou speak with men no more? Have I not as truly served thee As thy chosen ones of yore?

' Hear me, guider of my fathers, Lo! a humble heart is mine; By thy mercy I beseech thee Grant thy servant but a sign!

Bowing then his head, he listened For an answer to his prayer; No load burst of thunder followed, Not a murmur stirred the air:-

But the tuft of moss before him Opened while he waited yet, And, from out the rock's hard bosom, Sprang a tender violet.

thank thee,' said the Prophet: 'Hard of heart and blind was I,

For the gift of prophecy.

'Still thou speakest with thy children Freely as in eld sublime; Humbleness, and love, and patience, Still give empire over time.

'Had I trusted in my nature, And had faith in lowly things, Thou thyself wouldst then have sought me, And set free my spirit's wings.

'But I looked for signs and wonders, That o'er men should give me sway; Thirsting to be more than mortal, I was even less than clay.

'Ere I entered on my journey, As I girt my loins to start, Ran to me my little daughter, The beloved of my heart;

'In her hand she held a flower, Like to this as like may be, Which, beside my very threshold, She had plucked and brought to me.'

# SONG

- O MOONLIGHT deep and tender, A year and more agone, Your mist of golden splendour Round my betrothal shone!
- O elm-leaves dark and dewy,
  The very same ye seem,
  The low wind trembles through ye,
  Ye murmur in my dream!
- O river, dim with distance, Flow thus forever by,

- A part of my existence Within your heart doth lie!
- O stars, ye saw our meeting, Two beings and one soul, Two hearts so madly beating To mingle and be whole!
- O happy night, deliver Her kisses back to me, Or keep them all, and give her A blissful dream of me!

# SONNETS

# L TO A. C. L.

Through suffering and sorrow thou hast passed To show us what a woman true may be: They have not taken sympathy from thee, Nor made thee any other than thou wast, Save as some tree, which, in a sudden blast, Sheddeth those blossoms, that are weakly grown, Upon the air, but keepeth every one Whose strength gives warrant of good fruit at last: So thou hast shed some blooms of gaiety, But never one of steadfast cheerfulness; Nor hath thy knowledge of adversity Robbed thee of any faith in happiness, But rather cleared thine inner eyes to see How many simple ways there are to bless.

## II

What were I, Love, if I were stripped of thee, If thine eyes shut me out whereby I live, Thou, who unto my calmer soul dost give Knowledge, and Truth, and holy Mystery, Wherein Truth mainly lies for those who see Beyond the earthly and the fugitive, Who in the grandeur of the soul believe, And only in the Infinite are free? Without thee I were naked, bleak, and bare As you dead cedar on the sea-cliff's brow; And Nature's teachings, which come to me now, Common and beautiful as light and air, Would be as fruitless as a stream which still Slips through the wheel of some old ruined mill.

# III

I would not have this perfect love of ours
Grow from a single root, a single stem,
Bearing no goodly fruit, but only flowers
That idly hide life's iron diadem:
It should grow alway like that Eastern tree
Whose limbs take root and spread forth constantly;
That love for one, from which there doth not spring
Wide love for all, is but a worthless thing.
Not in another world, as poets prate,
Dwell we apart above the tide of things,
High floating o'er earth's clouds on faery wings;
But our pure love doth ever elevate
Into a holy bond of brotherhood
All earthly things, making them pure and good.

# IV

'For this true nobleness I seek in vain,
In woman and in man I find it not;
I almost weary of my earthly lot,
My life-springs are dried up with burning pain.'
Thou find'st it not? I pray thee look again,
Look inward through the depths of thine own soul.
How is it with thee? Art thou sound and whole?
Doth narrow search show thee no earthly stain?
Be noble! and the nobleness that lies
In other men, sleeping, but never dead,
Will rise in majesty to meet thine own;
Then wilt thou see it gleam in many eyes,
Then will pure light around thy path be shed,
And thou wilt nevermore be sad and lone.

# V. TO THE SPIRIT OF KEATS

GREAT soul, thou sittest with me in my room,
Uplifting me with thy vast, quiet eyes,
On whose full orbs, with kindly lustre, lies
The twilight warmth of ruddy ember-gloom:
Thy clear, strong tones will oft bring sudden bloom
Of hope secure, to him who lonely cries,
Wrestling with the young poet's agonies,
Neglect and scorn, which seem a certain doom:
Yes! the few words which, like great thunder-drops,
Thy large heart down to earth shook doubtfully,
Thrilled by the inward lightning of its might,
Serene and pure, like gushing joy of light,
Shall track the eternal chords of Destiny,
After the moon-led pulse of ocean stops.

# VI

Great Truths are portions of the soul of man;
Great souls are portions of Eternity;
Each drop of blood that e'er through true heart ran
With lofty message, ran for thee and me;
For God's law, since the starry song began,
Hath been, and still forevermore must be,
That every deed which shall outlast Time's span
Must goad the soul to be erect and free;
Slave is no word of deathless lineage sprung,—
Too many noble souls have thought and died,
Too many mighty poets lived and sung,
And our good Saxon, from lips purified
With martyr-fire, throughout the world hath rung
Too long to have God's holy cause denied.

# VII

I ask not for those thoughts, that sudden leap
From being's sea, like the isle-seeming Kraken,
With whose great rise the ocean-all is shaken
And a heart-tremble quivers through the deep;
Give me that growth which some perchance deem sleep,
Wherewith the steadfast coral-stems uprise,
Which, by the toil of gathering energies,
Their upward way into clear sunshine keep,
Until, by Heaven's sweetest influences,
Slowly and slowly spreads a speck of green
Into a pleasant island in the seas,
Where, mid tall palms, the cane-roofed home is seen,
And wearied men shall sit at sunset's hour,
Hearing the leaves and loving God's dear power.

VIII. TO M. W., ON HER BIRTHDAY

MAIDEN, when such a soul as thine is born,
The morning-stars their ancient music make,
And, joyful, once again their song awake,
Long silent now with melancholy scorn;
And thou, not mindless of so blest a morn,
By no least deed its harmony shalt break,
But shalt to that high chime thy footsteps take,
Through life's most darksome passes unforlorn;
Therefore from thy pure faith thou shalt not fall,
Therefore shalt thou be ever fair and free,
And in thine every motion musical
As summer air, majestic as the sea,
A mystery to those who creep and crawl
Through Time, and part it from Eternity.

# IX

My Love, I have no fear that thou shouldst die;
Albeit I ask no fairer life than this,
Whose numbering-clock is still thy gentle kiss,
While Time and Peace with hands enlocked fly,—
Yet care I not where in Eternity
We live and love, well knowing that there is
No backward step for those who feel the bliss
Of Faith as their most lofty yearnings high:
Love hath so purified my being's core,
Meseems I scarcely should be startled, even,
To find, some morn, that thou hadst gone before;
Since, with thy love, this knowledge too was given,
Which each calm day doth strengthen more and more,
That they who love are but one step from Heaven.

# X

I CARNOT think that thou shouldst pass away,
Whose life to mine is an eternal law,
A piece of nature that can have no flaw,
A new and certain sunrise every day;
But, if thou art to be another ray
About the Sun of Life, and art to live
Free from all of thee that was fugitive,
The debt of Love I will more fully pay,
Not downcast with the thought of thee so high,
But rather raised to be a nobler man,
And more divine in my humanity,
As knowing that the waiting eyes which scan
My life are lighted by a purer being,
And ask high, calm-browed deeds, with it agreeing.

# XI

THERE never yet was flower fair in vain,
Let classic poets rhyme it as they will;
The seasons toil that it may blow again,
And summer's heart doth feel its every ill;
Nor is a true soul ever born for naught;
Wherever any such hath lived and died,
There hath been something for true freedom wrought,
Some bulwark levelled on the evil side:
Toil on, then, Greatness! thou art in the right,
However narrow souls may call thee wrong;
Be as thou wouldst be in thine own clear sight,
And so thou shalt be in the world's erelong;
For worldlings cannot, struggle as they may,
From man's great soul one great thought hide away.

# XII. SUB PONDERE CRESCIT

THE hope of Truth grows stronger, day by day; I hear the soul of Man around me waking, Like a great sea, its frozen fetters breaking, And flinging up to heaven its sunlit spray, Tossing huge continents in scornful play, And crushing them, with din of grinding thunder, That makes old emptinesses stare in wonder; The memory of a glory passed away Lingers in every heart, as, in the shell, Resounds the bygone freedom of the sea, And every hour new signs of promise tell, That the great soul shall once again be free, For high, and yet more high, the murmurs swell Of inward strife for truth and liberty.

# XIII

Beloved, in the noisy city here,
The thought of thee can make all turmoil cease;
Around my spirit, folds thy spirit clear
Its still, soft arms, and circles it with peace;
There is no room for any doubt or fear
In souls so overfilled with love's increase,
There is no memory of the bygone year
But growth in heart's and spirit's perfect ease:
How hath our love, half nebulous at first,
Rounded itself into a full-orbed sun!
How have our lives and wills (as haply erst
They were, ere this forgetfulness begun)
Through all their earthly distantness outburst,
And melted, like two rays of light in one!

# XIV. ON READING WORDSWORTH'S SONNETS IN DEFENCE OF CAPITAL PUNISHMENT

As the broad ocean endlessly upheaveth, With the majestic beating of his heart, The mighty tides, whereof its rightful part Each sea-wide bay and little weed receiveth,—So, through his soul who earnestly believeth, Life from the universal Heart doth flow, Whereby some conquest of the eternal Woe, By instinct of God's nature, he achieveth: A fuller pulse of this all-powerful beauty Into the poet's gulf-like heart doth tide, And he more keenly feels the glorious duty Of serving Truth, despised and crucified,—Happy, unknowing sect or creed, to rest, And feel God flow forever through his breast.

# XV. THE SAME, CONTINUED

Once hardly in a cycle blossometh
A flower-like soul ripe with the seeds of song,
A spirit foreordained to cope with wrong,
Whose divine thoughts are natural as breath,
Who the old Darkness thickly scattereth
With starry words, that shoot prevailing light
Into the deeps, and wither, with the blight
Of serene Truth, the coward heart of Death:
Woe, if such spirit thwart its errand high,
And mock with lies the longing soul of man!
Yet one age longer must true Culture lie,
Soothing her bitter fetters as she can,
Until new messages of love outstart
At the next beating of the infinite Heart.

# XVI. THE SAME, CONTINUED

The love of all things springs from love of one;
Wider the soul's horizon hourly grows,
And over it with fuller glory flows
The sky-like spirit of God; a hope begun
In doubt and darkness 'neath a fairer sun
Cometh to fruitage, if it be of Truth;
And to the law of meekness, faith, and ruth,
By inward sympathy, shall all be won:
This thou shouldst know, who, from the painted feature
Of shifting Fashion, couldst thy brethren turn
Unto the love of ever-youthful Nature,
And of a beauty fadeless and eterne;
And always 't is the saddest sight to see
An old man faithless in Humanity.

# XVII. THE SAME, CONTINUED

A row cannot strive for despotism;
His harp falls shattered; for it still must be
The instinct of great spirits to be free,
And the sworn foes of cunning barbarism:
He who has deepest searched the wide abysm
Of that life-giving Soul which men call fate,
Knows that to put more faith in lies and hate
Than truth and love is the true atheism:
Upward the soul forever turns her eyes:
The next hour always shames the hour before;
One beauty, at its highest, prophesies
That by whose side it shall seem mean and poor.
No Godlike thing knows aught of less and less,
But widens to the boundless Perfectness.

# XVIII. THE SAME, CONTINUED

THEREFORE think not the Past is wise alone,
For Yesterday knows nothing of the Best,
And thou shalt love it only as the nest
Whence glory-winged things to Heaven have flown:
To the great Soul only are all things known;
Present and future are to her as past,
While she in glorious madness doth forecast
That perfect bud, which seems a flower full-blown
To each new Prophet, and yet always opes
Fuller and fuller with each day and hour,
Heartening the soul with odour of fresh hopes,
And longings high, and gushings of wide power,
Yet never is or shall be fully blown
Save in the forethought of the Eternal One.

# XIX. THE SAME, CONCLUDED

FAR 'yond this narrow parapet of Time, With eyes uplift, the poet's soul should look Into the Endless Promise, nor should brook One prying doubt to shake his faith sublime; To him the earth is ever in her prime And dewiness of morning; he can see Good lying hid, from all eternity, Within the teeming womb of sin and crime; His soul should not be cramped by any bar, His nobleness should be so Godlike high, That his least deed is perfect as a star, His common look majestic as the sky, And all o'erflooded with a light from far, Undimmed by clouds of weak mortality.

# XX. TO M. O. S.

Mary, since first I knew thee, to this hour,
My love hath deepened, with my wiser sense
Of what in Woman is to reverence;
Thy clear heart, fresh as e'er was forest-flower,
Still opens more to me its beauteous dower;
But let praise hush,—Love asks no evidence
To prove itself well-placed; we know not whence
It gleans the straws that thatch its humble bower:
We can but say we found it in the heart,
Spring of all sweetest thoughts, arch foe of blame,
Sower of flowers in the dusty mart,
Pure vestal of the poet's holy flame,—
This is enough, and we have done our part
If we but keep it spotless as it came.

# XXI

Our love is not a fading, earthly flower:
Its winged seed dropped down from Paradise,
And, nursed by day and night, by sun and shower,
Doth momently to fresher beauty rise:
To us the leafless autumn is not bare,
Nor winter's rattling boughs lack lusty green.
Our summer hearts make summer's fullness, where
No leaf, or bud, or blossom may be seen:
For nature's life in love's deep life doth lie,
Love,—whose forgetfulness is beauty's death,
Whose mystic key these cells of Thou and I
Into the infinite freedom openeth,
And makes the body's dark and narrow grate
The wide-flung leaves of Heaven's palace-gate.

# XXII. IN ABSENCE

These rugged, wintry days I scarce could bear, Did I not know, that, in the early spring, When wild March winds upon their errands sing, Thou wouldst return, bursting on this still air, Like those same winds, when, startled from their lair, They hunt up violets, and free swift brooks From icy cares, even as thy clear looks Bid my heart bloom, and sing, and break all care: When drops with welcome rain the April day, My flowers shall find their April in thine eyes, Save there the rain in dreamy clouds doth stay, As loath to fall out of those happy skies; Yet sure, my love, thou art most like to May, That comes with steady sun when April dies.

# XXIII. WENDELL PHILLIPS

HE stood upon the world's broad threshold; wide
The din of battle and of slaughter rose;
He saw God stand upon the weaker side,
That sank in seeming loss before its foes:
Many there were who made great haste and sold
Unto the cunning enemy their swords,
He scorned their gifts of fame, and power, and gold,
And, underneath their soft and flowery words,
Heard the cold serpent hiss; therefore he went
And humbly joined him to the weaker part,
Fanatic named, and fool, yet well content
So he could be the nearer to God's heart.
And feel its solemn pulses sending blood
Through all the widespread veins of endless good.

# XXIV. THE STREET

They pass me by like shadows, crowds on crowds, Dim ghosts of men, that hover to and fro, Hugging their bodies round them like thin shrouds Wherein their souls were buried long ago: They trampled on their youth, and faith, and love, They cast their hope of human-kind away, With Heaven's clear messages they madly strove, And conquered,—and their spirits turned to clay: Lo! how they wander round the world, their grave, Whose ever-gaping maw by such is fed, Gibbering at living men, and idly rave, 'We, only, truly live, but ye are dead.' Alas! poor fools, the anointed eye may trace A dead soul's epitaph in every face!

# XXV

I GRIEVE not that ripe Knowledge takes away
The charm that Nature to my childhood wore,
For, with that insight, cometh, day by day,
A greater bliss than wonder was before;
The real doth not clip the poet's wings,—
To win the secret of a weed's plain heart
Reveals some clue to spiritual things,
And stumbling guess becomes firm-footed art:
Flowers are not flowers unto the poet's eyes,
Their beauty thrills him by an inward sense:
He knows that outward seemings are but lies,
Or, at the most, but earthly shadows, whence
The soul that looks within for truth may guess
The presence of some wondrous heavenliness.

# XXVI. TO J. R. GIDDINGS

GIDDINGS, far rougher names than thine have grown Smoother than honey on the lips of men; And thou shalt ay be honourably known, As one who bravely used his tongue and pen, As best befits a freeman,—even for those To whom our Law's unblushing front denies A right to plead against the lifelong woes Which are the Negro's glimpse of Freedom's skies: Fear nothing, and hope all things, as the Right Alone may do securely; every hour The thrones of Ignorance and ancient Night Lose somewhat of their long-usurped power, And Freedom's lightest word can make them shiver With a base dread that clings to them forever.

# XXVII

I THOUGHT our love at full, but I did err;
Joy's wreath drooped o'er mine eyes; I could not see
That sorrow in our happy world must be
Love's deepest spokesman and interpreter:
But, as a mother feels her child first stir
Under her heart, so felt I instantly
Deep in my soul another bond to thee
Thrill with that life we saw depart from her;
O mother of our angel child! twice dear!
Death knits as well as parts, and still, I wis,
Her tender radiance shall infold us here,
Even as the light, borne up by inward bliss,
Threads the void glooms of space without a fear,
To print on farthest stars her pitying kiss.

# L'ENVOI

WHETHER my heart hath wiser grown or not, In these three years, since I to thee inscribed, Mine own betrothed, the firstlings of my muse,— Poor windfalls of unripe experience, Young buds plucked hastily by childish hands Not patient to await more full-blown flowers,— At least it hath seen more of life and men. And pondered more, and grown a shade more sad; Yet with no loss of hope or settled trust In the benignness of that Providence Which shapes from out our elements awry The grace and order that we wonder at, The mystic harmony of right and wrong, Both working out His wisdom and our good: A trust, Beloved, chiefly learned of thee, Who hast that gift of patient tenderness, The instinctive wisdom of a woman's heart. They tell us that our land was made for song, With its huge rivers and sky-piercing peaks, Its scalike lakes and mighty cataracts, Its forests vast and hoar, and prairies wide, And mounds that tell of wondrous tribes extinct. But Poesy springs not from rocks and woods; Her womb and cradle are the human heart, And she can find a nobler theme for song In the most loathsome man that blasts the sight Than in the broad expanse of sea and shore Between the frozen deserts of the poles. All nations have their message from on high, Each the messiah of some central thought,

10

20

30

For the fulfilment and delight of Man: One has to teach that labour is divine; Another Freedom; and another Mind; And all, that God is open-eyed and just, The happy centre and calm heart of all.

Are, then, our woods, our mountains, and our streams, Needful to teach our poets how to sing? O maiden rare, far other thoughts were ours, When we have sat by ocean's foaming marge, And watched the waves leap roaring on the rocks, Than young Leander and his Hero had, Gazing from Sestos to the other shore. The moon looks down and ocean worships her, Stars rise and set, and seasons come and go Even as they did in Homer's elder time, But we behold them not with Grecian eyes: Then they were types of beauty and of strength, But now of freedom, unconfined and pure, Subject alone to Order's higher law. What cares the Russian serf or Southern slave Though we should speak as man spake never yet Of gleaming Hudson's broad magnificence, Or green Niagara's never-ending roar? Our country hath a gospel of her own To preach and practise before all the world,— The freedom and divinity of man, The glorious claims of human brotherhood,— Which to pay nobly, as a freeman should, Gains the sole wealth that will not fly away.— And the soul's fealty to none but God. These are realities, which make the shows Of outward Nature, be they ne'er so grand, Seem small, and worthless, and contemptible. These are the mountain-summits for our bards. Which stretch far upward into heaven itself, And give such widespread and exulting view Of hope, and faith, and onward destiny, That shrunk Parnassus to a molehill dwindles. Our new Atlantis, like a morning-star, Silvers the mirk face of slow-yielding Night, The herald of a fuller truth than yet Hath gleamed upon the upraised face of Man Since the earth glittered in her stainless prime,— Of a more glorious sunrise than of old Drew wondrous melodies from Memnon huge, Yea, draws them still, though now he sit waist-deep In the ingulfing flood of whirling sand, And look across the wastes of endless grey,

Sole wreck, where once his hundred-gated Thebes Pained with her mighty hum the calm, blue heaven: 80 Shall the dull stone pay grateful orisons, And we till noonday bar the splendour out, Lest it reproach and chide our sluggard hearts, Warm-nestled in the down of Prejudice. And be content, though clad with angel-wings, Close-clipped, to hop about from perch to perch, In paltry cages of dead men's dead thoughts? O, rather, like the skylark, soar and sing, And let our gushing songs befit the dawn And sunrise, and the yet unshaken dew 90 Brimming the chalice of each full-blown hope, Whose blithe front turns to greet the growing day! Never had poets such high call before, Never can poets hope for higher one, And, if they be but faithful to their trust, **Earth** will remember them with love and joy. And O, far better, God will not forget. **For he who settles Freedom's principles** Writes the death-warrant of all tyranny; Who speaks the truth stabs Falsehood to the heart, 100 And his mere word makes despots tremble more Than ever Brutus with his dagger could. Wait for no hints from waterfalls or woods. Nor dream that tales of red men, brute and fierce. Repay the finding of this Western World, Or needed half the globe to give them birth: Spirit supreme of Freedom! not for this Did great Columbus tame his eagle soul To jostle with the daws that perch in courts; Not for this, friendless, on an unknown sea, 110 Coping with mad waves and more mutinous spirits, Battled he with the dreadful ache at heart Which tempts, with devilish subtleties of doubt, The bermit of that loneliest solitude, The silent desert of a great New Thought; Though loud Niagara were to-day struck dumb, Yet would this cataract of boiling life Rush plunging on and on to endless deeps, And utter thunder till the world shall cease,-A thunder worthy of the poet's song, 120 And which alone can fill it with true life. The high evangel to our country granted Could make apostles, yes, with tongues of fire, Of hearts half-darkened back again to clay! Tis the soul only that is national, And he who pays true loyalty to that Alone can claim the wreath of patriotism.

Beloved! if I wander far and oft
From that which I believe, and feel, and know,
Thou wilt forgive, not with a sorrowing heart,
But with a strengthened hope of better things;
Knowing that I, though often blind and false
To those I love, and O, more false than all
Unto myself, have been most true to thee,
And that whose in one thing hath been true
Can be as true in all. Therefore thy hope
May yet not prove unfruitful, and thy love
Meet, day by day, with less unworthy thanks,
Whether, as now, we journey hand in hand,
Or, parted in the body, yet are one
In spirit and the love of holy things.

# MISCELLANEOUS POEMS

# A LEGEND OF BRITTANY

## PART FIRST

I

Fair as a summer dream was Margaret,—
Such dream as in a poet's soul might start,
Musing of old loves while the moon doth set:
Her hair was not more sunny than her heart,
Though like a natural golden coronet
It circled her dear head with careless art,
Mocking the sunshine, that would fain have lent
To its frank grace a richer ornament.

II

His loved one's eyes could poèt ever speak,
So kind, so dewy, and so deep were hers,—
But, while he strives, the choicest phrase, too weak,
Their glad reflection in his spirit blurs;
As one may see a dream dissolve and break
Out of his grasp when he to tell it stirs,
Like that sad Dryad doomed no more to bless
The mortal who revealed her loveliness.

TIT

She dwelt forever in a region bright,
Peopled with living fancies of her own,
Where naught could come but visions of delight,
Far, far aloof from earth's eternal moan:
A summer cloud thrilled through with rosy light,
Floating beneath the blue sky all alone,
Her spirit wandered by itself, and won
A golden edge from some unsetting sun.

TV

The heart grows richer that its lot is poor,—
God blesses want with larger sympathies,—
Love enters gladliest at the humble door,
And makes the cot a palace with his eyes;
So Margaret's heart a softer beauty wore,
And grew in gentleness and patience wise,
For she was but a simple herdsman's child,
A lily chance-sown in the rugged wild.

V

There was no beauty of the wood or field
But she its fragrant bosom-secret knew,
Nor any but to her would freely yield
Some grace that in her soul took root and grew:
Nature to her glowed ever new-revealed,
All rosy-fresh with innocent morning dew,
And looked into her heart with dim, sweet eyes
That left it full of sylvan memories.

Al

O, what a face was here to brighten light,
And give back sunshine with an added glow,
To wile each moment with a fresh delight,
And part of memory's best contentment grow!
O, how her voice, as with an inmate's right,
Into the strangest heart would welcome go,
And make it sweet, and ready to become
Of white and gracious thoughts the chosen home!

None looked upon her but he straightway thought
Of all the greenest depths of country cheer,
And into each one's heart was freshly brought
What was to him the sweetest time of year,
So was her every look and motion fraught
With out-of-door delights and forest lere;
Not the first violet on a woodland lea

Seemed a more visible gift of Spring than she,

## VIII

Is love learned only out of poets' books?

Is there not somewhat in the dropping flood,
And in the numeries of silent nooks,
And in the murmured longing of the wood,
That could make Margaret dream of love-lorn looks,
And stir a thrilling mystery in her blood
More trembly secret than Aurora's tear
Shed in the bosom of an eglatere?

IX

Full many a sweet forewarning hath the mind,
Full many a whispering of vague desire,
Ere comes the nature destined to unbind
Its virgin zone, and all its deeps inspire,—
Low stirrings in the leaves, before the wind
Wake all the green strings of the forest lyre,
Faint heatings in the calyx, ere the rose
Its warm voluptuous breast doth all unclose.

X

Long in its dim recesses pines the spirit,
Wildered and dark, despairingly alone;
Though many a shape of beauty wander near it,
And many a wild and half-remembered tone
Tremble from the divine abyss to cheer it,
Yet still it knows that there is only one
Before whom it can kneel and tribute bring,
At once a happy vassal and a king.

XI

To feel a want, yet scarce know what it is,

To seek one nature that is always new,
Whose glance is warmer than another's kiss,
Whom we can bare our inmost beauty to,
Nor feel deserted afterwards,—for this
But with our destined co-mate we can do,—
Such longing instinct fills the mighty scope
Of the young soul with one mysterious hope.

XΠ

So Margaret's heart grew brimming with the lore
Of love's enticing secrets; and although
She had found none to cast it down before,
Yet oft to Fancy's chapel she would go
To pay her vows, and count the rosary o'er
Of her love's promised graces:—haply so
Miranda's hope had pictured Ferdinand
Long ere the gaunt wave tossed him on the strand.

#### XIII

A new-made star that swims the lonely gloom,
Unwedded yet and longing for the sun,
Whose beams, the bride-gifts of the lavish groom,
Blithely to crown the virgin planet run,
Her being was, watching to see the bloom
Of love's fresh sunrise roofing one by one
Its clouds with gold, a triumph-arch to be
For him who came to hold her heart in fee.

### XIV

Not far from Margaret's cottage dwelt a knight
Of the proud Templars, a sworn celibate,
Whose heart in secret fed upon the light
And dew of her ripe beauty, through the grate
Of his close vow catching what gleams he might
Of the free heaven, and cursing all too late
The cruel faith whose black walls hemmed him in
And turned life's crowning bliss to deadly sin.

# ۲v

For he had met her in the wood by chance,
And, having drunk her beauty's wildering spell,
His heart shook like the pennon of a lance
That quivers in a breeze's sudden swell,
And thenceforth, in a close-infolded trance,
From mistily golden deep to deep he fell;
Till earth did waver and fade far away
Beneath the hope in whose warm arms he lay.

## IVI

A dark, proud man he was, whose half-blown youth Had shed its blossoms even in opening, Leaving a few that with more winning ruth Trembling around grave manhood's stem might cling, More sad than cheery, making, in good sooth, Like the fringed gentian, a late autumn spring:—A twilight nature, braided light and gloom, A youth half-smiling by an open tomb.

#### XAII

A wrinkled heart foreboding his near fall;
Who saw him alway wished to know him more,
As if he were some fate's defiant thrall
And nursed a dreaded secret at his core;
Little he loved, but power the most of all,
And that he seemed to scorn, as one who knew
By what foul paths men choose to crawl thereto.

#### XVIII

He had been noble, but some great deceit
Had turned his better instinct to a vice:
He strove to think the world was all a cheat,
That power and fame were cheap at any price,
That the sure way of being shortly great
Was even to play life's game with loaded dice,
Since he had tried the honest play and found

Was even to play life's game with loaded dice, Since he had tried the honest play and found `That vice and virtue differed but in sound.

### XIX

Yet Margaret's sight redeemed him for a space
From his own thraldom; man could never be
A hypocrite when first such maiden grace
Smiled in upon his heart; the agony
Of wearing all day long a lying face
Fell lightly from him, and, a moment free,
Erect with wakened faith his spirit stood
And scorned the weakness of his demon-mood.

# XX

Like a sweet wind-harp to him was her thought,
Which would not let the common air come near,
Till from its dim enchantment it had caught
A musical tenderness that brimmed his ear
With sweetness more ethereal than aught
Save silver-dropping snatches that whilere
Rained down from some sad angel's faithful harp
To cool her fallen lover's anguish sharp.

#### XXI

Deep in the forest was a little dell
High overarched with the leafy sweep
Of a broad oak, through whose gnarled roots there fell
A slender rill that sung itself asleep
Where its continuous toil had scooped a well
To please the fairy folk; breathlessly deep
The stillness was, save when the dreaming brook
From its small urn a drizzly murmur shook.

### XXII

The wooded hills sloped upward all around
With gradual rise, and made an even rim,
So that it seemed a mighty casque unbound
From some huge Titan's brow to lighten him,
Ages ago, and left upon the ground,
Where the slow soil had mossed it to the brim,
Till after countless centuries it grew
Into this dell, the haunt of noontide dew.

#### XXIII

Dim vistas, sprinkled o'er with sun-flecked green,
Wound through the thickset trunks on every side,
And, toward the west, in fancy might be seen
A Gothic window in its blazing pride,
When the low sun, two arching elms between,
Lit up the leaves beyond, which, autumn-dyed
With lavish hues, would into splendour start,
Shaming the laboured panes of richest art.

### XXIV

Here, leaning once against the old oak's trunk,
Mordred, for such was the young Templar's name,
Saw Margaret come; unseen, the falcon shrunk
From the meek dove; sharp thrills of tingling flame
Made him forget that he was vowed a monk,
And all the outworks of his pride o'ercame:
Flooded he seemed with bright delicious pain,
As if a star had burst within his brain.

#### XXV

Such power hath beauty and frank innocence:
A flower bloomed forth, that sunshine glad to bless,
Even from his love's long leafless stem; the sense
Of exile from Hope's happy realm grew less,
And thoughts of childish peace, he knew not whence,
Thronged round his heart with many an old carees,
Melting the frost there into pearly dew
That mirrored back his nature's morning-blue.

## XXVI

She turned and saw him, but she felt no dread,
Her purity, like adamantine mail,
Did so encircle her; and yet her head
She drooped, and made her golden hair her veil,
Through which a glow of rosiest lustre spread,
Then faded, and anon she stood all pale,
As snow o'er which a blush of northern-light
Suddenly reddens, and as soon grows white.

# XXVII

She thought of Tristrem and of Lancilot,
Of all her dreams, and of kind fairies' might,
And how that dell was deemed a haunted spot,
Until there grew a mist before her sight,
And where the present was she half forgot,
Borne backward through the realms of old delight,—
Then, starting up awake, she would have gone,
Yet almost wished it might not be alone.

### XXVIII

How they went home together through the wood,
And how all life seemed focussed into one
Thought-dazzling spot that set ablaze the blood,
What need to tell? Fit language there is none
For the heart's deepest things. Who ever wooed
As in his boyish hope he would have done?
For, when the soul is fullest, the hushed tongue
Voicelessly trembles like a lute unstrung.

## XXIX

But all things carry the heart's messages
And know it not, nor doth the heart well know,
But Nature hath her will; even as the bees,
Blithe go-betweens, fly singing to and fro
With the fruit-quickening pollen;—hard if these
Found not some all unthought-of way to show
Their secret each to each; and so they did,
And one heart's flower-dust into the other slid.

### XXX

Young hearts are free; the selfish world it is
That turns them miserly and cold as stone,
And makes them clutch their fingers on the bliss
Which but in giving truly is their own;—
She had no dreams of barter, asked not his,
But gave hers freely as she would have thrown
A rose to him, or as that rose gives forth
Its generous fragrance, thoughtless of its worth.

## XXXI

Her summer nature felt a need to bless,
And a like longing to be blest again;
So, from her sky-like spirit, gentleness
Dropt ever like a sunlit fall of rain,
And his beneath drank in the bright caress
As thirstily as would a parchèd plain,
That long hath watched the showers of sloping grey
For ever, ever, falling far away.

## XXXII

How should she dream of ill? the heart filled quite With sunshine, like the shepherd's-clock at noon, Closes its leaves around its warm delight; Whate'er in life is harsh or out of tune Is all shut out, no boding shade of blight Can pierce the opiate ether of its swoon: Love is but blind as thoughtful justice is, But naught can be so wanton-blind as bliss.

## XXXIII

All beauty and all life he was to her;
She questioned not his love, she only knew
That she loved him, and not a pulse could stir
In her whole frame but quivered through and through
With this glad thought, and was a minister
To do him fealty and service true,
Like golden ripples hasting to the land
To wreck their freight of sunshine on the strand.

## XXXIV

O dewy dawn of love! O hopes that are
Hung high, like the cliff-swallow's perilous nest,
Most like to fall when fullest, and that jar
With every heavier billow! O unrest
Than balmiest deeps of quiet sweeter far!
How did ye triumph now in Margaret's breast,
Making it readier to shrink and start
Than quivering gold of the pond-lily's heart!

#### XXXV

Here let us pause: O, would the soul might ever Achieve its immortality in youth,
When nothing yet hath damped its high endeavour After the starry energy of truth!
Here let us pause, and for a moment sever This gleam of sunshine from the days unruth That sometime come to all, for it is good To lengthen to the last a sunny mood.

# PART SECOND

I

As one who, from the sunshine and the green,
Enters the solid darkness of a cave,
Nor knows what precipice or pit unseen
May yawn before him with its sudden grave,
And, with hushed breath, doth often forward lean,
Dreaming he hears the plashing of a wave
Dimly below, or feels a damper air
From out some dreary chasm, he knows not where;

П

So, from the sunshine and the green of love,
We enter on our story's darker part;
And, though the horror of it well may move
An impulse of repugnance in the heart,
Yet let us think, that, as there's naught above
The all-embracing atmosphere of Art,
So also there is naught that falls below
Her generous reach, though grimed with guilt and woe.

Ш

Her fittest triumph is to show that good
Lurks in the heart of evil evermore,
That love, though scorned, and outcast, and withstood.
Can without end forgive, and yet have store;
God's love and man's are of the selfsame blood,
And He can see that always at the door
Of foulest hearts the angel-nature yet
Knocks to return and cancel all its debt.

IV

It ever is weak falsehood's destiny
That her thick mask turns crystal to let through
The unsuspicious eyes of honesty;
But Margaret's heart was too sincere and true
Aught but plain truth and faithfulness to see,
And Mordred's for a time a little grew
To be like hers, won by the mild reproof
Of those kind eyes that kept all doubt aloof.

Full oft they met, as dawn and twilight meet
In northern climes; she full of growing day
As he of darkness, which before her feet
Shrank gradual, and faded quite away,
Soon to return; for power had made love sweet
To him, and, when his will had gained full sway,
The taste began to pall; for never power
Can sate the hungry soul beyond an hour.

He fell as doth the tempter ever fall,

Even in the gaining of his loathsome end;
God doth not work as man works, but makes all

The crooked paths of ill to goodness tend;
Let him judge Margaret! If to be the thrall

Of love, and faith too generous to defend
Its very life from him she loved, be sin,
What hope of grace may the seducer win?

Grim-hearted world, that look'st with Levite eyes
On those poor fallen by too much faith in man,
She that upon thy freezing threshold lies,
Starved to more sinning by thy savage ban,
Seeking that refuge because foulest vice
More godlike than thy virtue is, whose span
Shuts out the wretched only, is more free
To enter Heaven than thou wilt ever be!

#### VIII

Thou wilt not let her wash thy dainty feet
With such salt things as tears, or with rude hair
Dry them, soft Pharisee, that sitt'st at meat
With him who made her such, and speak'st him fair,
Leaving God's wandering lamb the while to bleat
Unheeded, shivering in the pitiless air:
Thou hast made prisoned virtue show more wan
And haggard than a vice to look upon.

IX

Now many months flew by, and weary grew
To Margaret the sight of happy things;
Blight fell on all her flowers, instead of dew;
Shut round her heart were now the joyous wings
Wherewith it wont to soar; yet not untrue,
Though tempted much, her woman's nature clings
To its first pure belief, and with sad eyes
Looks backward o'er the gate of Paradise.

And so, though altered Mordred came less oft,
And winter frowned where spring had laughed before
In his strange eyes, yet half her sadness doffed,
And in her silent patience loved him more:
Sorrow had made her soft heart yet more soft,
And a new life within her own she bore
Which made her tenderer, as she felt it move
Beneath her breast, a refuge for her love.

This babe, she thought, would surely bring him back,
And be a bond forever them between;
Before its eyes the sullen tempest-rack
Would fade, and leave the face of heaven serene;
And love's return doth more than fill the lack,
Which in his absence withered the heart's green:
And yet a dim foreboding still would flit
Between her and her hope to darken it.

XII

She could not figure forth a happy fate,

Even for this life from heaven so newly come;

The earth must needs be doubly desolate

To him scarce parted from a fairer home:

Such boding heavier on her bosom sate

One night, as, standing in the twilight gloam,

She strained her eyes beyond that dizzy verge

At whose foot faintly breaks the future's surge.

## IIIX

Poor little spirit! naught but shame and woe
Nurse the sick heart whose lifeblood nurses thine:
Yet not those only; love hath triumphed so,
As for thy sake makes sorrow more divine:
And yet, though thou be pure, the world is foe
To purity, if born in such a shrine;
And, having trampled it for struggling thence,
Smiles to itself, and calls it Providence.

#### XIV

As thus she mused, a shadow seemed to rise
From out her thought, and turn to dreariness
All blissful hopes and sunny memories,
And the quick blood would curdle up and press
About her heart, which seemed to shut its eyes
And hush itself, as who with shuddering guess
Harks through the gloom and dreads e'en now to feel
Through his hot breast the icy slide of steel.

#### XV

But, at that heart-beat, while in dread she was,
In the low wind the honeysuckles gleam,
A dewy thrill flits through the heavy grass,
And, looking forth, she saw, as in a dream,
Within the wood the moonlight's shadowy mass:
Night's starry heart yearning to hers doth seem.
And the deep sky, full-hearted with the moon,
Folds round her all the happiness of June.

## XVI

What fear could face a heaven and earth like this?
What silveriest cloud could hang 'neath such a sky?
A tide of wondrous and unwonted bliss
Rolls back through all her pulses suddenly,
As if some seraph, who had learned to kiss
From the fair daughters of the world gone by,
Had wedded so his fallen light with hers,
Such sweet, strange joy through soul and body stirs.

### XVII

Now seek we Mordred: he who did not fear
The crime, yet fears the latent consequence:
If it should reach a brother Templar's ear,
It haply might be made a good pretence
To cheat him of the hope he held most dear;
For he had spared no thought's or deed's expense,
That by and by might help his wish to clip
Its darling bride,—the high grandmastership.

## XVIII

The apathy, ere a crime resolved is done,
Is scarce less dreadful than remorse for crime;
By no allurement can the soul be won
From brooding o'er the weary creep of time;
Mordred stole forth into the happy sun,
Striving to hum a scrap of Breton rhyme,
But the sky struck him speechless, and he tried
In vain to summon up his callous pride.

## XIX

In the courtyard a fountain leaped alway,
A Triton blowing jewels through his shell
Into the sunshine; Mordred turned away,
Weary because the stone face did not tell
Of weariness, nor could he bear to-day,
Heartsick, to hear the patient sink and swell
Of winds among the leaves, or golden bees
Drowsily humming in the orange-trees.

#### XX

All happy sights and sounds now came to him
Like a reproach: he wandered far and wide,
Following the lead of his unquiet whim,
But still there went a something at his side
That made the cool breeze hot, the sunshine dim;
It would not flee, it could not be defied,
He could not see it, but he felt it there,
By the damp chill that crept among his hair.

#### XXI

Day wore at last; the evening-star arose,
And throbbing in the sky grew red and set;
Then with a guilty, wavering step he goes
To the hid nook where they so oft had met
In happier season, for his heart well knows
That he is sure to find poor Margaret
Watching and waiting there with lovelorn breast
Around her young dream's rudely scattered nest.

#### XXII

Why follow here that grim old chronicle

Which counts the dagger-strokes and drops of blood?

Enough that Margaret by his mad steel fell,

Unmoved by murder from her trusting mood,

Smiling on him as Heaven smiles on Hell,

With a sad love, remembering when he stood

Not fallen yet, the unsealer of her heart,

Of all her holy dreams the holiest part.

## IIIXX

His crime complete, scarce knowing what he did
(So goes the tale), beneath the alter there
In the high church the stiffening corpse he hid,
And then, to 'scape that suffocating air,
Like a scared ghoul out of the porch he slid;
But his strained eyes saw blood-spots everywhere,
And ghastly faces thrust themselves between
His soul and hopes of peace with blasting mien.

### VIXX

His heart went out within him like a spark
Dropt in the sea; wherever he made bold
To turn his eyes, he saw, all stiff and stark,
Pale Margaret lying dead; the lavish gold
Of her loose hair seemed in the cloudy dark
To spread a glory, and a thousandfold
More strangely pale and beautiful she grew:
Her silence stabbed his conscience through and through:

#### XXV

Or visions of past days,—a mother's eyes
That smiled down on the fair boy at her knee,
Whose happy upturned face to hers replies,—
He saw sometimes: or Margaret mournfully
Gazed on him full of doubt, as one who tries
To crush belief that does love injury;
Then she would wring her hands, but soon again
Love's patience glimmered out through cloudy pain.

## XXVI

Meanwhile he dared not go and steal away

The silent, dead-cold witness of his sin;
He had not feared the life, but that dull clay,

Those open eyes that showed the death within,
Would surely stare him mad; yet all the day

A dreadful impulse, whence his will could win
No refuge, made him linger in the aisle,

Freezing with his wan look each greeting smile.

# XXVII

Now, on the second day there was to be
A festival in church: from far and near
Came flocking in the sunburnt peasantry,
And knights and dames with stately antique cheer,
Blazing with pomp, as if all faërie
Had emptied her quaint halls, or, as it were,
The illuminated marge of some old book,
While we were gazing, life and motion took.

## XXVIII

When all were entered, and the roving eyes
Of all were stayed, some upon faces bright,
Some on the priests, some on the traceries
That decked the slumber of a marble knight,
And all the rustlings over that arise
From recognizing tokens of delight,
When friendly glances meet,—then silent ease
Spread o'er the multitude by slow degrees.

#### XXIX

Then swelled the organ: up through choir and nave
The music trembled with an inward thrill
Of bliss at its own grandeur: wave on wave
Its flood of mellow thunder rose, until
The hushed air shivered with the throb it gave,
Then, poising for a moment, it stood still,
And sank and rose again, to burst in spray
That wandered into silence far away.

### XXX

Like to a mighty heart the music seemed,

That yearns with melodies it cannot speak,
Until, in grand despair of what it dreamed,
In the agony of effort it doth break,
Yet triumphs breaking; on it rushed and streamed
And wantoned in its might, as when a lake,
Long pent among the mountains, bursts its walls
And in one crowding gush leaps forth and falls.

#### TYYI

Deeper and deeper shudders shook the air,
As the huge bass kept gathering heavily,
Like thunder when it rouses in its lair,
And with its hoarse growl shakes the low-hung sky,
It grew up like a darkness everywhere,
Filling the vast cathedral;—suddenly,
From the dense mass a boy's clear treble broke
Like lightning, and the full-toned choir awoke.

## XXXII

Through gorgeous windows shone the sun aslant,
Brimming the church with gold and purple mist,
Meet atmosphere to bosom that rich chant,
Where fifty voices in one strand did twist
Their varicoloured tones, and left no want
To the delighted soul, which sank abyssed
In the warm music cloud, while, far below,
The organ heaved its surges to and fro.

# IIIXXX

As if a lark should suddenly drop dead
While the blue air yet trembled with its song,'
So snapped at once that music's golden thread,
Struck by a nameless fear that leapt along
From heart to heart, and like a shadow spread
With instantaneous shiver through the throng,
So that some glanced behind, as half aware
A hideous shape of dread were standing there.

#### XXXIV

As when a crowd of pale men gather round,
Watching an eddy in the leaden deep,
From which they deem the body of one drowned
Will be cast forth, from face to face doth creep
An eager dread that holds all tongues fast bound
Until the horror, with a ghastly leap,
Starts up, its dead blue arms stretched aimlessly,
Heaved with the swinging of the careless sea,—

## XXXV

So in the faces of all these there grew,
As by one impulse, a dark, freezing awe,
Which, with a fearful fascination drew
All eyes toward the altar; damp and raw
The air grew suddenly, and no man knew
Whether perchance his silent neighbour saw
The dreadful thing which all were sure would rise
To scare the strained lids wider from their eyes.

### XXXVI

The incense trembled as it upward sent
Its slow, uncertain thread of wandering blue,
As 't were the only living element
In all the church, so deep the stillness grew;
It seemed one might have heard it, as it went,
Give out an audible rustle, curling through
The midnight silence of that awestruck air,
More hushed than death, though so much life was there.

## XXXVII

Nothing they saw, but a low voice was heard
Threading the ominous silence of that fear,
Gentle and terrorless as if a bird,
Wakened by some volcano's glare, should cheer
The murk air with his song; yet every word
In the cathedral's farthest arch seemed near,
As if it spoke to every one apart,
Like the clear voice of conscience in each heart.

## IIIVXXX

'O Rest, to weary hearts thou art most dear!
O Silence, after life's bewildering din,
Thou art most welcome, whether in the sear
Days of our age thou comest, or we win
Thy poppy-wreath in youth! then wherefore here
Linger I yet, once free to enter in
At that wished gate which gentle Death doth ope,
Into the boundless realm of strength and hope?

### XXXIX

'Think not in death my love could ever cease;
If thou wast false, more need there is for me
Still to be true; that slumber were not peace,
If 't were unvisited with dreams of thee:
And thou hadst never heard such words as these,
Save that in heaven I must forever be
Most comfortless and wretched, seeing this
Our unbaptized babe shut out from bliss.

XL

This little spirit with imploring eyes
Wanders alone the dreary wild of space;
The shadow of his pain forever lies
Upon my soul in this new dwelling-place;
His loneliness makes me in Paradise
More lonely, and, unless I see his face,
Even here for grief could I lie down and die,
Save for my curse of immortality.

#### XLI

'World after world he sees around him swim
Crowded with happy souls, that take no heed
Of the sad eyes that from the night's faint rim
Gaze sick with longing on them as they speed
With golden gates, that only shut on him;
And shapes sometimes from Hell's abysses freed
Flap darkly by him, with enormous sweep
Of wings that roughen wide the pitchy deep.

## XLII

'I am a mother,—spirits do not shake
This much of earth from them,—and I must pine
Till I can feel his little hands, and take
His weary head upon this heart of mine;
And, might it be, full gladly for his sake
Would I this solitude of bliss resign,
And be shut out of Heaven to dwell with him
Forever in that silence drear and dim.

## XLIII

'I strove to hush my soul, and would not speak
At first, for thy dear sake; a woman's love
Is mighty, but a mother's heart is weak,
And by its weakness overcomes; I strove
To smother bitter thoughts with patience meek,
But still in the abyss my soul would rove,
Seeking my child, and drove me here to claim
The rite that gives him peace in Christ's dear name.

XLIV

I sit and weep while blessed spirits sing;
I can but long and pine the while they praise,
And, leaning o'er the wall of Heaven, I fling
My voice to where I deem my infant strays,
Like a robbed bird that cries in vain to bring
Her nestlings back beneath her wings' embrace;
But still he answers not, and I but know
That Heaven and earth are both alike in woe.'

## XLV

Then the pale priests, with ceremony due,
Baptized the child within its dreadful tomb
Beneath that mother's heart, whose instinct true
Star-like had battled down the triple gloom
Of sorrow, love, and death: young maidens, too,
Strewed the pale corpse with many a milkwhite bloom,
And parted the bright hair, and on the breast
Crossed the unconscious hands in sign of rest.

# XLVI

Some said, that, when the priest had sprinkled o'er The consecrated drops, they seemed to hear A sigh, as of some heart from travail sore Released, and then two voices singing clear, Misercatur Deus, more and more Fading far upward, and their ghastly fear Fell from them with that sound, as bodies fall From souls upspringing to celestial hall.

# **PROMETHEUS**

ONE after one the stars have risen and set, Sparkling upon the hoarfrost on my chain: The Bear, that prowled all night about the fold Of the North-star, hath shrunk into his den, Scared by the blithesome footsteps of the Dawn, Whose blushing smile floods all the Orient;

50

And now bright Lucifer grows less and less, Into the heaven's blue quiet deep-withdrawn. Sunless and starless all, the desert sky Arches above me, empty as this heart 10 For ages hath been empty of all joy, Except to brood upon its silent hope, As o'er its hope of day the sky doth now. All night have I heard voices: deeper yet The deep low breathing of the silence grew, While all about, muffled in awe, there stood Shadows, or forms, or both, clear-felt at heart, But, when I turned to front them, far along Only a shudder through the midnight ran, And the dense stillness walled me closer round. 20 But still I heard them wander up and down That solitude, and flappings of dusk wings Did mingle with them, whether of those hags Let slip upon me once from Hades deep, Or of yet direr torments, if such be, I could but guess; and then toward me came A shape as of a woman: very pale It was, and calm: its cold eyes did not move, And mine moved not, but only stared on them. Their fixed awe went through my brain like ice; 30 A skeleton hand seemed clutching at my heart, And a sharp chill, as if a dank night fog Suddenly closed me in, was all I felt: And then, methought, I heard a freezing sigh, A long, deep, shivering sigh, as from blue lips Stiffening in death, close to mine ear. I thought Some doom was close upon me, and I looked And saw the red moon through the heavy mist, Just setting, and it seemed as it were falling, Or recling to its fall, so dim and dead 40 And palsy-struck it looked. Then all sounds merged Into the rising surges of the pines, Which, leagues below me, clothing the gaunt loins Of ancient Caucasus with hairy strength, Sent up a murmur in the morning wind, Sad as the wail that from the populous earth All day and night to high Olympus soars, Fit incense to thy wicked throne, O Jove!

Thy hated name is tossed once more in scorn From off my lips, for I will tell thy doom.

And are these tears? Nay, do not triumph, Jove! They are wrung from me but by the agonies Of prophecy, like those sparse drops which fall From clouds in travail of the lightning, when

The great wave of the storm high-curled and black Rolls steadily onward to its thunderous break. Why art thou made a god of, thou poor type Of anger, and revenge, and cunning force? True Power was never born of brutish Strength. Nor sweet Truth suckled at the shaggy dugs Of that old she-wolf. Are thy thunderbolts, That quell the darkness for a space, so strong As the prevailing patience of meek Light, Who, with the invincible tenderness of peace, Wins it to be a portion of herself? Why art thou made a god of, thou, who hast The never-sleeping terror at thy heart, That birthright of all tyrants, worse to bear Than this thy ravening bird on which I smile? Thou swear'st to free me, if I will unfold What kind of doom it is whose omen flits Across thy heart, as o'er a troop of doves The fearful shadow of the kite. What need To know that truth whose knowledge cannot save? Evil its errand hath, as well as Good; When thine is finished, thou art known no more: There is a higher purity than thou, And higher purity is greater strength: Thy nature is thy doom, at which thy heart Trembles behind the thick wall of thy might. Let man but hope, and thou art straightway chilled With thought of that drear silence and deep night Which, like a dream, shall swallow thee and thine: Let man but will, and thou art god no more, More capable of ruin than the gold And ivory that image thee on earth. He who hurled down the monstrous Titan-broad Blinded with lightnings, with rough thunders stunned, Is weaker than a simple human thought. My slender voice can shake thee, as the breeze, That seems but apt to stir a maiden's hair, Sways huge Oceanus from pole to pole; For I am still Prometheus, and foreknow In my wise heart the end and doom of all.

8a

90

IOO

Yes, I am still Prometheus, wiser grown By years of solitude,—that holds apart The past and future, giving the soul room To search into itself,—and long commune With this eternal silence;—more a god, In my long-suffering and strength to meet With equal front the direst shafts of fate, Than thou in thy faint-hearted despotism,

Girt with thy baby-toys of force and wrath. Yes, I am that Prometheus who brought down The light to man, which thou, in selfish fear, Hadst to thyself usurped,—his by sole right, For Man hath right to all save Tyranny,— And which shall free him yet from thy frail throne. Tyrants are but the spawn of Ignorance, Begotten by the slaves they trample on, 110 Who, could they win a glimmer of the light, And see that Tyranny is always weakness, Or Fear with its own bosom ill at ease, Would laugh away in scorn the sand-wove chain Which their own blindness feigned for adamant. Wrong ever builds on quicksands, but the Right To the firm centre lays its moveless base. The tyrant trembles, if the air but stir The innocent ringlets of a child's free hair. And crouches, when the thought of some great spirit, 120 With world-wide murmur, like a rising gale, Over men's hearts, as over standing corn, Rushes, and bends them to its own strong will. So shall some thought of mine yet circle earth, And puff away thy crumbling alters, Jove!

And, wouldst thou know of my supreme revenge, Poor tyrant, even now dethroned in heart, Realmices in soul, as tyrants ever are, Listen! and tell me if this bitter peak. This never-glutted vulture, and these chains 130 Shrink not before it; for it shall befit A sorrow-taught, unconquered Titan-heart. Men, when their death is on them, seem to stand On a precipitous crag that overhangs The abyss of doom, and in that depth to see, As in a glass, the features dim and vast Of things to come, the shadows, as it seems, Of what have been. Death ever fronts the wise: Not fearfully, but with clear promises Of larger life, on whose broad vans upborne, 140 Their outlook widens, and they see beyond The horizon of the Present and the Past, Even to the very source and end of things. Such am I now: immortal woe hath made My heart a seer, and my soul a judge Between the substance and the shadow of Truth. The sure supremeness of the Beautiful, By all the martyrdoms made doubly sure Of such as I am, this is my revenge, Which of my wrongs builds a triumphal arch, 150

Through which I see a sceptre and a throne. The pipings of glad shepherds on the hills, Tending the flocks no more to bleed for thee,-The songs of maidens pressing with white feet The vintage on thine alters poured no more,— The murmurous bliss of lovers, underneath Dim grapevine bowers, whose rosy bunches press Not half so closely their warm cheeks, unpaled By thoughts of thy brute lust,—the hive-like hum Of peaceful commonwealths, where sunburnt Toil Reaps for itself the rich earth made its own By its own labour, lightened with glad hymns To an omnipotence which thy mad bolts Would cope with as a spark with the vast sea,-Even the spirit of free love and peace, Duty's sure recompense through life and death,— These are such harvests as all master-spirits Reap, haply not on earth, but reap no less Because the sheaves are bound by hands not theirs: These are the bloodless daggers wherewithal They stab fallen tyrants, this their high revenge: For their best part of life on earth is when, Long after death, prisoned and pent no more, Their thoughts, their wild dreams even, have become Part of the necessary air men breathe: When, like the moon, herself behind a cloud, They shed down light before us on life's sea, That cheers us to steer onward still in hope. Earth with her twining memories ivies o'er Their holy sepulchres; the chainless sea, In tempest or wide calm, repeats their thoughts; The lightning and the thunder, all free things, Have legends of them for the ears of men. All other glories are as falling stars, But universal Nature watches theirs: Such strength is won by love of human kind.

Not that I feel that hunger after fame,
Which souls of a half-greatness are beset with;
But that the memory of noble deeds
Cries shame upon the idle and the vile,
And keeps the heart of Man forever up
To the heroic level of old time.
To be forgot at first is little pain
To a heart conscious of such high intent
As must be deathless on the lips of men;
But, having been a name, to sink and be
A something which the world can do without,
Which, having been or not, would never change

16

170

180

9

The lightest pulse of fate,—this is indeed A cup of bitterness the worst to taste, 200 And this thy heart shall empty to the dregs. Endless despair shall be thy Caucasus, And memory thy vulture; thou wilt find Oblivion far lonelier than this peak. Behold thy destiny! Thou think'st it much That I should brave thee, miserable god! But I have braved a mightier than thou, Even the tempting of this soaring heart, Which might have made me, scarcely less than thou, A god among my brethren weak and blind,— 210 Scarce less than thou, a pitiable thing To be down-trodden into darkness soon. But now I am above thee, for thou art The bungling workmanship of fear, the block That awes the swart Barbarian: but I Am what myself have made,—a nature wise With finding in itself the types of all,-With watching from the dim verge of the time What things to be are visible in the gleams Thrown forward on them from the luminous past,— 220 Wise with the history of its own frail heart, With reverence and with sorrow, and with love, Broad as the world, for freedom and for man.

Thou and all strength shall crumble, except Love, By whom, and for whose glory, ye shall cease: And, when thou art but a dim moaning heard From out the pitiless gloom of Chaos, I Shall be a power and a memory, A name to fright all tyrants with, a light Unsetting as the pole-star, a great voice 230 Heard in the breathless pauses of the fight By truth and freedom ever waged with wrong, Clear as a silver trumpet, to awake Far echoes that from age to age live on In kindred spirits, giving them a sense Of boundless power from boundless suffering wrung: And many a glazing eye shall smile to see The memory of my triumph (for to meet Wrong with endurance, and to overcome The present with a heart that looks beyond. 240 Are triumph), like a prophet eagle, perch Upon the sacred banner of the Right. Evil springs up, and flowers, and bears no seed, And feeds the green earth with its swift decay, Leaving it richer for the growth of truth; But Good, once put in action or in thought,

Like a strong oak, doth from its boughs shed down The ripe germs of a forest. Thou, weak god, Shalt fade and be forgotten! but this soul, Fresh-living still in the serene abyss, In every heaving shall partake, that grows From heart to heart among the sons of men,— As the ominous hum before the earthquake runs Far through the Aegean from roused isle to isle,— Foreboding wreck to palaces and shrines, And mighty rents in many a cavernous error That darkens the free light to man:—This heart, Unscarred by thy grim vulture, as the truth Grows but more lovely 'neath the beaks and claws Of Harpies blind that fain would soil it, shall In all the throbbing exultations share That wait on freedom's triumphs, and in all The glorious agonies of martyr-spirits, Sharp lightning-throes to split the jagged clouds That veil the future, showing them the end,— Pain's thorny crown for constancy and truth, Girding the temples like a wreath of stars. This is a thought, that, like the fabled laurel, Makes my faith thunder-proof; and thy dread bolts Fall on me like the silent flakes of snow On the hoar brows of aged Caucasus: But, O, thought far more blissful, they can rend This cloud of flesh, and make my soul a star!

Unleash thy crouching thunders now, O Jove! Free this high heart, which, a poor captive long, Doth knock to be let forth, this heart which still, In its invincible manhood, overtops Thy puny godship, as this mountain doth The pines that moss its roots. O, even now, While from my peak of suffering I look down, Beholding with a far-spread gush of hope The sunrise of that Beauty, in whose face, Shone all around with love, no man shall look But straightway like a god he be uplift Unto the throne long empty for his sake, And clearly oft foreshadowed in brave dreams By his free inward nature, which nor thou, Nor any anarch after thee, can bind From working its great doom,—now, now set free This essence, not to die, but to become Part of that awful Presence which doth haunt The palaces of tyrants, to scare off, With its grim eyes and fearful whisperings And hideous sense of utter loneliness.

254

260

270

\_\_\_

300

All hope of safety, all desire of peace,
All but the loathed forefeeling of blank death,—
Part of that spirit which doth ever brood
In patient calm on the unpilfered nest
Of man's deep heart, till mighty thoughts grow fledged
To sail with darkening shadow o'er the world,
Filling with dread such souls as dare not trust
In the unfailing energy of Good,
Until they swoop, and their pale quarry make
Of some o'erbloated wrong,—that spirit which
Scatters great hopes in the seed-field of man,
Like acorns among grain, to grow and be
A roof for freedom in all coming time!

But no, this cannot be; for ages yet, In solitude unbroken, shall I hear The angry Caspian to the Euxine shout, 310 And Euxine answer with a muffled roar. On either side storming the giant walls Of Caucasus with leagues of climbing foam (Less, from my height, than flakes of downy snow), That draw back baffled but to hurl again, Snatched up in wrath and horrible turmoil, Mountain on mountain, as the Titans erst, My brethren, scaling the high seat of Jove, Heaved Pelion upon Ossa's shoulders broad In vain emprise. The moon will come and go 320 With her monotonous vicissitude: Once beautiful, when I was free to walk Among my fellows, and to interchange The influence benign of loving eyes, But now by aged use grown wearisome;— False thought! most false! for how could I endure These crawling centuries of lonely woe Unshamed by weak complaining, but for thee, Loneliest, save me, of all created things, Mild-eyed Astarte, my best comforter, 330 With thy pale smile of sad benignity?

Year after year will pass away and seem
To me, in mine eternal agony,
But as the shadows of dumb summer clouds,
Which I have watched so often darkening o'er
The vast Sarmatian plain, league-wide at first,
But, with still swiftness, lessening on and on
Till cloud and shadow meet and mingle where
The grey horizon fades into the sky,
Far, far to northward. Yes, for ages yet
Must I lie here upon my altar huge,

A sacrifice for man. Sorrow will be, As it hath been, his portion; endless doom, While the immortal with the mortal linked Dreams of its wings and pines for what it dreams, With upward yearn unceasing. Better so: For wisdom is meek sorrow's patient child, And empire over self, and all the deep Strong charities that make men seem like gods: And love, that makes them be gods, from her breasts Sucks in the milk that makes mankind one blood. Good never comes unmixed, or so it seems, Having two faces, as some images Are carved, of foolish gods; one face is ill; But one heart lies beneath, and that is good, As are all hearts, when we explore their depths. Therefore, great heart, bear up! thou art but type Of what all lofty spirits endure, that fain Would win men back to strength and peace through love: Each hath his lonely peak, and on each heart Envy, or scorn, or hatred, tears lifelong With vulture beak; yet the high soul is left; And faith, which is but hope grown wise; and love And patience, which at last shall overcome.

# THE SHEPHERD OF KING ADMETUS

THERE came a youth upon the earth, | His words were simple words enough, Some thousand years ago, Whose slender hands were nothing worth. Whether to plough, or reap, or sow.

Upon an empty tortoise-shell He stretched some chords, and drew Music that made men's bosoms swell Fearless, or brimmed their eyes with dew. •

Then King Admetus, one who had Pure taste by right divine, Decreed his singing not too bad To hear between the cups of wine:

And so, well pleased with being soothed Into a sweet half-sleep, Three times his kingly beard he smoothed. And made him viceroy o'er his sheep. He found a healing power profuse.

And yet he used them so, That what in other mouths was rough In his seemed musical and low.

35

**36d** 

Men called him but a shiftless youth, In whom no good they saw: And yet, unwittingly, in truth. They made his careless words their law.

They knew not how he learned at all, For idly, hour by hour, He sat and watched the dead leaves fall, Or mused upon a common flower.

It seemed the loveliness of things Did teach him all their use, For, in mere weeds, and stones, and springs,

len granted that his speech was wise, But, when a glance they caught f his slim grace and woman's eyes, bey laughed, and called him goodfor-neught.

et after he was dead and gone, And e'en his memory dim,

Earth seemed more sweet to live upon. More full of love, because of him.

And day by day more holy grew Each spot where he had trod, Till after-poets only knew Their first-born brother as a god.

#### THE TOKEN

T is a mere wild resebud. Quite sallow now, and dry, et there's something wondrous in it, Some gleams of days gone by, ear sights and sounds that are to me be very moons of memory, and stir my heart's blood far below ta short-lived waves of joy and woe.

aps must fade and roses wither, All sweet times be o'er; They only smile, and, murmuring 'Thither!'

Stay with us no more: and yet ofttimes a look or smile, Porgotten in a kies's while, cars after from the dark will start, And flash across the trembling heart. Hints faintly at a life before.

Thou hast given me many roses, But never one, like this, . O'erfloods both sense and spirit With such a deep, wild bliss; We must have instincts that glean Sparse drops of this life in the cup, Whose taste shall give us all that we Can prove of immortality.

Earth's stablest things are shadows, And, in the life to come, Haply some chance-saved trifle May tell of this old home: As now sometimes we seem to find. In a dark crevice of the mind. Some relic, which, long pondered o'er,

## AN INCIDENT IN A RAILROAD CAR

Hz spoke of Burns: men rude and rough

Pressed round to hear the praise of

Whose heart was made of manly, simple stuff,

As homespun as their own.

And, when he read, they forward leaned.

Drinking, with thirsty hearts and

His brook-like songs whom glory never weaned

From humble smiles and tears.

Slowly there grew a tender awe, Sun-like, o'er faces brown and hard, As if in him who read they felt and saw Some presence of the bard.

It was a sight for sin and wrong And slavish tyranny to see, A sight to make our faith more pure and strong In high humanity.

I thought, these men will carry hence Promptings their former life above, And something of a finer reverence For beauty, truth, and love.

God scatters love on every side Freely among his children all, And always hearts are lying open wide, Wherein some grains may fall.

There is no wind but soweth seeds
Of a more true and open life,
Which burst, unlooked for, into highsouled deeds,

With wayside beauty rife.

We find within these souls of ours Some wild germs of a higher birth, Which in the poet's tropic heart bear flowers

Whose fragrance fills the earth.

Within the hearts of all men lie These promises of wider bliss, Which blossom into hopes that cannot die,

In sunny hours like this.

All that hath been majestical In life or death, since time began, Is native in the simple heart of all, The angel heart of man.

And thus, among the untaught poor,

Great deeds and feelings find a home,

That cast in shadow all the golden lore Of classic Greece and Rome.

O, mighty brother-soul of man, Where'er thou art, in low or high, Thy skyey arches with exulting span O'er-roof infinity!

All thoughts that mould the age begin

Deep down within the primitive soul, And from the many slowly upward win

To one who grasps the whole:

In his wide brain the feeling deep That struggled on the many's tongue

Swells to a tide of thought, whose surges leap

O'er the weak thrones of wrong.

All thought begins in feeling,—wi In the great mass its base is hid. And, narrowing up to thought, star glorified,

A moveless pyramid.

Nor is he far astray, who deems That every hope, which rises a grows broad

In the world's heart, by order impulse streams

From the great heart of God.

God wills, man hopes: in comme souls

Hope is but vague and undefine Till from the poet's tongue the message rolls

A blessing to his kind.

Never did Poesy appear
So full of heaven to me, as when
I saw how it would pierce throug
pride and fear
To the lives of coarsest men.

It may be glorious to write Thoughts that shall glad the two three

High souls, like those far stars the come in sight
Once in a century;—

But better far it is to speak
One simple word, which now an
then

Shall waken their free nature in the weak

And friendless sons of men;

To write some earnest verse or line.
Which, seeking not the praise of art.
Shall make a clearer faith and manhood shine
In the untutored heart.

He who doth this, in verse or prose.

May be forgotten in his day,

But surely shall be crowned at last

with those

Who live and speak for ay.

## RHOECUS

God sends his teachers unto every age,
To every clime, and every race of men,
With revelations fitted to their growth
And shape of mind, nor gives the realm of Truth
Into the selfish rule of one sole race:
Therefore each form of worship that hath swayed
The life of man, and given it to grasp
The master-key of knowledge, reverence,
Infolds some germs of goodness and of right;
Else never had the eager soul, which loathes
The slothful down of pampered ignorance,
Found in it even a moment's fitful rest.

10

There is an instinct in the human heart Which makes that all the fables it hath coined, To justify the reign of its belief And strengthen it by beauty's right divine, Veil in their inner cells a mystic gift; Which, like the hazel twig, in faithful hands, Points surely to the hidden springs of truth. For, as in nature naught is made in vain, But all things have within their hull of use A wisdom and a meaning which may speak Of spiritual secrets to the ear Of spirit; so, in whatsoe'er the heart Hath fashioned for a solace to itself, To make its inspirations suit its creed, And from the niggard hands of falsehood wring Its needful food of truth, there ever is A sympathy with Nature, which reveals, Not less than her own works, pure gleams of light And earnest parables of inward lore. Hear now this fairy legend of old Greece, As full of freedom, youth, and beauty still As the immortal freshness of that grace Carved for all ages on some Attic frieze.

30

40

A youth named Rhoecus, wandering in the wood, Saw an old oak just trembling to its fall, And, feeling pity of so fair a tree, He propped its grey trunk with admiring care, And with a thoughtless footstep loitered on. But, as he turned, he heard a voice behind That murmured 'Rhoecus!' 'Twas as if the leaves, Stirred by a passing breath, had murmured it, And, while he paused bewildered, yet again It murmured 'Rhoecus!' softer than a breeze.

He started and beheld with dizzy eyes What seemed the substance of a happy dream Stand there before him, spreading a warm glow Within the green glooms of the shadowy oak. It seemed a woman's shape, yet all too fair To be a woman, and with eyes too meek For any that were wont to mate with gods. All naked like a goddess stood she there, And like a goddess all too beautiful To feel the guilt-born earthliness of shame. 'Rhoecus, I am the Dryad of this tree,' Thus she began, dropping her low-toned words Serene, and full, and clear, as drops of dew. And with it I am doomed to live and die: The rain and sunshine are my caterers, Nor have I other bliss than simple life; Now ask me what thou wilt, that I can give, And with a thankful joy it shall be thine.'

Then Rhoecus, with a flutter at the heart, Yet, by the prompting of such beauty, bold, What is there that can satisfy Answered: ' The endless craving of the soul but love? Give me thy love, or but the hope of that Which must be evermore my nature's goal.' After a little pause she said again, But with a glimpse of sadness in her tone, 'I give it, Rhoecus, though a perilous gift; An hour before the sunset meet me here.' And straightway there was nothing he could see But the green glooms beneath the shadowy oak, And not a sound came to his straining ears But the low trickling rustle of the leaves, And far away upon an emerald slope The falter of an idle shepherd's pipe.

Now, in those days of simpleness and faith,
Men did not think that happy things were dreams
Because they overstepped the narrow bourn
Of likelihood, but reverently deemed
Nothing too wondrous or too beautiful
To be the guerdon of a daring heart.
So Rhoecus made no doubt that he was blest,
And all along unto the city's gate
Earth seemed to spring beneath him as he walked,
The clear, broad sky looked bluer than its wont,
And he could scarce believe he had not wings,
Such sunshine seemed to glitter through his veins
Instead of blood, so light he felt and strange.

Young Rhoecus had a faithful heart enough, But one that in the present dwelt too much, And, taking with blithe welcome whatsoe'er Chance gave of joy, was wholly bound in that, Like the contented peasant of a vale, Deemed it the world, and never looked beyond. So, haply meeting in the afternoon Some comrades who were playing at the dice, He joined them, and forgot all else beside.

100

110

The dice were rattling at the merriest, And Rhoecus, who had met but sorry luck, Just laughed in triumph at a happy throw, When through the room there hummed a yellow bee That buzzed about his ear with down-dropped legs As if to light. And Rhoecus laughed and said, Feeling how red and flushed he was with loss, By Venus! does he take me for a rose? And brushed him off with rough, impatient hand. But still the bee came back, and thrice again Rhoecus did beat him off with growing wrath. Then through the window flew the wounded bee, And Rhoecus, tracking him with angry eyes, Saw a sharp mountain-peak of Thessaly Against the red disk of the setting sun,-And instantly the blood sank from his heart, As if its very walls had caved away. Without a word he turned, and, rushing forth, Ran madly through the city and the gate, And o'er the plain, which now the wood's long shade. By the low sun thrown forward broad and dim. Darkened wellnigh unto the city's wall.

I 20

Quite spent and out of breath he reached the tree, And, listening fearfully, he heard once more The low voice murmur 'Rhoecus!' close at hand: Whereat he looked around him, but could see Naught but the deepening glooms beneath the oak. Then sighed the voice, 'O Rhoecus! nevermore Shalt thou behold me or by day or night, Me, who would fain have blessed thee with a love More ripe and bounteous than ever yet Filled up with nectar any mortal heart: But thou didst scorn my humble messenger, And sent'st him back to me with bruised wings. We spirits only show to gentle eyes, We ever ask an undivided love. And he who scorns the least of Nature's works Is thenceforth exiled and shut out from all. Farewell! for thou canst never see me more.'

130

Then Rhoecus beat his breast, and groaned aloud, And cried, 'Be pitiful! forgive me yet This once, and I shall never need it more!' 'Alas!' the voice returned, ''t is thou art blind, Not I unmerciful; I can forgive, But have no skill to heal thy spirit's eyes; Only the soul hath power o'er itself.' With that again there murmured 'Nevermore!' And Rhoecus after heard no other sound, Except the rattling of the oak's crisp leaves, Like the long surf upon a distant shore, Raking the sea-worn pebbles up and down. The night had gathered round him: o'er the plain The city sparkled with its thousand lights, And sounds of revel fell upon his ear Harshly and like a curse; above, the sky, With all its bright sublimity of stars, Deepened, and on his forehead smote the breeze: Beauty was all around him and delight, But from that eve he was alone on earth.

#### THE FALCON

I know a falcon swift and peerless As e'er was cradled in the pine; No bird had ever eye so fearless, Or wing so strong as this of mine.

The winds not better love to pilot
A cloud with molten gold o'errun,
Than him, a little burning islet,
A star above the coming sun.

For with a lark's heart he doth tower, By a glorious upward instinct drawn; No bee nestles deeper in the flower Than he in the bursting rose of dawn.

No harmless dove, no bird that singeth, Shudders to see him overhead; The rush of his fierce swooping bringeth To innocent hearts no thrill of dread.

Let fraud and wrong and baseness shiver, For still between them and the sky The falcon Truth hangs poised forever And marks them with his vengeful eye.

## TRIAL

I

WHETHER the idle prisoner through his grate Watches the waving of the grass-tuft small, Which, having colonized its rift i' th' wall, Takes its free risk of good or evil fate, And from the sky's just helmet draws its lot Daily of shower or sunshine, cold or hot:— Whether the closer captive of a creed, Cooped up from birth to grind out endless chaff, Sees through his treadmill-bars the noonday laugh, And feels in vain his crumpled pinions breed;— Whether the Georgian slave look up and mark, With bellying sails puffed full, the tall cloud-bark Sink northward slowly,—thou alone seem'st good, Fair only thou, O Freedom, whose desire Can light in muddiest souls quick seeds of fire, And strain life's chords to the old heroic mood.

\_\_\_

Yet are there other gifts more fair than thine,
Nor can I count him happiest who has never
Been forced with his own hand his chains to sever,
And for himself find out the way divine;
He never knew the aspirer's glorious pains,
He never earned the struggle's priceless gains.
O, block by block, with sore and sharp endeavour,
Lifelong we build these human natures up
Into a temple fit for freedom's shrine,
And Trial ever consecrates the cup
Wherefrom we pour her sacrificial wine.

### A GLANCE BEHIND THE CURTAIN

WE see but half the causes of our deeds, Seeking them wholly in the outer life, And heedless of the encircling spirit-world, Which, though unseen, is felt, and sows in us All germs of pure and world-wide purposes. From one stage of our being to the next We pass unconscious o'er a slender bridge, The momentary work of unseen hands, Which crumbles down behind us; looking back, We see the other shore, the gulf between, And, marvelling how we won to where we stand, Content ourselves to call the builder Chance.

10

20

We trace the wisdom to the apple's fall,
Not to the birth-throes of a mighty Truth
Which, for long ages in blank Chaos dumb,
Yet yearned to be incarnate, and had found
At last a spirit meet to be the womb
From which it might be born to bless mankind,—
Not to the soul of Newton, ripe with all
The hoarded thoughtfulness of earnest years,
And waiting but one ray of sunlight more
To blossom fully.

But whence came that ray? We call our sorrows Destiny, but ought Rather to name our high successes so. Only the instincts of great souls are Fate, And have predestined sway: all other things, Except by leave of us, could never be. For Destiny is but the breath of God Still moving in us, the last fragment left Of our unfallen nature, waking oft Within our thought, to beckon us beyond The narrow circle of the seen and known, And always tending to a noble end, As all things must that overrule the soul, And for a space unseat the helmsman, Will. The fate of England and of freedom once Seemed wavering in the heart of one plain man: One step of his, and the great dial-hand, That marks the destined progress of the world In the eternal round from wisdom on To higher wisdom, had been made to pause A hundred years. That step he did not take,— He knew not why, nor we, but only God,— And lived to make his simple oaken chair More terrible and grandly beautiful, More full of majesty than any throne, Before or after, of a British king.

Upon the pier stood two stern-visaged men,
Looking to where a little craft lay moored,
Swayed by the lazy current of the Thames,
Which weltered by in muddy listlessness.
Grave men they were, and battlings of fierce thought
Had trampled out all softness from their brows,
And ploughed rough furrows there before their time,
For other crop than such as homebred Peace
Sows broadcast in the willing soil of Youth.
Care, not of self, but of the commonweal,
Had robbed their eyes of youth, and left instead

A look of patient power and iron will, And something fiercer, too, that gave broad hint 60 Of the plain weapons girded at their sides. The younger had an aspect of command.— Not such as trickles down, a slender stream, In the shrunk channel of a great descent. But such as lies entowered in heart and head. And an arm prompt to do the 'hests of both. His was a brow where gold were out of place, And yet it seemed right worthy of a crown (Though he despised such), were it only made Of iron, or some serviceable stuff 70 That would have matched his sinewy brown face. The elder, although such he hardly seemed (Care makes so little of some five short years), Had a clear, honest face, whose rough-hewn strength Was mildened by the scholar's wiser heart To sober courage, such as best befits The unsullied temper of a well-taught mind, Yet so remained that one could plainly guess The hushed volcano smouldering underneath. He spoke: the other, hearing, kept his gaze 80 Still fixed, as on some problem in the sky.

O CROMWELL, we are fallen on evil times! There was a day when England had wide room For honest men as well as foolish kings: But now the uneasy stomach of the time Turns squeamish at them both. Therefore let us Seek out that savage clime, where men as yet Are free: there sleeps the vessel on the tide, Her languid canvas drooping for the wind; Give us but that, and what need we to fear 90 This Order of the Council? The free waves Will not say, No, to please a wayward king, Nor will the winds turn traitors at his beck: All things are fitly cared for, and the Lord Will watch as kindly o'er the exodus Of us his servants now, as in old time. We have no cloud or fire, and haply we May not pass dry-shod through the ocean-stream; But, saved or lost, all things are in His hand.' So spake he, and meantime the other stood 100 With wide grey eyes still reading the blank air, As if upon the sky's blue wall he saw Some mystic sentence, written by a hand, Such as of old made pale the Assyrian king, Girt with his satraps in the blazing feast.

'HAMPDEN! a moment since, my purpose was To fly with thee,—for I will call it flight. Nor flatter it with any smoother name,— But something in me bids me not to go: And I am one, thou knowest, who, unmoved By what the weak deem omens, yet give heed And reverence due to whatsoe'er my soul Whispers of warning to the inner ear. Moreover, as I know that God brings round His purposes in ways undreamed by us, And makes the wicked but his instruments To hasten their own swift and sudden fall. I see the beauty of his providence In the King's order: blind, he will not let His doom part from him, but must bid it stay As 't were a cricket, whose enlivening chirp He loved to hear beneath his very hearth. Why should we fly? Nay, why not rather stay And rear again our Zion's crumbled walls, Not, as of old the walls of Thebes were built, By minstrel twanging, but, if need should be, With the more potent music of our swords? Think'st thou that score of men beyond the sea Claim more God's care than all of England here? No: when He moves His arm, it is to aid Whole peoples, heedless if a few be crushed, As some are ever, when the destiny Of man takes one stride onward nearer home. Believe it, 't is the mass of men He loves; And, where there is most sorrow and most want, Where the high heart of man is trodden down The most, 't is not because He hides His face From them in wrath, as purblind teachers prate: Not so: there most is He, for there is He Most needed. Men who seek for Fate abroad Are not so near His heart as they who dare Frankly to face her where she faces them, On their own threshold, where their souls are strong To grapple with and throw her; as I once, Being yet a boy, did cast this puny king, Who now has grown so dotard as to deem That he can wrestle with an angry realm, And throw the brawned Antaeus of men's rights. No, Hampden! they have half-way conquered Fate Who go half-way to meet her,—as will I. Freedom hath yet a work for me to do; So speaks that inward voice which never yet Spake falsely, when it urged the spirit on To noble deeds for country and mankind.

•

I.

t :

190

200

And, for success, I ask no more than this,— To bear unflinching witness to the truth. All true whole men succeed: for what is worth Success's name, unless it be the thought. The inward surety, to have carried out A noble purpose to a noble end. 160 Although it be the gallows or the block? 'T is only Falsehood that doth ever need These outward shows of gain to bolster her. Be it we prove the weaker with our swords; Truth only needs to be for once spoke out, And there's such music in her, such strange rhythm, As makes men's memories her joyous slaves, And clings around the soul, as the sky clings Round the mute earth, forever beautiful, And, if o'erclouded, only to burst forth 170 More all-embracingly divine and clear: Get but the truth once uttered, and 't is like A star new-born, that drops into its place, And which, once circling in its placed round, Not all the tumult of the earth can shake.

'What should we do in that small colony Of pinched fanatics, who would rather choose Freedom to clip an inch more from their hair, Than the great chance of setting England free? 180 Not there, amid the stormy wilderness, Should we learn wisdom; or if learned, what room To put it into act,—else worse than naught? We learn our souls more, tossing for an hour Upon this huge and ever-vexèd sea Of human thought, where kingdoms go to wreck Like fragile bubbles yonder in the stream, Than in a cycle of New England sloth, Broke only by some petty Indian war, Or quarrel for a letter more or less In some hard word, which, spelt in either way, Not their most learned clerks can understand. New times demand new measures and new men: The world advances, and in time outgrows The laws that in our fathers' day were best; And, doubtless, after us, some purer scheme Will be shaped out by wiser men than we, Made wiser by the steady growth of truth. We cannot bring Utopia by force; But better, almost, be at work in sin, Than in a brute inaction browse and sleep. No man is born into the world, whose work Is not born with him; there is always work,

And tools to work withal, for those who will: And blessed are the horny hands of toil! The busy world shoves angrily aside The man who stands with arms akimbo set. Until occasion tells him what to do: And he who waits to have his task marked out Shall die and leave his errand unfulfilled. Our time is one that calls for earnest deeds: Reason and Government, like two broad seas. Yearn for each other with outstretched arms Across this narrow isthmus of the throne. And roll their white surf higher every day. One age moves onward, and the next builds up Cities and gorgeous palaces, where stood The rude log huts of those who tamed the wild, Rearing from out the forests they had felled The goodly framework of a fairer state: The builder's trowel and the settler's axe Are seldom wielded by the selfsame hand: Ours is the harder task, yet not the less Shall we receive the blessing for our toil From the choice spirits of the aftertime. My soul is not a palace of the past, Where outworn creeds, like Rome's grey senate, quake, Hearing afar the Vandal's trumpet hoarse, That shakes old systems with a thunder-fit. The time is ripe, and rotten-ripe, for change; Then let it come: I have no dread of what Is called for by the instinct of mankind: Nor think I that God's world will fall apart Because we tear a parchment more or less. Truth is eternal, but her effluence, With endless change, is fitted to the hour; Her mirror is turned forward to reflect The promise of the future, not the past. He who would win the name of truly great Must understand his own age and the next, And make the present ready to fulfil Its prophecy, and with the future merge. Gently and peacefully, as wave with wave. The future works out great men's destinies: The present is enough for common souls, Who, never looking forward, are indeed Mere clay, wherein the footprints of their age Are petrified forever: better those Who lead the blind old giant by the hand From out the pathless desert where he gropes, And set him onward in his darksome way. I do not fear to follow out the truth.

230

343

Albeit along the precipice's edge.

Let us speak plain: there is more force in names

Than most men dream of; and a lie may keep

Its throne a whole age longer, if it skulk

Behind the shield of some fair-seeming name.

Let us call tyrants tyrants, and maintain

That only freedom comes by grace of God,

And all that comes not by his grace must fall;

For men in earnest have no time to waste

In patching fig-leaves for the naked truth.

260

270

'I will have one more grapple with the man Charles Stuart: whom the boy o'ercame, The man stands not in awe of. I, perchance, Am one raised up by the Almighty arm To witness some great truth to all the world. Souls destined to o'erleap the vulgar lot, And mould the world unto the scheme of God, Have a fore-consciousness of their high doom, As men are known to shiver at the heart When the cold shadow of some coming ill Creeps slowly o'er their spirits unawares. Hath Good less power of prophecy than Ill? How else could men whom God hath called to sway Earth's rudder, and to steer the bark of Truth, Beating against the tempest tow'rd her port, Bear all the mean and buzzing grievances, The petty martyrdoms, wherewith Sin strives To weary out the tethered hope of Faith, The sneers, the unrecognizing look of friends, Who worship the dead corpse of old king Custom. Where it doth lie in state within the Church, Striving to cover up the mighty ocean With a man's palm, and making even the truth Lie for them, holding up the glass reversed, To make the hope of man seem farther off? My God! when I read o'er the bitter lives Of men whose eager hearts were quite too great To best beneath the cramped mode of the day, And see them mocked at by the world they love, Haggling with prejudice for pennyworths Of that reform which their hard toil will make The common birthright of the age to come,— When I see this, spite of my faith in God, I marvel how their hearts bear up so long; Nor could they but for this same prophecy, This inward feeling of the glorious end.

280

'Deem me not fond; but in my warmer youth, Ere my heart's bloom was soiled and brushed away. I had great dreams of mighty things to come; Of conquest, whether by the sword or pen I knew not; but some conquest I would have, Or else swift death: now wiser grown in years, I find youth's dreams are but the flutterings Of those strong wings whereon the soul shall soar In after time to win a starry throne; And so I cherish them, for they were lots, Which I, a boy, cast in the helm of Fate. Now will I draw them, since a man's right hand A right hand guided by an earnest soul, With a true instinct, takes the golden prize From out a thousand blanks. What men call luck Is the prerogative of valiant souls, The fealty life pays its rightful kings. The helm is shaking now, and I will stay To pluck my lot forth; it were sin to flee!

So they two turned together; one to die, Fighting for freedom on the bloody field; The other, far more happy, to become A name earth wears forever next her heart: [ One of the few that have a right to rank With the true Makers: for his spirit wrought Order from Chaos; proved that right divine Dwelt only in the excellence of truth; And far within old Darkness' hostile lines Advanced and pitched the shining tents of Light. Nor shall the grateful Muse forget to tell, That—not the least among his many claims To deathless honour—he was MILTON's friend, A man not second among those who lived To show us that the poet's lyre demands. An arm of tougher sinew than the sword.

#### A CHIPPEWA LEGEND 1

άλγεινά μέν μοι καὶ λέγειν ἐστὶν τάδε, άλγος δὲ σιγᾶν.

AESCHYLUS, Prom. Vinct. 197, 198.

300

320

330

THE old Chief, feeling now wellnigh his end, Called his two eldest children to his side, And gave them, in few words, his parting charge! 'My son and daughter, me ye see no more; The happy hunting-grounds await me, green With change of spring and summer through the year:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> For the leading incidents in this tale I am indebted to the very valuable 'Algic Researches' of Henry R. Schoolcraft, Esq.

IO

20

30

50

But, for remembrance, after I am gone,
Be kind to little Sheemah for my sake:
Weakling he is and young, and knows not yet
To set the trap, or draw the seasoned bow;
Therefore of both your loves he hath more need,
And he, who needeth love, to love hath right;
It is not like our furs and stores of corn,
Whereto we claim sole title by our toil,
But the Great Spirit plants it in our hearts,
And waters it, and gives it sun, to be
The common stock and heritage of all:
Therefore be kind to Sheemah, that yourselves
May not be left deserted in your need.'

Alone, beside a lake, their wigwam stood, Far from the other dwellings of their tribe; And, after many moons, the loneliness Wearied the elder brother, and he said, 'Why should I dwell here all alone, shut out From the free, natural joys that fit my age? Lo, I am tall and strong, well skilled to hunt, Patient of toil and hunger, and not yet Have seen the danger which I dared not look Full in the face; what hinders me to be A mighty Brave and Chief among my kin?' So, taking up his arrows and his bow, As if to hunt, he journeyed swiftly on, Until he gained the wigwams of his tribe, Where, choosing out a bride, he soon forgot, In all the fret and bustle of new life. The little Sheemah and his father's charge.

Now when the sister found her brother gone, And that, for many days, he came not back, She wept for Sheemah more than for herself; For Love bides longest in a woman's heart, And flutters many times before he flies, And then doth perch so nearly, that a word May lure him back, as swift and glad as light; And Duty lingers even when Love is gone, Oft looking out in hope of his return; And, after Duty hath been driven forth, Then Selfishness creeps in the last of all, Warming her lean hands at the lonely hearth, And crouching o'er the embers, to shut out Whatever paltry warmth and light are left, With avaricious greed, from all beside. So, for long months, the sister hunted wide, And cared for little Sheemah tenderly;

But, daily more and more, the loneliness Grew wearisome, and to herself she sighed, Am I not fair? at least the glassy pool, That hath no cause to flatter, tells me so: But, O, how flat and meaningless the tale, Unless it tremble on a lover's tongue! Beauty hath no true glass, except it be In the sweet privacy of loving eyes.' Thus deemed she idly, and forgot the lore Which she had learned of nature and the woods. That beauty's chief reward is to itself. And that the eyes of Love reflect alone The inward fairness, which is blurred and lost Unless kept clear and white by Duty's care. So she went forth and sought the haunts of men. And, being wedded, in her household cares, Soon, like the elder brother, quite forgot The little Sheemah and her father's charge.

But Sheemah, left alone within the lodge, Waited and waited, with a shrinking heart, Thinking each rustle was his sister's step, Till hope grew less and less, and then went out, And every sound was changed from hope to fear. Few sounds there were:—the dropping of a nut, The squirrel's chirrup, and the jay's harsh scream, Autumn's sad remnants of blithe Summer's cheer, Heard at long intervals, seemed but to make The dreadful void of silence silenter.

Soon what small store his sister left was gone,
And, through the Autumn, he made shift to live
On roots and berries, gathered in much fear
Of wolves, whose ghastly howl he heard ofttimes,
Hollow and hungry, at the dead of night.
But Winter came at last, and, when the snow,
Thick-heaped for gleaming leagues o'er hill and plain,
Spread its unbroken silence over all,
Made bold by hunger, he was fain to glean
(More sick at heart than Ruth, and all alone)
After the harvest of the merciless wolf,
Grim Boaz, who, sharp-ribbed and gaunt, yet feared
A thing more wild and starving than himself:
Till, by degrees, the wolf and he grew friends,
And shared together all the winter through.

Late in the Spring, when all the ice was gone, The elder brother, fishing in the lake, Upon whose edge his father's wigwam stood, Heard a low moaning noise upon the shore: 70

60

ည

ĵe

Half like a child it seemed, half like a wolf, And straightway there was something in his heart That said, 'It is thy brother Sheemah's voice.' So, paddling swiftly to the bank, he saw, Within a little thicket close at hand. A child that seemed fast changing to a wolf, From the neck downward, grey with shaggy hair, That still crept on and upward as he looked. The face was turned away, but well he knew That it was Sheemah's, even his brother's face. 110 Then with his trembling hands he hid his eyes, And bowed his head, so that he might not see The first look of his brother's eyes, and cried, O Sheemah! O my brother, speak to me! Dost thou not know me, that I am thy brother? Come to me, little Sheemah, thou shalt dwell With me henceforth, and know no care or want!' Sheemah was silent for a space, as if "I were hard to summon up a human voice, And, when he spake, the sound was of a wolf's: 120 \* I know thee not, nor art thou what thou say'st; I have none other brethren than the wolves. And, till thy heart be changed from what it is, Thou art not worthy to be called their kin.' Then groaned the other, with a choking tongue, "Alas! my heart is changed right bitterly; 'T is shrunk and parched within me even now!' And, looking upward fearfully, he saw Only a wolf that shrank away and ran, Ugly and fierce, to hide among the woods. 130

#### STANZAS ON FREEDOM

MEX! whose boast it is that ye ome of fathers brave and free, if there breathe on earth a slave, are ye truly free and brave? If ye do not feel the chain, When it works a brother's pain, are ye not base slaves indeed, Slaves unworthy to be freed?

Women! who shall one day bear one to breathe New England air, if ye hear, without a blush, Deeds to make the roused blood rush Like red lava through your veins, For your sisters now in chains,—
Inswer! are ye fit to be Mothers of the brave and free!

Is true Freedom but to break
Fetters for our own dear sake,
And, with leathern hearts, forget
That we owe mankind a debt?
No! true freedom is to share
All the chains our brothers wear,
And, with heart and hand, to be
Earnest to make others free!

They are slaves who fear to speak
For the fallen and the weak;
They are slaves who will not choose
Hatred, scoffing, and abuse,
Rather than in silence shrink
From the truth they needs must think;
They are slaves who dare not be
In the right with two or three.

## **COLUMBUS**

The cordage creaks and rattles in the wind,
With whims of sudden hush; the reeling sea
Now thumps like solid rock beneath the stern,
Now leaps with clumsy wrath, strikes short, and, falling
Crumbled to whispery foam, slips rustling down
The broad backs of the waves, which jostle and crowd
To fling themselves upon that unknown shore,
Their used familiar since the dawn of time,
Whither this foredoomed life is guided on
To sway on triumph's hushed, aspiring poise
One glittering moment, then to break fulfilled.

How lonely is the sea's perpetual swing, The melancholy wash of endless waves, The sigh of some grim monster undescried, Fear-painted on the canvas of the dark, Shifting on his uneasy pillow of brine! Yet night brings more companions than the day To this drear waste; new constellations burn, And fairer stars, with whose calm height my soul Finds nearer sympathy than with my herd Of earthen souls, whose vision's scanty ring Makes me its prisoner to beat my wings Against the cold bars of their unbelief. Knowing in vain my own free heaven beyond. O God! this world, so crammed with eager life, That comes and goes and wanders back to silence Like the idle wind, which yet man's shaping mind Can make his drudge to swell the longing sails Of highest endeavour,—this mad, unthrift world, Which, every hour, throws life enough away To make her deserts kind and hospitable, Lets her great destinies be waved aside By smooth, lip-reverent, formal infidels, Who weigh the God they not believe with gold, And find no spot in Judas, save that he, Driving a duller bargain than he ought, Saddled his guild with too cheap precedent. O Faith! if thou art strong, thine opposite Is mighty also, and the dull fool's sneer Hath of times shot chill palsy through the arm Just lifted to achieve its crowning deed, And made the firm-based heart, that would have quailed The rack or fagot, shudder like a leaf Wrinkled with frost, and loose upon its stem. The wicked and the weak, by some dark law, Have a strange power to shut and rivet down

Their own horizon round us, to unwing
Our heaven-aspiring visions, and to blur
With surly clouds the Future's gleaming peaks,
Far seen across the brine of thankless years.
If the chosen soul could never be alone
In deep mid-silence, open-doored to God,
No greatness ever had been dreamed or done;
Among dull hearts a prophet never grew;
The nurse of full-grown souls is solitude.

50

60

70

80

The old world is effete; there man with man Jostles, and, in the brawl for means to live, Life is trod underfoot,—Life, the one block Of marble that 's vouchsafed wherefrom to carve Our great thoughts, white and godlike, to shine down The future, Life, the irredeemable block, Which one o'er-hasty chisel-dint oft mars, Scanting our room to cut the features out Of our full hope, so forcing us to crown With a mean head the perfect limbs, or leave The god's face glowing o'er a satyr's trunk, Failure's brief epitaph.

Yes, Europe's world Reels on to judgement; there the common need, Losing God's sacred use, to be a bond 'Twixt Me and Thee, sets each one scowlingly O'er his own selfish hoard at bay; no state, Knit strongly with eternal fibres up Of all men's separate and united weals, Self-poised and sole as stars, yet one as light, Holds up a shape of large Humanity To which by natural instinct every man Pays loyalty exulting, by which all Mould their own lives, and feel their pulses filled With the red, fiery blood of the general life, Making them mighty in peace, as now in war They are, even in the flush of victory, weak, Conquering that manhood which should them subdue. And what gift bring I to this untried world? Shall the same tragedy, be played anew, And the same lurid curtain drop at last On one dread desolation, one fierce crash Of that recoil which on its makers God Lets Ignorance and Sin and Hunger make, Early or late? Or shall that commonwealth Whose potent unity and concentric force Can draw these scattered joints and parts of men Into a whole ideal man once more.

Which sucks not from its limbs the life away,
But sends its flood-tide and creates itself
Over again in every citizen,
Be there built up? For me, I have no choice;
I might turn back to other destinies,
For one sincere key opes all Fortune's doors;
But whose answers not God's earliest call
Forfeits or dulls that faculty supreme
Of lying open to his genius
Which makes the wise heart certain of its ends.

Here am I; for what end God knows, not I; Westward still points the inexorable soul: Here am I, with no friend but the sad sea, The beating heart of this great enterprise, Which, without me, would stiffen in swift death; This have I mused on, since mine eye could first Among the stars distinguish and with joy Rest on that God-fed Pharos of the north, On some blue promontory of heaven lighted That juts far out into the upper sea; To this one hope my heart hath clung for years, As would a foundling to the talisman Hung round his neck by hands he knew not whose; A poor, vile thing and dross to all beside, Yet he therein can feel a virtue left By the sad pressure of a mother's hand, And unto him it still is tremulous With palpitating haste and wet with tears, The key to him of hope and humanness, The coarse shell of life's pearl, Expectancy. This hope hath been to me for love and fame, Hath made me wholly lonely on the earth, Building me up as in a thick-ribbed tower, Wherewith enwalled my watching spirit burned, Conquering its little island from the Dark, Sole as a scholar's lamp, and heard men's steps, In the far hurry of the outward world, Pass dimly forth and back, sounds heard in dream. As Ganymede by the eagle was snatched up From the gross sod to be Jove's cupbearer, So was I lifted by my great design: And who hath trod Olympus, from his eye Fades not that broader outlook of the gods; His life's low valleys overbrow earth's clouds, And that Olympian spectre of the past Looms towering up in sovereign memory, Beckoning his soul from meaner heights of doom. Had but the shadow of the Thunderer's bird.

IOC

IIO

120

130

Flashing athwart my spirit, made of me
A swift-betraying vision's Ganymede,
Yet to have greatly dreamed precludes low ends;
Great days have ever such a morning-red,
On such a base great futures are built up,
And aspiration, though not put in act,
Comes back to ask its plighted troth again,
Still watches round its grave the unlaid ghost
Of a dead virtue, and makes other hopes,
Save that implacable one, seem thin and bleak
As shadows of bare trees upon the snow,
Bound freezing there by the unpitying moon.

150

While other youths perplexed their mandolins, Praying that Thetis would her fingers twine In the loose glories of her lover's hair, And wile another kiss to keep back day, I, stretched beneath the many-centuried shade Of some writhed oak, the wood's Laocoon, Did of my hope a dryad mistress make, Whom I would woo to meet me privily, Or underneath the stars, or when the moon Flecked all the forest floor with scattered pearls. O days whose memory tames to fawning down The surly fell of Ocean's bristled neck!

160

I know not when this hope enthralled me first, But from my boyhood up I loved to hear The tall pine-forests of the Apennine Murmur their hoary legends of the sea, Which bearing, I in vision clear beheld The sudden dark of tropic night shut down O'er the huge whisper of great watery wastes, The while a pair of herons trailingly Flapped inland, where some league-wide river hurled The yellow spoil of unconjectured realms Far through a gulf's green silence, never scarred By any but the North-wind's hurrying keels. And not the pines alone; all sights and sounds To my world-seeking heart paid fealty, And catered for it as the Cretan bees Brought honey to the baby Jupiter, Who in his soft hand crushed a violet, Godlike foremusing the rough thunder's gripe; Then did I entertain the poet's song, My great Idea's guest, and, passing o'er That iron bridge the Tuscan built to hell, I heard Ulysses tell of mountain-chains Whose adamantine links, his manacles,

170

The western main shook growling, and still gnawed. I brooded on the wise Athenian's tale
Of happy Atlantis, and heard Björne's keel
Crunch the grey pebbles of the Vinland shore:
For I believed the poets; it is they
Who utter wisdom from the central deep,
And, listening to the inner flow of things,
Speak to the age out of eternity.

IJ

211

22

24

Ah me! old hermits sought for solitude In caves and desert places of the earth, Where their own heart-beat was the only stir Of living thing that comforted the year; But the bald pillar-top of Simeon, In midnight's blankest waste, were populous, Matched with the isolation drear and deep Of him who pines among the swarm of men, At once a new thought's king and prisoner, Feeling the truer life within his life, The fountain of his spirit's prophecy, Sinking away and wasting, drop by drop, In the ungrateful sands of sceptic ears. He in the palace-aisles of untrod woods Doth walk a king; for him the pent-up cell Widens beyond the circles of the stars, And all the sceptred spirits of the past Come thronging in to greet him as their peer; But in the market-place's glare and throng He sits apart, an exile, and his brow Aches with the mocking memory of its crown. Yet to the spirit select there is no choice: He cannot say, This will I do, or that, For the cheap means putting Heaven's ends in pawn. And bartering his bleak rocks, the freehold stern Of destiny's first-born, for smoother fields That yield no crop of self-denying will; A hand is stretched to him from out the dark, Which grasping without question, he is led Where there is work that he must do for God. The trial still is the strength's complement, And the uncertain, dizzy path that scales The sheer heights of supremest purposes Is steeper to the angel than the child. Chances have laws as fixed as planets have, And disappointment's dry and bitter root, Envy's harsh berries, and the choking pool Of the world's scorn, are the right mother-milk To the tough hearts that pioneer their kind,

And break a pathway to those unknown realms

240

That in the earth's broad shadow lie enthralled; Endurance is the crowning quality, And patience all the passion of great hearts; These are their stay, and when the leaden world Sets its hard face against their fateful thought, And brute strength, like a scornful conqueror, Clangs his huge mace down in the other scale, The inspired soul but flings his patience in, And slowly that outweighs the ponderous globe,—One faith against a whole earth's unbelief, One soul against the flesh of all mankind.

Thus ever seems it when my soul can hear The voice that errs not; then my triumph gleams, O'er the blank ocean beckoning, and all night My heart flies on before me as I sail; 250 Far on I see my lifelong enterprise, Which rose like Ganges 'mid the freezing snows Of a world's solitude, sweep broadening down, And, gathering to itself a thousand streams, Grow sacred ere it mingle with the sea; I see the ungated wall of chaos old. With blocks Cyclopean hewn of solid night, Fade like a wreath of unreturning mist Before the irreversible feet of light;— And lo, with what clear omen in the east 260 On day's grey threshold stands the eager dawn, Like young Leander rosy from the sea Glowing at Hero's lattice!

One day more
These muttering shoalbrains leave the helm to me:
God, let me not in their dull ooze be stranded;
Let not this one frail bark, to hollow which
I have dug out the pith and sinewy heart
Of my aspiring life's fair trunk, be so
Cast up to warp and blacken in the sun,
Just as the opposing wind 'gins whistle off
His cheek-swollen pack, and from the leaning mast
Fortune's full sail strains forward!

One poor day!—
Remember whose and not how short it is!
It is God's day, it is Columbus's.
A lavish day! One day, with life and heart,
Is more than time enough to find a world.

## AN INCIDENT OF THE FIRE AT HAMBURG

The tower of old Saint Nicholas soared upward to the skies, Like some huge piece of Nature's make, the growth of centuries; You could not deem its crowding spires a work of human art, They seemed to struggle lightward from a sturdy living heart.

Not Nature's self more freely speaks in crystal or in oak, Than, through the pious builder's hand, in that grey pile she spoke; And as from acorn springs the oak, so, freely and alone, Sprang from his heart this hymn to God, sung in obedient stone.

It seemed a wondrous freak of chance, so perfect, yet so rough, A whim of Nature crystallized slowly in granite tough; The thick spires yearned towards the sky in quaint harmonious lines, And in broad sunlight basked and slept, like a grove of blasted pines.

Never did rock or stream or tree lay claim with better right To all the adorning sympathies of shadow and of light; And, in that forest petrified, as forester there dwells Stout Herman, the old sacristan, sole lord of all its bells.

Surge leaping after surge, the fire roared onward red as blood, Till half of Hamburg lay engulfed beneath the eddying flood; For miles away the fiery spray poured down its deadly rain, And back and forth the billows sucked, and paused, and burst again.

From square to square with tiger leaps panted the lustful fire, The air to leeward shuddered with the gasps of its desire; And church and palace, which even now stood whelmed but to the knee, Lift their black roofs like breakers lone amid the whirling sea.

Up in his tower old Herman sat and watched with quiet look; His soul had trusted God too long to be at last forsook; He could not fear, for surely God a pathway would unfold Through this red sea for faithful hearts, as once he did of old.

But scarcely can he cross himself, or on his good saint call, Before the sacrilegious flood o'erleaped the churchyard wall; And, ere a *pater* half was said, 'mid smoke and crackling glare, His island tower scarce juts its head above the wide despair.

Upon the peril's desperate peak his heart stood up sublime; His first thought was for God above, his next was for his chime; 'Sing now and make your voices heard in hymns of praise,' cried he, 'As did the Israelites of old, safe walking through the sea!

'Through this red sea our God hath made the pathway safe to shore; Our promised land stands full in sight; shout now as ne'er before!' And as the tower came crushing down, the bells, in clear accord, Pealed forth the grand old German hymn,—'All good souls, praise the Lord!'

## THE SOWER

I saw a Sower walking slow Across the earth, from east to west; And heard the clash of steel on steel, His hair was white as mountain snow, His head drooped forward on his breast.

With shrivelled hands he flung his

Nor ever turned to look behind; Of sight or sound he took no heed; I: seemed he was both deaf and blind.

His dim face showed no soul beneath, Yet in my heart I felt a stir, As if I looked upon the sheath That once had clasped Excalibur.

I heard, as still the seed he cast, How, croening to himself, he sung, \* I sow again the holy Past, The happy days when I was young.

'Then all was wheat without a tare, Then all was righteous, fair, and true; And I am be whose thoughtful care Shall plant the Old World in the New.

'The fruitful germs I scatter free, With busy hand, while all men sleep; In Europe now, from sea to sea, The nations bless me as they reap.'

Then I looked back along his path, Where man faced man, in deadly wrath,

While clanged the tocsin's hurrying peal.

The sky with burning towns flared red, Nearer the noise of fighting rolled, And brothers' blood, by brothers shed, Crept, curdling, over pavements cold.

Then marked I how each germ of truth

Which through the dotard's fingers

Was mated with a dragon's tooth Whence there sprang up an arm3d man.

I shouted, but he could not hear; Made signs, but these he could not

And still, without a doubt or fear, Broadcast he scattered anarchy.

Long to my straining ears the blast Brought faintly back the words he sung:

'I sow again the holy Past, The happy days when I was young.'

## HUNGER AND COLD

Sistems two, all praise to you, With your faces pinched and blue; To the poor man you've been true From of old: You can speak the keenest word,

You are sure of being heard, From the point you're never stirred, Hunger and Cold!

Let sleek statesmen temporize; Palsied are their shifts and lies When they meet your bloodshot eyes, Grim and bold:

Policy you set at naught, In their traps you'll not be caught, You're too honest to be bought, Hunger and Cold!

Bolt and bar the palace door; While the mass of men are poor, Naked truth grows more and more Uncontrolled:

You had never yet, I guess, Any praise for bashfulness, You can visit sans court-dress, Hunger and Cold!

While the music fell and rose, And the dance reeled to its close, Where her round of costly woes Fashion strolled,

I beheld with shuddering fear Wolves' eyes through the windows peer:

Little dream they you are near, Hunger and Cold!

When the toiler's heart you clutch, Conscience is not valued much, He recks not a bloody smutch On his gold:

Everything to you defers, You are potent reasoners, At your whisper Treason stirs, Hunger and Cold!

Rude comparisons you draw, Words refuse to sate your maw, Your gaunt limbs the cobweb law Cannot hold:

You're not clogged with foolish pride, But can seize a right denied: Somehow God is on your side, Hunger and Cold!

You respect no hoary wrong More for having triumphed long; Its past victims, haggard throng, From the mould

You unbury: swords and spears Weaker are than poor men's tears, Weaker than your silent years, Hunger and Cold!

Let them guard both hall and bower Through the window you will glower Patient till your reckoning hour Shall be tolled:

Cheeks are pale, but hands are red. Guiltless blood may chance be shed But ye must and will be fed, Hunger and Cold!

God has plans man must not spoil. Some were made to starve and toil Some to share the wine and oil,

We are told: Devil's theories are these, Stifling hope and love and peace, Framed your hideous lusts to please Hunger and Cold!

Scatter ashes on thy head, Tears of burning sorrow shed, Earth! and be by Pity led To Love's fold; Ere they block the very door With lean corpses of the poor, And will hush for naught but gore, Hunger and Cold! 1844.

#### THE LANDLORD

lands?

In spite of close-drawn deed and

Likewater, 'twixt your cheated hands, They slip into the graveyard's sands, And mock your ownership's pretence.

How shall you speak to urge your

Choked with that soil for which you

The bit of clay, for whose delight You grasp, is mortgaged, too; Death might Foreclose this very day in dust.

What boot your houses and your Fence as you please, this plain poor man.

> Whose only fields are in his wit, Who shapes the world, as best be can,

According to God's higher plan, Owns you, and fences as is fit.

Though yours the rents, his incomes

By right of eminent domain;

From factory tall to woodman's axe.

All things on earth must pay their

To feed his hungry heart and brain,

takes you from your easy-chair,
And what he plans that you must do;
su sleep in down, eat dainty fare,—
mounts his crazy garret-stair
And starves, the landlord over you.

reding the clods your idlesse drains, You make more green six feet of soil:

His fruitful word, like suns and rains, Partakes the seasons' bounteous pains, And toils to lighten human toil.

Your lands, with force or cunning got,
Shrink to the measure of the grave;
But Death himself abridges not
The tenures of almighty thought,
The titles of the wise and brave.

## TO A PINE-TREE

Fas up on Katahdin thou towerest,
Purple-blue with the distance and vast;
Like a cloud o'er the lowlands thou lowerest,
That hangs poised on a lull in the blast,
To its fall leaning awful.

In the storm, like a prophet o'ermaddened,
Thou singest and tossest thy branches;
Thy heart with the terror is gladdened,
Thou forebodest the dread avalanches,
When whole mountains swoop valeward,

In the calm thou o'erstretchest the valleys
With thine arms, as if blessings imploring,
Like an old king led forth from his palace,
When his people to battle are pouring
From the city beneath him.

To the lumberer asleep 'neath thy glooming Thou dost sing of wild billows in motion, Till he longs to be swung 'mid their booming In the tents of the Arabs of ocean, Whose finned isles are their cattle.

For the gale snatches thee for his lyre,
With mad hand crashing melody frantic,
While he pours forth his mighty desire
To leap down on the eager Atlantic,
Whose arms stretch to his playmate.

The wild storm makes his lair in thy branches, Preying thence on the continent under; Like a lion, crouched close on his haunches, There awaiteth his leap the fierce thunder, Growling low with impatience.

Spite of winter, thou keep'st thy green glory, Lusty father of Titans past number! The snow-flakes alone make thee hoary, Nestling close to thy branches in slumber, And thee mantling with silence.

Thou alone know'st the splendour of winter, 'Mid thy snow-silvered, hushed precipices, Hearing crags of green ice groan and splinter, And then plunge down the muffled abysses In the quiet of midnight.

Thou alone know'st the glory of summer, Gazing down on thy broad seas of forest, On thy subjects that send a proud murmur Up to thee, to their sachem, who towerest From thy bleak throne to heaven.

## SI DESCENDERO IN INFERNUM, ADES

O, WANDERING dim on the extremest edge Of God's bright providence, whose spirits sigh Drearily in you, like the winter sedge

That shivers o'er the dead pool stiff and dry,
A thin, sad voice, when the bold wind roars by
From the clear North of Duty,—
ill by cracked arch and broken shaft I trace

Still by cracked arch and broken shaft I trace That here was once a shrine and holy place

Of the supernal Beauty,-

A child's play-altar reared of stones and moss, With wilted flowers for offering laid across, Mute recognition of the all-ruling Grace.

How far are ye from the innocent, from those Whose hearts are as a little lane serene, Smooth-heaped from wall to wall with unbroke snows, Or in the summer blithe with lamb-cropped green, Save the one track, where naught more rude is seen

Than the plump wain at even

Bringing home four months' sunshine bound in sheaves!— How far are ye from those! yet who believes

That ye can shut out heaven?
Your souls partake its influence, not in vain
Nor all unconscious, as that silent lane
Its drift of noiseless apple-blooms receives.

Looking within myself, I note how thin
A plank of station, chance, or prosperous fate,
Doth fence me from the clutching waves of sin;
In my own heart I find the worst man's mate,
And see not dimly the smooth-hinged gate
That opes to those abysses

Where ye grope darkly,—ye who never knew On your young hearts love's consecrating dew,

Or felt a mother's kisses,

Or home's restraining tendrils round you curled; Ah, side by side with heart's-ease in this world The fatal nightshade grows and bitter rue!

One band ye cannot break,—the force that clips And grasps your circles to the central light; Yours is the prodigal comet's long ellipse, Self-exiled to the farthest verge of night; Yet strives with you no less that inward might No sin hath e'er imbruted :—

The god in you the creed-dimmed eye eludes;

The Law brooks not to have its solitudes

By bigot feet polluted;—

Yet they who watch your God-compelled return May see your happy perihelion burn Where the calm sun his unfledged planets broods.

### TO THE PAST

WONDROUS and awful are thy silent | Titanic shapes with faces blank and

O kingdom of the past! There lie the bygone ages in their palls, Guarded by shadows vast;

There all is hushed and breathless, Save when some image of old error falls

Earth worshipped once as deathless.

There sits drear Egypt, 'mid beleaguering sands,

Half woman and half beast, The burnt-out torch within her mouldering hands

That once lit all the East; A dotard bleared and hoary,

There Asser crouches o'er the blackened brands

Of Asia's long-quenched glory.

Still as a city buried 'neath the sea Thy courts and temples stand; Idle as forms on wind-waved tapestry Of saints and heroes grand,

Thy phantasms grope and shiver, Or watch the loose shores crumbling allently

Into Time's gnawing river.

dun,

Of their old godhead lorn, Gaze on the embers of the sunken sun,

Which they misdeem for morn; And yet the eternal sorrow

In their unmonarched eyes says day is done

Without the hope of morrow.

O realm of silence and of swart eclipse, The shapes that haunt thy gloom Make signs to us and move their

withered lips

Across the gulf of doom;

Yet all their sound and motion Bring no more freight to us than wraiths of ships

On the mirage's ocean.

And if sometimes a moaning wandereth

From out thy desolate halls, If some grim shadow of thy living death Across our sunshine falls

And scares the world to error,

The eternal life sends forth melodious breath

To chase the misty terror.

Thy mighty clamours, wars, and world-noised deeds
Are silent now in dust,

Gone like a tremble of the huddling reeds

Beneath some sudden gust; Thy forms and creeds have van-

ished,
Tossed out to wither like unsightly
weeds

From the world's garden banished.

Whatever of true life there was in thee Leaps in our age's veins; Wield still thy bent and wrinkled empery, And shake thine idle chains:To thee thy dross is clinging,
For us thy martyrs die, thy prophet
see,

Thy poets still are singing.

Here, 'mid the bleak waves of ou strife and care,

Float the green Fortunate Isle Where all thy hero-spirits dwell, an share

Our martyrdoms and toils;
The present moves attended
With all of brave and excellent an
fair
That made the old time splendid.

12

23

### TO THE FUTURE

O Land of Promise! from what Pisgah's height Can I behold thy stretch of peaceful bowers, Thy golden harvests flowing out of sight, Thy nestled homes and sun-illumined towers? Gazing upon the sunset's high-heaped gold, Its crags of opal and of chrysolite, Its deeps on deeps of glory, that unfold Still brightening abysses,

Still brightening abysses,
And blazing precipices,
Whence but a scanty leap it seems to heaven,

Sometimes a glimpse is given
Of thy more gorgeous realm, thy more unstinted blisses.

O Land of Quiet! to thy shore the surf
Of the perturbed Present rolls and sleeps;
Our storms breathe soft as June upon thy turf
And lure out blossoms; to thy bosom leaps,
As to a mother's, the o'erwearied heart,
Hearing far off and dim the toiling mart,
The hurrying feet, the curses without number,
And, circled with the glow Elysian
Of thine exulting vision,

Out of its very cares wooes charms for peace and slumber.

To thee the earth lifts up her fettered hands
And cries for vengeance; with a pitying smile
Thou blessest her, and she forgets her bands,
And her old woe-worn face a little while
Grows young and noble; unto thee the Oppressor
Looks, and is dumb with awe;
The eternal law.

Which makes the crime its own blindfold redresser, Shadows his heart with perilous foreboding, And he can see the grim-eyed Doom From out the trembling gloom Its silent-footed steeds towards his palace goading.	30
What promises hast thou for Poets' eyes,    Aweary of the turmoil and the wrong!  To all their hopes what overjoyed replies!    What undreamed ecstasies for blissful song!  Thy happy plains no war-trump's brawling clangor    Disturbs, and fools the poor to hate the poor;  The humble glares not on the high with anger;    Love leaves no grudge at less, no greed for more;  In vain strives Self the godlike sense to smother;    From the soul's deeps    It throbs and leaps;  The noble 'neath foul rags beholds his long-lost brother.	40
To thee the Martyr looketh, and his fires Unlock their fangs and leave his spirit free; To thee the Poet 'mid his toil aspires, And grief and hunger climb about his knee, Welcome as children; thou upholdest The lone Inventor by his demon haunted; The Prophet cries to thee when hearts are coldest, And gazing o'er the midnight's bleak abyss, Sees the drowsed soul awaken at thy kiss, And stretch its happy arms and leap up disenchanted.	50
Thou bringest vengeance, but so loving-kindly The guilty thinks it pity; taught by thee, Fierce tyrants drop the scourges wherewith blindly Their own souls they were scarring; conquerors see With horror in their hands the accursed spear That tore the meek One's side on Calvary, And from their trophies shrink with ghastly fear; Thou, too, art the Forgiver, The beauty of man's soul to man revealing; The arrows from thy quiver Pierce Error's guilty heart, but only pierce for healing.	60
O, whither, whither, glory-winged dreams, From out Life's sweat and turmoil would ye bear me? Shut, gates of Fancy, on your golden gleams,— This agony of hopeless contrast spare me! Fade, cheating glow, and leave me to my night! He is a coward, who would borrow A charm against the present sorrow	70

From the vague Future's promise of delight:

As life's alarums nearer roll, The ancestral buckler calls, Self-clanging from the walls

In the high temple of the soul;

Where are most sorrows, there the poet's sphere is,

To feed the soul with patience,

To heal its desolations.

With words of unshorn truth, with love that never wearies.

# HEBE

I saw the twinkle of white feet, I saw the flash of robes descending; Before her ran an influence fleet, That bowed my heart like barley bending.

As, in bare fields, the searching bees Pilot to blooms beyond our finding, It led me on, by sweet degrees Joy's simple honey-cells unbinding.

Those Graces were that seemed grim Fates;

With nearer love the sky leaned o'er

The long-sought Secret's golden gates

On musical hinges swung before me.

I saw the brimmed bowl in her grasp Thrilling with godhood; like a lover

I sprang the proffered life to clasp; -The beaker fell; the luck was over. The Earth has drunk the vinta

What boots it patch the goble splinters?

Can Summer fill the icy cup, Whose treacherous crystal is b Winter's?

O spendthrift haste! await the Gods:

Their nectar crowns the lips of Patience:

Haste scatters on unthankful sod The immortal gift in vain libations.

Coy Hebe flies from those the

And shuns the hands would seiz upon her:

Follow thy life, and she will sue To pour for thee the cup of honou

## THE SEARCH

I WENT to seek for Christ, And Nature seemed so fair

That first the woods and fields my youth enticed, And I was sure to find him there:

The temple I forsook.

And to the solitude

Allegiance paid; but Winter came and shook The crown and purple from my wood; His snows, like desert sands, with scornful drift,

Besieged the columned aisle and palace-gate;

My Thebes, cut deep with many a solemn rift, But epitaphed her own sepulchred state: Then I remembered whom I went to seek, And blessed blunt Winter for his counsel bleak.

Back to the world I turned,
For Christ, I said, is King;
So the cramped alley and the hut I spurned,
As far beneath his sojourning:
'Mid power and wealth I sought,
But found no trace of him,
And all the costly offerings I had brought
With sudden rust and mould grew dim:
I found his tomb, indeed, where, by their laws,
All must on stated days themselves imprison,
Mocking with bread a dead creed's grinning jaws,
Witless how long the life had thence arisen;
Due sacrifice to this they set apart,
Prizing it more than Christ's own living heart.

So from my feet the dust
Of the proud World I shook;
Then came dear Love and shared with me his crust,
And half my sorrow's burden took.
After the World's soft bed,
Its rich and dainty fare,
Like down seemed Love's coarse pillow to my head,
His cheap food seemed as manna rare;
Fresh-trodden prints of bare and bleeding feet,
Turned to the heedless city whence I came,
Hard by I saw, and springs of worship sweet
Gushed from my cleft heart smitten by the same;
Love looked me in the face and spake no words,
But straight I knew those footprints were the Lord's.

I followed where they led,
And in a hovel rude,
With naught to fence the weather from his head,
The King I sought for meekly stood;
A naked, hungry child
Clung round his gracious knee,
And a poor hunted slave looked up and smiled
To bless the smile that set him free;
New miracles I saw his presence do,—
No more I knew the hovel bare and poor,
The gathered chips into a woodpile grew,
The broken morsel swelled to goodly store;
I knelt and wept: my Christ no more I seek,
His throne is with the outcast and the weak.

## THE PRESENT CRISIS

When a deed is done for Freedom, through the broad earth's aching broads a thrill of joy prophetic, trembling on from east to west, And the slave, where'er he cowers, feels the soul within him climb To the awful verge of manhood, as the energy sublime Of a century bursts full-blossomed on the thorny stem of Time.

Through the walls of hut and palace shoots the instantaneous throe, When the travail of the Ages wrings earth's systems to and fro; At the birth of each new Era, with a recognizing start, Nation wildly looks at nation, standing with mute lips apart, And glad Truth's yet mightier man-child leaps beneath the Future's hear

So the Evil's triumph sendeth, with a terror and a chill, Under continent to continent, the sense of coming ill, And the slave, where'er he cowers, feels his sympathies with God In hot tear-drops ebbing earthward, to be drunk up by the sod, Till a corpse crawls round unburied, delving in the nobler clod.

For mankind are one in spirit, and an instinct bears along, Round the earth's electric circle, the swift flash of right or wrong; Whether conscious or unconscious, yet Humanity's vast frame Through its ocean-sundered fibres feels the gush of joy or shame;— In the gain or loss of one race all the rest have equal claim.

Once to every man and nation comes the moment to decide, In the strife of Truth with Falsehood, for the good or evil side; Some great cause, God's new Messiah, offering each the bloom or blight, Parts the goats upon the left hand, and the sheep upon the right, And the choice goes by forever 'twixt that darkness and that light.

Hast thou chosen, O my people, on whose party thou shalt stand, Ere the Doom from its worn sandals shakes the dust against our land! Though the cause of Evil prosper, yet 't is Truth alone is strong, And, albeit she wander outcast now, I see around her throng Troops of beautiful, tall angels, to enshield her from all wrong.

Backward look across the ages and the beacon-moments see,
That, like peaks of some sunk continent, jut through Oblivion's sea;
Not an ear in court or market for the low foreboding cry
Of those Crises, God's stern winnowers, from whose feet earth's chaff must fly
Never shows the choice momentous till the judgement hath passed by.

Careless seems the great Avenger; history's pages but record One death-grapple in the darkness 'twixt old systems and the Word; Truth forever on the scaffold, Wrong forever on the throne,—Yet that scaffold sways the future, and, behind the dim unknown, Standeth God within the shadow, keeping watch above his own.

le see dimly in the Present what is small and what is great, low of faith, how weak an arm may turn the iron helm of fate, at the soul is still oracular; amid the market's din, ist the ominous stern whisper from the Delphic cave within,— They enslave their children's children who make compromise with sin.'

avery, the earth-born Cyclops, fellest of the giant brood, ons of brutish Force and Darkness, who have drenched the earth with blood, amished in his self-made desert, blinded by our purer day, ropes in yet unblasted regions for his miserable prey; hall we guide his gory fingers where our helpless children play?

hen to side with Truth is noble when we share her wretched crust, re her cause bring fame and profit, and 't is prosperous to be just; hen it is the brave man chooses, while the coward stands aside, oubting in his abject spirit, till his Lord is crucified, and the multitude make virtue of the faith they had denied.

nant me o'er earth's chosen heroes,—they were souls that stood alone, Thile the men they agonized for hurled the contumelious stone, tood screne, and down the future saw the golden beam incline to the side of perfect justice, mastered by their faith divine, by one man's plain truth to manhood and to God's supreme design.

by the light of burning heretics Christ's bleeding feet I track, oiling up new Calvaries ever with the cross that turns not back, and these mounts of anguish number how each generation learned he new word of that grand *Credo* which in prophet-hearts hath burned ince the first man stood God-conquered with his face to heaven upturned

or Humanity sweeps onward: where to-day the martyr stands, in the morrow crouches Judas with the silver in his hands; ar in front the cross stands ready and the crackling fagots burn, thile the hooting mob of yesterday in silent awe return o glean up the scattered ashes into History's golden urn.

is as easy to be heroes as to sit the idle slaves
if a legendary virtue carved upon our fathers' graves,
forshippers of light ancestral make the present light a crime;—
far the Mayflower launched by cowards, steered by men behind their time?
urn those tracks toward Past or Future, that make Plymouth Rock sublime?

hey were men of present valour, stalwart old iconoclasts, inconvinced by axe or gibbet that all virtue was the Past's; but we make their truth our falsehood, thinking that hath made us free, loarding it in mouldy parchments, while our tender spirits flee he rude grasp of that great Impulse which drove them across the sea.

R

They have rights who dare maintain them; we are traitors to our sires. Smothering in their holy ashes Freedom's new-lit alter-fires; Shall we make their creed our jailer? Shall we, in our haste to slay, From the tombs of the old prophets steal the funeral lamps away. To light up the martyr-fagots round the prophets of to-day?

New occasions teach new duties: Time makes ancient good uncouth; They must upward still, and onward, who would keep abreast of Truth; Lo, before us gleam her camp-fires! we ourselves must Pilgrims be, Launch our Mayflower, and steer boldly through the desperate winter sea, Nor attempt the Future's portal with the Past's blood-rusted key.

December, 1845.

## • AN INDIAN-SUMMER REVERIE

What visionary tints the year puts on,
When falling leaves falter through motionless air
Or numbly cling and shiver to be gone!
How shimmer the low flats and pastures bare,
As with her nectar Hebe Autumn fills
The bowl between me and those distant hills,
And smiles and shakes abroad her misty, tremulous hair!

No more the landscape holds its wealth apart,
Making me poorer in my poverty,
But mingles with my senses and my heart;
My own projected spirit seems to me
In her own reverie the world to steep;
'T is she that waves to sympathetic sleep,
Moving, as she is moved, each field and hill and tree.

How fuse and mix, with what unfelt degrees,
Clasped by the faint horizon's languid arms,
Each into each, the hazy distances!
The softened season all the landscape charms;
Those hills, my native village that embay,
In waves of dreamier purple roll away,
And floating in mirage seem all the glimmering farms.

Far distant sounds the hidden chickadee
Close at my side; far distant sound the leaves;
The fields seem fields of dream, where Memory
Wanders like gleaning Ruth; and as the sheaves
Of wheat and barley wavered in the eye
Of Boaz as the maiden's glow went by,
So tremble and seem remote all things the sense receives.

The cock's shrill trump that tells of scattered corn, Passed breezily on by all his flapping mates, Faint and more faint, from barn to barn is borne, Southward, perhaps to far Magellan's Straits; Dimly I catch the throb of distant flails; Silently overhead the hen-hawk sails, With watchful, measuring eye, and for his quarry waits.

The sobered robin, hunger-silent now,
Seeks cedar-berries blue, his autumn cheer;
The squirrel, on the shingly shag-bark's bough,
Now saws, now lists with downward eye and ear,
Then drops his nut, and with a chipping bound
Whisks to his winding fastness underground;
The clouds like swans drift down the streaming atmosphere.

O'er yon bare knoll the pointed cedar shadows
Drowse on the crisp, grey moss; the ploughman's call
Creeps faint as smoke from black, fresh-furrowed meadows;
The single crow a single caw lets fall;
And all around me every bush and tree
Says Autumn's here, and Winter soon will be,
Who snows his soft, white sleep and silence over all.

The birch, most shy and ladylike of trees,
Her poverty, as best she may, retrieves,
And hints at her foregone gentilities
With some saved relics of her wealth of leaves;
The swamp-oak, with his royal purple on,
Glares red as blood across the sinking sun,
As one who proudlier to a falling fortune cleaves.

He looks a sachem, in red blanket wrapt,
Who, 'mid some council of the sad-garbed whites,
Erect and stern, in his own memories lapt,
With distant eye broods over other sights,
Sees the hushed wood the city's flare replace,
The wounded turf heal o'er the railway's trace,
And roams the savage Past of his undwindled rights.

The red-oak, softer-grained, yields all for lost,
And, with his crumpled foliage stiff and dry,
After the first betrayal of the frost,
Rebuffs the kiss of the relenting sky;
The chestnuts, lavish of their long-hid gold,
To the faint Summer, beggared now and old,
Pour back the sunshine hoarded 'neath her favouring eye.

The ash her purple drops forgivingly
And sadly, breaking not the general hush;
The maple-swamps glow like a sunset sea,
Each leaf a ripple with its separate flush;
All round the wood's edge creeps the skirting blaze
Of bushes low, as when, on cloudy days,
Ere the rain falls, the cautious farmer burns his brush.

O'er you low wall, which guards one unkempt zone,
Where vines, and weeds, and scrub-oaks intertwine
Safe from the plough, whose rough, discordant stone
Is massed to one soft grey by lichens fine,
The tangled blackberry, crossed and recrossed, weaves
A prickly network of ensanguined leaves;
Hard by, with coral beads, the prim black-alders shine.

Pillaring with flame this crumbling boundary,
Whose loose blocks topple 'neath the ploughboy's foot,
Who, with each sense shut fast except the eye,
Creeps close and scares the jay he hoped to shoot,
The woodbine up the elm's straight stem aspires,
Coiling it, harmless, with autumnal fires;
In the ivy's paler blaze the martyr oak stands mute.

Below, the Charles—a stripe of nether sky,
Now hid by rounded apple-trees between,
Whose gaps the misplaced sail sweeps bellying by,
Now flickering golden through a woodland screen,
Then spreading out, at his next turn beyond,
A silver circle like an inland pond—
Slips seaward silently through marshes purple and green.

Dear marshes! vain to him the gift of sight
Who cannot in their various incomes share,
From every season drawn, of shade and light,
Who sees in them but levels brown and bare;
Each change of storm or sunshine scatters free
On them its largess of variety,
For Nature with cheap means still works her wonders rare.

In Spring they lie one broad expanse of green,
O'er which the light winds run with glimmering feet:
Here, yellower stripes track out the creek unseen,
There, darker growths o'er hidden ditches meet;
And purpler stains show where the blossoms crowd,
As if the silent shadow of a cloud
Hung there becalmed, with the next breath to fleet.

All round, upon the river's slippery edge,
Witching to deeper calm the drowsy tide,
Whispers and leans the breeze-entangling sedge;
Through emerald glooms the lingering waters slide,
Or, sometimes wavering, throw back the sun,
And the stiff banks in eddies melt and run
Of dimpling light, and with the current seem to glide.

In Summer 't is a blithesome sight to see,
As, step by step, with measured swing, they pass,
The wide-ranked mowers wading to the knee,
Their sharp scythes panting through the thick-set grass;
Then, stretched beneath a rick's shade in a ring,
Their nooning take, while one begins to sing
A stave that droops and dies 'neath the close sky of brass.

Meanwhile that devil-may-care, the bobolink,
Remembering duty, in mid-quaver stops
Just ere he sweeps o'er rapture's tremulous brink,
And 'twixt the winrows most demurely drops,
A decorous bird of business, who provides
For his brown mate and fledgelings six besides,
And looks from right to left, a farmer 'mid his crops.

Another change subdues them in the Fall,
But saddens not; they still show merrier tints,
Though sober russet seems to cover all;
When the first sunshine through their dew-drops glints,
Look how the yellow clearness, streamed across,
Redeems with rarer hues the season's loss,
As Dawn's feet there had touched and left their rosy prints.

Or come when sunset gives its freshened zest,

Lean o'er the bridge and let the ruddy thrill,

While the shorn sun swells down the hazy west,

Glow opposite;—the marshes drink their fill

And swoon with purple veins, then slowly fade

Through pink to brown, as eastward moves the shade,

Lengthening with stealthy creep, of Simond's darkening hill.

Later, and yet ere Winter wholly shuts,

Ere through the first dry snow the runner grates,

And the loath cart-wheel screams in slippery ruts,

While firmer ice the eager boy awaits,

Trying each buckle and strap beside the fire,

And until bedtime plays with his desire,

Twenty times putting on and off his new-bought skates;—

Then, every morn, the river's banks shine bright
With smooth plate-armour, treacherous and frail,
By the frost's clinking hammers forged at night,
'Gainst which the lances of the sun prevail,
Giving a pretty emblem of the day
When guiltier arms in light shall melt away,
And states shall move free-limbed, loosed from war's cramping mail.

And now those waterfalls the ebbing river
Twice every day creates on either side
Tinkle, as through their fresh-sparred grots they shiver
In grass-arched channels to the sun denied;
High flaps in sparkling blue the far-heard crow,
The silvered flats gleam frostily below,
Suddenly drops the gull and breaks the glassy tide.

But crowned in turn by vying seasons three,
Their winter halo hath a fuller ring;
This glory seems to rest immovably,—
The others were too fleet and vanishing;
When the hid tide is at its highest flow,
O'er marsh and stream one breathless trance of snow
With brooding fullness awes and hushes everything.

The sunshine seems blown off by the bleak wind,
As pale as formal candles lit by day;
Gropes to the sea the river dumb and blind;
The brown ricks, snow-thatched by the storm in play,
Show pearly breakers combing o'er their lee,
White crests as of some just enchanted sea,
Checked in their maddest leap and hanging poised midway.

But when the eastern blow, with rain aslant,
From mid-sea's prairies green and rolling plains
Drives in his wallowing herds of billows gaunt,
And the roused Charles remembers in his veins
Old Ocean's blood and snaps his gyves of frost,
That tyrannous silence on the shores is tost
In dreary wreck, and crumbling desolation reigns.

Edgewise or flat, in Druid-like device,
With leaden pools between or gullies bare,
The blocks lie strewn, a bleak Stonehenge of ice;
No life, no sound, to break the grim despair,
Save sullen plunge, as through the sedges stiff
Down crackles riverward some thaw-sapped cliff,
Or when the close-wedged fields of ice crunch here and there.

But let me turn from fancy-pictured scenes
To that whose pastoral calm before me lies:
Here nothing harsh or rugged intervenes;
The early evening with her misty dyes
Smooths off the ravelled edges of the nigh,
Relieves the distant with her cooler sky,
And tones the landscape down, and soothes the wearied eyes.

There gleams my native village, dear to me,
Though higher change's waves each day are seen,
Whelming fields famed in boyhood's history,
Sanding with houses the diminished green;
There, in red brick, which softening time defies,
Stand square and stiff the Muses' factories;—
How with my life knit up is every well-known scene!

Flow on, dear river! not alone you flow
To outward sight, and through your marshes wind;
Fed from the mystic springs of long-ago,
Your twin flows silent through my world of mind:
Grow dim, dear marshes, in the evening's grey!
Before my inner sight ye stretch away,
And will forever, though these fleshly eyes grow blind.

Beyond the hillock's house-bespotted swell,
Where Gothic chapels house the horse and chaise,
Where quiet cits in Grecian temples dwell,
Where Coptic tombs resound with prayer and praise,
Where dust and mud the equal year divide,
There gentle Allston lived, and wrought, and died,
Transfiguring street and shop with his illumined gaze.

Virgilium vidi tantum,—I have seen
But as a boy, who looks alike on all,
That misty hair, that fine Undine-like mien,
Tremulous as down to feeling's faintest call;—
Ah, dear old homestead! count it to thy fame
That thither many times the Painter came;—
One elm yet bears his name, a feathery tree and tall.

Swiftly the present fades in memory's glow,—
Our only sure possession is the past;
The village blacksmith died a month ago,
And dim to me the forge's roaring blast;
Soon fire-new mediaevals we shall see
Oust the black smithy from its chestnut-tree,
And that hewn down, perhaps, the beehive green and vast.

How many times, prouder than king on throne,
Loosed from the village school-dame's A's and B's,
Panting have I the creaky bellows blown,
And watched the pent volcano's red increase,
Then paused to see the ponderous aledge, brought down
By that hard arm voluminous and brown,
From the white iron swarm its golden vanishing bees.

Dear native town! whose choking elms each year
With eddying dust before their time turn grey,
Pining for rain,—to me thy dust is dear;
It glorifies the eve of summer day,
And when the westering sun half sunken burns,
The mote-thick air to deepest orange turns,
The westward horseman rides through clouds of gold away,

So palpable, I've seen those unshorn few,
The six old willows at the causey's end
(Such trees Paul Potter never dreamed nor drew),
Through this dry mist their chequering shadows send,
Striped, here and there, with many a long-drawn thread,
Where streamed through leafy chinks the trembling red,
Past which, in one bright trail, the hangbird's flashes blend.

Yes, dearer far thy dust than all that e'er,
Beneath the awarded crown of victory,
Gilded the blown Olympic charioteer;
Though lightly prized the ribboned parchments three,
Yet collegisse juvat, I am glad
That here what colleging was mine I had,—
It linked another tie, dear native town, with thee!

Nearer art thou than simply native earth,
My dust with thine concedes a deeper tie;
A closer claim thy soil may well put forth,
Something of kindred more than sympathy;
For in thy bounds I reverently laid away
That blinding anguish of forsaken clay,
That title I seemed to have in earth and sea and sky,

That portion of my life more choice to me
(Though brief, yet in itself so round and whole)
Than all the imperfect residue can be;—
The Artist saw his statue of the soul
Was perfect; so, with one regretful stroke,
The earthen model into fragments broke,
And without her the impoverished seasons roll.

# THE GROWTH OF THE LEGEND

#### A FRAGMENT

A LEGEND that grew in the forest's hush Slowly as tear-drops gather and gush, When a word some poet chanced to say Ages ago, in his careless way,

30

40

50

Brings our youth back to us out of its shroud Clearly as under you thunder-cloud I see that white sea-gull. It grew and grew, From the pine-trees gathering a sombre hue, Till it seems a mere murmur out of the vast Norwegian forests of the past; 10 And it grew itself like a true Northern pine, First a little slender line, Like a mermaid's green eyelash, and then anon A stem that a tower might rest upon, Standing spear-straight in the waist-deep moss, Its bony roots clutching around and across, As if they would tear up earth's heart in their grasp Ere the storm should uproot them or make them unclasp; Its cloudy boughs singing, as suiteth the pine, To shrunk snow-bearded sea-kings old songs of the brine, 20 Till they straightened and let their staves fall to the floor, Hearing waves moan again on the perilous shore Of Vinland, perhaps, while their prow groped its way Twixt the frothed gnashing tusks of some ship-crunching bay.

So, pine-like, the legend grew, strong-limbed and tall, As the Gipsy child grows that eats crusts in the hall; It sucked the whole strength of the earth and the sky, Spring, Summer, Fall, Winter, all brought it supply; "I was a natural growth, and stood fearlessly there, True part of the landscape as sea, land, and air; For it grew in good times, ere the fashion it was To force these wild births of the woods under glass, And so, if 't is told as it should be told, Though 't were sung under Venice's moonlight of gold, You would hear the old voice of its mother, the pine, Murmur sealike and northern through every line, And the verses should grow, self-sustained and free, Round the vibrating stem of the melody, Like the lithe moonlit limbs of the parent tree.

Yes, the pine is the mother of legends; what food
For their grim roots is left when the thousand-yeared wood,
The dim-aisled cathedral, whose tall arches spring
Light, sinewy, graceful, firm-set as the wing
From Michael's white shoulder, is hewn and defaced
By iconoclast axes in desperate waste,
And its wrecks seek the ocean it prophesied long,
Cassandra-like, crooning its mystical song?
Then the legends go with them,—even yet on the sea
A wild virtue is left in the touch of the tree,
And the sailor's night-watches are thrilled to the core
With the lineal offspring of Odin and Thor.

Yes, wherever the pine-wood has never let in, Since the day of creation, the light and the din Of manifold life, but has safely conveyed From the midnight primeval its armful of shade, And has kept the weird Past with its sagas alive 'Mid the hum and the stir of To-day's busy hive, There the legend takes root in the age-gathered gloom, And its murmurous boughs for their sagas find room.

Where Aroostook, far-heard, seems to sob as he goes Groping down to the sea 'neath his mountainous snows: Where the lake's frore Sahara of never-tracked white, When the crack shoots across it, complains to the night With a long, lonely moan, that leagues northward is lost, As the ice shrinks away from the tread of the frost; Where the lumberers sit by the log-fires that throw Their own threatening shadows far round o'er the snow, When the wolf howls aloof, and the wavering glare Flashes out from the blackness the eyes of the bear, When the wood's huge recesses, half-lighted, supply A canvas where Fancy her mad brush may try, Blotting in giant Horrors that venture not down Through the right-angled streets of the brisk, whitewashed town, But skulk in the depths of the measureless wood 'Mid the Dark's creeping whispers that curdle the blood, When the eye, glanced in dread o'er the shoulder, may dream, Ere it shrinks to the camp-fire's companioning gleam, That it saw the fierce ghost of the Red Man crouch back To the shroud of the tree-trunk's invincible black;— There the old shapes crowd thick round the pine-shadowed camp. Which shun the keen gleam of the scholarly lamp, And the seed of the legend finds true Norland ground, While the border-tale 's told and the canteen flits round.

### A CONTRAST

Thy love thou sentest oft to me, And still as oft I thrust it back; Thy messengers I could not see In those who everything did lack, And entertain'dst it royally, The poor, the outcast, and the black.

Pride held his hand before mine eyes, The world with flattery stuffed mine | Now every day thy love I meet,

I looked to see a monarch's guise, Nor dreamed thy love would knock | for years, Poor, naked, fettered, full of tears.

Yet, when I sent my love to thee. Thou with a smile didst take if Though grimed with earth, with hunger thin, And leprous with the taint of sin.

As o'er the earth it wanders wide, With weary step and bleeding feet. Still knocking at the heart of pride And offering grace, though still denied.

### EXTREME UNCTION

is leave me, Priest; my soul would I gave thee of my seed to sow,

Alone with the consoler, Death; ar sadder eyes than thine will see This crumbling clay yield up its breath:

These shrivelled hands have deeper stains

Than holy oil can cleanse away, lands that have plucked the world's: coarse gains

As east they plucked the flowers of May.

ill, if thou canst, to these grey eyes Some faith from youth's traditions wrung;

This fruitless husk which dustward dries

Has been a heart once, has been young:

n this bowed head the awful Past Once laid its consecrating hands: The Future in its purpose vast

manda

But look! whose shadows block the door?

Who are those two that stand aloof? e! on my hands this freshening gore

Writes o'er again its crimson proof! My looked-for death-bed guests are met:

There my dead Youth doth wring: its bands,

And there, with eyes that goad me yet, The ghost of my Ideal stands!

iod bends from out the deep and

'I gave thee the great gift of life; Wast thou not called in many ways? Are not my earth and heaven at etrife?

Bringest thou me my hundredfold ? '

Can I look up with face aglow, And answer, 'Father, here is gold'?

I have been innocent; God knows When first this wasted life began, Not grape with grape more kindly grows,

Than I with every brother-man: Now here I gasp; what lose my kind, When this fast ebbing breath shall part?

What bands of love and service bind This being to the world's sad heart?

Christ still was wandering o'er the earth

Without a place to lay his head; He found free welcome at my hearth, He shared my cup and broke my

bread:

Paused, waiting my supreme com- | Now, when I hear those steps sublime, That bring the other world to this, My snake-turned nature, sunk in

Starts sideway with defiant hiss.

Upon the hour when I was born, God said, 'Another man shall be,'

And the great Maker did not scorn Out of himself to fashion me;

He sunned me with his ripening looks, And Heaven's rich instincts in me

As effortless as woodland nooks Send violets up and paint them

Yes, I who now, with angry tears, Am exiled back to brutish clod, Have borne unquenched for fourscore

A spark of the eternal God;

And to what end? How yield I back
The trust for such high uses given?
Heaven's light hath but revealed a
track

Whereby to crawl away from heaven.

Men think it is an awful sight
To see a soul just set adrift
On that drear voyage from whose
night

The ominous shadows never lift;
But 't is more awful to behold
A helpless infant newly born,
Whose little hands unconscious hole

Whose little hands unconscious hold The keys of darkness and of morn.

Mine held them once; I flung away
Those keys that might have open set

The golden sluices of the day,
But clutch the keys of darkneyet;
I hear the reapers singing go
Into God's harvest; I, that might
With them have chosen, here below
Grope shuddering at the gates
inight.

O glorious Youth, that once wa mine!

O high Ideal! all in vain
Ye enter at this ruined shrine
Whence worship ne'er shall ris
again;

The bat and owl inhabit here,
The snake nests in the altar-stone
The sacred vessels moulder near.
The image of the God is gone.

### THE OAK

What gnarled stretch, what depth of shade, is his! There needs no crown to mark the forest's king; How in his leaves outshines full summer's bliss! Sun, storm, rain, dew, to him their tribute bring, Which he with such benignant royalty Accepts, as overpayeth what is lent; All nature seems his vassal proud to be, And cunning only for his ornament.

How towers he, too, amid the billowed snows,
An unquelled exile from the summer's throne,
Whose plain, uncinctured front more kingly shows,
Now that the obscuring courtier leaves are flown.
His boughs make music of the winter air,
Jewelled with sleet, like some cathedral front
Where clinging snow-flakes with quaint art repair
The dints and furrows of time's envious brunt.

How doth his patient strength the rude March wind Persuade to seem glad breaths of summer breeze, And win the soil that fain would be unkind,

To swell his revenues with proud increase!

He is the gem; and all the landscape wide

(So doth his grandeur isolate the sense)

Seems but the setting, worthless all beside,

An empty socket, were he fallen thence.

So, from oft converse with life's wintry gales,
Should man learn how to clasp with tougher roots
The inspiring earth; how otherwise avails
The leaf-creating sap that sunward shoots?
So every year that falls with noiseless flake
Should fill old scars up on the stormward side,
And make hoar age revered for age's sake,
Not for traditions of youth's leafy pride.

So, from the pinched soil of a churlish fate,

True hearts compel the sap of sturdier growth,
So between earth and heaven stand simply great,

That these shall seem but their attendants both;
For nature's forces with obedient zeal

Wait on the rooted faith and oaken will;
As quickly the pretender's cheat they feel,

And turn mad Pucks to flout and mock him still.

Lord! all thy works are lessons; each contains
Some emblem of man's all-containing soul;
Shall he make fruitless all thy glorious pains,
Delving within thy grace an eyeless mole?
Make me the least of thy Dodona-grove,
Cause me some message of thy truth to bring,
Speak but a word through me, nor let thy love
Among my boughs disdain to perch and sing.

### **AMBROSE**

NEVER, surely, was holier man Than Ambrose, since the world began; With diet spare and raiment thin He shielded himself from the father of sin; With bed of iron and scourgings oft, His heart to God's hand as wax made soft.

Through earnest prayer and watchings long He sought to know 'tween right and wrong, Much wrestling with the blessed Word To make it yield the sense of the Lord, That he might build a storm-proof creed To fold the flock in at their need.

At last he builded a perfect faith,
Fenced round about with The Lord thus saith;
To himself he fitted the doorway's size,
Meted the light to the need of his eyes,
And knew, by a sure and inward sign,
That the work of his fingers was divine.

Then Ambrose said, 'All those shall die
The eternal death who believe not as I';
And some were boiled, some burned in fire,
Some sawn in twain, that his heart's desire,
For the good of men's souls, might be satisfied
By the drawing of all to the righteous side.

One day, as Ambrose was seeking the truth In his lonely walk, he saw a youth Resting himself in the shade of a tree; It had never been granted him to see So shining a face, and the good man thought 'T were pity he should not believe as he ought.

So he set himself by the young man's side, And the state of his soul with questions tried; But the heart of the stranger was hardened indeed, Nor received the stamp of the one true creed; And the spirit of Ambrose waxed sore to find Such face the porch of so narrow a mind.

'As each beholds in cloud and fire
The shape that answers his own desire,
So each,' said the youth, 'in the Law shall find
The figure and features of his mind;
And to each in his mercy hath God allowed
His several pillar of fire and cloud.'

The soul of Ambrose burned with zeal And holy wrath for the young man's weal: 'Believest thou then, most wretched youth,' Cried he, 'a dividual essence in Truth? I fear me thy heart is too cramped with sin To take the Lord in his glory in.'

Now there bubbled beside them where they stood A fountain of waters sweet and good; The youth to the streamlet's brink drew near Saying, 'Ambrose, thou maker of creeds, look here! Six vases of crystal then he took, And set them along the edge of the brook.

'As into these vessels the water I pour, There shall one hold less, another more, And the water unchanged, in every case, Shall put on the figure of the vase; O thou, who wouldst unity make through strife, Canst thou fit this sign to the Water of Life?' When Ambrose looked up, he stood alone,
The youth and the stream and the vases were gone;
But he knew, by a sense of humbled grace,
He had talked with an angel face to face,
And felt his heart change inwardly,
As he fell on his knees beneath the tree.

# ABOVE AND BELOW

1

Who in deep twilight grope and cower.

Fill the slow mountain's dial-hand Shorten to noon's triumphal hour, While ye sit idle, do ye think

The Lord's great work sits idle too? That light dare not o'erleap the brink Of morn, because 'tis dark with you?

Though yet your valleys skulk in night, In God's ripe fields the day is cried, And reapers, with their sickles bright, Troop, singing, down the mountain-

Come up, and feel what health there is In the frank Dawn's delighted eyes,

As bending with a pitying kiss,
The night-shed tears of Earth she
dries!

The Lord wants respers: 0, mount up, Before night comes, and says, 'Too late!'

The Master hungers while ye wait;
Tis from these heights alone your eyes
The advancing spears of day can see,
That o'er the eastern hill-tops rise,
To break your long captivity.

П

Lone watcher on the mountain-height.
It is right precious to behold
The first long surf of climbing light
Flood all the thirsty east with gold:
But we, who in the shadow sit,
Know also when the day is nigh,
Seeing thy shining forehead lit
With his inspiring prophecy.

Thou hast thine office; we have ours; God lacks not early service here, But what are thine eleventh hours He counts with us for morning cheer;

Our day, for Him, is long enough,
And when he giveth work to do,
The bruised reed is amply tough
To pierce the shield of error through.

But not the less do thou aspire
Light's earlier messages to preach;
Keep back no syllable of fire,
Plunge deep the rowels of thy
speech.

Yet God deems not thine aeried sight More worthy than our twilight dim;

For meek Obedience, too, is Light, And following that is finding Him.

### THE CAPTIVE

It was past the hour of trysting,
But she lingered for him still;
Like a child, the eager streamlet
Leaped and laughed adown the hill,
Happy to be free at twilight
From its toiling at the mill.

Then the great moon on a sudden.
Ominous, and red as blood,
Startling as a new creation,
O'er the eastern hill-top stood,
Casting deep and deeper shadows
Through the mystery of the wood.

Dread closed huge and vague about her.

And her thoughts turned fearfully
To her heart, if there some shelter
From the silence there might be,
Like bare cedars leaning inland
From the blighting of the sea.

Yet he came not, and the stillness
Dampened round her like a tomb;
She could feel cold eyes of spirits
Looking on her through the gloom,
She could hear the groping footsteps
Of some blind, gigantic doom.

Suddenly the silence wavered
Like a light mist in the wind,
For a voice broke gently through it,
Felt like sunshine by the blind,
And the dread, like mist in sunshine,
Furled serenely from her mind.

'Once my love, my love forever,
Flesh or spirit still the same,
If I missed the hour of trysting,
Do not think my faith to blame;
I, alas, was made a captive,
As from Holy Land I came.

'On a green spot in the desert,
Gleaming like an emerald star,
Where a palm-tree, in lone silence,
Yearning for its mate afar,
Droops above a silver runnel,
Slender as a scimitar,

'There thou'lt find the humble
postern
To the castle of my foe;
If thy love burn clear and faithful,
Strike the gateway, green and low,
Ask to enter, and the warder
Surely will not say thee no.'

Slept again the aspen silence, But her loneliness was o'er; Round her heart a motherly patience

Wrapt its arms forevermore; From her soul ebbed back the sorrow Leaving smooth the golden shor

Donned she now the pilgrim scalls.

Took the pilgrim staff in hand;
Like a cloud-shade, flitting eastwar
Wandered she o'er sea and land
And her footsteps in the desert
Fell like cool rain on the sand.

Soon, beneath the palm-tree's shadow Knelt she at the postern low; And thereat she knocketh gently, Fearing much the warder's no; All her heart stood still and listened As the door swung backward slow

There she saw no surly warder
With an eye like bolt and bar;
Through her soul a sense of music
Throbbed, and, like a guardian
Lar,
On the threshold stood an angel.

Fairest seemed he of God's seraphs.
And her spirit, lily-wise,
Blossomed when he turned upon her
The deep welcome of his eyes,
Sending upward to that sunlight
All its dew for sacrifice.

Bright and silent as a star.

Then she heard a voice come onward Singing with a rapture new, As Eve heard the songs in Eden, Dropping earthward with the dew: Well she knew the happy singer, Well the happy song she knew.

Forward leaped she o'er the threshold.

Eager as a glancing surf;

Fell from her the spirit's languor.

Fell from her the body's scurf;

'Neath the palm next day some Arabs

Found a corpse upon the turf.

### THE BIRCH-TREE

RIPPLING through thy branches goes the sunshine, Among thy leaves that palpitate forever; Ovid in thee a pining Nymph had prisoned, The soul once of some tremulous inland river, Quivering to tell her woe, but, sh! dumb, dumb, forever!

While all the forest, witched with slumberous moonshine, Holds up its leaves in happy, happy silence, Waiting the dew, with breath and pulse suspended, I bear afar thy whispering, gleamy islands, And track thee wakeful still amid the wide-hung silence.

Upon the brink of some wood-nestled lakelet, Thy foliage, like the tresses of a Dryad, Dripping about thy slim white stem, whose shadow. Slopes quivering down the water's dusky quiet, Thou shrink'st as on her bath's edge would some startled Dryad.

Thou art the go-between of rustic lovers; Thy white bark has their secrets in its keeping; Reuben writes here the happy name of Patience, And thy lithe boughs hang murmuring and weeping Above her, as she steals the mystery from thy keeping.

Thou art to me like my beloved maiden, So frankly coy, so full of trembly confidences; Thy shadow scarce seems shade, thy pattering leaflets Sprinkle their gathered sunshine o'er my senses, And Nature gives me all her summer confidences.

Whether my heart with hope or sorrow tremble, Thou sympathizest still; wild and unquiet, I fling me down; thy ripple, like a river, Flows valleyward, where calmness is, and by it My heart is floated down into the land of quiet.

# AN INTERVIEW WITH MILES STANDISH

I sat one evening in my room, In that sweet hour of twilight When blended thoughts, half light, half gloom, Throng through the spirit's skylight; The flames by fits curled round the

bars. Or up the chimney crinkled, Whileembersdropped like falling stars,

And in the ashes tinkled.

I sat and mused; the fire burned low,

And, o'er my senses stealing, Crept something of the ruddy glow That bloomed on wall and ceiling; My pictures (they are very few, The heads of ancient wise men) Smoothed down their knotted fronts,

and grew As rosy as excisemen. My antique high-backed Spanish chair Felt thrills through wood and leather,

That had been strangers since whilere, 'Mid Andalusian heather,

The oak that made its sturdy frame His happy arms stretched over

The ox whose fortunate hide became The bottom's polished cover.

It came out in that famous bark,
That brought our sires intrepid,
Capacious as another ark
For furniture decrepit;
For, as that saved of bird and beast
A pair for propagation,
So has the seed of these increased
And furnished half the nation.

Kings sit, they say, in slippery seats;
But those slant precipices
Of ice the northern voyager meets
Less slippery are than this is;
To cling therein would pass the wit
Of royal man or woman.
And whatsoe'er can stay in it
Is more or less than human.

I offer to all bores this perch,

Dear well-intentioned people

With heads as void as week-day

church,

Tongues longer than the steeple; To folks with missions, whose gaunt eyes

See golden ages rising,—
Salt of the earth! in what queer Guys
Thou'rt fond of crystallizing!

My wonder, then, was not unmixed
With merciful suggestion,
When, as my roving eyes grew fixed
Upon the chair in question,
I saw its trembling arms enclose
A figure grim and rusty,
Whose doublet plain and plainer hose
Were something worn and dusty.

Now even such men as Nature for Merely to fill the street with,
Once turned to ghosts by hung worms,
Are serious things to meet with:
Your penitent spirits are no jokes.
And, though I'm not averse to
A quiet shade, even they are folks

Who knows, thought I, but he had come,
By Charon kindly ferried,
To tell me of a mighty sum

One cares not to speak first to.

To tell me of a mighty sum

Behind my wainscot buried?

There is a buccaneerish air

About that garb outlandish—
Just then the ghost drew up his chai
And said, 'My name is Standish.

'I come from Plymouth, deadly bore With toasts, and songs, an speeches,

As long and flat as my old sword.
As threadbare as my breeches:
They understand us Pilgrims! they
Smooth men with rosy faces,
Strength's knots and gnarls all pared

away, And varnish in their places!

'We had some toughness in our grain,

The eye to rightly see us is Not just the one that lights the brain Of drawing-room Tyrtaeuses:

They talk about their Pilgrim blood.
Their birthright high and holy!

A mountain-stream that ends in mud Methinks is melancholy.

'He had stiff knees, the Puritan,
That were not good at bending;
The homespun dignity of man

He thought was worth defending: He did not, with his pinchbeck ore, His country's shame forgotten,

Gild Freedom's coffin o'er and o'er. When all within was rotten. These yours,

How can they else than vex us? There were your dinner orators When slavery grasped at Texas? camb on his knees was every one That now is bold as Caesar; fere pegs to hang an office on Such stalwart men as these are.'

Good sir,' I said, 'you seem much stirred:

The sacred compromises—' Now God confound the dastard word!

My gall thereat arises: Northward it hath this sense alone, That you, your conscience blinding, Shall bow your fool's nose to the stone, When slavery feels like grinding.

Tis shame to see such painted sticks In Vane's and Winthrop's places, To see your spirit of Seventy-six Drag humbly in the traces, With slavery's lash upon her back, And herds of office-holders To shout applause, as, with a crack, It peels her patient shoulders.

\* We forefathers to such a rout!— No, by my faith in God's word!' Half rose the ghost, and half drew out The ghost of his old broadsword,

loud ancestral boasts of | Then thrust it slowly back again, And said, with reverent gesture, 'No, Freedom, no! blood should not stain The hem of thy white vesture.

> **'I** feel the soul in me draw near The mount of prophesying; In this bleak wilderness I hear A John the Baptist crying; Far in the east I see upleap The streaks of first forewarning, And they who sowed the light shall reap The golden sheaves of morning.

> 'Child of our travail and our woe, Light in our day of sorrow, Through my rapt spirit I foreknow The glory of thy morrow; I hear great steps, that through the shade

Draw nigher still and nigher, And voices call like that which bade The prophet come up higher.'

I looked, no form mine eyes could find, I heard the red cock crowing, And through my window-chinks the wind

A dismal tune was blowing; Thought I, My neighbour Buckingham Hath somewhat in him gritty, Some Pilgrim-stuff that hates all sham, And he will print my ditty.

# ON THE CAPTURE OF FUGITIVE SLAVES NEAR WASHINGTON

LOOK on who will in apathy, and stifle they who can, The sympathies, the hopes, the words, that make man truly man; Let those whose hearts are dungeoned up with interest or with ease **Consent to hear with quiet pulse of loathsome deeds like these!** 

I first drew in New England's air, and from her hardy breast Sucked in the tyrant-hating milk that will not let me rest; And if my words seem treason to the dullard and the tame, "I is but my Bay-State dialect,—our fathers spake the same!

Shame on the costly mockery of piling stone on stone To those who won our liberty, the heroes dead and gone, While we look coldly on and see law-shielded ruffians slay The men who fain would win their own, the heroes of to-day! Are we pledged to craven silence? O, fling it to the wind, The parchment wall that bars us from the least of human kind, That makes us cringe and temporize, and dumbly stand at rest, While Pity's burning flood of words is red-hot in the breast!

Though we break our fathers' promise, we have nobler duties first: The traitor to Humanity is the traitor most accursed; Man is more than Constitutions; better rot beneath the sod, Than be true to Church and State while we are doubly false to God!

We owe allegiance to the State; but deeper, truer, more, To the sympathies that God hath set within our spirit's core; Our country claims our fealty; we grant it so, but then Before Man made us citizens, great Nature made us men.

He's true to God who's true to man; wherever wrong is done, To the humblest and the weakest, 'neath the all-beholding sun, That wrong is also done to us; and they are slaves most base, Whose love of right is for themselves, and not for all their race.

God works for all. Ye cannot hem the hope of being free With parallels of latitude, with mountain-range or sea. Put golden padlocks on Truth's lips, be callous as ye will, From soul to soul, o'er all the world, leaps one electric thrill.

Chain down your slaves with ignorance, ye cannot keep apart, With all your craft of tyranny, the human heart from heart: When first the Pilgrims landed on the Bay State's iron shore, The word went forth that slavery should one day be no more.

Out from the land of bondage 't is decreed our slaves shall go, And signs to us are offered, as erst to Pharaoh; If we are blind, their exodus, like Israel's of yore, Through a Red Sea is doomed to be, whose surges are of gore.

'T is ours to save our brethren, with peace and love to win Their darkened hearts from error, ere they harden it to sin; But if before his duty man with listless spirit stands, Erelong the Great Avenger takes the work from out his hands.

### TO THE DANDELION

DEAR common flower, that grow'st beside the way,
Fringing the dusty road with harmless gold,
First pledge of blithesome May,
Which children pluck, and, full of pride, uphold,
High-hearted buccaneers, o'erjoyed that they
Eldorado in the grass have found,
Which not the rich earth's ample round
May match in wealth, thou art more dear to me
Than all the prouder summer-blooms may be.

Gold such as thine ne'er drew the Spanish prow Through the primeval hush of Indian seas,

Nor wrinkled the lean brow Of age, to rob the lover's heart of ease;

'T is the Spring's largess, which she scatters now

To rich and poor alike, with lavish hand,

Though most hearts never understand To take it at God's value, but pass by The offered wealth with unrewarded eye.

Thou art my tropics and mine Italy;
To look at thee unlocks a warmer clime;

The eyes thou givest me

Are in the heart, and heed not space or time:

Not in mid June the golden-cuirassed bee Feels a more summer-like warm ravishment

In the white lily's breezy tent,

His fragrant Sybaris, than I, when first From the dark green thy yellow circles burst.

Then think I of deep shadows on the grass, Of meadows where in sun the cattle graze, Where, as the breezes pass,

The gleaming rushes lean a thousand ways, Of leaves that slumber in a cloudy mass,

Or whiten in the wind, of waters blue

That from the distance sparkle through Some woodland gap, and of a sky above, Where one white cloud like a stray lamb doth move.

My childhood's earliest thoughts are linked with thee;

The sight of thee calls back the robin's song, Who, from the dark old tree

Beside the door, sang clearly all day long,

And I, secure in childish piety,

Listened as if I heard an angel sing

With news from heaven, which he could bring Fresh every day to my untainted ears When birds and flowers and I were happy peers.

How like a prodigal doth nature seem, When thou, for all thy gold, so common art! Thou teachest me to deem

More sacredly of every human heart,

Since each reflects in joy its scanty gleam

Of heaven, and could some wondrous secret show, Did we but pay the love we owe,

And with a child's undoubting wisdom look On all these living pages of God's book.

# THE GHOST-SEER

YE who, passing graves by night,
Glance not to the left nor right,
Lest a spirit should arise,
Cold and white, to freeze your eyes,
Some weak phantom, which your
doubt

Shapes upon the dark without
From the dark within, a guess
At the spirit's deathlessness,
Which ye entertain with fear
In your self-built dungeon here,
Where ye sell your God-given lives
Just for gold to buy you gyves,—
Ye without a shudder meet
In the city's noonday street,
Spirits sadder and more dread
Than from out the clay have fled,
Buried, beyond hope of light,
In the body's haunted night!

See ye not that woman pale? There are bloodhounds on her trail! Bloodhounds two, all gaunt and lean, (For the soul their scent is keen,) Want and Sin, and Sin is last, They have followed far and fast; Want gave tongue, and, at her howl, Sin awakened with a growl. Ah, poor girl! she had a right To a blessing from the light; Title-deeds to sky and earth God gave to her at her birth; But, before they were enjoyed, Poverty had made them void, And had drunk the sunshine up From all nature's ample cup, Leaving her a first-born's share In the dregs of darkness there. Often, on the sidewalk bleak, Hungry, all alone, and weak, She has seen, in night and storm, Rooms o'erflow with firelight warm, Which, outside the window-glass, Doubled all the cold, alas! Till each ray that on her fell Stabbed her like an icicle,

And she almost loved the wail
Of the bloodhounds on her trail.
Till the floor becomes her bier,
She shall feel their pantings near,
Close upon her very heels,
Spite of all the din of wheels;
Shivering on her pallet poor,
She shall hear them at the door
Whine and scratch to be let in,
Sister bloodhounds, Want and Sin!

Hark: that rustle of a dress,
Stiff with lavish costliness!
Here comes one whose cheek would flush

But to have her garment brush 'Gainst the girl whose fingers thin Wove the weary broidery in, Bending backward from her toil, Lest her tears the silk might soil. And, in midnights chill and murk, Stitched her life into the work, Shaping from her bitter thought Heart's-ease and forget-me-not, Satirizing her despair With the emblems woven there. Little doth the wearer heed Of the heart-break in the brede; A hyena by her side Skulks, down-looking,—it is Pride. He digs for her in the earth, Where lie all her claims of birth, With his foul paws rooting o'er Some long-buried ancestor, Who, perhaps, a statue won By the ill deeds he had done, By the innocent blood he shed, By the desolation spread Over happy villages, Blotting out the smile of peace.

There walks Judas, he who sold Yesterday his Lord for gold, Sold God's presence in his heart For a proud step in the mart; He hath dealt in flesh and blood; At the bank his name is good;

it the bank, and only there, I is a marketable ware. 90 n his eyes that stealthy gleam Vas not learned of sky or stream, but it has the cold, hard glint M new dollars from the mint. pen now your spirit's eyes, ook through that poor clay disguise Vhich has thickened, day by day, full it keeps all light at bay, and his soul in pitchy gloom iropes about its narrow tomb, from whose dank and slimy walls trop by drop the horror falls. Look! a serpent lank and cold Hugs his spirit fold on fold ; From his heart, all day and night, !: doth suck God's blessed light. Drink it will, and drink it must, I'll the cup holds naught but dust; All day long he hears it hiss, Writhing in its fiendish bliss; IIO All night long he sees its eyes Plicker with foul ecstasies, A: the spirit ebbs away Into the absorbing clay.

Who is he that skulks, afraid If the trust he has betrayed, Shuddering if perchance a gleam old nobleness should stream Through the pent, unwholesome room, Where his shrunk soul cowers in gloom, Spirit sad beyond the rest By more instinct for the best? T is a poet who was sent For a bad world's punishment, By compelling it to see colden glimpees of To Be, By compelling it to hear Nongs that prove the angels near; Who was sent to be the tongue the weak and spirit-wrung, Whence the fiery-winged Despair In men's shrinking eyes might flare. T is our hope doth fashion us To base use or glorious: He who might have been a lark

Of Truth's morning, from the dark Raining down melodious hope Of a freer, broader scope, Aspirations, prophecies, Of the spirit's full sunrise, 140 Chose to be a bird of night, That, with eyes refusing light, Hooted from some hollow tree Of the world's idolatry. 'T is his punishment to hear Flutterings of pinions near, And his own vain wings to feel Drooping downward to his heel, All their grace and import lost, Burdening his weary ghost: 150 Ever walking by his side He must see his angel guide, Who at intervals doth turn Looks on him so sadly stern, With such ever-new surprise Of hushed anguish in her eyes, That it seems the light of day From around him shrinks away, Or drops blunted from the wall Built around him by his fall. Then the mountains, whose white peaks Catch the morning's earliest streaks,

Catch the morning's earliest streaks,
He must see, where prophets sit,
Turning east their faces lit,
Whence, with footsteps beautiful,
To the earth, yet dim and dull,
They the gladsome tidings bring
Of the sunlight's hastening:
Never can these hills of bliss
Be o'erclimbed by feet like his!

But enough! O, do not dare
From the next the veil to tear,
Woven of station, trade, or dress.
More obscene than nakedness,
Wherewith plausible culture drapes
Fallen Nature's myriad shapes!
Let us rather love to mark
How the unextinguished spark
Will shine through the thin disguise
Of our customs, pomps, and lies,
And, not seldom blown to flame,
Vindicate its ancient claim.

# STUDIES FOR TWO HEADS

T

Some sort of heart I know is hers,— I chanced to feel her pulse one night; A brain she has that never errs,

A brain she has that never errs, And yet is never nobly right;

It does not leap to great results,
But, in some corner out of sight,
Suspects a spot of latent blight,
And, o'er the impatient infinite,

She bargains, haggles, and consults.

Her eye,—it seems a chemic test
And drops upon you like an acid;

It bites you with unconscious zest, So clear and bright, so coldly placid;

It holds you quietly aloof,

It holds,—and yet it does not win

you;

It merely puts you to the proof And sorts what qualities are in you;

It smiles, but never brings you nearer, It lights,—her nature draws not

nigh;
'T is but that yours is growing clearer
To her assays;—yes, try and try,
You'll get no deeper than her eye.

There, you are classified: she's gone Far, far away into herself; Each with its Latin label on,

Your poor components, one by one, Are laid upon their proper shelf

In her compact and ordered mind,
And what of you is left behind 29
Is no more to her than the wind;
In that clear brain, which, day and

In that clear brain, which, day and night,

No movement of the heart e'er jostles,

Her friends are ranged on left and right,—

Here, silex, hornblende, syenite; There, animal remains and fossils.

And yet, O subtile analyst,
That canst each property detect
Of mood or grain, that canst untwist
Each tangled skein of intellect,

And with thy scalpel eyes lay bare Each mental nerve more fine that air.—.

O brain exact, that in thy scales Canst weigh the sun and never err.

For once thy patient science fail.

One problem still defies thy art:

Thou never canst compute for her

The distance and dismeter

The distance and diameter

Of any simple human heart.

II

HEAR him but speak, and you will fee The shadows of the Portico Over your tranquil spirit steal,

To modulate all joy and woe
To one subdued, subduing glow;
Above our squabbling business-hours
Like Phidian Jove's, his beauty lowers

His nature satirizes ours;

A form and front of Attic grace. He shames the higgling marketplace,

And dwarfs our more mechanic powers.

What throbbing verse can fitly render That face so pure, so trembling-tender:

Sensation glimmers through its rest, It speaks unmanacled by words,

As full of motion as a nest
That palpitates with unfledged birds;

'Tis likest to Bethesda's stream.
Forewarned through all its thrilling springs,

White with the angel's coming gleam, And rippled with his fanning wings.

Hear him unfold his plots and plans. And larger destinies seem man's; You conjure from his glowing face. The omen of a fairer race;

With one grand trope he boldly spans
The gulf wherein so many fall,

'Twixt possible and actual;
His first swift word, talaria-shod,
Exuberant with conscious God,
Out of the choir of planets blots
The present earth with all its spots.

meelf unshaken as the sky, s words, like whirlwinds, spin on high

Systems and creeds pellmell together:

is strange as to a deaf man's eye, hile trees uprooted splinter by, The dumb turmoil of stormy

weather;

dumber:

Less of iconoclast than shaper, is sparit, safe behind the reach I the tornado of his speech, 41 Burns calmly as a glowworm's taper.

great in speech, but, ah! in act So overrun with vermin troubles, he coarse, sharp-cornered, ugly fact Of life collapses all his bubbles: ad he but lived in Plato's day, He might, unless my fancy errs, lave shared that golden voice's sway ()'er barefooted philosophers. or nipping climate hardly suits be ripening of ideal fruits: lis theories vanquish us all summer, dut winter makes him dumb and

To see him 'mid life's needful things Is something painfully bewildering; He seems an angel with clipt wings

Tied to a mortal wife and children. And by a brother scraph taken In the act of eating eggs and bacon. Like a clear fountain, his desire

Exults and leaps toward the light, In every drop it says 'Aspire!' Striving for more ideal height; And as the fountain, falling thence,

Crawls baffled through the common

gutter,

So, from his speech's eminence, He shrinks into the present tense, Unkinged by foolish bread and butter.

Yet smile not, worldling, for in deeds Not all of life that's brave and wise

He strews an ampler future's seeds, "T is your fault if no harvest rises; Smooth back the sneer; for isit naught

That all he is and has is Beauty's? By soul the soul's gains must be wrought,

The Actual claims our coarser thought, The Ideal hath its higher duties.

# ON A PORTRAIT OF DANTE BY GIOTTO

CAN this be thou who, lean and pale, With such immitigable eye Didst look upon those writhing souls in bale, And note each vengeance, and pass by Unmoved, save when thy heart by chance Cast backward one forbidden glance, And saw Francesca, with child's glee, Subdue and mount thy wild-horse knee And with proud hands control its fiery prance?

With half-drooped lids, and smooth, round brow, And eye remote, that inly sees Fair Beatrice's spirit wandering now In some sea-lulled Hesperides, Thou movest through the jarring street, Secluded from the noise of feet By her gift-blossom in thy hand, Thy branch of palm from Holy Land;— No trace is here of ruin's fiery sleet.

Yet there is something round thy lips
That prophesies the coming doom,
The soft, grey herald-shadow ere the eclipse
Notches the perfect disk with gloom;
A something that would banish thee,
And thine untamed pursuer be,
From men and their unworthy fates,
Though Florence had not shut her gates,
And Grief had loosed her clutch and let thee free.

Ah! he who follows fearlessly
The beckonings of a poet-heart
Shall wander, and without the world's decree,
A banished man in field and mart;
Harder than Florence' walls the bar
Which with deaf sternness holds him far
From home and friends, till death's release,
And makes his only prayer for peace,
Like thine, scarred veteran of a lifelong war!

# ON THE DEATH OF A FRIEND'S CHILD

DEATH never came so nigh to me before. Nor showed me his mild face: oft had I mused Of calm and peace and deep forgetfulness, Of folded hands, closed eyes, and heart at rest, And slumber sound beneath a flowery turf, Of faults forgotten, and an inner place Kept sacred for us in the heart of friends; But these were idle fancies, satisfied With the mere husk of this great mystery, And dwelling in the outward shows of things. Heaven is not mounted to on wings of dreams, Nor doth the unthankful happiness of youth Aim thitherward, but floats from bloom to bloom, With earth's warm patch of sunshine well content: 'T is sorrow builds the shining ladder up, Whose golden rounds are our calamities, Whereon our firm feet planting, nearer God The spirit climbs, and hath its eyes unscaled.

True is it that Death's face seems stern and cold, When he is sent to summon those we love, But all God's angels come to us disguised; Sorrow and sickness, poverty and death, One after other lift their frowning masks, And we behold the seraph's face beneath, All radiant with the glory and the calm

22

Of having looked upon the front of God. With every anguish of our earthly part The spirit's sight grows clearer; this was meant When Jesus touched the blind man's lids with clay. Life is the jailer, Death the angel sent 30 To draw the unwilling bolts and set us free. He flings not ope the ivory gate of Rest,— Only the fallen spirit knocks at that,— But to benigner regions beckons us, To destinies of more rewarded toil. In the hushed chamber, sitting by the dead, It grates on us to hear the flood of life Whirl rustling onward, senseless of our loss. The bee hums on; around the blossomed vine Whirs the light humming-bird: the cricket chirps: 40 The locust's shrill alarum stings the ear; Hard by, the cock shouts lustily; from farm to farm, His cheery brothers, telling of the sun, Answer, till far away the joyance dies: We never knew before how God had filled The summer air with happy living sounds; All round us seems an overplus of life, And yet the one dear heart lies cold and still. It is most strange, when the great miracle Hath for our sakes been done, when we have had 50 Our inwardest experience of God, When with his presence still the room expands, And is awed after him, that naught is changed, That Nature's face looks unacknowledging, And the mad world still dances heedless on After its butterflies, and gives no sign. 'T is hard at first to see it all aright: In vain Faith blows her trump to summon back Her scattered troop: yet, through the clouded glass Of our own bitter tears, we learn to look 60 Undazzled on the kindness of God's face: Earth is too dark, and Heaven alone shines through.

It is no little thing, when a fresh soul
And a fresh heart, with their unmeasured scope
For good, not gravitating earthward yet,
But circling in diviner periods,
Are sent into the world,—no little thing,
When this unbounded possibility
Into the outer silence is withdrawn.
Ah, in this world, where every guiding thread
70
Ends suddenly in the one sure centre, death,
The visionary hand of Might-have-been
Alone can fill Desire's cup to the brim!

How changed, dear friend, are thy part and thy child's! He bends above thy cradle now, or holds His warning finger out to be thy guide; Thou art the nursling now; he watches thee Slow learning, one by one, the secret things Which are to him used sights of every day; He smiles to see thy wondering glances con The grass and pebbles of the spirit-world, To thee miraculous; and he will teach Thy knees their due observances of prayer. Children are God's apostles, day by day Sent forth to preach of love, and hope, and peace; Nor hath thy babe his mission left undone. To me, at least, his going hence hath given Serener thoughts and nearer to the skies, And opened a new fountain in my heart For thee, my friend, and all: and O, if Death More near approaches, meditates, and clasps Even now some dearer, more reluctant hand, God, strengthen thou my faith, that I may see That 't is thine angel, who, with loving haste, Unto the service of the inner shrine, Doth waken thy beloved with a kiss.

## **EURYDICE**

Heaven's cup held down to me I | And who can say what luckier beam drain.

The sunshine mounts and spurs my brain:

Bathing in grass, with thirsty eye I suck the last drop of the sky; With each hot sense I draw to the lees The quickening out-door influences, And empty to each radiant comer A supernaculum of summer: Not, Bacchus, all thy grosser juice Could bring enchantment so profuse, Though for its press each grape-bunch had

The white feet of an Oread.

Through our coarse art gleam, now and then,

The features of angelic men: 'Neath the lewd Satyr's veiling paint Glows forth the Sibyl, Muse, or Saint; The dauber's botch no more obscures | The torrent impulse swift and wild, The mighty master's portraitures.

The hidden glory shall redeem, For what chance clod the soul may

90

To stumble on its nobler fate. Or why, to his unwarned abode, Still by surprises comes the God ? Some moment, nailed on sorrow's

May meditate a whole youth's loss, Some windfall joy, we know not whence,

Redeem a lifetime's rash expense, And, suddenly wise, the soul may mark. Stripped of their simulated dark, Mountains of gold that pierce the sky, Girdling its valleyed poverty.

I feel ye, childhood's hopes, return. With olden heats my pulses burn,— Mine be the self-forgetting sweep, Wherewith Taghkanic's rockborn child res gloriously the dangerous leap, d, in his sky-descended mood, ansmutes each drop of sluggish blood. touch of bravery's simple wand, amethyst and diamond, oving himself no bastard slip, at the true granite-cradled one, ursed with the rock's primeval drip, e cloud-embracing mountain's son

rayer breathed in vain! no wish's SWAY

ebuilds the vanished yesterday; or plated wares of Sheffield stamp e gave the old Aladdin's lamp; is we are changed; ah, whither went

hat undesigned abandonment, hat wise, unquestioning content, Thich could erect its microcosm out of a weed's neglected blossom. **call up Arthur and his peers** by a low moss's clump of spears, r. in its shingle trireme launched. There Charles in some green inlet! branched.

Could venture for the golden fleece And dragon-watched Hesperides, Or, from its ripple-shattered fate, Ulysses' chances re-create? 63

When, heralding life's every phase, There glowed a goddess-veiling haze, A plenteous, forewarning grace, Like that more tender dawn that flies Before the full moon's ample rise? Methinks thy parting glory shines Through yonder grove of singing pines; At that elm-vista's end I trace Dimly thy sad leave-taking face, Eurydice! Eurydice! The tremulous leaves repeat to me Eurydice! Eurydice! No gloomier Orcus swallows thee Than the unclouded sunset's glow; Thine is at least Elysian woe; Thou hast Good's natural decay, And fadest like a star away 80 Into an atmosphere whose shine With fuller day o'ermasters thine, Entering defeat as 't were a shrine; For us,—we turn life's diary o'er To find but one word,—Nevermore.

### SHE CAME AND WENT

As a twig trembles, which a bird Lights on to sing, then leaves unbent.

is my memory thrilled and stirred:— I only know she came and went.

As clasps some lake, by gusts unriven, The blue dome's measureless content,

my soul held that moment's So besven :-

I only know she came and went.

As, stone bound, our swift spring heaps The orchards full of bloom and scent,

So clove her May my wintry sleeps;— I only know she came and went.

An angel stood and met my gaze, Through the low doorway of my tent:

The tent is struck, the vision stays;— I only know she came and went.

O, when the room grows slowly dim.

And life's last oil is nearly spent, One gush of light these eyes will brim.

Only to think she came and went.

### THE CHANGELING

I had a little daughter,
And she was given to me
To lead me gently backward
To the Heavenly Father's knee,.
That I, by the force of nature,
Might in some dim wise divine
The depth of his infinite patience
To this wayward soul of mine.

•I know not how others saw her,
But to me she was wholly fair,
And the light of the heaven she came
from

Still lingered and gleamed in her hair;

For it was as wavy and golden,
And as many changes took,
As the shadows of sun-gilt ripples
On the yellow bed of a brook.

To what can I liken her smiling
Upon me, her kneeling lover,
How it leaped from her lips to her eyelids,

And dimpled her wholly over,
Till her outstretched hands smiled also,
And I almost seemed to see
The very heart of her mother
Sending sun through her veins to me!

She had been with us scarce a twelvemonth,

And it hardly seemed a day,
When a troop of wandering angels
Stole my little daughter away;

Or perhaps those heavenly Zingari
But loosed the hampering string
And when they had opened her cag
door,

My little bird used her wings.

But they left in her stead a changeling A little angel child,

That seems like her bud in fu blossom.

And smiles as she never smiled: When I wake in the morning. I see: Where she always used to lie.

And I feel as weak as a violet
Alone 'neath the awful sky.

As weak, yet as trustful also;
For the whole year long I see
All the wonders of faithful Nature
Still worked for the love of me;
Winds wander, and dews drip earth
ward,

Rain falls, suns rise and set, Earth whirls, and all but to prosper A poor little violet.

This child is not mine as the first was
I cannot sing it to rest,
I cannot lift it up fatherly
And bliss it upon my breast;
Yet it lies in my little one's cradle
And sits in my little one's chair,
And the light of the heaven she's
gone to

Transfigures its golden hair.

# THE PIONEER

What man would live coffined with brick and stone, Imprisoned from the influences of air, And cramped with selfish landmarks everywhere, When all before him stretches, furrowless and lone, The unmapped prairie none can fence or own?

What man would read and read the selfsame faces,
And, like the marbles which the windmill grinds,
Rub smooth forever with the same smooth minds,
This year retracing last year's, every year's, dull traces,
When there are woods and un-man-stifled spaces?

What man o'er one old thought would pore and pore,
Shut like a book between its covers thin
For every fool to leave his dog's-ears in,
When solitude is his, and God forevermore,
Just for the opening of a pattry door?

What man would watch life's oozy element
Creep Letheward forever, when he might
Down some great river drift beyond men's sight,
To where the undethroned forest's royal tent
Broods with its hush o'er half a continent?

What man with men would push and altercate,
Piecing out crooked means for crooked ends,
When he can have the skies and woods for friends,
Snatch back the rudder of his undismantled fate,
And in himself be ruler, church, and state?

Cast leaves and feathers rot in last year's nest,
The winged brood, flown thence, new dwellings plan;
The serf of his own Past is not a man;
To change and change is life, to move and never rest;
Not what we are, but what we hope, is best.

The wild, free woods make no man halt or blind; Cities rob men of eyes and hands and feet, Patching one whole of many incomplete; The general preys upon the individual mind, And each alone is helpless as the wind.

Each man is some man's servant; every soul

Is by some other's presence quite discrowned;

Each owes the next through all the imperfect round,

Yet not with mutual help; each man is his own goal,

And the whole earth must stop to pay his toll.

Here, life the undiminished man demands;
New faculties stretch out to meet new wants;
What Nature asks, that Nature also grants;
Here man is lord, not drudge, of eyes and feet and hands,
And to his life is knit with hourly bands.

Come out, then, from the old thoughts and old ways,
Before you harden to a crystal cold
Which the new life can shatter, but not mould;
Freedom for you still waits, still, looking backward, stays,
But widens still the irretrievable space.

## LONGING

Or all the myriad moods of mind That through the soul come thronging,

Which one was e'er so dear, so kind, So beautiful as Longing?

The thing we long for, that we are For one transcendent moment, Before the Present poor and bare Can make its sneering comment.

Still, through our paltry stir and strife,

Glows down the wished Ideal,
And Longing moulds in claywhat Life
Carves in the marble Real;
To let the new life in, we know,

Desire must ope the portal;— Perhaps the longing to be so Helps make the soul immortal. Longing is God's fresh heavenwa will

With our poor earthward striving. We quench it that we may be still Content with merely living;

But, would we learn that heart's fi

which we are hourly wronging.
Our lives must climb from hope to hop
And realize our longing.

Ah! let us hope that to our praise Good God not only reckons The moments when we tread his way But when the spirit beckons,— That some slight good is also wrough

Beyond self-satisfaction.
When we are simply good in t

When we are simply good in though Howe'er we fail in action.

# ODE TO FRANCE

FEBRUARY, 1848

I

As, flake by flake, the beetling avalanches

Build up their imminent crags of noiseless snow,

Till some chance thrill the loosened ruin launches And the blind havoc leaps unwarned below, So grew and gathered through the silent years

The madness of a People, wrong by wrong.

There seemed no strength in the dumb toiler's tears,

No strength in suffering; but the Past was strong:

The brute despair of trampled centuries

Leaped up with one hoarse yell and snapped its bands.

Groped for its right with horny, callous hands, And stared around for God with bloodshot eyes.

What wonder if those palms were all too hard For nice distinctions,—if that maenad throng— They whose thick atmosphere no bard

Had shivered with the lightning of his song,
Brutes with the memories and desires of men,
Whose chronicles were writ with iron pen,

In the crooked shoulder and the forehead low,
Set wrong to balance wrong,
And physicked woe with woe?

TT

They did as they were taught; not theirs the blame,
If men who scattered firebrands reaped the flame:
They trampled Peace beneath their savage feet,
And by her golden tresses drew
Mercy along the pavement of the street.
O Freedom! Freedom! is thy morning-dew
So gory red! Alas, thy light had ne'er
Shone in upon the chaos of their lair!
They reared to thee such symbol as they knew,
And worshipped it with flame and blood,
A Vengeance, axe in hand, that stood

30

m

Holding a tyrant's head up by the clotted hair.

What wrongs the Oppressor suffered, these we know;
These have found piteous voice in song and prose;
But for the Oppressed, their darkness and their woe,
Their grinding centuries,—what Muse had those?
Though hall and palace had nor eyes nor ears,
Hardening a people's heart to senseless stone,
Thou knewest them, O Earth, that drank their tears,
O Heaven, that heard their inarticulate moan!
They noted down their fetters, link by link;
Coarse was the hand that scrawled, and red the ink;
Rude was their score, as suits unlettered men,
Notched with a headsman's axe upon a block:
What marvel if, when came the avenging shock,
"T was Atë, not Urania, held the pen?

IV

With eye averted, and an anguished frown, Losthingly glides the Muse through scenes of strife, Where, like the heart of Vengeance up and down, Throbs in its framework the blood-muffled knife: Slow are the steps of Freedom, but her feet Turn never backward: hers no bloody glare; Her light is calm, and innocent, and sweet, **And where** it enters there is no despair: Not first on palace and cathedral spire Quivers and gleams that unconsuming fire; While these stand black against her morning skies, The peasant sees it leap from peak to peak Along his hills; the craftsman's burning eyes Own with cool tears its influence mother-meek; It lights the poet's heart up like a star; Ah! while the tyrant deemed it still afar.

50

40

60

P

And twined with golden threads his futile snare, That swift, convicting glow all round him ran; 'T was close beside him there. Sunrise whose Memnon is the soul of man.

O Broker-King, is this thy wisdom's fruit? A dynasty plucked out as 't were a weed Grown rankly in a night, that leaves no seed! Could eighteen years strike down no deeper root? But now thy vulture eye was turned on Spain,— A shout from Paris, and thy crown falls off, Thy race has ceased to reign, And thou become a fugitive and scoff: Slippery the feet that mount by stairs of gold, And weakest of all fences one of steel;— Go and keep school again like him of old, The Syracusan tyrant;—thou mayst feel Royal amid a birch-swayed commonweal!

80

100

Not long can he be ruler who allows His time to run before him; thou wast naught Soon as the strip of gold about thy brows Was no more emblem of the People's thought: Vain were thy bayonets against the foe Thou hadst to cope with; thou didst wage War not with Frenchmen merely;—no, Thy strife was with the Spirit of the Age, The invisible Spirit whose first breath divine Scattered thy frail endeavour, And, like poor last year's leaves, whirled thee and thine Into the Dark forever!

#### VII

Is here no triumph? Nay, what though The yellow blood of Trade meanwhile should pour Along its arteries a shrunken flow, And the idle canvas droop around the shore? These do not make a state, Nor keep it great; I think God made The earth for man, not trade; And where each humblest human creature

Can stand, no more suspicious or afraid, Erect and kingly in his right of nature, To heaven and earth knit with harmonious ties,—

Where I behold the exultation

Of manhood glowing in those eyes	
That had been dark for ages,	
Or only lit with bestial loves and rages,	
There I behold a Nation:	
The France which lies	IIO
Between the Pyrenees and Rhine	
Is the least part of France;	
I see her rather in the soul whose shine	
Burns through the craftsman's grimy countenance,	
In the new energy divine	
Of Toil's enfranchised glance.	
VIII	
And if it be a dream,—	
If the great Future be the little Past	
'Neath a new mask, which drops and shows at last	
The same weird, mocking face to balk and blast,—	120
Yet, Muse, a gladder measure suits the theme,	
And the Tyrtaean harp	
Loves notes more resolute and sharp,	
Throbbing, as throbs the bosom, hot and fast:	
Such visions are of morning,	
Theirs is no vague forewarning,	
The dreams which nations dream come true,	
And shape the world anew;	
If this be a sleep,	•
Make it long, make it deep,	130
O Father, who sendest the harvests men reap!	•
While Labour so sleepeth,	
His sorrow is gone,	
No longer he weepeth,	
But smileth and steepeth	
His thoughts in the dawn;	
He heareth Hope yonder	
Rain, lark-like, her fancies,	
His dreaming hands wander	
Mid heart's-ease and pansies;	140
"T is a dream! "T is a vision!"	•
Shrieks Mammon aghast;	
'The day's broad derision	
Will chase it at last;	
Ye are mad, ye have taken	
A slumbering kraken	
For firm land of the Past!	
Ah! if he awaken,	
God shield us all then,	
If this dream rudely shaken	150
Shall cheet him again !	•3•

TX

Since first I heard our North-wind blow, Since first I saw Atlantic throw On our fierce rocks his thunderous snow. I loved thee, Freedom; as a boy The rattle of thy shield at Marathon Did with a Grecian joy Through all my pulses run; But I have learned to love thee now; Without the helm upon thy gleaming brow, A maiden mild and undefiled Like her who bore the world's redeeming child; And surely never did thine alters glance With purer fires than now in France: While, in their bright white flashes, Wrong's shadow, backward cast, Waves cowering o'er the ashes Of the dead, blaspheming Past, O'er the shapes of fallen giants, His own unburied brood, Whose dead hands clench defiance At the overpowering Good: And down the happy future runs a flood

**z**60

170

At the overpowering Good:
And down the happy future runs a flood
Of prophesying light;
It shows an Earth no longer stained with blood,
Blossom and fruit where now we see the bud
Of Brotherhood and Right.

#### **ANTI-APIS**

PRAISEST Law, friend? We, too, love it much as they that love it best; 'T is the deep, august foundation, whereon Peace and Justice rest; On the rock primeval, hidden in the Past its bases be, Block by block the endeavouring Ages built it up to what we see.

But dig down: the Old unbury; thou shalt find on every stone That each Age hath carved the symbol of what god to them was known. Ugly shapes and brutish sometimes, but the fairest that they knew; If their sight were dim and earthward, yet their hope and aim were true.

Surely as the unconscious needle feels the far-off loadstar draw, So strives every gracious nature to at-one itself with law; And the elder Saints and Sages laid their pious framework right By a theocratic instinct covered from the people's sight.

As their gods were, so their laws were; Thor the strong could reave and steal. So through many a peaceful inlet tore the Norseman's eager keel; But a new law came when Christ came, and not blameless, as before, Can we, paying him our lip-tithes, give our lives and faiths to Thor.

Law is holy: ay, but what law? Is there nothing more divine Than the patched-up broils of Congress,—venal, full of meat and wine? Is there, say you, nothing higher? Naught, God save us! that transcends Laws of cotton texture, wove by vulgar men for vulgar ends?

Did Jehovah ask their counsel, or submit to them a plan, Ere he filled with loves, hopes, longings, this aspiring heart of man? For their edict does the soul wait, ere it swing round to the pole Of the true, the free, the God-willed, all that makes it be a soul?

Law is holy; but not your law, ye who keep the tablets whole While ye dash the Law to pieces, shatter it in life and soul; Bearing up the Ark is lightsome, golden Apis hid within, While we Levites share the offerings, richer by the people's sin.

Give to Caesar what is Caesar's? yes, but tell me, if you can, Is this superscription Caesar's here upon our brother man? Is not here some other's image, dark and sullied though it be, In this fellow-soul that worships, struggles Godward even as we?

It was not to such a future that the Mayflower's prow was turned; Not to such a faith the martyrs clung, exulting as they burned; Not by such laws are men fashioned, earnest, simple, valiant, great In the household virtues whereon rests the unconquerable state.

Ah! there is a higher gospel, overhead the God-roof springs, And each glad, obedient planet like a golden shuttle sings Through the web which Time is weaving in his never-resting loom,— Weaving seasons many-coloured, bringing prophecy to doom.

Think you Truth a farthing rushlight, to be pinched out when you will With your deft official fingers, and your politicians' skill?
Is your God a wooden fetish, to be hidden out of sight
That his block eyes may not see you do the thing that is not right?

But the Destinies think not so; to their judgement-chamber lone Comes no noise of popular clamour, there Fame's trumpet is not blown; Your majorities they reck not;—that you grant, but then you say That you differ with them somewhat,—which is stronger, you or they?

Patient are they as the insects that build islands in the deep;
They hurl not the bolted thunder, but their silent way they keep;
Where they have been that we know; where empires towered that were not just;

Lo! the skulking wild fox scratches in a little heap of dust.

1851.

#### A PARABLE

SAID Christ our Lord, 'I will go and see How the men, my brethren, believe in me.' He passed not again through the gate of birth, But made himself known to the children of earth.

Then said the chief priests, and rulers, and kings, 'Behold, now, the Giver of all good things; Go to, let us welcome with pomp and state Him who alone is mighty and great.'

With carpets of gold the ground they spread Wherever the Son of Man should tread, And in palace-chambers lofty and rare They lodged him, and served him with kingly fare.

Great organs surged through arches dim Their jubilant floods in praise of him; And in church, and palace, and judgement-hall, He saw his image high over all.

But still, wherever his steps they led, The Lord in sorrow bent down his head, And from under the heavy foundation-stones, The son of Mary heard bitter groans.

And in church, and palace, and judgement-hall, He marked great fissures that rent the wall, And opened wider and yet more wide As the living foundation heaved and sighed.

- 'Have ye founded your thrones and altars, then, On the bodies and souls of living men? And think ye that building shall endure, Which shelters the noble and crushes the poor?
- 'With gates of silver and bars of gold Ye have fenced my sheep from their Father's feld; I have heard the dropping of their tears In heaven these eighteen hundred years.'
- 'O Lord and Master, not ours the guilt, We build but as our fathers built, Behold thine images, how they stand, Sovereign and sole, through all our land.
- 'Our task is hard,—with sword and flame To hold thine earth forever the same, And with sharp crooks of steel to keep Still, as thou leftest them, thy sheep.'

Then Christ sought out an artisan, A low-browed, stunted, haggard man, And a motherless girl, whose fingers thin Pushed from her faintly want and sin.

These set he in the midst of them, And as they drew back their garment-hem, For fear of defilement, 'Lo, here,' said he, 'The images ye have made of me!'

#### ODE

WRITTEN FOR THE CELEBRATION OF THE INTRODUCTION OF THE COCHITUATE WATER INTO THE CITY OF BOSION

My name is Water: I have sped Through strange, dark ways, untried before,

By pure desire of friendship led, Cochituate's ambassador; He sends four royal gifts by me: Long life, health, peace, and purity.

I'm Cores' cup-bearer; I pour,
For flowers and fruits and all their
kin,

Her crystal vintage, from of yore Stored in old Earth's selectest bin, Flora's Falernian ripe, since God The wine-press of the deluge trod.

In that far isle whence, iron-willed, The New World's sires their bark unmoored,

The fairies' acorn-cups I filled Upon the toadstool's silver board, And, 'neath Herne's oak, for Shakespeare's sight,

Strewed moss and grass with diamonds bright.

No fairies in the Mayflower came,
And, lightsome as I sparkle here,
For Mother Bay State, busy dame,
I've toiled and drudged this many
a year,

Throbbed in her engines' iron veins, Twirled myriad spindles for her gains.

I, too, can weave: the warp I set Through which the sun his shuttle throws,

And, bright as Noah saw it, yet
For you the arching rainbow glows,
A sight in Paradise denied
To unfallen Adam and his bride.

When Winter held me in his grip, You seized and sent me o'er the wave,

Ungrateful! in a prison-ship;
But I forgive, not long a slave,
For, soon as summer south-winds
blew.

Homeward I fled, disguised as dew.

For countless services I'm fit,
Of use, of pleasure, and of gain,
But lightly from all bonds I flit,

Nor lose my mirth, nor feel a stain; From mill and wash-tub I escape, And take in heaven my proper shape.

So, free myself, to-day, elate
I come from far o'er hill and
mead.

And here, Cochituate's envoy, wait

To be your blithesome Ganymede,
And brim your cups with nectar

true

That never will make slaves of you.

#### LINES

#### SUGGESTED BY THE GRAVES OF TWO ENGLISH SOLDIERS ON CONCORD BATTLE-GROUND

THE same good blood that now refills; From farm to farm the Concord glide The dotard Orient's shrunken veins, The same whose vigour westward thrills.

Bursting Nevada's silver chains, Poured here upon the April grass, Freckled with red the herbage new; On reeled the battle's trampling mass.

Back to the ash the bluebird flew.

Poured here in vain;—that sturdy blood

Was meant to make the earth more green,

But in a higher, gentler mood Than broke this April noon serene; Two graves are here: to mark the place,

At head and foot, an unhewn stone, O'er which the herald lichens trace The blazon of Oblivion.

These men were brave enough, and

To the hired soldier's bull-dog creed; What brought them here they never knew,

They fought as suits the English breed:

They came three thousand miles, and died,

To keep the Past upon its throne; Unheard, beyond the ocean tide, Their English mother made her moan.

The turf that covers them no thrill Sends up to fire the heart and Of even foot-soldiers for the Right!brain;

No stronger purpose nerves the will, No hope renews its youth again:

And trails my fancy with its flow; O'erhead the balanced alides.

Twinned in the river's heaven below

But go, whose Bay State bosem stir Proud of thy birth and neighbour right,

Where sleep the heroic villagers Borne red and stiff from Conco fight:

Thought Reuben, snatching fown h

Or Seth, as ebbed the life away. What earthquake rifts would show and run

World-wide from that short Apr fray?

What then? With heart and han they wrought, According to their village light;

'Twas for the Future that they jought Their rustic faith in what was right. Upon earth's tragic stage they burn Unsummoned, in the humble seck: Theirs the fifth act; the curtain firs Rose long ago on Charles's block.

Their graves have voices; if the threw

Dice charged with fates beyond the

Yet to their instincts they were true And had the genius to be men. Fine privilege of Freedom's host, For centuries dead, ye are not lost, Your graves send courage forth, and

might.

## TO.

leaves

Drop loosely through the dampened

hen all our good seems bound in sheaves.

And we stand reaped and bare.

ur seasons have no fixed returns. Without our will they come and

t noon our sudden summer burns. Ere sunset all is snow.

ut each day brings less summer cheer.

Crimps more our ineffectual spring, and something earlier every year Our singing birds take wing.

is less the olden glow abides, And less the chillier heart aspires, Vith drift-wood beached in past spring-tides We light our sullen fires.

L. too, have autumns, when our By the pinched rushlight's starving

We cower and strain our wasted sight.

To stitch youth's shroud up, seam by seam.

In the long arctic night.

It was not so—we once were young— When Spring, to womanly Summer turning,

Her dew-drops on each grass-blade strung,

In the red sunrise burning.

We trusted then, aspired, believed That earth could be remade tomorrow ;--

Ah, why be ever undeceived? Why give up faith for sorrow?

O thou, whose days are yet all spring, Faith, blighted once, is past retriev-

Experience is a dumb, dead thing; The victory's in believing.

## FREEDOM

ARE we, then, wholly fallen? Can it be That thou, North wind, that from thy mountains bringest Their spirit to our plains, and thou, blue sea, Who on our rocks thy wreaths of freedom flingest, As on an altar,—can it be that ye Have wasted inspiration on dead ears, Dulled with the too familiar clank of chains? The people's heart is like a harp for years Hung where some petrifying torrent rains Its slow-incrusting spray: the stiffened chords Faint and more faint make answer to the tears That drip upon them: idle are all words: Only a silver plectrum wakes the tone Deep buried 'neath that ever-thickening stone.

We are not free: Freedom doth not consist In musing with our faces toward the Past, While petty cares, and crawling interests, twist Their spider-threads about us, which at last

10

Grow strong as iron chains, to cramp and bind
In formal narrowness heart, soul, and mind.
Freedom is recreated year by year,
In hearts wide open on the Godward side,
In souls calm-cadenced as the whirling sphere,
In minds that sway the future like a tide.
No broadest creeds can hold her, and no codes;
She chooses men for her august abodes,
Building them fair and fronting to the dawn;
Yet, when we seek her, we but find a few
Light footprints, leading morn-ward through the dew:
Before the day had risen, she was gone.

And we must follow: swiftly runs she on,
And, if our steps should slacken in despair,
Half turns her face, half smiles through golden hair,
Forever yielding, never wholly won:
That is not love which pauses in the race
Two close-linked names on fleeting sand to trace;
Freedom gained yesterday is no more ours;
Men gather but dry seeds of last year's flowers;
Still there's a charm ungranted, still a grace,
Still rosy Hope, the free, the unattained,
Makes us Possession's languid hand let fall;
'T is but a fragment of ourselves is gained,—
The Future brings us more, but never all.

And, as the finder of some unknown realm, Mounting a summit whence he thinks to see On either side of him the imprisoning sea, Beholds, above the clouds that overwhelm The valley-land, peak after snowy peak Stretch out of sight, each like a silver helm Beneath its plume of smoke, sublime and bleak, And what he thought an island finds to be A continent to him first oped,—so we Can from our height of Freedom look along A boundless future, ours if we be strong; Or if we shrink, better remount our ships And, fleeing God's express design, trace back The hero-freighted Mayflower's prophet-track To Europe, entering her blood-red eclipse. 1848.

## BIBLIOLATRES

Bowing thyself in dust before a Book, And thinking the great God is thine alone, O rash iconoclast, thou wilt not brook What gods the heathen carves in wood and stone, As if the Shepherd who from outer cold Leads all his shivering lambs to one sure fold Were careful for the fashion of his crook.

There is no broken reed so poor and base, No rush, the bending tilt of swamp-fly blue, But he therewith the ravening wolf can chase, And guide his flock to springs and pastures new; Through ways unlooked for, and through many lands, Far from the rich folds built with human hands, The gracious footprints of his love I trace.

And what art thou, own brother of the clod,
That from his hand the crook would snatch away
And shake instead thy dry and sapless rod,
To scare the sheep out of the wholesome day?
Yea, what art thou, blind, unconverted Jew,
That with thy idol-volume's covers two
Wouldst make a jail to coop the living God?

Thou hear'st not well the mountain organ-tones
By prophet ears from Hor and Sinai caught,
Thinking the cisterns of those Hebrew brains
Drew dry the springs of the All-knower's thought,
Nor shall thy lips be touched with living fire,
Who blow'st old altar-coals with sole desire
To weld anew the spirit's broken chains.

God is not dumb, that he should speak no more; If thou hast wanderings in the wilderness And find'st not Sinai, 't is thy soul is poor; There towers the mountain of the Voice no less, Which whose seeks shall find, but he who bends, Intent on manna still and mortal ends, Sees it not, neither hears its thundered lore.

Slowly the Bible of the race is writ,
And not on paper leaves nor leaves of stone;
Each age, each kindred, adds a verse to it,
Texts of despair or hope, of joy or moan.
While swings the sea, while mists the mountains shroud,
While thunder's surges burst on cliffs of cloud,
Still at the prophets' feet the nations sit.

### BEAVER BROOK

HUSHED with broad sunlight lies the hill,

And, minuting the long day's loss, The cedar's shadow, slow and still, Creeps o'er its dial of grey moss.

Warm noon brims full the valley's cup.

The aspen's leaves are scarce astir; Only the little mill sends up Its busy, never-ceasing burr.

Climbing the loose-piled wall that hems The road along the mill-pond's brink, From 'neath the arching barberrystems,

My footstep scares the shy chewink.

Beneath a bony buttonwood The mill's red door lets forth the din; The whitened miller, dust-imbued, Flits past the square of dark within.

No mountain torrent's strength is here; Sweet Beaver, child of forest still, Heaps its small pitcher to the ear, And gently waits the miller's will.

Swift slips Undine along the race Unheard, and then, with flashing bound,

Floods the dull wheel with light and grace,

And, laughing, hunts the loath drudge round.

The miller dreams not at what cost
The quivering millstones hum and
whirl,

Nor how for every turn are tost Armfuls of diamond and of pearl.

But Summer cleared my happier eyes With drops of some celestial juice. To see how Beauty underlies Forevermore each form of use.

And more; methought I saw that flood,

Which now so dull and darkling steals. Thick, here and there, with human blood,

To turn the world's laborious wheels.

No more than doth the miller there. Shut in our several cells, do we Know with what waste of beauty rare Moves every day's machinery.

Surely the wiser time shall come When this fine overplus of might, No longer sullen, slow, and dumb, Shall leap to music and to light.

In that new childhood of the Earth Life of itself shall dance and play, Fresh blood in Time's shrunk veins make mirth,

And labour meet delight half-way.

# MEMORIAL VERSES

## KOSSUTH

I RACE of nobles may die out, I royal line may leave no heir; Vise Nature sets no guards about ler pewter plate and wooden ware.

But they fail not, the kinglier breed, Who starry diadems attain; To dungeon, axe, and stake succeed Heirs of the old heroic strain.

The zeal of Nature never cools, Nor is she thwarted of her ends; When gapped and dulled her cheaper tools,

Then she a saint and prophet spends.

Land of the Magyars! though it be
The tyrant may relink his chain,
Already thine the victory,

As the just Future measures gain.

Thou hast succeeded, thou hast won The deathly travail's amplest worth; A nation's duty thou hast done, Giving a hero to our earth.

And he, let come what will of woe, Hath saved the land he strove to save; No Cossack hordes, no traitor's blow, Can quench the voice shall haunt his grave.

'I Kossuth am: O Future, thou That clear'st the just and blott'st the vile,

O'er this small dust in reverence bow, Remembering what I was erewhile.

'I was the chosen trump wherethrough Our God sent forth awakening breath; Came chains? Came death? The strain He blew Soundson, outliving chains and death.'

## TO LAMARTINE

1848

I DID not praise thee when the crowd,
'Witched with the moment's inspiration,
Vexed thy still ether with hosannas loud,
And stamped their dusty adoration;
I but looked upward with the rest,
And, when they shouted Greatest, whispered Best.

They raised thee not, but rose to thee,

Their fickle wreaths about thee flinging;
So on some marble Phoebus the high sea

Might leave his worthless seaweed clinging,
But pious hands, with reverent care,
Make the pure limbs once more sublimely bare.

Now thou'rt thy plain, grand self again,
Thou art secure from panegyric,—
Thou who gav'st politics an epic strain,
And actedst Freedom's noblest lyric;
This side the Blessed Isles, no tree
Grows green enough to make a wreath for thee.

Nor can blame cling to thee; the snow
From swinish footprints takes no staining,
But, leaving the gross soils of earth below,
Its spirit mounts, the skies regaining,
And unresentful falls again,
To beautify the world with dews and rain.

The highest duty to mere man vouchsafed
Was laid on thee,—out of wild chaos,
When the roused popular ocean foamed and chafed,
And vulture War from his Imaus
Snuffed blood, to summon homely Peace,
And show that only order is release.

To carve thy fullest thought, what though
Time was not granted? Aye in history,
Like that Dawn's face which baffled Angelo
Left shapeless, grander for its mystery,
Thy great Design shall stand, and day
Flood its blind front from Orients far away.

Who says thy day is o'er? Control,
My heart, that bitter first emotion;
While men shall reverence the steadfast soul,
The heart in silent self-devotion
Breaking, the mild, heroic mien,
Thou'lt need no prop of marble, Lamartine.

If France reject thee, 't is not thine,

But her own, exile that she utters;
Ideal France, the deathless, the divine,

Will be where thy white pennon flutters,

As once the nobler Athens went

With Aristides into banishment.

For measuring spirits of thy stature;
Only the Future can reach up to lay
The laurel on that lofty nature,
Bard, who with some diviner art
Hast touched the bard's true lyre, a nation's heart.

Swept by thy hand, the gladdened chords,
Crashed now in discords fierce by others,
Gave forth one note beyond all skill of words,
And chimed together, We are brothers.
O poem unsurpassed! it ran
All round the world, unlocking man to man.

20

France is too poor to pay alone
The service of that ample spirit;
Paltry seem low dictatorship and throne,
If balanced with thy simple merit;
They had to thee been rust and loss;
Thy aim was higher,—thou hast climbed a Cross!

### TO JOHN G. PALFREY

THERE are who triumph in a losing cause,
Who can put on defeat, as 't were a wreath
Unwithering in the adverse popular breath,
Safe from the blasting demagogue's applause;
"T is they who stand for Freedom and God's laws.

And so stands Palfrey now, as Marvell stood,

Loyal to Truth dethroned, nor could be wooed

To trust the playful tiger's velvet paws:

And if the second Charles brought in decay

Of ancient virtue, if it well might wring

Souls that had broadened 'neath a nobler day,

To see a losel, marketable king

Fearfully watering with his realm's best blood

Cromwell's quenched bolts, that erst had cracked and flamed,

Scaring, through all their depths of courtier mud,

Europe's crowned bloodsuckers,—how more ashamed

Ought we to be, who see Corruption's flood

Still rise o'er last year's mark, to mine away

Our brazen idol's feet of treacherous clay!

O utter degradation! Freedom turned
Slavery's vile bawd, to cozen and betray
To the old lecher's clutch a maiden prey,
If so a loathsome pander's fee be earned!
And we are silent,—we who daily tread
A soil sublime, at least, with heroes' graves!—
Beckon no more, shades of the noble dead!
Be dumb, ye heaven-touched lips of winds and waves!
Or hope to rouse some Coptic dullard, hid
Ages ago, wrapt stiffly, fold on fold,
With cerements close, to wither in the cold,
Forever hushed, and sunless pyramid!

Beauty and Truth, and all that these contain,
Drop not like ripened fruit about our feet;
We climb to them through years of sweat and pain;
Without long struggle, none did e'er attain
The downward look from Quiet's blissful seat:

Though present loss may be the hero's part,
Yet none can rob him of the victor heart
Whereby the broad-realmed future is subdued,
And Wrong, which now insults from triumph's car,
Sending her vulture hope to raven far,
Is made unwilling tributary of Good.

O Mother State, how quenched thy Sinai fires!
Is there none left of thy stanch Mayflower breed?
No spark among the ashes of thy sires,
Of Virtue's altar-flame the kindling seed?
Are these thy great men, these that cringe and creep,
And writhe through slimy ways to place and power?—
How long, O Lord, before thy wrath shall reap
Our frail-stemmed summer prosperings in their flower?
O for one hour of that undaunted stock
That went with Vane and Sidney to the block!

50

O for a whiff of Naseby, that would sweep,
With its stern Puritan besom, all this chaff
From the Lord's threshing-floor! Yet more than half
The victory is attained, when one or two,
Through the fool's laughter and the traitor's scorn,
Beside thy sepulchre can bide the morn,
Crucified Truth, when thou shalt rise anew.

#### TO W. L. GARRISON

'Some time afterward, it was reported to me by the city officers that they had ferreted out the paper and its editor; that his office was an obscure hole, his only visible auxiliary a negro boy, and his supporters a few very insignificant persons of all colours.'—Letter of H. G. Otis.

In a small chamber, friendless and unseen,
Toiled o'er his types one poor, unlearned young man;
The place was dark, unfurnitured, and mean;
Yet there the freedom of a race began.

Help came but slowly; surely no man yet
Put lever to the heavy world with less:
What need of help? He knew how types were set,
He had a dauntless spirit, and a press.

Such earnest natures are the fiery pith,
The compact nucleus, round which systems grow!
Mass after mass becomes inspired therewith,
And whirls impregnate with the central glow.

O Truth! O Freedom! how are ye still born In the rude stable, in the manger nursed! What humble hands unbar those gates of morn Through which the splendours of the New Day burst!

What! shall one monk, scarce known beyond his cell, Front Rome's far-reaching bolts, and scorn her frown? Brave Luther answered YES; that thunder's swell Rocked Europe, and discharmed the triple crown.

Whatever can be known of earth we know, Sneered Europe's wise men, in their snail-shells curled; No! said one man in Genoa, and that No Out of the dark created this New World.

Who is it will not dare himself to trust?
Who is it hath not strength to stand alone?
Who is it thwarts and bilks the inward MUST?
He and his works, like sand, from earth are blown.

Men of a thousand shifts and wiles, look here!
See one straightforward conscience put in pawn
To win a world; see the obedient sphere
By bravery's simple gravitation drawn!

Shall we not heed the lesson taught of old,
And by the Present's lips repeated still,
In our own single manhood to be bold,
Fortressed in conscience and impregnable will?

We stride the river daily at its spring,
Nor, in our childish thoughtlessness, foresee,
What myriad vassal streams shall tribute bring,
How like an equal it shall greet the sea.

O small beginnings, ye are great and strong, Based on a faithful heart and weariless brain! Ye build the future fair, ye conquer wrong, Ye carn the crown, and wear it not in vain.

### ON THE DEATH OF C. T. TORREY

Work worth the hour when it is crime

To plead the poor dumb bondman's cause,
When all that makes the heart sublime,
The glorious throbs that conquer time,
Are traitors to our cruel laws!

He strove among God's suffering poor.
One gleam of brotherhood to send;
The dungeon oped its hungry door
To give the truth one martyr more,
Then shut,—and here behold the end!

O Mother State! when this was done,
No pitying throe thy bosom gave;
Silent thou saw'st the death-shroud spun,
And now thou givest to thy son
The stranger's charity,—a grave.

Must it be thus forever? No!

The hand of God sows not in vain;

Long sleeps the darkling seed below,

The seasons come, and change, and go,

And all the fields are deep with grain.

Although our brother lie asleep,
Man's heart still struggles, still aspires;
His grave shall quiver yet, while deep
Through the brave Bay State's pulses leap
Her ancient energies and fires.

When hours like this the senses' gush
Have stilled, and left the spirit room,
It hears amid the eternal hush
The swooping pinions' dreadful rush,
That bring the vengeance and the doom;—

Not man's brute vengeance, such as rends What rivets man to man apart,— God doth not so bring round his ends, But waits the ripened time, and sends His mercy to the oppressor's heart.

# ELEGY ON THE DEATH OF DR. CHANNING

I Do not come to weep above thy pall,
And mourn the dying-out of noble powers;
The poet's clearer eye should see, in all
Earth's seeming woe, the seed of Heaven's flowers.

Truth needs no champions: in the infinite deep Of everlasting Soul her strength abides, From Nature's heart her mighty pulses leap, Through Nature's veins her strength, undying, tides. Peace is more strong than war, and gentleness,
Where force were vain, makes conquest o'er the wave;
And love lives on and hath a power to bless,
When they who loved are hidden in the grave.

The sculptured marble brags of death-strewn fields, And Glory's epitaph is writ in blood; But Alexander now to Plato yields, Clarkson will stand where Wellington hath stood.

I watch the circle of the eternal years,
And read forever in the storied page
One lengthened roll of blood, and wrong, and tears,—
One onward step of Truth from age to age.

The poor are crushed; the tyrants link their chain;
The poet sings through narrow dungeon-grates;
Man's hope lies quenched;—and, lo! with steadfast gain
Freedom doth forge her mail of adverse fates.

Men slay the prophets; fagot, rack, and cross Make up the groaning record of the past; But Evil's triumphs are her endless loss, And sovereign Beauty wins the soul at last.

No power can die that ever wrought for Truth; Thereby a law of Nature it became, And lives unwithered in its sinewy youth, When he who called it forth is but a name.

Therefore I cannot think thee wholly gone;
The better part of thee is with us still;
Thy soul its hampering clay aside hath thrown,
And only freer wrestles with the Ill.

Thou livest in the life of all good things;
What words thou spak'st for Freedom shall not die;
Thou sleepest not, for now thy Love hath wings
To soar where hence thy Hope could hardly fly.

And often, from that other world, on this
Some gleams from great souls gone before may shine,
To shed on struggling hearts a clearer bliss,
And clothe the Right with lustre more divine.

Thou art not idle: in thy higher sphere
Thy spirit bends itself to loving tasks,
And strength to perfect what it dreamed of here
Is all the crown and glory that it asks.

For sure, in Heaven's wide chambers, there is room For love and pity, and for helpful deeds; Else were our summons thither but a doom To life more vain than this in clayey weeds.

From off the starry mountain-peak of song, Thy spirit shows me, in the coming time, An earth unwithered by the foot of wrong, A race revering its own soul sublime.,

What wars, what martyrdoms, what crimes, may come, Thou knowest not, nor I; but God will lead The prodigal soul from want and sorrow home, And Eden ope her gates to Adam's seed.

Farewell! good man, good angel now! this hand Soon, like thine own, shall lose its cunning too; Soon shall this soul, like thine, bewildered stand, Then leap to thread the free, unfathomed blue:

When that day comes, O, may this hand grow cold, Busy, like thine, for Freedom and the Right; O, may this soul, like thine, be ever bold To face dark Slavery's encroaching blight!

This laurel-leaf I cast upon thy bier;
Let worthier hands than these thy wreath intwine;
Upon thy hearse I shed no useless tear,—
For us weep rather thou in calm divine!
1842.

#### TO THE MEMORY OF HOOD

Another star 'neath Time's horizon dropped,
To gleam o'er unknown lands and seas;
Another heart that beat for freedom stopped,—
What mournful words are these!

O Love Divine, that claspest our tired earth, And lullest it upon thy heart, Thou knowest how much a gentle soul is worth To teach men what thou art!

His was a spirit that to all thy poor
Was kind as slumber after pain:
Why ope so soon thy heaven-deep Quiet's door
And call him home again?

Freedom needs all her poets: it is they
Who give her aspirations wings,
And to the wiser law of music sway
Her wild imaginings.

Yet thou hast called him, nor art thou unkind, O Love Divine, for 't is thy will That gracious natures leave their love behind To work for Freedom still.

Let laurelled marbles weigh on other tombs, Let anthems peal for other dead, Rustling the bannered depth of minster-glooms With their exulting spread.

His epitaph shall mock the short-lived stone, No lichen shall its lines efface, He needs these few and simple lines alone To mark his resting-place:—

'Here lies a Poet. Stranger, if to thee
His claim to memory be obscure,
If thou wouldst learn how truly great was he,
Go, ask it of the poor.'

# THE VISION OF SIR LAUNFAL

PRELUDE TO PART FIRST
Over his keys the musing organist,
Beginning doubtfully and far away,
First lets his fingers wander as they
list,
And builds a bridge from Dream-
land for his lay:
Then, as the touch of his loved instru- ment
Gives hope and fervour, nearer
draws his theme,
First guessed by faint auroral flushes sent
Along the wavering vista of his dream.
Not only around our infancy
Doth heaven with all its splendours
lie:
Daily, with souls that cringe and
plot,
We Sinais climb and know it not.
Over our manhood bend the skies;
Against our fallen and traitor lives
The great winds utter prophecies;
With our faint hearts the mountain
strives;
74

Its arms outstretched, the druid wood Waits with its benedicite; And to our age's drowsy blood Still shouts the inspiring sea. 20 Earth gets its price for what Earth gives us; The beggar is taxed for a corner to die in,

The priest hath his fee who comes and

We bargain for the graves we lie in;

At the devil's booth are all things

Each ounce of dross costs its ounce of

shrives us.

gold;

For a cap and bells our lives we pe Bubbles we buy with a whole soul. tasking: 'T is heaven alone that is given away, 'T is only God may be had for th asking; No price is set on the lavish summer June may be had by the poorest com =And what is so rare as a day in June Then, if ever, come perfect days: Then Heaven tries earth if it be in tun-And over it softly her warm cs lays: Whether we look, or whether we listen, We hear life murmur, or see it glisten Every clod feels a stir of might, An instinct within it that reached and towers, And, groping blindly above it for light. Climbs to asoulingrass and flowers; The flush of life may well be seen Thrilling back over hills valleys; The cowslip startles in meadows green. The buttercup catches the sun in its chalice, And there's never a leaf nor a blade too mean To be some happy creature's palace; The little bird sits at his door in the sun, Atilt like a blossom among the leaves, And lets his illumined being o'errun With the deluge of summer it receives; His mate feels the eggs beneath her wings, And the heart in her dumb breast

flutters and sings;

e rings to the wide world, and she to her nest,—

the nice ear of Nature which song is the best?

ow is the high-tide of the year,

And whatever of life hath ebbed

omes flooding back with a ripply cheer.

Into every bare inlet and creek and bay: 60

ow the heart is so full that a drop overfills it,

Te are happy now because God wills it:

natter how barren the past may have been,

T is enough for usnow that the leaves are green;

We sit in the warm shade and feel right well

How the sap creeps up and the blossoms swell;

We may shut our eyes, but we cannot help knowing

That skies are clear and grass is grow-

The breeze comes whispering in our ear,
That dandelions are blossoming near,
That maize has sprouted, that
streams are flowing,
71

That the river is bluer than the sky,

That the robin is plastering his house
hard by;

And if the breeze kept the good news back.

For other couriers we should not lack; We could guess it all by you heifer's lowing,—

And hark! how clear bold chanticleer, Warmed with the new wine of the year,

Tells all in his lusty crowing!

Joy comes, grief goes, we know not how;

Everything is happy now, Everything is upward striving; 'T is as easy now for the heart to be true

As for grass to be green or skies to be blue,—

'T is the natural way of living:

Who knows whither the clouds have fled?

In the unscarred heaven they leave no wake;

And the eyes forget the tears they have shed,

The heart forgets its sorrow and ache:

The soul partakes the season's youth,
And the sulphurous rifts of passion
and woe

Lie deep 'neath a silence pure and smooth,

Like burnt-out craters healed with snow.

What wonder if Sir Launfal now Remembered the keeping of his vow?

## PART FIRST

I

'My golden spurs now bring to me,
And bring to me my richest mail.
For to-morrow I go over land and sea
In search of the Holy Grail;
Shall never a bed for me be spread,
Nor shall a pillow be under my head,
Till I begin my vow to keep;
Here on the rushes will I sleep,
And perchance there may come a
vision true

Ere day create the world anew.'
Slowly Sir Launfal's eyes grew
dim,
11

Slumber fell like a cloud on him, And into his soul the vision flew.

11

The crows flapped over by twos and threes,

In the pool drowsed the cattle up to their knees,

The little birds sang as if it were

And the very leaves seemed to sing on the trees:

The castle alone in the landscape lay Like an outpost of winter, dull and

'Twas the proudest hall in the North Countree.

And never its gates might opened be, Save to lord or lady of high degree; Summer besieged it on every side, But the churlish stone her assaults

She could not scale the chilly wall, Though around it for leagues her pavilions tall

Stretched left and right,

defied:

Over the hills and out of sight;

Green and broad was every tent, And out of each a murmur went Till the breeze fell off at night. 32

#### III

The drawbridge dropped with a surly

And through the dark arch a charger sprang,

Bearing Sir Launfal, the maiden knight,

In his gilded mail, that flamed so bright

dark castle seemed the had gathered all

Those shafts the fierce sun had shot over its wall

In his siege of three hundred summers long,

And, binding them all in one blazing

Had cast them forth: so, young and strong,

And lightsome as a locust-leaf,

Sir Launfal flashed forth in his unscarred mail.

To seek in all climes for the Holy Grail.

IV

The one day of summer in all the It was morning on hill and stream a

And morning in the young knigh heart;

Only the castle moodily

Rebuffed the gifts of the sunshine fre And gloomed by itself apart;

The season brimmed all other things: Full as the rain fills the pitcher-plant cup.

As Sir Launfal made morn throug the darksome gate,

He was 'ware of a leper, crouche by the same,

Who begged with his hand moaned as he sate;

And a loathing over Sir Lounf

The sunshine went out of his son with a thrill,

The flesh 'neath his armour 'ga shrink and crawl,

And midway its leap his heart stoo still

Like a frozen waterfall;

For this man, so foul and bent of stature,

Rasped harshly against his daint nature,

And seemed the one blot on the sum mer morn,-

So he tossed him a piece of gold in score

The leper raised not the gold from the dust:

'Better to me the poor man's crust. Better the blessing of the poor,

Though I turn me empty from his door:

That is no true alms which the hand can hold:

He gives nothing but worthless gold Who gives from a sense of duty;

But he who gives but a slender mite. And gives to that which is out of sight. Toat thread of the all-sustaining Beauty 73

Which runs through all and doth all unite.—

The hand cannot clasp the whole of his alms.

The heart outstretches its eager palms, for a god goes with it and makes it store

the soul that was starving in darkness before.'

## PRELUDE TO PART SECOND

lows swept the chill wind from the mountain peak,

From the snow five thousand summers old;

It had gathered all the cold,

and whirled it like sleet on the wanderer's cheek;

t carried a shiver everywhere

From the unleafed boughs and pastures bare;

The little brook heard it and built a roof

Neath which he could house him, winter-proof;

Ill night by the white stars' frosty gleams

He groined his arches and matched his beams;

Mender and clear were his crystal spars he the lashes of light that trim the stars:

He sculptured every summer delight in his halls and chambers out of might;

crypt,

Long, sparkling aisles of steelstemmed trees

Bending to counterfeit a breeze; cometimes the roof no fretwork knew But allvery mosses that downward grew;

Sometimes it was carved in sharp relief

With quaint arabesques of ice-fern leaf; Sometimes it was simply smooth and clear

For the gladness of heaven to shine through, and here

He had caught the nodding bulrushtops

And hung them thickly with diamond drops,

That crystalled the beams of moon and sun,

And made a star of every one:

No mortal builder's most rare device Could match this winter-palace of ice; 'Twas as if every image that mirrored lay

In his depths serene through the summer day,

Each fleeting shadow of earth and sky, Lest the happy model should be lost, Had been mimicked in fairy masonry By the elfin builders of the frost.

Within the hall are song and laughter, The cheeks of Christmas glow red and jolly,

And sprouting is every corbel and rafter 40

With lightsome green of ivy and holly;

Through the deep gulf of the chimney wide

Wallows the Yule-log's roaring tide; The broad flame-pennons droop and flap

And belly and tug as a flag in the wind:

Like a locust shrills the imprisoned sap,

Hunted to death in its galleries blind:

And swift little troops of silent sparks, Now pausing, now scattering away as in fear.

Go threading the soot-forest's tangled darks 50

Like herds of startled deer.

But the wind without was eager and sharp,

Of Sir Launfal's grey hair it makes a harp;

And rattles and wrings The icy strings,

Singing, in dreary monotone, A Christmas carol of its own,

Whose burden still, as he might guess,

Was—'Shelterless, shelterless, shelterless!'

The voice of the seneschal flared like a torch 60

As he shouted the wanderer away from the porch,

And he sat in the gateway and saw all night

The great hall-fire, so cheery and bold.

Through the window-slits of the castle old,

Build out its piers of ruddy light Against the drift of the cold.

## PART SECOND

1

THERE was never a leaf on bush or tree,

The bare boughs rattled shudderingly;

The river was dumb and could not speak,

For the weaver Winter its shroud had spun;

A single crow on the tree-top bleak From his shining feathers shed off the cold sun;

Again it was morning, but shrunk and cold,

As if her veins were sapless and old, And she rose up decrepitly

For a last dim look at earth and sea.

TT

Sir Launfal turned from his own hard gate,

An old, bent man, worn out and fi He came back from seeking the H Grail:

Little he recked of his earldom's k No more on his surcost was blaze the cross,

But deep in his soul the sign he we The badge of the suffering and poor.

#### Ш

Sir Launfal's raiment thin and sp Was idle mail 'gainst the barbed's For it was just at the Christmas tin So he mused, as he sat, of a sunn clime,

And sought for a shelter from a and snow

In the light and warmth of lor ago:

He sees the snake-like caravan cra O'er the edge of the desert, black a small.

Then nearer and nearer, till, one one.

He can count the camels in the sun As over the red-hot sands they pas To where, in its slender necklace grass,

The little spring laughed and less in the shade,

And with its own self like an infar played,

And waved its signal of palms.

#### IV

'For Christ's sweet sake, I beg a alms':—

The happy camels may reach the spring,

But Sir Launfal sees only the gramsome thing,

The leper, lank as the rain-blanched bone.

That cowers beside him, a thing a lone

And white as the ice-isles of Northern seas

For another heir in his earldom sate; In the desolate horror of his disease.

W

nd Sir Launfal said,—'I behold in thee 41 h image of Him who died on the tree; but also hast had thy crown of thorns,—

ou also hast had the world's buffets

and scorns,—

nd to thy life were not denied be wounds in the hands and feet and side:

ild Mary's Son, acknowledge me; ebold, through him, I give to thee!

VI

ben the soul of the leper stood up in his eyes

And looked at Sir Launfal, and straightway he 50

rmembered in what a haughtier guise He had flung an alms to leprosie, ben he girt his young life up in

gilded mail

nd set forth in search of the Holy Grail.

he heart within him was ashes and dust:

parted in twain his single crust,
 broke the ice on the streemlet

e broke the ice on the streamlet's brink,

red gave the leper to eat and drink, I was a mouldy crust of coarse brown bread.

"I was water out of a wooden bowl, et with fine wheaten bread was the leper fed, 61

And 't was red wine he drank with his thirsty soul.

AII

s Sir Launfal mused with a downcast face.

light shone round about the place; be leper no longer crouched at his side, ut stood before him glorified,

 the pillar that stood by the Beautiful Gate.—

inself the Gate whereby men can inter the temple of God in Man.

AIII

His words were shed softer than leaves from the pine, 71

And they fell on Sir Launfal as snows on the brine,

That mingle their softness and quiet in one

With the shaggy unrest they float down upon;

And the voice that was calmer than silence said.

Lo it is I, be not afraid!

In many climes, without avail,

Thou hast spent thy life for the Holy Grail;

Behold, it is here,—this cup which thou

Didst fill at the streamlet for me but now;

This crust is my body broken for thee, This water His blood that died on the tree:

The Holy Supper is kept, indeed,

In whatso we share with another's need;

Notwhatwegive, but what we share,— For the gift without the giver is bare; Who gives himself with his alms feeds three.—

Himself, his hungering neighbour, and Me.' 88

11

Sir Launfal awoke as from a swound:

'The Grail in my castle here is found!

Hang my idle armour up on the wall,

Let it be the spider's banquet-hall;

He must be fenced with stronger mail

Who would seek and find the Holy

Grail.'

X

The castle gate stands open now,
And the wanderer is welcome to the
hall

As the hangbird is to the elm-tree bough:

No longer scowl the turrets tall,
The Summer's long siege at last is o'er;
When the first poor outcast went in at
the door,

She entered with him in disguise,
And mastered the fortress by surprise;
There is no spot she loves so well on ground,
She lingers and smiles there the whole year round;
The meanest serf on Sir Launfal's land
Has hall and bower at his command;
And there 's no poor man in the North Countree
But is lord of the earldom as much as he.

Norm.—According to the mythology of the Romancers, the San Greal, or H Grail, was the cup out of which Jesus partook of the Last Supper with His disciples was brought into England by Joseph of Arimathea, and remained there, an object pilgrimage and adoration, for many years in the keeping of his lineal descendants was incumbent upon those who had charge of it to be chaste in thought, word, a deed; but one of the keepers having broken this condition, the Holy Grail disappear From that time it was a favourite enterprise of the knights of Arthur's court to go search of it. Sir Galahad was at last successful in finding it, as may be read in seventeenth book of the Romance of King Arthur. Tennyson has made Sir Galah the subject of one of the most exquisite of his poems.

The plot (if I may give that name to anything so slight) of the foregoing pois my own, and, to serve its purposes, I have enlarged the circle of competition in sea of the miraculous cup in such a manner as to include, not only other persons than I heroes of the Round Table, but also a period of time subsequent to the date of Ki

Arthur's reign!

A

# 'ABLE FOR CRITICS:

OR, BETTER,

(I like, as a thing that the reader's first fancy may strike, an old-fashioned title-page, such as presents a tabular view of the volume's contents.)

# A GLANCE

#### AT A FEW OF OUR LITERARY PROGENIES

(Mrs. Malaprop's word)

FROM

# THE TUB OF DIOGENES;

A VOCAL AND MUSICAL MEDLEY

THAT IS,

#### A SERIES OF JOKES

# By A WHonderful Duiz,

who accompanies himself with a rub-a-dub-dub, full of spirit and grace, on the top of the tub.

Set forth in October, the 31st day, In the year '48, G. P. Putnam, Broadway.

#### TO

## CHARLES F. BRIGGS

#### THIS VOLUME IS AFFECTIONATELY INSCRIBED.

Ir being the commonest mode of procedure, I premise a few candid remarks

#### TO THE READER:-

This trifle, begun to please only myself and my own private fancy, was laid on the shelf. But some friends, who had seen it, induced me, by dint of saying they liked it, to put it in print. That is, having come to that very conclusion, I consulted them when it could make no confusion. For (though in the gentlest of ways) they had hinted it was scarce worth the while, I should doubtless have printed it.

I began it, intending a Fable, a frail, slender thing, rhyme-ywinged, with a sting in its tail. But, by addings and alterings not previously planned,—digressions chance-hatched, like birds' eggs in the sand,—and dawdlings to suit every whimsey's demand (always freeing the bird which I held in my hand, for the two perched, perhaps out of reach, in the tree),—it grew by degrees to the size which you see. I was like the old woman that carried the calf, and my neighbours, like hers, no doubt, wonder and laugh, and when, my strained arms with their grown burthen full, I call it my Fable, they call it a bull.

Having scrawled at full gallop (as far as that goes) in a style that is neither good verse nor bad prose, and being a person whom nobody knows, some people will say I am rather more free with my readers than it is becoming to be, that I seem to expect them to wait on my leisure in following wherever I wander at pleasure, that, in short, I take more than a young author's lawful ease, and laugh in a queer way so the mill.

like Mephistopheles, that the pub will doubt, as they grope through a rhythm, if in truth I am making to at them or with them.

So the excellent Public is here assured that the sale of my book already secured. For there is not a po throughout the whole land but will pe chase a copy or two out of hand. the fond expectation of being amus in it, by seeing his betters cut up w abused in it. Now, I find, by a press exact calculation, there are something like ten thousand bards in the nation of that special variety whom the R view and Magazine critics call tofty at true, and about thirty thousand (the tribe is increasing) of the kinds who at termed full of promise and pleasa. The Public will see by a glance at the schedule, that they cannot expect m to be over-sedulous about courting the since it seems I have got enough for made sure of for boiling my pot.

As for such of our poets as find w their names mentioned once in 🗷 pages, with praises or blames, let the send in their cards, without furth DELAY, to my friend G. P. PUTRIS Esquire, in Broadway, where a LIST 🛂 be kept with the strictest regard to 🗷 day and the hour of receiving the card Then, taking them up as I chance have time (that is, if their names be twisted in rhyme), I will honest! give each his PROPER POSITION, at the rate of one author to each new in-Thus a PREMIUM is offered TION. sufficiently high (as the magazines s. when they tell their best lie) to indus bards to CLUB their resources and but the balance of every edition, until the have all of them fairly been run through

I wise) as read books with something ind the mere eyes, of whom in the ntry, perhaps, there are two, inting myself, gentle reader, and you, the characters sketched in this slight desprit, though, it may be, they m. here and there, rather free, and an from a Mephistophelian standar, are meant to be faithful, and that be grand point, and none but an owled feel sore at a rub from a jester tells you, without any subterfuge, the sits in Diogenes' tub.

# PRELIMINARY NOTE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

ugh it well may be reckoned, of all specition, the species at once most whiful and healthy, is a thing which author, unless he be wealthy and ling to pay for that kind of delight, not, in all instances, called on to te. Though there are, it is said, a their spirits to cheer, slip in a new page three times a year, and in way snuff up an imaginary savour that sweetest of dishes, the popular our,—much as if a starved painter add fall to and treat the Ugolino ide to a picture of meat.

i ou remember (if not, pray turn over l look) that, in writing the preface ich ushered my book, I treated you, ellent Public, not merely with a cool regard, but downright cavalierly. w I would not take back the least ng I then said, though I thereby ild butter both sides of my bread, I never could see that an author ed aught to the people he solaced, erted, or taught; and, as for mere e, I have long ago learned that the was by whom it is finally earned are we with whom your verdict weighed t a pin, unsustained by the higher art sitting within.

But I wander from what I intended my,—that you have, namely, shown the a liberal way of thinking, and so when the bandsome reception you

gave to my book, spite of some private piques (having bought the first thousand in barely two weeks), that I think, past a doubt, if you measured the phiz of yours most devotedly, Wonderful Quiz, you would find that its vertical section was shorter, by an inch and two tenths, or 'twixt that and a quarter.

You have watched a child playing in those wondrous years when belief is not bound to the eyes and the ears, and the vision divine is so clear and unmarred, that each baker of pies in the dirt is a bard? Give a knife and a shingle, he fits out a fleet, and, on that little mud-puddle over the street, his fancy, in purest good faith, will make sail round the globe with a puff of his breath for a gale, will visit in barely ten minutes all climes, and find Northwestern passages hundreds of Or, suppose the young Poet fresh stored with delights from that Bible of childhood, the Arabian Nights, he will turn to a crony and cry, 'Jack, let 's play that I am a Genius!' straightway makes Aladdin's lamp out of a stone, and, for hours, they enjoy each his own supernatural powers. This is all very pretty and pleasant, but then suppose our two urchins have grown into men, and both have turned authors,—one says to his brother, Let's play we're the American somethings or other,—say Homer or Sophocles, Goethe or Scott (only let them be big enough, no matter what). Come, you shall be Byron or Pope, which you choose: I'll be Coleridge, and both shall write mutual reviews.' So they both (as mere strangers) before many days send each other a cord of anonymous bays. Each, piling his epithets, smiles in his sleeve to see what his friend can be made to believe; each, reading the other's unbiased review, thinks—Here 's pretty high praise, but no more than is true. Well, we laugh at them both, and yet make no great fuss when the same farce is acted to benefit us. Even I, who, if asked, scarce a month since, what Fudge meant, should have answered, the dear Public's critical judgement, begin to think sharp-witted Horace spoke sooth when he said, that the Public sometimes

hit the truth.

In reading these lines, you perhaps have a vision of a person in pretty good health and condition; and yet, since I put forth my primary edition, I have been crushed, scorched, withered, used up and put down (by Smith with the cordial assistance of Brown), in all, if you put any faith in my rhymes, to the number of ninety-five several times, and, while I am writing,—I tremble to think of it, for I may at this moment be just on the brink of it,—Molybdostom, angry at being omitted, has begun a critique,—am I not to be pitied?

Now I shall not crush them since, indeed, for that matter, no pressure I know of could render them flatter; nor wither, nor scorch them,—no action of fire could make either them or their articles drier; nor waste time in putting them down—I am thinking not their own self-inflation will keep them from sinking; for there's this contradiction about the whole bevy,—though without the least weight, they are awfully heavy. No, my dear honest bore, surdo fabulam nurras, they are no more to me than a rat in the arras. I can walk with the Doctor, get facts from the Don, or draw out the Lambish quintessence of John, and feel nothing more than a half-comic sorrow, to think that they all will be lying to-morrow tossed carelessly up on the waste-paper shelves, and forgotten by all but their half-dozen selves. Once snug in my attic, my fire in a roar, I leave the whole pack of them outside With Hakluyt or Purchas I wander away to the black northern seas or barbaric Cathay; get fou with O'Shanter, and sober me then with that builder of brick-kilnish dramas, rare Ben; snuff Herbert, as holy as a flower on a grave; with Fletcher wax tender, o'er Chapman grow brave; with Marlowe or Kyd take a fine poet-rave; in [

Scald, in a delicate way, as it were, just to hint to the world the hot water they always get into.

Very, most Hebrew of Saxons, fix peace; with Lycidas welter on vex Irish seas; with Webster grow wild and climb earthward again, down by mystical Browne's Jacob's-ladder-like brain, to that spiritual Pepys (Cotton's version) Montaigne; find a new depth in Wordsworth, undreamed of before. that divinely inspired, wise, deep, tender, grand—bore. Or, out of my study. the scholar thrown off, Nature holds up her shield 'gainst the sneer and the scoff; the landscape, forever consoling and kind, pours her wine and her of on the smarts of the mind. The waterfall, scattering its vanishing geme; the tall grove of hemlocks, with moss oc their stems, like plashes of sunlight: the pond in the woods, where no fort but mine and the bittern's intrudes: these are all my kind neighbours, and leave me no wish to say aught to you all, my poor critics, but—pish! I have buried the hatchet: I am twisting an allumette out of one of you now, and relighting my calumet. In your private capacities, come when you please, I will give you my hand and a fresh pipe apiece.

As I ran through the leaves of my poor little book, to take a fond author's first tremulous look, it was quite an excitement to hunt the errata, sprawled in as birds' tracks are in some kinds of strata (only these made things crookeder). Fancy an heir that a father had seen born well-featured and fair. turning suddenly wry-nosed, club-footed, squint-eyed, hair-lipped, wapper-jawed, carrot-haired, from a pride become an aversion,—my case was yet worse. A club-foot (by way of a change) in a verse, I might have forgiven, an o's being wry, a limp in an e, or a cock in an i,—but to have the sweet babe of my brain served in pil I am not queasy-stomached, but such a Threetean banquet as that was quite out of the question.

In the edition now issued, no pains

1 The wise Scandinavians probably called their bards by the queer-looking title of

e neglected, and my verses, as orators y, stand corrected. Yet some blunrs remain of the Public's own make, tich I wish to correct for my personal ke. For instance, a character drawn pure fun and condensing the traits a dozen in one, has been, as I hear, r some persons applied to a good iend of mine, whom to stab in the ie, as we walked along chatting and king together, would not be my way. can hardly tell whether a question ill ever arise in which he and I should r any strange fortune agree, but meanhile my esteem for him grows as I now him, and, though not the best idge on earth of a poem, he knows honest and fearless, two good points every good laugh.

which I have not found so rife I can easily smother my love for whether on my side or t'other.

For my other anonymi, you may be sure that I know what is meant by a caricature, and what by a portrait. There are those who think it is capital fun to be spattering their ink on quiet, unquarrelsome folk, but the minute the game changes sides and the others begin it, they see something savage and horrible in it. As for me I respect neither women nor men for their gender, nor own any sex in a pen. I choose just to hint to some causeless unfriends that, as far as I know, there are always two ends (and one of them heaviest, that it is he is saying and why, and too) to a staff, and two parties also to

# A FABLE FOR CRITICS

PHOEBUS, sitting one day in a laurel-tree's shade, Was reminded of Daphne, of whom it was made, For the god being one day too warm in his wooing, She took to the tree to escape his pursuing; Be the cause what it might, from his offers she shrunk, And, Ginevra-like, shut herself up in a trunk; And, though 'twas a step into which he had driven her, He somehow or other had never forgiven her; Her memory he nursed as a kind of a tonic, Something bitter to chew when he'd play the Byronic, 10 And I can't count the obstinate nymphs that he brought over By a strange kind of smile he put on when he thought of her. "My case is like Dido's,' he sometimes remarked; \* When I last saw my love, she was fairly embarked In a laurel, as she thought—but (ah, how Fate mocks!) She has found it by this time a very bad box; Let hunters from me take this saw when they need it,— You're not always sure of your game when you've treed it. Just conceive such a change taking place in one's mistress! What romance would be left?—who can flatter or kiss trees? And, for mercy's sake, how could one keep up a dialogue With a dull wooden thing that will live and will die a log,— Not to say that the thought would forever intrude That you've less chance to win her the more she is wood? Ah! it went to my heart, and the memory still grieves, To see those loved graces all taking their leaves;

Those charms beyond speech, so enchanting but now, As they left me forever, each making its bough! If her tongue had a tang sometimes more than was right, Her new bark is worse than ten times her old bite.'

Now, Daphne—before she was happily treeified—
Over all other blossoms the lily had deified,
And when she expected the god on a visit
('T was before he had made his intentions explicit),
Some buds she arranged with a vast deal of care,
To look as if artlessly twined in her hair,
Where they seemed, as he said, when he paid his addresses,
Like the day breaking through the long night of her tresses;
So whenever he wished to be quite irresistible,
Like a man with eight trumps in his hand at a whist-table
(I feared me at first that the rhyme was untwistable,
Though I might have lugged in an allusion to Cristabel),—
He would take up a lily, and gloomily look in it,
As I shall at the ——, when they cut up my book in it.

Well, here, after all the bad rhyme I've been spinning. I've got back at last to my story's beginning: Sitting there, as I say, in the shade of his mistress, As dull as a volume of old Chester mysteries, Or as those puzzling specimens which, in old histories, We read of his verses—the Oracles, namely,— (I wonder the Greeks should have swallowed them tamely, For one might bet safely whatever he has to risk, They were laid at his door by some ancient Miss Asterisk. And so dull that the men who retailed them out-doors Got the ill name of augurs, because they were bores,—) First, he mused what the animal substance or herb is Would induce a moustache, for you know he's imberbis: Then he shuddered to think how his youthful position Was assailed by the age of his son the physician; At some poems he glanced, had been sent to him lately, And the metre and sentiment puzzled him greatly; 'Mehercle! I'd make such proceeding felonious,-Have they all of them slept in the cave of Trophonius? Look well to your seat, 'tis like taking an airing On a corduroy road, and that out of repairing; It leads one, 't is true, through the primitive forest, Grand natural features, but then one has no rest: You just catch a glimpse of some ravishing distance, When a jolt puts the whole of it out of existence,— Why not use their ears, if they happen to have any?' —Here the laurel-leaves murmured the name of poor Daphne.

60

'O, weep with me, Daphne,' he sighed, 'for you know it's A terrible thing to be pestered with poets!

IOO

CII

But, alas, she is dumb, and the proverb holds good, She never will cry till she 's out of the wood! What would n't I give if I never had known of her? "I were a kind of relief had I something to groan over: If I had but some letters of hers, now, to toss over, I might turn for the nonce a Byronic philosopher, And bewitch all the flats by bemoaning the loss of her. 80 One needs something tangible, though, to begin on,— A loom, as it were, for the fancy to spin on; What boots all your grist? it can never be ground Till a breeze makes the arms of the windmill go round, (Or, if 't is a water-mill, alter the metaphor, And say it won't stir, save the wheel be well wet afore, Or lug in some stuff about water 'so dreamily,'— It is not a metaphor, though, 't is a simile); A lily, perhaps, would set my mill a-going, For just at this season, I think, they are blowing. Here, somebody, fetch one; not very far hence They're in bloom by the score, 't is but climbing a fence; There's a poet hard by, who does nothing but fill his Whole garden, from one end to t' other, with lilies; A very good plan, were it not for satiety, One longs for a weed here and there, for variety; Though a weed is no more than a flower in disguise, Which is seen through at once, if love give a man eyes.'

Now there happened to be among Phoebus's followers, A gentleman, one of the omnivorous swallowers, Who bolt every book that comes out of the press, Without the least question of larger or less, Whose stomachs are strong at the expense of their head,— For reading new books is like eating new bread, One can bear it at first, but by gradual steps he is brought to death's door of a mental dyspepsy. On a previous stage of existence, our Hero Had ridden outside, with the glass below zero; He had been, 't is a fact you may safely rely on, Of a very old stock a most eminent scion,— A stock all fresh quacks their fierce boluses ply on, Who stretch the new boots Earth's unwilling to try on, Whom humbugs of all shapes and sorts keep their eye on, Whose hair's in the mortar of every new Zion, Who, when whistles are dear, go directly and buy one, Who think slavery a crime that we must not say fie on, Who hunt, if they e'er hunt at all, with the lion (Though they hunt lions also, whenever they spy one), Who contrive to make every good fortune a wry one, And at last choose the hard bed of honour to die on.

Whose pedigree, traced to earth's earliest years, Is longer than anything else but their ears;— In short, he was sent into life with the wrong key, He unlocked the door, and stept forth a poor donkey. Though kicked and abused by his bipedal betters Yet he filled no mean place in the kingdom of letters; Far happier than many a literary hack, He bore only paper-mill rags on his back (For it makes a vast difference which side the mill One expends on the paper his labour and skill); So, when his soul waited a new transmigration, And Destiny balanced 'twixt this and that station, Not having much time to expend upon bothers, Remembering he'd had some connexion with authors, And considering his four legs had grown paralytic,— She set him on two, and he came forth a critic.

13

140

130

160

Through his babyhood no kind of pleasure he took In any amusement but tearing a book; For him there was no intermediate stage From babyhood up to strait-laced middle age; There were years when he didn't wear coat-tails behind, But a boy he could never be rightly defined; Like the Irish Good Folk, though in length scarce a span, From the womb he came gravely, a little old man; While other boys' trousers demanded the toil Of the motherly fingers on all kinds of soil, Red, yellow, brown, black, clayey, gravelly, loamy, He sat in the corner and read Viri Romae. He never was known to unbend or to revel once In base, marbles, hockey, or kick up the devil once; He was just one of those who excite the benevolence Of your old prigs who sound the soul's depths with a ledger, And are on the lookout for some young men to 'edgercate', as they call it, who won't be too costly, And who'll afterward take to the ministry mostly; Who always wear spectacles, always look bilious, Always keep on good terms with each mater-familias Throughout the whole parish, and manage to rear Ten boys like themselves, on four hundred a year: Who, fulfilling in turn the same fearful conditions, Either preach through their noses, or go upon missions.

In this way our hero got safely to college, Where he bolted alike both his commons and knowledge; A reading-machine, always wound up and going, He mastered whatever was not worth the knowing, Appeared in a gown, and a vest of black satin, To spout such a Gothic oration in Latin

170

180

193

That Tully could never have made out a word in it (Though himself was the model the author preferred in it), And grasping the parchment which gave him in fee All the mystic and-so-forths contained in A. B., He was launched (life is always compared to a sea) With just enough learning, and skill for the using it, To prove he'd a brain, by forever confusing it. So worthy St. Benedict, piously burning With the holiest zeal against secular learning, Nesciensque scienter, as writers express it, Indoctusque sapienter a Roma recessit.

"I would be endless to tell you the things that he knew, All separate facts, undeniably true, But with him or each other they'd nothing to do; No power of combining, arranging, discerning, Digested the masses he learned into learning: There was one thing in life he had practical knowledge for (And this, you will think, he need scarce go to college for),— Not a deed would he do, nor a word would he utter, Till be'd weighed its relations to plain bread and butter. When he left Alma Mater, he practised his wits In compiling the journals' historical bits,— Of shops broken open, men falling in fits, . Great fortunes in England bequeathed to poor printers, And cold spells, the coldest for many past winters,-Then, rising by industry, knack, and address, Got notices up for an unbiased press, With a mind so well poised, it seemed equally made for Applause or abuse, just which chanced to be paid for: From this point his progress was rapid and sure, To the post of a regular heavy reviewer.

And here I must say he wrote excellent articles On the Hebraic points, or the force of Greek particles, 200 They filled up the space nothing else was prepared for; And nobody read that which nobody cared for; If any old book reached a fiftieth edition, He could fill forty pages with safe erudition: He could gauge the old books by the old set of rules, And his very old nothings pleased very old fools; But give him a new book, fresh out of the heart, And you put him at sea without compass or chart,-His blunders aspired to the rank of an art; For his lore was engraft, something foreign that grew in him, Exhausting the sap of the native and true in him, 211 So that when a man came with a soul that was new in him, Carving new forms of truth out of Nature's old granite, New and old at their birth, like Le Verrier's planet,

Which, to get a true judgement, themselves must create
In the soul of their critic the measure and weight,
Being rather themselves a fresh standard of grace,
To compute their own judge, and assign him his place,
Our reviewer would crawl all about it and round it,
And, reporting each circumstance just as he found it,
Without the least malice,—his record would be
Profoundly aesthetic as that of a flea,
Which, supping on Wordsworth, should print, for our sakes,
Recollections of nights with the Bard of the Lakes,
Or, lodged by an Arab guide, ventured to render a
General view of the ruins at Denderah.

As I said, he was never precisely unkind,
The defect in his brain was just absence of mind;
If he boasted, 't was simply that he was self-made,
A position which I, for one, never gainsaid,
My respect for my Maker supposing a skill
In His works which our Hero would answer but ill;
And I trust that the mould which he used may be cracked, or he,
Made bold by success, may enlarge his phylactery,
And set up a kind of a man-manufactory,—
An event which I shudder to think about, seeing
That Man is a moral, accountable being.

He meant well enough, but was still in the way,
As a dunce always is, let him be where he may;
Indeed, they appear to come into existence
To impede other folks with their awkward assistance;
If you set up a dunce on the very North pole
All alone with himself, I believe, on my soul,
He'd manage to get betwixt somebody's shins,
And pitch him down bodily, all in his sins,
To the grave polar bears sitting round on the ice,
All shortening their grace, to be in for a slice;
Or, if he found nobody else there to pother,
Why, one of his legs would just trip up the other,
For there's nothing we read of in torture's inventions,
Like a well-meaning dunce, with the best of intentions.

A terrible fellow to meet in society,
Not the toast that he buttered was ever so dry at tea;
There he 'd sit at the table and stir in his sugar,
Crouching close for a spring, all the while, like a cougar;
Be sure of your facts, of your measures and weights,
Of your time,—he's as fond as an Arab of dates;
You'll be telling, perhaps, in your comical way,
Of something you've seen in the course of the day;
And, just as you're tapering out the conclusion,
You venture an ill-fated classic allusion,—

The girls have all got their laughs ready, when, whack! The cougar comes down on your thunderstruck back! You had left out a comma,—your Greek's put in joint, And pointed at cost of your story's whole point. In the course of the evening you find chance for certain Soft speeches to Anne, in the shade of the curtain: You tell her your heart can be likened to one flower, \* And that, O most charming of women, 's the sunflower, Which turns'—here a clear nasal voice, to your terror, 270 From outside the curtain, says, 'That's all an error.' As for him, he 's—no matter, he never grew tender, Sitting after a ball, with his feet on the fender, Shaping somebody's sweet features out of cigar smoke (Though he 'd willingly grant you that such doings are smoke); All women he damns with mutabile semper, And if ever he felt something like love's distemper, T was towards a young lady who spoke ancient Mexican, And assisted her father in making a lexicon; 280 Though I recollect hearing him get quite ferocious About Mary Clausum, the mistress of Grotius, Or something of that sort,—but, no more to bore ye With character-painting, I'll turn to my story.

Now, Apollo, who finds it convenient sometimes To get his court clear of the makers of rhymes, The genus, I think it is called, irritabile, Every one of whom thinks himself treated most shabbily, And nurses a—what is it?—immedicabile, Which keeps him at boiling-point, hot for a quarrel, As bitter as wormwood, and sourer than sorrel, 290 If any poor devil but look at a laurel;— Apollo, I say, being sick of their rioting (Though he sometimes acknowledged their verse had a quieting Effect after dinner, and seemed to suggest a Retreat to the shrine of a tranquil siesta), Kept our Hero at hand, who, by means of a bray, Which he gave to the life, drove the rabble away; And if that would n't do, he was sure to succeed, If he took his review out and offered to read; Or, failing in plans of this milder description, 300 He would ask for their aid to get up a subscription, Considering that authorship was n't a rich craft, To print the 'American drama of Witchcraft'. 'Stay, I'll read you a scene,'—but he hardly began, Ere Apollo shricked 'Help'! and the authors all ran: And once, when these purgatives acted with less spirit, And the desperate case asked a remedy desperate, He drew from his pocket a foolscap epistle As calmly as if 't were a nine-barrelled pistol,

And threatened them all with the judgement to come,
Of 'A wandering Star's first impressions of Rome'.
'Stop! stop!' with their hands o'er their ears, screamed the Muse'
He may go off and murder himself, if he chooses,
'T was a means self-defence only sanctioned his trying,
'T is mere massacre now that the enemy's flying;
If he's forced to 't again, and we happen to be there,
Give us each a large handkerchief soaked in strong ether.'

I called this a 'Fable for Critics'; you think it's More like a display of my rhythmical trinkets; My plot, like an icicle, 's slender and slippery, 33 Every moment more slender, and likely to slip awry, And the reader unwilling in loco desipere Is free to jump over as much of my frippery As he fancies, and, if he 's a provident skipper, he May have an Odyssean sway of the gales, And get safe to port, ere his patience quite fails; Moreover, although 't is a slender return For your toil and expense, yet my paper will burn, And, if you have manfully struggled thus far with me, You may e'en twist me up, and just light your cigar with me: If too angry for that, you can tear me in pieces, 331 And my membra disjecta consign to the breezes, A fate like great Ratzau's, whom one of those bores, Who beflead with bad verses poor Louis Quatorze, Describes (the first verse somehow ends with victoire), As dispersant partout et ses membres et sa gloire; Or, if I were over-desirous of earning A repute among noodles for classical learning, I could pick you a score of allusions, I wis, As new as the jests of Didaskalos tis; 340 Better still, I could make out a good solid list From recondite authors who do not exist,— But that would be naughty: at least, I could twist Something out of Absyrtus, or turn your inquiries After Milton's prose metaphor, drawn from Osiris;— But, as Cicero says he won't say this or that (A fetch, I must say, most transparent and flat), After saying whate'er he could possibly think of,— I simply will state that I pause on the brink of A mire, ankle-deep, of deliberate confusion, 350 Made up of old jumbles of classic allusion, So, when you were thinking yourselves to be pitied, Just conceive how much harder your teeth you'd have gritted. An 't were not for the dullness I've kindly omitted.

I'd apologize here for my many digressions, Were it not that I'm certain to trip into fresh ones

360

370

('T is so hard to escape if you get in their mesh once);
Just reflect, if you please, how 't is said by Horatius,
That Maeonides nods now and then, and, my gracious!
It certainly does look a little bit ominous
When he gets under way with ton d'apameibomenos.
(Here a something occurs which I 'll just clap a rhyme to,
And say it myself, ere a Zoilus have time to,—
Any author a nap like Van Winkle's may take,
If he only contrive to keep readers awake,
But he 'll very soon find himself laid on the shelf,
If they fall a-nodding when he nods himself.)

Once for all, to return, and to stay, will I, nill I—When Phoebus expressed his desire for a lily, Our hero, whose homoeopathic sagacity With an ocean of zeal mixed his drop of capacity, Set off for the garden as fast as the wind (Or, to take a comparison more to my mind, As a sound politician leaves conscience behind), And leaped the low fence, as a party hack jumps O'er his principles, when something else turns up trumps.

He was gone a long time, and Apollo, meanwhile, Went over some sonnets of his with a file, For, of all compositions, he thought that the sonnet Best repaid all the toil you expended upon it; 380 It should reach with one impulse the end of its course, And for one final blow collect all of its force: Not a verse should be salient, but each one should tend With a wave-like up-gathering to break at the end; So, condensing the strength here, there smoothing a wry kink, He was killing the time, when up walked Mr. D— At a few steps behind him, a small man in glasses Went dodging about, muttering, 'Murderers! asses!' From out of his pocket a paper he'd take, With a proud look of martyrdom tied to its stake, 390 And, reading a squib at himself, he'd say, 'Here I see 'Gainst American letters a bloody conspiracy, They are all by my personal enemies written; I must post an anonymous letter to Britain, And show that this gall is the merest suggestion Of spite at my zeal on the Copyright question, For, on this side the water, 't is prudent to pull O'er the eyes of the public their national wool, By accusing of alavish respect to John Bull All American authors who have more or less 400 Of that anti-American humbug—success, While in private we're always embracing the knees Of some twopenny editor over the seas,

And licking his critical shoes, for you know 't is
The whole aim of our lives to get one English notice;
My American puffs I would willingly burn all
(They 're all from one scurce, monthly, weekly, diurnal)
To get but a kick from a transmarine journal!

So, culling the gibes of each critical scorner
As if they were plums, and himself were Jack Horner,
He came cautiously on, peeping round every corner,
And into each hole where a weasel might pass in,
Expecting the knife of some critic assassin,
Who stabs to the heart with a caricature,
Not so bad as those daubs of the Sun, to be sure,
Yet done with a dagger-o'-type, whose vile portraits
Disperse all one's good and condense all one's poor traits.

Apollo looked up, hearing footsteps approaching,
And slipped out of sight the new rhymes he was broaching.—
'Good day, Mr. D——, I'm happy to meet,
With a scholar so ripe, and a critic so neat,
Who through Grub Street the soul of a gentleman carries;
What news from that suburb of London and Paris
Which latterly makes such shrill claims to monopolize
The credit of being the New World's metropolis?'

'Why, nothing of consequence, save this attack On my friend there, behind, by some pitiful hack, Who thinks every national author a poor one, That is n't a copy of something that's foreign, And assaults the American Dick—'

'Nay, 't is clear That your Damon there's fond of a flea in his ear, And, if no one else furnished them gratis, on tick He would buy some himself, just to hear the old click; Why, I honestly think, if some fool in Japan Should turn up his nose at the "Poems on Man", Your friend there by some inward instinct would know it. Would get it translated, reprinted, and show it; As a man might take off a high stock to exhibit The autograph round his own neck of the gibbet; Nor would let it rest so, but fire column after column, Signed Cato, or Brutus, or something as solemn, By way of displaying his critical crosses, And tweaking that poor transatlantic proboscis, His broadsides resulting (this last there's no doubt of) In successively sinking the craft they're fired out of, Now nobody knows when an author is hit, If he don't have a public hysterical fit;

Let him only keep close in his snug garret's dim ether, And nobody 'd think of his foes—or him either; If an author have any least fibre of worth in him, Abuse would but tickle the organ of mirth in him; All the critics on earth cannot crush with their ban One word that 's in tune with the nature of man.'

450

'Well, perhaps so; meanwhile I have brought you a book, Into which if you 'll just have the goodness to look, You may feel so delighted (when once you are through it) As to deem it not unworth your while to review it, And I think I can promise your thoughts, if you do, A place in the next Democratic Review.'

460

'The most thankless of gods you must surely have thought me, For this is the forty-fourth copy you 've brought me, I have given them away, or at least I have tried, But I've forty-two left, standing all side by side (The man who accepted that one copy died),— From one end of a shelf to the other they reach, "With the author's respects" neatly written in each. The publisher, sure, will proclaim a Te Deum, When he hears of that order the British Museum Has sent for one set of what books were first printed 470 In America, little or big,—for 't is hinted That this is the first truly tangible hope he Has ever had raised for the sale of a copy. I 've thought very often 't would be a good thing In all public collections of books, if a wing Were set off by itself, like the seas from the dry lands, Marked Literature suited to desolate islands, And filled with such books as could never be read Save by readers of proofs, forced to do it for bread,— Such books as one 's wrecked on in small country-taverns, 480 Such as hermits might mortify over in caverns, Such as Satan, if printing had then been invented, As the climax of woe, would to Job have presented, Such as Crusce might dip in, although there are few so Outrageously cornered by fate as poor Crusoe; And since the philanthropists just now are banging And gibbeting all who're in favour of hanging (Though Cheever has proved that the Bible and Altar Were let down from Heaven at the end of a halter, And that vital religion would dull and grow callous, 490 Unrefreshed, now and then, with a sniff of the gallows),— And folks are beginning to think it looks odd, To choke a poor scamp for the glory of God; And that He who esteems the Virginia reel A bait to draw saints from their spiritual weal,

And regards the quadrille as a far greater knavery Than crushing His African children with slavery,— Since all who take part in a waltz or cotillon Are mounted for hell on the Devil's own pillion, Who, as every true orthodox Christian well knows, Approaches the heart through the door of the toes,-That He, I was saying, whose judgements are stored For such as take steps in despite of His word, Should look with delight on the agonized prancing Of a wretch who has not the least ground for his dancing, While the State, standing by, sings a verse from the Psalter About offering to God on His favourite halter, And, when the legs droop from their twitching divergence, Sells the clothes to a Jew, and the corpse to the surgeons;— Now, instead of all this, I think I can direct you all To a criminal code both humane and effectual;— I propose to shut up every doer of wrong With these desperate books, for such term, short or long, As by statute in such cases made and provided, Shall be by your wise legislators decided: Thus:—Let murderers be shut, to grow wiser and cooler, At hard labour for life on the works of Miss— Petty thieves, kept from flagranter crimes by their fears, Shall peruse Yankee Doodle a blank term of years,— That American Punch, like the English, no doubt,— Just the sugar and lemons and spirit left out.

'But stay, here comes Tityrus Griswold; and leads on The flocks whom he first plucks alive, and then feeds on,— A loud-cackling swarm, in whose feathers warm-drest, He goes for as perfect a—swan as the rest.

'There comes Emerson first, whose rich words, every one, Are like gold nails in temples to hang trophies on, Whose prose is grand verse, while his verse, the Lord knows, Is some of it pr— No, 't is not even prose; I'm speaking of metres; some poems have welled 530 From those rare depths of soul that have ne'er been excelled; They, 're not epics, but that does n't matter a pin, In creating, the only hard thing 's to begin; A grass-blade 's no easier to make than an oak; If you've once found the way, you've achieved the grand stroke; In the worst of his poems are mines of rich matter, But thrown in a heap with a crush and a clatter; Now it is not one thing nor another alone Makes a poem, but rather the general tone, The something pervading, uniting the whole, 540 The before unconceived, unconceivable soul, So that just in removing this trifle or that, you Take away, as it were, a chief limb of the statue;

Roots, wood, bark, and leaves singly perfect may be, But, clapt hodge-podge together, they don't make a tree.

But, to come back to Emerson (whom, by the way, I believe we left waiting),—his is, we may say, A Greek head on right Yankee shoulders, whose range Has Olympus for one pole, for t' other the Exchange; He seems, to my thinking (although I'm afraid 550 The comparison must, long ere this, have been made), A Plotinus-Montaigne, where the Egyptian's gold mist And the Gascon's shrewd wit cheek-by-jowl coexist, All admire, and yet scarcely six converts he's got To I don't (nor they either) exactly know what; For though he builds glorious temples, 't is odd He leaves never a doorway to get in a god. T is refreshing to old-fashioned people like me To meet such a primitive Pagan as he, In whose mind all creation is duly respected 560 As parts of himself—just a little projected; And who 's willing to worship the stars and the sun, A convert to—nothing but Emerson. So perfect a balance there is in his head, That he talks of things sometimes as if they were dead; Life, nature, love, God, and affairs of that sort, He looks at as merely ideas; in short, As if they were fossils stuck round in a cabinet, Of such vast extent that our earth's a mere dab in it; Composed just as he is inclined to conjecture her, Namely, one part pure earth, ninety-nine parts pure lecturer; You are filled with delight at his clear demonstration, Each figure, word, gesture, just fits the occasion, With the quiet precision of science he'll sort 'em But you can't help suspecting the whole a post mortem.

'There are persons, mole-blind to the soul's make and style. Who insist on a likeness 'twixt'him and Carlyle; To compare him with Plato would be vastly fairer, Carlyle's the more burly, but E. is the rarer; He sees fewer objects, but clearlier, truelier, 580 If C.'s as original, E.'s more peculiar; That he 's more of a man you might say of the one, Of the other he's more of an Emerson; C.'s the Titan, as shaggy of mind as of limb,— E. the clear-eyed Olympian, rapid and slim; The one's two thirds Norseman, the other half Greek, Where the one 's most abounding, the other 's to seek: C.'s generals require to be seen in the mass,— E.'s specialties gain if enlarged by the glass; C. gives nature and God his own fits of the blues, 590 And rims common-sense things with mystical hues,—

E. sits in a mystery calm and intense, And looks coolly around him with sharp common-sense; C. shows you how every-day matters unite With the dim transdiurnal recesses of night,— While E., in a plain, preternatural way, Makes mysteries matters of mere every day; C. draws all his characters quite à la Fuseli,— He don't sketch their bundles of muscles and thews illy, But he paints with a brush so untamed and profuse, They seem nothing but bundles of muscles and thews; E. is rather like Flaxman, lines strait and severe, And a colourless outline, but full, round, and clear;— To the men he thinks worthy he frankly accords The design of a white marble statue in words. C. labours to get at the centre, and then Take a reckoning from there of his actions and men; E. calmly assumes the said centre as granted, And, given himself, has whatever is wanted.

'He has imitators in scores, who omit
No part of the man but his wisdom and wit,—
Who go carefully o'er the sky-blue of his brain,
And when he has skimmed it once, skim it again;
If at all they resemble him, you may be sure it is
Because their shoals mirror his mists and obscurities,
As a mud-puddle seems deep as heaven for a minute,
While a cloud that floats o'er is reflected within it.

'There comes—, for instance; to see him 's rare sport, Tread in Emerson's tracks with legs painfully short; How he jumps, how he strains, and gets red in the face, To keep step with the mystagogue's natural pace! He follows as close as a stick to a rocket, His fingers exploring the prophet's each pocket. Fie, for shame, brother bard; with good fruit of your own, Can't you let Neighbour Emerson's orchards alone? Besides, 't is no use, you 'll not find e'en a core,— -has picked up all the windfalls before. They might strip every tree, and E. never would catch 'em, His Hesperides have no rude dragon to watch 'em; When they send him a dishful, and ask him to try 'em, He never suspects how the sly rogues came by 'em; He wonders why 't is there are none such his trees on, And thinks 'em the best he has tasted this season.

'Yonder, calm as a cloud, Alcott stalks in a dream, And fancies himself in thy groves, Academe, With the Parthenon nigh, and the olive-trees o'er him, And never a fact to perplex him or bore him, **61**0

500

620

660

670

680

With a snug room at Plato's when night comes, to walk to, And people from morning till midnight to talk to, And from midnight till morning, nor snore in their listening; So he muses, his face with the joy of it glistening, For his highest conceit of a happiest state is Where they'd live upon acorns, and hear him talk gratis; And indeed, I believe, no man ever talked better,— **Each sentence hangs perfectly poised to a letter;** He seems piling words, but there 's royal dust hid In the heart of each sky-piercing pyramid. While he talks he is great, but goes out like a taper, If you shut him up closely with pen, ink, and paper; Yet his fingers itch for 'em from morning till night, 650 And he thinks he does wrong if he don't always write; In this, as in all things, a lamb among men, He goes to sure death when he goes to his pen.

\* Close behind him is Brownson, his mouth very full With attempting to gulp a Gregorian bull; Who contrives, spite of that, to pour out as he goes A stream of transparent and forcible prose; He shifts quite about, then proceeds to expound That 't is merely the earth, not himself, that turns round, And wishes it clearly impressed on your mind That the weathercock rules and not follows the wind: Proving first, then as deftly confuting each side, With no doctrine pleased that 's not somewhere denied, He lays the denier away on the shelf, And then—down beside him lies gravely himself. He's the Salt River boatman, who always stands willing To convey friend or foe without charging a shilling, And so fond of the trip that, when leisure 's to spare, He'll row himself up, if he can't get a fare. The worst of it is, that his logic 's so strong, That of two sides he commonly chooses the wrong; If there is only one, why, he'll split it in two, And first pummel this half, then that, black and blue. That white 's white needs no proof, but it takes a deep fellow To prove it jet-black, and that jet-black is yellow. He offers the true faith to drink in a sieve,— When it reaches your lips there's naught left to believe But a few silly- (syllo-, I mean,) -gisms that squat 'em Like tadpoles, o'erjoyed with the mud at the bottom.

'There is Willis, all natty and jaunty and gay,
Who says his best things in so foppish a way,
With conceits and pet phrases so thickly o'erlaying 'em,
That one hardly knows whether to thank him for saying 'em;
Over-ornament ruins both poem and prose,
Just conceive of a Muse with a ring in her nose!

His prose had a natural grace of its own, And enough of it, too, if he 'd let it alone; But he twitches and jerks so, one fairly gets tired, And is forced to forgive where he might have admired; Yet whenever it slips away free and unlaced, It runs like a stream with a musical waste, And gurgles along with the liquidest sweep;— 'T is not deep as a river, but who 'd have it deep? In a country where scarcely a village is found That has not its author sublime and profound, For some one to be slightly shoal is a duty, And Willis's shallowness makes half his beauty. His prose winds along with a blithe, gurgling error, And reflects all of Heaven it can see in its mirror. 'T is a narrowish strip, but it is not an artifice,— 'T is the true out-of-doors with its genuine hearty phiz; It is Nature herself, and there's something in that, Since most brains reflect but the crown of a hat. No volume I know to read under a tree, More truly delicious than his A l'Abri, With the shadows of leaves flowing over your book, Like ripple-shades netting the bed of a brook; With June coming softly your shoulder to look over, Breezes waiting to turn every leaf of your book over, And Nature to criticize still as you read,— The page that bears that is a rare one indeed.

'He's so innate a cockney, that had he been born Where plain bare-skin's the only full-dress that is worn, He 'd have given his own such an air that you 'd say 'T had been made by a tailor to lounge in Broadway. His nature 's a glass of champagne with the foam on 't, As tender as Fletcher, as witty as Beaumont; So his best things are done in the flush of the moment; If he wait, all is spoiled; he may stir it and shake it, But, the fixed air once gone, he can never remake it. He might be a marvel of easy delightfulness, If he would not sometimes leave the r out of sprightfulness; And he ought to let Scripture alone—'t is self-slaughter, For nobody likes inspiration-and-water. He'd have been just the fellow to sup at the Mermaid, Cracking jokes at rare Ben, with an eye to the barmaid, His wit running up as Canary ran down,— The topmost bright bubble on the wave of The Town.

'Here comes Parker, the Orson of parsons, a man Whom the Church undertook to put under her ban (The Church of Socinus, I mean),—his opinions Being So- (ultra) -cinian, they shocked the Socinians;

700

6ga

710

720

They believed—faith, I'm puzzled—I think I may call Their belief a believing in nothing at all, Or something of that sort; I know they all went For a general union of total dissent: He went a step farther; without cough or hem, He frankly avowed he believed not in them; And, before he could be jumbled up or prevented, From their orthodox kind of dissent he dissented. 740 There was heresy here, you perceive, for the right Of privately judging means simply that light Has been granted to me, for deciding on you; And in happier times, before Atheism grew, The deed contained clauses for cooking you too, Now at Xerxes and Knut we all laugh, yet our foot With the same wave is wet that mocked Xerxes and Knut, And we all entertain a sincere private notion, That our Thus far / will have a great weight with the ocean. "I was so with our liberal Christians: they bore 750 With sincerest conviction their chairs to the shore: They brandished their worn theological birches, Bade natural progress keep out of the Churches, And expected the lines they had drawn to prevail With the fast-rising tide to keep out of their pale; They had formerly damned the Pontifical See, And the same thing, they thought, would do nicely for P.; But he turned up his nose at their murmuring and shamming, And cared (shall I say ?) not a d—— for their damming; So they first read him out of their church, and next minute 760 **Turned round and declared he had never been in it.** But the ban was too small or the man was too big, For he recks not their bells, books, and candles a fig (He don't look like a man who would stay treated shabbily, Sophroniscus' son's head o'er the features of Rabelais);— He bangs and bethwacks them,—their backs he salutes With the whole tree of knowledge torn up by the roots; His sermons with satire are plenteously verjuiced. And he talks in one breath of Confutzee, Cass, Zerduscht, Jack Robinson, Peter the Hermit, Strap, Dathan, 770 Cush, Pitt (not the bottomless, that he's no faith in). Pan, Pillicock, Shakespeare, Paul, Toots, Monsieur Tonson, Aldebaran, Alcander, Ben Khorat, Ben Jonson, Thoth, Richter, Joe Smith, Father Paul, Judah Monis, Musacus, Muretus, hem,—µ Scorpionis, Maccabee, Maccaboy, Mac-Mac-ah! Machiavelli, Condorcet, Count d'Orsay, Conder, Say, Ganganelli, Orion, O'Connell, the Chevalier D'O, (See the Memoirs of Sully,) to mar, the great toe Of the statue of Jupiter, now made to pass 780 For that of Jew Peter by good Romish brass,

(You may add for yourselves, for I find it a bore, All the names you have ever, or not, heard before, And when you've done that—why, invent a few more.) His hearers can't tell you on Sunday beforehand, If in that day's discourse they'll be Bibled or Koraned, For he's seized the idea (by his martyrdom fired) That all men (not orthodox) may be inspired; Yet though wisdom profane with his creed he may weave in, He makes it quite clear what he does n't believe in, While some, who decry him, think all Kingdom Come Is a sort of a, kind of a, species of Hum, Of which, as it were, so to speak, not a crumb Would be left, if we did n't keep carefully mum, And, to make a clean breast, that 't is perfectly plain That all kinds of wisdom are somewhat profane; Now P.'s creed than this may be lighter or darker But in one thing, 't is clear, he has faith, namely—Parker; And this is what makes him the crowd-drawing preacher, There's a background of god to each hard-working feature, Every word that he speaks has been fierily furnaced In the blast of a life that has struggled in earnest: There he stands, looking more like a ploughman than priest, If not dreadfully awkward, not graceful at least, His gestures all downright and same, if you will, As of brown-fisted Hobnail in hoeing a drill, But his periods fall on you, stroke after stroke, Like the blows of a lumberer felling an oak, You forget the man wholly, you're thankful to meet With a preacher who smacks of the field and the street, And to hear, you 're not over-particular whence, Almost Taylor's profusion, quite Latimer's sense.

'There is Bryant, as quiet, as cool, and as dignified, As a smooth, silent iceberg, that never is ignified, Save when by reflection 't is kindled o' nights With a semblance of flame by the chill Northern Lights. He may rank (Griswold says so) first bard of your nation (There's no doubt that he stands in supreme ice-olation), Your topmost Parnassus he may set his heel on, But no warm applauses come, peal following peal on.—He's too smooth and too polished to hang any zeal on: Unqualified merits, I'll grant, if you choose, he has'em, But he lacks the one merit of kindling enthusiasm; If he stir you at all, it is just, on my soul, Like being stirred up with the very North Pole.

'He is very nice reading in summer, but inter Nos, we don't want extra freezing in winter; Take him up in the depth of July, my advice is, When you feel an Egyptian devotion to ices.

Sot

79

810

But, deduct all you can, there 's enough that 's right good in him, He has a true soul for field, river, and wood in him; 831 And his heart, in the midst of brick walls, or where'er it is, Glows, softens, and thrills with the tenderest charities-To you mortals that delve in this trade-ridden planet? No. to old Berkshire's hills, with their limestone and granite. If you're one who in loco (add foco here) desipis, You will get of his outermost heart (as I guess) a piece; But you'd get deeper down if you came as a precipice, And would break the last seal of its inwardest fountain, If you only could palm yourself off for a mountain. 840 Mr. Quivis, or somebody quite as discerning, Some scholar who 's hourly expecting his learning, Calls B. the American Wordsworth; but Wordsworth Is worth near as much as your whole tuneful herd's worth. No, don't be absurd, he 's an excellent Bryant; But, my friends, you'll endanger the life of your client, By attempting to stretch him up into a giant: If you choose to compare him, I think there are two per--sons fit for a parallel—Thompson and Cowper; 1 I don't mean exactly,—there's something of each, 850 There 's T.'s love of nature, C.'s penchant to preach; Just mix up their minds so that C.'s spice of craziness Shall balance and neutralize T.'s turn for laziness, And it gives you a brain cool, quite frictionless, quiet, Whose internal police nips the buds of all riot,-A brain like a permanent strait-jacket put on The heart that strives vainly to burst off a button,— A brain which, without being slow or mechanic, Does more than a larger less drilled, more volcanic; He's a Cowper condensed, with no craziness bitten, 860 And the advantage that Wordsworth before him had written.

But, my dear little bardlings, don't prick up your ears'
Nor suppose I would rank you and Bryant as peers;
If I call him an iceberg, I don't mean to say
There is nothing in that which is grand in its way;
He is almost the one of your poets that knows
How much grace, strength, and dignity lie in Repose;
If he sometimes fall short, he is too wise to mar
His thought's modest fullness by going too far;
'T would be well if your authors should all make a trial
Of what virtue there is in severe self-denial,
And measure their writings by Hesiod's staff,
Which teaches that all has less value than half.

To demonstrate quickly and easily how perversely absurd 'tis to sound this name Cowper, As people in general call him named super, I remark that he rhymes it himself with horse-trooper.

'There is Whittier, whose swelling and vehement heart Strains the strait-breasted drab of the Quaker apart, And reveals the live Man, still supreme and erect, Underneath the bemummying wrappers of sect; There was ne'er a man born who had more of the swing Of the true lyric bard and all that kind of thing; And his failures arise (though perhaps he don't know it) From the very same cause that has made him a poet,— A fervour of mind which knows no separation 'Twixt simple excitement and pure inspiration, As my Pythoness erst sometimes erred from not knowing If 't were I or mere wind through her tripod was blowing; Let his mind once get head in its favourite direction And the torrent of verse bursts the dams of reflection, While, borne with the rush of the metre along, The poet may chance to go right or go wrong, Content with the whirl and delirium of song; Then his grammar's not always correct, nor his rhymes, And he's prone to repeat his own lyrics sometimes, Not his best, though, for those are struck off at white-heats When the heart in his breast like a trip-hammer beats, And can ne'er be repeated again any more Than they could have been carefully plotted before: Like old what's-his-name there at the battle of Hastings (Who, however, gave more than mere rhythmical bastings), Our Quaker leads off metaphorical fights For reform and whatever they call human rights, Both singing and striking in front of the war, And hitting his foes with the mallet of Thor; Anne haec, one exclaims, on beholding his knocks, Vestis filii tui, O leather-clad Fox? Can that be thy son, in the battle's mid din, Preaching brotherly love and then driving it in To the brain of the tough old Goliah of sin, With the smoothest of pebbles from Castaly's spring Impressed on his hard moral sense with a sling?

'All honour and praise to the right-hearted bard Who was true to The Voice when such service was hard, Who himself was so free he dared sing for the slave When to look but a protest in silence was brave; All honour and praise to the women and men Who spoke out for the dumb and the down-trodden then! I need not to name them, already for each I see History preparing the statue and niche; They were harsh, but shall you be so shocked at hard words Who have beaten your pruning-hooks up into swords, Whose rewards and hurrahs men are surer to gain By the reaping of men and of women than grain?

880

800

900

910

Why should you stand aghast at their fierce wordy war, if You scalp one another for Bank or for Tariff? Your calling them cut-throats and knaves all day long Doesn't prove that the use of hard language is wrong; While the World's heart beats quicker to think of such men As signed Tyranny's doom with a bloody steel-pen, While on Fourth-of-Julys beardless orators fright one With hints at Harmodius and Aristogeiton, You need not look shy at your sisters and brothers Who stab with sharp words for the freedom of others;—No, a wreath, twine a wreath for the loyal and true Who, for sake of the many, dared stand with the few, Not of blood-spattered laurel for enemies braved, But of broad, peaceful oak-leaves for citizens saved!

'Here comes Dana, abstractedly loitering along, Involved in a paulo-post-future of song, Who 'll be going to write what 'll never be written Till the Muse, ere he think of it, gives him the mitten,— Who is so well aware of how things should be done, That his own works displease him before they're begun,— Who so well all that makes up good poetry knows, That the best of his poems is written in prose; All saddled and bridled stood Pegasus waiting, He was booted and spurred, but he loitered debating; In a very grave question his soul was immersed,— Which foot in the stirrup he ought to put first; And, while this point and that he judicially dwelt on, He, somehow or other, had written Paul Felton, Whose beauties or faults, which soever you see there, You'll allow only genius could hit upon either. That he once was the Idle Man none will deplore, But I fear he will never be anything more; The ocean of song heaves and glitters before him, The depth and the vastness and longing sweep o'er him, He knows every breaker and shoal on the chart, He has the Coast Pilot and so on by heart, Yet he spends his whole life, like the man in the fable, In learning to swim on his library-table.

'There swaggers John Neal, who has wasted in Maine The sinews and cords of his pugilist brain, Who might have been poet, but that, in its stead, he Preferred to believe that he was so already; Too hasty to wait till Art's ripe fruit should drop, He must pelt down an unripe and colicky crop; Who took to the law, and had this sterling plea for it, It required him to quarrel, and paid him a fee for it; A man who 's made less than he might have, because He always has thought himself more than he was,—

930

940

950

Who, with very good natural gifts as a bard, Broke the strings of his lyre out by striking too hard, And cracked half the notes of a truly fine voice, Because song drew less instant attention than noise. Ah, men do not know how much strength is in poise, That he goes the farthest who goes far enough, And that all beyond that is just bother and stuff. No vain man matures, he makes too much new wood: His blooms are too thick for the fruit to be good; 'T is the modest man ripens, 't is he that achieves Just what's needed of sunshine and shade he receives; Grapes, to mellow, require the cool dark of their leaves; Neal wants balance; he throws his mind always too far, Whisking out flocks of comets, but never a star: He has so much muscle, and loves so to show it. That he strips himself naked to prove he's a poet, And, to show he could leap Art's wide ditch, if he tried, Jumps clean o'er it, and into the hedge t' other side. He has strength, but there 's nothing about him in keeping; One gets surelier onward by walking than leaping; He has used his own sinews himself to distress. And had done vastly more had he done vastly less; In letters, too soon is as bad as too late; Could he only have waited he might have been great; But he plumped into Helicon up to the waist, And muddied the stream ere he took his first taste.

'There is Hawthorne, with genius so shrinking and rare That you hardly at first see the strength that is there; A frame so robust, with a nature so sweet, So earnest, so graceful, so solid, so fleet, Is worth a descent from Olympus to meet; 'T is as if a rough oak that for ages had stood, With his gnarled bony branches like ribs of the wood, Should bloom, after cycles of struggle and scathe, With a single anemone trembly and rathe; His strength is so tender, his wildness so meek, That a suitable parallel sets one to seek,-He's a John Bunyan Fouqué, a Puritan Tieck; When Nature was shaping him, clay was not granted For making so full-sized a man as she wanted, So, to fill out her model, a little she spared From some finer-grained stuff for a woman prepared, And she could not have hit a more excellent plan For making him fully and perfectly man. The success of her scheme gave her so much delight, That she tried it again, shortly after, in Dwight; Only, while she was kneading and shaping the clay, She sang to her work in her sweet childish way,

97

980

990

1000

And found, when she'd put the last touch to his soul, That the music had somehow got mixed with the whole.

'Here's Cooper, who's written six volumes to show 1020 He's as good as a lord: well, let's grant that he's so; If a person prefer that description of praise, Why, a coronet's certainly cheaper than bays; But he need take no pains to convince us he's not (As his enemies say) the American Scott. Choose any twelve men, and let C. read aloud That one of his novels of which he's most proud, And I'd lay any bet that, without ever quitting Their box, they'd be all, to a man, for acquitting. He has drawn you one character, though, that is new, 1030 One wildflower he's plucked that is wet with the dew Of this fresh Western world, and, the thing not to mince, He has done naught but copy it ill ever since; His Indians, with proper respect be it said, Are just Natty Bumpo, daubed over with red, And his very Long Toms are the same useful Nat, Rigged up in duck pants and a sou'-wester hat (Though once in a Coffin, a good chance was found To have slipped the old fellow away underground). All his other men-figures are clothes upon sticks, 1040 The dernière chemise of a man in a fix (As a captain besieged, when his garrison's small, Sets up caps upon poles to be seen o'er the wall); And the women he draws from one model don't vary, All sappy as maples and flat as a prairie. When a character's wanted, he goes to the task As a cooper would do in composing a cask; He picks out the staves, of their qualities heedful, Just hoops them together as tight as is needful, And, if the best fortune should crown the attempt, he 1050 Has made at the most something wooden and empty.

'Don't suppose I would underrate Cooper's abilities;
If I thought you'd do that, I should feel very ill at ease;
The men who have given to one character life
And objective existence are not very rife;
You may number them all, both prose-writers and singers,
Without overrunning the bounds of your fingers,
And Natty won't go to oblivion quicker
Than Adams the parson or Primrose the vicar.

'There is one thing in Cooper I like, too, and that is That on manners he lectures his countrymen gratis; Not precisely so either, because, for a rarity, He is paid for his tickets in unpopularity.

тобо

Now he may overcharge his American pictures,
But you'll grant there's a good deal of truth in his strictures;
And I honour the man who is willing to sink
Half his present repute for the freedom to think,
And, when he has thought, be his cause strong or weak,
Will risk t' other half for the freedom to speak,
Caring naught for what vengeance the mob has in store,
Let that mob be the upper ten thousand or lower.

'There are truths you Americans need to be told, And it never'll refute them to swagger and scold; John Bull, looking o'er the Atlantic, in choler At your aptness for trade, says you worship the dollar; But to scorn such eye-dollar-try's what very few do, And John goes to that church as often as you do. No matter what John says, don't try to outcrow him, 'T is enough to go quietly on and outgrow him; Like most fathers, Bull hates to see Number One Displacing himself in the mind of his son, And detests the same faults in himself he'd neglected When he sees them again in his child's glass reflected; To love one another you're too like by half; If he is a bull, you're a pretty stout calf, And tear your own pasture for naught but to show What a nice pair of horns you're beginning to grow.

1080

There are one or two things I should just like to hint, For you don't often get the truth told you in print; The most of you (this is what strikes all beholders) 1090 Have a mental and physical stoop in the shoulders; Though you ought to be free as the winds and the waves, You've the gait and the manners of runaway slaves; Though you brag of your New World, you don't half believe in it: And as much of the Old as is possible weave in it; Your goddess of freedom, a tight, buxom girl, With lips like a cherry and teeth like a pearl, With eyes bold as Here's, and hair floating free, And full of the sun as the spray of the sea, Who can sing at a husking or romp at a shearing, 1100 Who can trip through the forests alone without fearing, Who can drive home the cows with a song through the grass, Keeps glancing aside into Europe's cracked glass, Hides her red hands in gloves, pinches up her lithe waist, And makes herself wretched with transmarine taste; She loses her fresh country charm when she takes • Any mirror except her own rivers and lakes.

'You steal Englishmen's books and think Englishmen's thought, With their salt on her tail your wild eagle is caught;

Your literature suits its each whisper and motion 1110 To what will be thought of it over the ocean; The cast clothes of Europe your statesmanship tries And mumbles again the old blarneys and lies;-Forget Europe wholly, your veins throb with blood, To which the dull current in hers is but mud; Let her sneer, let her say your experiment fails, In her voice there 's a tremble e'en now while she rails, And your shore will soon be in the nature of things Covered thick with gilt drift-wood of runaway kings, Where alone, as it were in a Longfellow's Waif, 1130 Her fugitive pieces will find themselves safe. O my friends, thank your God, if you have one, that he Twixt the Old World and you set the gulf of a sea; Be strong-backed, brown-handed, upright as your pines, By the scale of a hemisphere shape your designs, Be true to yourselves and this new nineteenth age, . As a statue by Powers, or a picture by Page, Plough, sail, forge, build, carve, paint, all things make new, To your own New-World instincts contrive to be true, Keep your ears open wide to the Future's first call, 1130 Be whatever you will, but yourselves first of all, Stand fronting the dawn on Toil's heaven-scaling peaks, And become my new race of more practical Greeks.— Hem! your likeness at present, I shudder to tell o't, Is that you have your slaves, and the Greek had his helot.'

Here a gentleman present, who had in his attic More pepper than brains, shricked, 'The man's a fanatic, I 'm a capital tailor with warm tar and feathers, And will make him a suit that 'll serve in all weathers; But we'll argue the point first, I'm willing to reason't, 1140 Palaver before condemnation 's but decent; So, through my humble person, Humanity begs Of the friends of true freedom a loan of bad eggs.' But Apollo let one such a look of his show forth As when fie ruere course, and so forth, And the gentleman somehow slunk out of the way, But, as he was going, gained courage to say,-At slavery in the abstract my whole soul rebels, I am as strongly opposed to 't as any one else.' Ay, no doubt, but whenever I 've happened to meet . 1150 With a wrong or a crime, it is always concrete,' Answered Phoebus severely; then turning to us, 'The mistake of such fellows as just made the fuss Is only in taking a great busy nation For a part of their pitiful cotton-plantation.— But there comes Miranda, Zeus! where shall I flee to? She has such a penchant for bothering me too!

111

117

1180

She always keeps asking if I don't observe a Particular likeness 'twixt her and Minerva; She tells me my efforts in verse are quite clever;— She 's been travelling now, and will be worse than ever; One would think, though, a sharpsighted noter she'd be Of all that 's worth mentioning over the sea, For a woman must surely see well, if she try, The whole of whose being 's a capital I: She will take an old notion, and make it her own, By saying it o'er in her Sibylline tone, Or persuade you 't is something tremendously deep, By repeating it so as to put you to sleep; And she well may defy any mortal to see through it, When once she has mixed up her infinite me through it. There is one thing she owns in her own single right, It is native and genuine—namely, her spite; Though, when acting as censor, she privately blows A censer of vanity 'neath her own nose.'

Here Miranda came up, and said, 'Phoebus! you know That the infinite Soul has its infinite woe, As I ought to know, having lived cheek by jowl, Since the day I was born, with the Infinite Soul; I myself introduced, I myself, I alone, To my Land's better life authors solely my own, Who the sad heart of earth on their shoulders have taken, Whose works sound a depth by Life's quiet unshaken, Such as Shakespeare, for instance, the Bible, and Bacon, Not to mention my own works; Time's nadir is fleet, And, as for myself, I'm quite out of conceit—'

'Quite out of conceit! I'm enchanted to hear it,' Cried Apollo aside. 'Who'd have thought she was near it? To be sure, one is apt to exhaust those commodities 1190 One uses too fast, yet in this case as odd it is As if Neptune should say to his turbots and whitings, "I'm as much out of salt as Miranda's own writings" (Which, as she in her own happy manner has said, Sound a depth, for 't is one of the functions of lead). She often has asked me if I could not find A place somewhere near me that suited her mind; I know but a single one vacant, which she, With her rare talent that way, would fit to a T. And it would not imply any pause or cessation 1200 In the work she esteems her peculiar vocation,-She may enter on duty to-day, if she chooses, And remain Tiring-woman for life to the Muses."

Miranda meanwhile has succeeded in driving Up into a corner, in spite of their striving,

A small flock of terrified victims, and there, With an I-turn-the-crank-of-the-Universe air And a tone which, at least to my fancy, appears Not so much to be entering as boxing your ears, Is unfolding a tale (of herself, I surmise, For 't is dotted as thick as a peacock's with I's). 1210 Apropos of Miranda, I'll rest on my oars And drift through a trifling digression on bores, For, though not wearing ear-rings in more majorum, Our ears are kept bored just as if we still wore 'em. There was one feudal custom worth keeping, at least, Roasted bores made a part of each well-ordered feast, And of all quiet pleasures the very ne plus Was in hunting wild bores as the tame ones hunt us. Archaeologians, I know, who have personal fears Of this wise application of hounds and of spears, 1220 Have tried to make out, with a zeal more than wonted, T was a kind of wild swine that our ancestors hunted: But I'll never believe that the age which has strewn Europe o'er with cathedrals, and otherwise shown That it knew what was what, could by chance not have known (Spending, too, its chief time with its buff on, no doubt), Which beast 't would improve the world most to thin out. I divide bores myself, in the manner of rifles, Into two great divisions, regardless of trifles;— There 's your smooth-bore and screw-bore, who do not much vary In the weight of cold lead they respectively carry. 1231 The smooth-bore is one in whose essence the mind Not a corner nor cranny to cling by can find; You feel as in nightmares sometimes, when you alip Down a steep slated roof, where there's nothing to grip; You slide and you slide, the blank horror increases,-You had rather by far be at once smashed to pieces; You fancy a whirlpool below white and frothing, And finally drop off and light upon—nothing. The screw-bore has twists in him, faint predilections 1240 For going just wrong in the tritest directions; When he 's wrong he is flat, when he 's right he can't show it, He 'Il tell you what Snooks said about the new poet,' Or how Fogrum was outraged by Tennyson's Princess; He has spent all his spare time and intellect since his Birth in perusing, on each art and science, Just the books in which no one puts any reliance, And though nemo, we're told, horis omnibus sapit, The rule will not fit him, however you shape it, For he has a perennial foison of sappiness; 1250 He has just enough force to spoil half your day's happiness,

<sup>1 (</sup>If you call Snooks an owl, he will show by his looks That he 's morally certain you're jealous of Snooks.)

And to make him a sort of mosquito to be with, But just not enough to dispute or agree with.

These sketches I made (not to be too explicit) From two honest fellows who made me a visit. And broke, like the tale of the Bear and the Fiddle, My reflections on Halleck short off by the middle; I sha' n't now go into the subject more deeply, For I notice that some of my readers look sleep'ly; I will barely remark that, 'mongst civilized nations, There's none that displays more exemplary patience Under all sorts of boring, at all sorts of hours, From all sorts of desperate persons, than ours. Not to speak of our papers, our State legislatures, And other such trials for sensitive natures, Just look for a moment at Congress,—appalled, My fancy shrinks back from the phantom it called; Why, there 's scarcely a member unworthy to frown 'Neath what Fourier nicknames the Boreal crown; Only think what that infinite bore-pow'r could do If applied with a utilitarian view; Suppose, for example, we shipped it with care To Sahara's great desert and let it bore there; If they held one short session and did nothing else, They'd fill the whole waste with Artesian wells. But 't is time now with pen phonographic to follow Through some more of his sketches our laughing Apollo:-

'There comes Harry Franco, and, as he draws near, You find that 's a smile which you took for a sneer; One half of him contradicts t' other; his wont Is to say very sharp things and do very blunt; His manner's as hard as his feelings are tender, And a sortie he'll make when he means to surrender; He 's in joke half the time when he seems to be sternest, When he seems to be joking, be sure he's in earnest; He has common sense in a way that's uncommon, Hates humbug and cant, loves his friends like a woman, Builds his dislikes of cards and his friendships of oak, Loves a prejudice better than aught but a joke, Is half upright Quaker, half downright Come-outer, Loves Freedom too well to go stark mad about her, Quite artless himself is a lover of Art, Shuts you out of his, secrets and into his heart, And though not a poet, yet all must admire In his letters of Pinto his skill on the liar.

'There comes Poe, with his raven, like Barnaby Rudge, Three fifths of him genius and two fifths sheer fudge, Who talks like a book of iambs and pentameters, In a way to make people of common sense damn metres,

1 28a

I 200

Who has written some things quite the best of their kind, 1300 But the heart somehow seems all squeezed out by the mind, Who— But hey-day! What's this! Messieurs Mathews and Poe, You must n't fling mud-balls at Longfellow so, Does it make a man worse that his character's such As to make his friends love him (as you think) too much? Why, there is not a bard at this moment alive More willing than he that his fellows should thrive; While you are abusing him thus, even now He would help either one of you out of a alough; You may say that he's smooth and all that till you're hoarse, But remember that elegance also is force; 1311 After polishing granite as much as you will, The heart keeps its tough old persistency still; Deduct all you can, that still keeps you at bay; Why, he 'll live till men weary of Collins and Gray. I'm not over-fond of Greek metres in English. To me rhyme 's a gain, so it be not too jinglish, And your modern hexameter verses are no more Like Greek ones than sleek Mr. Pope is like Homer; As the roar of the sea to the coo of a pigeon is, 1320 So, compared to your moderns, sounds old Melesigenes; I may be too partial, the reason, perhaps, o't is That I 've heard the old blind man recite his own rhapsodies, And my ear with that music impregnate may be, Like the poor exiled shell with the soul of the sea. Or as one can't bear Strauss when his nature is cloven To its deeps within deeps by the stroke of Beethoven; But, set that aside, and 't is truth that I speak, Had Theocritus written in English, not Greek, I believe that his exquisite sense would scarce change a line 1330 In that rare, tender, virgin-like pastoral Evangeline. That 's not ancient nor modern, its place is apart Where time has no sway, in the realm of pure Art, "T is a shrine of retreat from Earth's hubbub and strife As quiet and chaste as the author's own life.

'There comes Philothea, her face all aglow,
She has just been dividing some poor creature's woe,
And can't tell which pleases her most, to relievo
His want, or his story to hear and believe;
No doubt against many deep griefs she prevails,
For her ear is the refuge of destitute tales;
She knows well that silence is sorrow's best food,
And that talking draws off from the heart its black blood,
So she'll listen with patience and let you unfold
Your bundle of rags as 't were pure cloth of gold,
Which, indeed, it all turns to as soon as she's touched it,
And (to borrow a phrase from the nursery) muched it;

She has such a musical taste, she will go Any distance to hear one who draws a long bow; She will swallow a wonder by mere might and main, And thinks it Geometry's fault if she 's fain To consider things flat, inasmuch as they 're plain; Facts with her are accomplished, as Frenchmen would say— They will prove all she wishes them to either way,— And, as fact lies on this side or that, we must try, If we're seeking the truth, to find where it don't lie; I was telling her once of a marvellous aloe That for thousands of years had looked spindling and sallow, And, though nursed by the fruitfullest powers of mud. Had never vouchsafed e'en so much as a bud. Till its owner remarked (as a sailor, you know, Often will in a calm) that it never would blow. For he wished to exhibit the plant, and designed That its blowing should help him in raising the wind; At last it was told him that if he should water Its roots with the blood of his unmarried daughter (Who was born, as her mother, a Calvinist, said, With William Law's serious caul on her head). It would blow as the obstinate breeze did when by a Like decree of her father died Iphigenia: At first he declared he himself would be blowed Ere his conscience with such a foul crime he would load, But the thought, coming oft, grew less dark than before, And he mused, as each creditor knocked at his door, If this were but done they would dun me no more; I told Philothea his struggles and doubts, And how he considered the ins and the outs Of the visions he had, and the dreadful dyspepsy, How he went to the seër that lives at Po'keepsie, How the seer advised him to sleep on it first, And to read his big volume in case of the worst, And further advised he should pay him five dollars For writing 製um, 製um, on his wristbands and collars; Three years and ten days these dark words he had studied When the daughter was missed, and the aloe had budded; I told how he watched it grow large and more large, And wondered how much for the show he should charge.— She had listened with utter indifference to this, till I told how it bloomed, and, discharging its pistil With an aim the Eumenides dictated, shot The botanical filicide dead on the spot; It had blown, but he reaped not his horrible gains, For it blew with such force as to blow out his brains, And the crime was blown also, because on the wad, Which was paper, was writ "Visitation of God", As well as a thrilling account of the deed Which the coroner kindly allowed me to read.

1300

1370

T 380

1400

Well, my friend took this story up just, to be sure, As one might a poor foundling that 's laid at one's door; She combed it and washed it and clothed it and fed it, And as if 't were her own child most tenderly bred it, Laid the scene (of the legend, I mean) far away among the green vales underneath Himalaya, And by artist-like touches, laid on here and there, Made the whole thing so touching, I frankly declare I have read it all thrice, and, perhaps I am weak, But I found every time there were tears on my cheek.

\* The pole, science tells us, the magnet controls, But she is a magnet to emigrant Poles, And folks with a mission that nobody knows, 1410 Throng thickly about her as bees round a rose; She can fill up the carets in such, make their scope Converge to some focus of rational hope, And, with sympathies fresh as the morning, their gall Can transmute into honey,—but this is not all; Not only for those she has solace, O, say, Vice's desperate nursling adrift in Broadway, Who clingest, with all that is left of thee human, To the last slender spar from the wreck of the woman, Hast thou not found one shore where those tired drooping feet Could reach firm mother-earth, one full heart on whose beat The soothed head in silence reposing could hear The chimes of far childhood throb back on the ear? Ah, there's many a beam from the fountain of day That, to reach us unclouded, must pass, on its way, Through the soul of a woman, and here is wide ope To the influence of Heaven as the blue eyes of Hope; Yes, a great heart is hers, one that dares to go in To the prison, the slave-hut, the alleys of sin, And to bring into each, or to find there, some line 1430 Of the never completely out-trampled divine; If her heart at high floods swamps her brain now and then, T is but richer for that when the tide ebbs agen, As, after old Nile has subsided, his plain Overflows with a second broad deluge of grain; What a wealth would it bring to the narrow and sour Could they be as a Child but for one little hour!

'What! Irving! thrice welcome, warm heart and fine brain, You bring back the happiest spirit from Spain, And the gravest sweet humour, that ever were there 1440 Since Cervantes met death in his gentle despair; Nay, don't be embarrassed, nor look so beseeching,—
I sha'n't run directly against my own preaching,
And, having just laughed at their Raphaels and Dantes,
Go to setting you up beside matchless Cervantes;

But allow me to speak what I honestly feel,—
To a true poet-heart add the fun of Dick Steele,
Throw in all of Addison, minus the chill,
With the whole of that partnership's stock and good-will,
Mix well, and while stirring, hum o'er, as a spell,
The fine old English Gentleman, simmer it well,
Sweeten just to your own private liking, then strain,
That only the finest and clearest remain,
Let it stand out of doors till a soul it receives
From the warm lazy sun loitering down through green leaves,
And you'll find a choice nature, not wholly deserving
A name either English or Yankee,—just Irving.

There goes,—but stet nominis umbra,—his name You'll be glad enough, some day or other, to claim, And will all crowd about him and swear that you knew him If some English hack-critic should chance to review him. The old porcos ante ne projiciatis MARGARITAS, for him you have verified gratis; What matters his name? Why, it may be Sylvester, Judd, Junior, or Junius, Ulysses, or Nestor, For aught I know or care; 't is enough that I look On the author of "Margaret", the first Yankee book With the soul of Down East in 't, and things farther East, As far as the threshold of morning, at least, Where awaits the fair dawn of the simple and true, Of the day that comes slowly to make all things new. 'T has a smack of pine woods, of bare field and bleak hill, Such as only the breed of the Mayflower could till; The Puritan's shown in it, tough to the core, Such as prayed, smiting Agag on red Marston Moor: With an unwilling humour, half choked by the drouth In brown hollows about the inhospitable mouth; With a soul full of poetry, though it has qualms About finding a happiness out of the Psalms; Full of tenderness, too, though it shrinks in the dark, Hamadryad-like, under the coarse, shaggy bark; That sees visions, knows wrestlings of God with the Will, And has its own Sinais and thunderings still.'

Here—'Forgive me, Apollo,' I cried, 'while I pour My heart out to my birthplace: O loved more and more Dear Baystate, from whose rocky bosom thy sons Should suck milk, strong-will-giving, brave, such as runs In the veins of old Graylock—who is it that dares Call thee pedler, a soul wrapped in bank-books and shares! It is false! She's a Poet! I see, as I write, Along the far railroad the steam-snake glide white, The cataract-throb of her mill-hearts I hear, The swift strokes of trip-hammers weary my ear,

147

1480

Sledges ring upon anvils, through logs the saw screams, Blocks swing to their place, beetles drive home the beams:— It is songs such as these that she croons to the din Of her fast-flying shuttles, year out and year in, While from earth's farthest corner there comes not a breeze But waits her the buzz of her gold-gleaning bees: What though those horn hands have as yet found small time For painting and sculpture and music and rhyme? 1501 These will come in due order; the need that pressed sorest Was to vanquish the seasons, the ocean, the forest, To bridle and harness the rivers, the steam, Making that whirl her mill-wheels, this tug in her team, To vassalize old tyrant Winter, and make Him delve surlily for her on river and lake :— When this New World was parted, she strove not to shirk Her lot in the heirdom, the tough, silent Work, The hero-share ever, from Herakles down 1510 To Odin, the Earth's iron sceptre and crown: Yes, thou dear, noble Mother! if ever men's praise Could be claimed for creating heroical lays, Thou hast won it: if ever the laurel divine Crowned the Maker and Builder, that glory is thine! Thy songs are right epic, they tell how this rude Rock-rib of our earth here was tamed and subdued: Thou hast written them plain on the face of the planet In brave, deathless letters of iron and granite; Thou hast printed them deep for all time; they are set 1520 From the same runic type-fount and alphabet With thy stout Berkshire hills and the arms of thy Bay,— They are staves from the burly old Mayflower lay. If the drones of the Old World, in querulous case, Ask thy Art and thy Letters, point proudly to these, Or, if they deny these are Letters and Art, Toil on with the same old invincible heart: Thou art rearing the pedestal broad-based and grand Whereon the fair shapes of the Artist shall stand, And creating, through labours undaunted and long, 1530 The theme for all Sculpture and Painting and Song!

But my good mother Baystate wants no praise of mine, She learned from her mother a precept divine About something that butters no parsnips, her forte In another direction lies, work is her sport (Though she'll courtesy and set her cap straight, that she will, If you talk about Plymouth and red Bunker's hill). Dear, notable goodwife! by this time of night, Her hearth is swept clean, and her fire burning bright, And she sits in a chair (of home plan and make) rocking,

1540 Musing much, all the while, as she darns on a stocking,

LOWILL

Whether turkeys will come pretty high next Thanksgiving, Whether flour 'll be so dear, for, as sure as she 's living. She will use rye-and-injun then, whether the pig By this time ain't got pretty tolerable big, And whether to sell it outright will be best, Or to smoke hams and shoulders and salt down the rest,—At this minute, she 'd swop all my verses, ah, cruel! For the last patent stove that is saving of fuel; So I 'll just let Apollo go on, for his phiz Shows I 've kept him awaiting too long as it is.'

'If our friend, there, who seems a reporter, is done With his burst of emotion, why, I will go on,' Said Apollo; some smiled, and, indeed, I must own There was something sarcastic, perhaps, in his tone;—

'There's Holmes, who is matchless among you for wit; A Leyden-jar always full-charged, from which flit The electrical tingles of hit after hit; In long poems't is painful sometimes, and invites A thought of the way the new Telegraph writes, Which pricks down its little sharp sentences spitefully As if you got more than you'd title to rightfully, And you find yourself hoping its wild father Lightning Would flame in for a second and give you a fright'ning. He has perfect sway of what I call a sham metre, But many admire it, the English pentameter, And Campbell, I think, wrote most commonly worse, With less nerve, swing, and fire in the same kind of verse, Nor e'er achieved aught in 't so worthy of praise As the tribute of Holmes to the grand Marseillaise. You went crazy last year over Bulwer's New Timon;— Why, if B., to the day of his dying, should rhyme on, Heaping verses on verses and tomes upon tomes, He could ne'er reach the best point and vigour of Holmes. His are just the fine hands, too, to weave you a lyric Full of fancy, fun, feeling, or spiced with satyric In a measure so kindly, you doubt if the toes That are trodden upon are your own or your foes'.

'There is Lowell, who 's striving Parnassus to climb With a whole bale of isms tied together with rhyme, He might get on alone, spite of brambles and boulders, But he can't with that bundle he has on his shoulders, The top of the hill he will ne'er come nigh reaching Till he learns the distinction 'twixt singing and preaching; His lyre has some chords that would ring pretty well, But he 'd rather by half make a drum of the shell, And rattle away till he 's old as Methusalem, At the head of a march to the last new Jerusalem.

155

t 560

1570

'There goes Halleck, whose Fanny's a pseudo Don Juan, With the wickedness out that gave salt to the true one, 1590 He's a wit, though, I hear, of the very first order, And once made a pun on the words soft Recorder; More than this, he's a very great poet, I'm told, And has had his works published in crimson and gold, With something they call "Illustrations", to wit, Like those with which Chapman obscured Holy Writ, 1 Which are said to illustrate, because, as I view it. Like lucus a non, they precisely don't do it; Let a man who can write what himself understands Keep clear, if he can, of designing men's hands, 1600 Who bury the sense, if there's any worth having. And then very honestly call it engraving. But, to quit badinage, which there is n't much wit in, Halleck's better, I doubt not, than all he has written; In his verse a clear glimpse you will frequently find, If not of a great, of a fortunate mind, Which contrives to be true to its natural loves In a world of back-offices, ledgers, and stoves. When his heart breaks away from the brokers and banks, And kneels in his own private shrine to give thanks, 1610 There's a genial manliness in him that earns Our sincerest respect (read, for instance, his "Burns"), And we can't but regret (seek excuse where we may) That so much of a man has been peddled away.

But what's that? a mass-meeting? No, there come in lots, The American Bulwers, Disraelis, and Scotts, And in short the American everything-elses, Each charging the others with envies and jealousies;— By the way, 't is a fact that displays what profusions 1620 Of all kinds of greatness bless free institutions, That while the Old World has produced barely eight Of such poets as all men agree to call great, And of other great characters hardly a score (One might safely say less than that rather than more), With you every year a whole crop is begotten, They 're as much of a staple as corn is, or cotton; Why, there's scarcely a huddle of log-huts and shanties That has not brought forth its own Miltons and Dantes; I myself know ten Byrons, one Coleridge, three Shelleys, Two Raphaels, six Titians, (I think) one Apelles, 1630 Leonardos and Rubenses plenty as lichena, One (but that one is plenty) American Dickens, A whole flock of Lambs, any number of Tennysons,— In short, if a man has the luck to have any sons,

<sup>1 (</sup>Cuts rightly called wooden, as all must admit.)

1640

1633

1660

1670

He may feel pretty certain that one out of twain Will be some very great person over again. There is one inconvenience in all this, which lies In the fact that by contrast we estimate size.1 And, where there are none except Titans, great stature Is only a simple proceeding of nature. What puff the strained sails of your praise will you furl at, if The calmest degree that you know is superlative? At Rome, all whom Charon took into his wherry must, As a matter of course, be well issimust and errimust, A Greek, too, could feel, while in that famous boat he tost, That his friends would take care he was 10701t and wratest. And formerly we, as through graveyards we past, Thought the world went from bad to worst fearfully fast: Let us glance for a moment, 't is well worth the pains, And note what an average graveyard contains; There lie levellers levelled, duns done up themselves, There are booksellers finally laid on their shelves, Horizontally there lie upright politicians, Dose-a-dose with their patients sleep faultless physicians, There are slave-drivers quietly whipped underground, There bookbinders, done up in boards, are fast bound, There card-players wait till the last trump be played, There all the choice spirits get finally laid, There the babe that's unborn is supplied with a berth, There men without legs get their six feet of earth, There lawyers repose, each wrapped up in his case, There seekers of office are sure of a place, There defendant and plaintiff get equally cast, There shoemakers quietly stick to the last, There brokers at length become silent as stocks, There stage-drivers sleep without quitting their box, And so forth and so forth and so on, With this kind of stuff one might endlessly go on; To come to the point, I may safely assert you Will find in each yard every cardinal virtue; \* Each has six truest patriots: four discoverers of ether, Who never had thought on't nor mentioned it either; Ten poets, the greatest who ever wrote rhyme: Two hundred and forty first men of their time: One person whose portrait just gave the least hint Its original had a most horrible squint: One critic, most (what do they call it?) reflective,

2 (And at this just conclusion will surely arrive, That the goodness of earth is more dead than alive.)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> That is in most cases we do, but not all,
Past a doubt, there are men who are innately small,
Such as Blank, who, without being 'minished a tittle,
Might stand for a type of the Absolute Little.

1720

Who never had used the phrase ob- or subjective: Forty fathers of Freedom, of whom twenty bred Their sons for the rice-swamps, at so much a head, 1680 And their daughters for—faugh! thirty mothers of Gracchi: Non-resistants who gave many a spiritual black-eye: Eight true friends of their kind, one of whom was a jailer: Four captains almost as astounding as Taylor: Two dozen of Italy's exiles who shoot us his Kaisership daily, stern pen-and-ink Brutuses, Who, in Yankee back-parlours, with crucified smile, 1 Mount serenely their country's funereal pile; Ninety-nine Irish heroes, ferocious rebellers \*Gainst the Saxon in cis-marine garrets and cellars, 1690 Who shake their dread fists o'er the sea and all that,— As long as a copper drops into the hat: Nine hundred Teutonic republicans stark From Vaterland's battles just won—in the Park, Who the happy profession of martyrdom take Whenever it gives them a chance at a steak: Sixty-two second Washingtons: two or three Jacksons And so many everythings-else that it racks one's Poor memory too much to continue the list, Especially now they no longer exist;— 1700 I would merely observe that you've taken to giving The puffs that belong to the dead to the living, And that somehow your trump-of-contemporary-doom's tones Is tuned after old dedications and tombstones.'

Here the critic came in and a thistle presented—
From a frown to a smile the god's features relented,
As he stared at his envoy, who, swelling with pride,
To the god's asking look, nothing daunted, replied,—
'You're surprised. I suppose, I was absent so long,
But your godship respecting the lilies was wrong;
I hunted the garden from one end to t' other,
And got no reward but vexation and bother,
Till, tossed out with weeds in a corner to wither,
This one lily I found and made haste to bring hither.'

'Did he think I had given him a book to review?
I ought to have known what the fellow would do,'
Muttered Phoebus aside, 'for a thistle will pass
Beyond doubt for the queen of all flowers with an ass;
He has chosen in just the same way as he'd choose
His specimens out of the books he reviews;
And now, as this offers an excellent text,
I'll give 'em some brief hints on criticism next.'

Not forgetting their tea and their toast, though, the while.
 Turn back now to page—goodness only knows what,
 And take a fresh hold on the thread of my plot.

So, musing a moment, he turned to the crowd, And, clearing his voice, spoke as follows aloud:—

'My friends, in the happier days of the muse, We were luckily free from such things as reviews; Then naught came between with its fog to make clearer The heart of the poet to that of his hearer; Then the poet brought heaven to the people, and they Felt that they, too, were poets in hearing his lay; Then the poet was prophet, the past in his soul Precreated the future, both parts of one whole; Then for him there was nothing too great or too small, For one natural deity sanctified all; Then the bard owned no clipper and meter of moods Save the spirit of silence that hovers and broods O'er the seas and the mountains, the rivers and woods; He asked not earth's verdict, forgetting the clods, His soul soared and sang to an audience of gods; 'T was for them that he measured the thought and the line. And shaped for their vision the perfect design, With as glorious a foresight, a balance as true, As swung out the worlds in the infinite blue; Then a glory and greatness invested man's heart, The universal, which now stands estranged and apart, In the free individual moulded, was Art; Then the forms of the Artist seemed thrilled with desire For something as yet unattained, fuller, higher, As once with her lips, lifted hands, and eyes listening, And her whole upward soul in her countenance glistening, Eurydice stood—like a beacon unfired, Which, once touched with flame, will leap heav'nward inspired— And waited with answering kindle to mark The first gleam of Orpheus that pained the red Dark. Then painting, song, sculpture did more than relieve The need that men feel to create and believe, And as, in all beauty, who listens with love Hears these words oft repeated—" beyond and above", So these seemed to be but the visible sign Of the grasp of the soul after things more divine; They were ladders the Artist erected to climb O'er the narrow horizon of space and of time, And we see there the footsteps by which men had gained To the one rapturous glimpse of the never-attained, As shepherds could erst sometimes trace in the sod The last spurning print of a sky-cleaving god.

'But now, on the poet's dis-privacied moods With do this and do that the pert critic intrudes; While he thinks he's been barely fulfilling his duty To interpret 'twixt men and their own sense of beauty,

1770

1750

1760

And has striven, while others sought honour or pelf,
To make his kind happy as he was himself,
He finds he's been guilty of horrid offences
In all kinds of moods, numbers, genders, and tenses;
He's been ob and subjective, what Kettle calls Pot,
Precisely, at all events, what he ought not,
You have done this, says one judge; done that, says another;
You should have done this, grumbles one; that, says 't other;
Never mind what he touches, one shrieks out Taboo /
And while he is wondering what he shall do,
Since each suggests opposite topics for song,
They all shout together you're right / and you're wrong /

'Nature fits all her children with something to do, He who would write and can't write, can surely review, Can set up a small booth as critic and sell us his Petty conceit and his pettier jealousies; Thus a lawyer's apprentice, just out of his teens, Will do for the Jeffrey of six magazines; Having read Johnson's lives of the poets half through, There's nothing on earth he's not competent to; 1790 He reviews with as much nonchalance as he whistles,-He goes through a book and just picks out the thistles; It matters not whether he blame or commend, If he's bad as a foe, he's far worse as a friend: Let an author but write what's above his poor scope, He goes to work gravely and twists up a rope, And, inviting the world to see punishment done, Hangs himself up to bleach in the wind and the sun; "T is delightful to see, when a man comes along 1800 Who has anything in him peculiar and strong, Every cockboat that swims clear its fierce (pop) gundeck at him, And make as he passes its ludicrous Peck at him—'

Here Miranda came up and began, 'As to that—'
Apollo at once seized his gloves, cane, and hat,
And, seeing the place getting rapidly cleared,
I, too, snatched my notes and forthwith disappeared.

# THE BIGLOW PAPERS

## NOTICES OF AN INDEPENDENT PRESS

I HAVE observed, reader (bene- or male-volent, as it may happen), that it is customary to append to the second editions of books, and to the second works of authors, short sentences commendatory of the first, under the title of Notices of the Press. These, I have been given to understand, are procurable at certain established rates, payment being made either in money or advertising patronage by the publisher, or by an adequate outlay of servility on the part of the author. Considering these things with myself, and also that such notices are neither intended, nor generally believed, to convey any real opinions, being a purely ceremonial accompaniment of literature, and resembling certificates to the virtues of various morbiferal panaceas, I conceived that it would be not only more economical to prepare a sufficient number of such myself, but also more immediately subservient to the end in view to prefix them to this our primary edition rather than await the contingency of a second, when they would seem to be of small utility. To delay attaching the bobs until the second attempt at flying the kite would indicate but a slender experience in that useful art. Neither has it escaped my notice, nor failed to afford me matter of reflection, that, when a circus or a caravan is about to visit Jaalam, the initial step is to send forward large and highly ornamented bills of performance to be hung in the bar-room and the These having been suffipost-office. ciently gazed at, and beginning to lose their attractiveness except for the flies, | and, truly, the boys also (in whom I that readers of every taste may find find it impossible to repress, even dur- a dish to their palate. I have modeled ing school-hours, certain oral and tele- them upon actually existing specimens,

graphic communications concerning the expected show), upon some fine mor ing the band enters in a gayly painte wagon, or triumphal chariot, and wi noisy advertisement, by means of bru wood, and sheepskin, makes, the circu of our startled village streets. as the exciting sounds draw nearer at nearer, do I desiderate those eyes Aristarchus, 'whose looks were as breeching to a boy.' Then do I pe ceive, with vain regret of wasted oppor tunities, the advantage of a pancrati or pantechnic education, since be most reverenced by my little subject who can throw the cleanest summers or walk most securely upon the revolu ing cask. The story of the Pied Pipe becomes for the first time credible me (albeit confirmed by the Hamelines dating their legal instruments from the period of his exit), as I behold how those strains, without pretence of magi cal potency, bewitch the pupillary legs nor leave to the pedagogic an entire self-control. For these reasons, lest my kingly prerogative should suffer diminu tion, I prorogue my restless commons whom I follow into the street, chieff lest some mischief may chance befs! them. After the manner of such a band I send forward the following notices of domestic manufacture, to make brazes proclamation, not unconscious of the advantage which will accrue, if our little craft, cymbula suilis, shall seem to leave port with a clipping breest, and to carry, in nautical phrase, a boot in her mouth. Nevertheless, I have chosen, as being more equitable, to prepare some also sufficiently objurgatory.

preserved in my own cabinet of natural curiosities. One, in particular, I had copied with tolerable exactness from s notice of one of my own discourses, which, from its superior tone and appearance of vast experience, I concluded to have been written by a man at least three hundred years of age, though I recollected no existing instance of such antediluvian longevity. Nevertheless, l afterwards discovered the author to be a young gentleman preparing for the ministry under the direction of one of my brethren in a neighboring town, and whom I had once instinctively corrected in a Latin quantity. But this I have been forced to omit, from its too great length.—H. W.]

#### From the Universal Littery Universe.

Full of passages which rivet the attention of the reader. . . . Under a rustic garb, sentiments are conveyed which should be rommitted to the memory and engraven on the beart of every moral and social being. . . . We consider this a unique performance. . . . We hope to see it soon introduced into our common schools. . . . Mr. Wilbur has performed his duties as editor with excellent taste and judgment. . . . This is a vein which we hope to see successfully proseruted. . . . We hail the appearance of this work as a long stride toward the formation of a purely aboriginal, indigenous, native, and American literature. We rejoice to meet with an author national enough to break away from the alavish deference, too orthography. . . . Where all is so good, we are at a loss how to make extracts. . . . On the whole, we may call it a volume which no library, pretending to entire com-picteness, should fail to place upon its weives.

## From the Higginbottomopolis Anapping-turtle.

A collection of the merest balderdash and degreed that it was ever our bad fortune to lay eyes on. The author is a vulgar hufloon, and the editor a talkative, tedious old fool. We use strong language, but should any of our readers peruse the book, from which calamity Heaven preserve them!) they will find reasons for it thick as the leaves of Vallumbrozer, or, to use a still

bined heads of author and editor. work is wretchedly got up. . . . We should like to know how much British gold was pocketed by this libeller of our country and her purest patriots.

#### From the Oldjogrumville Mentor.

We have not had time to do more than glance through this handsomely printed volume, but the name of its respectable editor, the Rev. Mr. Wilbur, of Jaalam, will afford a sufficient guaranty for the worth of its contents. . . The paper is white, the type clear, and the volume of a convenient and attractive size. . . In reading this elegantly executed work, it has seemed to us that a passage or two might have been retrenched with advantage, and that the general style of diction was susceptible of a higher polish. . . . On the whole, we may safely leave the ungrateful task of criticism to the reader. We will barely suggest, that in volumes intended, as this is, for the illustration of a provincial dialect and turns of expression, a dash of humor or satire might be thrown in with advantage. . . . The work is admirably got up. . . . This work will form an appropriate ornament to the centretable. It is beautifully printed, on paper of an excellent quality.

### From the Dekay Bulwark.

We should be wanting in our duty as the conductor of that tremendous engine, a public press, as an American, and as a man, did we allow such an opportunity as is presented to us by 'The Biglow Papers' to pass by without entering our earnest protest against such attempts (now, alas! too common) at demoralizing the public sentiment. Under a wretched mask of stupid drollery, slavery, war, the social glass, and, in short, all the valuable and time-honored institutions justly dear to our common humanity and especially to republicans, are made the butt of coarse and senseless ribaldry by this low-minded scribbler. It is time that the respectable and religious portion of our community should be aroused to the alarming inroads of foreign Jacobinism, sansculottism, and infidelity. It is a fearful proof of the wide-spread nature of this contagion, that these secret stabs at religion and virtue are given from under the cloak (eredite, posteri!) of a clergyman. It is a mournful spectacle indeed to the patriot and Christian to see liberality and new ideas (falsely so called,—they are as more expressive comparison, as the com- old as Eden) invading the sacred precincts

of the pulpit.... On the whole, we consider this volume as one of the first shocking results which we predicted would spring out of the late French 'Revolution' (!).

From the Bungtown Copper and Comprehensive Tocsin (a try-weakly family journal).

Altogether an admirable work. . . . Full of humor, boisterous, but delicate,—of wit withering and scorching, yet combined with a pathos cool as morning dew,—of satire ponderous as the mace of Richard, yet keen as the scymitar of Saladin. . . . A work full of 'mountain-mirth', mischievous as Puck, and lightsome as Ariel. . . . We know not whether to admire most the genial, fresh, and discursive concinnity of the author, or his playful fancy, weird imagination, and compass of style, at once both objective and subjective. . . . We might indulge in some criticisms, but, were the author other than he is, he would be a different being. As it is, he has a wonderful pose, which flits from flower to flower, and bears the reader irresistibly along on its eagle pinions (like Ganymede) to the 'highest Leaven of invention'... We love a book so purely objective. . . . Many of his pictures of natural scenery have an extraordinary subjective clearness and fidelity. . . . In fine, we consider this as one of the most extraordinary volumes of this or any age. know of no English author who could have written it. It is a work to which the proud genius of our country, standing with one foot on the Aroostook and the other on the Rio Grande, and holding up the starspangled banner amid the wreck of matter and the crush of worlds, may point with bewildering scorn of the punier efforts of enslaved Europe. . . . We hope soon to encounter our author among those higher walks of literature in which he is evidently capable of achieving enduring fame. Already we should be inclined to assign him a high position in the bright galaxy of our American bards.

## From the Saltriver Pilot and Flag of Freedom.

A volume in bad grammar and worse taste. . . . While the pieces here collected were confined to their appropriate sphere in the corners of obscure newspapers, we considered them wholly beneath contempt, but, as the author has chosen to come forward in this public manner, he must expect the lash he so richly merits. . . . Contemptible slanders....Vilest Billingsgate. . . .

Has raked all the gutters of our language...
The most pure, upright, and consistent politicians not safe from his malignant venosities... General Cushing comes in for a shall of his vile calumnies.... The Reserve Homer Wilbur is a diagrace to his cloth...

## From the World-Harmonic-Eoliss-

Speech is silver: silence is golden. utterance more Orphic than this. While, therefore, as highest author, we reverence him whose works continue beroically unwritten, we have also our hopeful word for those who with pen (from wing of goose loud-cackling, or seraph God-commissioned record the thing that is revealed.... Under mask of quaintest irony, we detect here the deep, storm-tost (nigh ship-wracked) soul, thunder-scarred, semi-articulate, but ever climbing hopefully toward the peacetul summits of an Infinite Sorrow. . . Yes. thou poor, forlorn Hosea, with Hebrew fire flaming soul in thee, for thee also this life of ours has not been without its aspects of heavenliest pity and laughingest mirth Conceivable enough! Through coarse Thersites-cloak, we have revelation of the heart. wild-glowing, world-clasping, that is in him Bravely he grapples with the life-problem as it presents itself to him, uncombed, shaggy, careless of the 'nicer proprieties'. inexpert of 'elegant diction', yet with voice audible enough to whose hath cars, up there on the gravelly side-hills, or down on the splashy, indiarubber-like salt-marshes of native Jaalam. To this soul also the Newsity of Creating somewhat has unveiled its awful front. If not (Edipuses and Electraand Alcestises, then in God's name Birdofredum Sawins! These also shall get born into the world, and filch (if so need) a Zmgali subsistence therein, these lank, omnivorous Yankees of his. He shall paint the Seen, since the Unseen will not sit to him. Yet in him also are Nibelungen-lays, and Iliads, and Ulysses-wanderings, and Divine Comedies,—if only once he could come at Therein lies much, nay all; for what truly is this which we name All, but that which we do not possess? . . . Glimpses also are given us of an old father Exekiel, not without paternal pride, as is the wont of such. A brown, parchment-hided old man of the geoponic or bucolic species, greyeyed, we fancy, queued perhaps, with much weather-cunning and plentiful Septembergale memories, bidding fair in good time to become the Oldest Inhabitant. After such

buty apparition, he vanishes and is seen \* more ... Of 'Rev. Homer Wilbur, A.M., astor of the First Church in Jaalam', we Te small care to speak here. Spare touch tum of his Melesigenes namesake, save, atily, the blindness! A tolerably caligise, nephelegeretous elderly gentleman, .'a iminite faculty of sermonizing, musinvited by long practice, and excellent ignestive apparatus, and, for the rest, wellraning enough, and with small private uninations (somewhat tallowy, it is to be rared) of his own. To him, there, 'Pastor ! the First Church in Jaalam,' our Hosea resents himself as a quite inexplicable chara-riddle. A rich poverty of Latin and re-k.—so far is clear enough, even to eyes -ring myopic through horn-lensed edirial speciacles,—but naught farther? arblind, well-meaning, altogether suscous I-lesigence-Wilbur, there are things in him **Examinable** by stroke of birch! Did it Ter enter that old bewildered head of thine but there was the Possibility of the Infinite Lim? To thee, quite wingless (and even ratherless) biped, has not so much even as dream of wings ever come? 'Talented rung parishioner?' Among the Arts thereof thou art Magister, does that of Wayister? Somehow a Nemean lion, ful-ारध, torrid-eyed, dry-nursed in broadwaling sand-wildernesses of a sufficiently are spirit-Libya (it may be supposed) has nt whelped among the sheep. Already he lands wild-glaring, with feet clutching the round as with oak-roots, gathering for a kemus-spring over the walls of thy little 4d. In Heaven's name, go not near him with that flybite crook of thine! In good ime, thou painful preacher, thou wilt go the appointed place of departed Artillery-Election Sermons, Right-Hands of Fellow-hip, and Results of Councils, gathered to by spiritual fathers with much Latin of the Pitaphial sort; thou, too, shalt have thy ward; but on him the Eumenides have noted, not Xantippes of the pit, snaketalm as on antique gems; for him paws impatient the winged courser of the gods, hamping unwelcome bit; him the starry ps, the empyrean glooms, and far-Cashing splendours await.

## From the Onion Grove Phoniz.

A talented young townsman of ours, rerectly returned from a Continental tour,

readers by his sprightly letters from abroad which have graced our columns, called at our office yesterday. We learn from him, that, having enjoyed the distinguished privilege, while in Germany, of an introduction to the celebrated Von Humbug, he took the opportunity to present that eminent man with a copy of the 'Biglow Papers'. The next morning he received the following note, which he has kindly furnished us for pub-We prefer to print it verbatim, lication. knowing that our readers will readily forgive the few errors into which the illustrious writer has fallen, through ignorance of our language. .

#### ' High-Worthy Mister!

'I shall also now especially happy starve, because I have more or less a work of one those aboriginal Red-Men seen in which have I so deaf an interest ever taken full-worthy on the self shelf with our Gottsched to be upset.

'Pardon my in the English-speech un-

practice!

' Von Humbug.'

He also sent with the above note a copy of his famous work on 'Cosmetics', to be presented to Mr. Biglow; but this was taken from our friend by the English customhouse officers, probably through a petty national spite. No doubt, it has by this time found its way into the British Museum. We trust this outrage will be exposed in all our American papers. We shall do our best to bring it to the notice of the State Department. Our numerous readers will share in the pleasure we experience at seeing our young and vigorous national literature thus encouragingly patted on the head by this venerable and world-renowned German. We love to see these reciprocations of goodfeeling between the different branches of the great Anglo-Saxon race.

[The following genuine 'notice' having met my eye, I gladly insert a portion of it here, the more especially as it contains one of Mr. Biglow's poems not elsewhere printed.—H. W.]

From the Jaciam Independent Blunderbuss.

. . . But, while we lament to see our young townsman thus mingling in the heated contests of party politics, we think we detect in him the presence of talents which, if properly directed, might give an and who is already favourably known to our | innocent pleasure to many. As a proof that he is competent to the production of other kinds of poetry, we copy for our readers a short fragment of a pastoral by him, the manuscript of which was loaned us by a friend. The title of it is 'The Courtin'.'

ZEELE crep' up, quite unbeknown, An' peeked in thru the winder, An' there sot Huldy all alone, 'ith no one nigh to hender.

Agin' the chimbly crooknecks hung,
An' in amongst 'em rusted
The ole queen's-arm thet gran'ther Young
Fetched back frum Concord busted.

The wannut logs shot sparkles out Towards the pootiest, bless her! An' leetle fires danced all about The chiny on the dresser.

The very room, coz she wuz in,
Looked warm frum floor to ceilin',
An' she looked full ez rosy agin
Ez th' apples she wuz peelin'.

She heerd a foot an' knowed it, tu,
Araspin' on the scraper,—
All ways to once her feelins flew
Like sparks in burnt-up paper.

He kin' o' l'itered on the mat, Some doubtfie o' the seekle; His heart kep' goin' pitypat, But hern went pity Zekle.

An' yet she gin her cheer a jerk
Ez though she wished him furder
An' on her apples kep' to work
Ez ef a wager spurred her.

'You want to see my Pa, I spose?'
'Wal, no; I come designin'—'
'To see my Ma? She 's sprinklin' clo'es
Agin to-morrow's i'nin'.'

He stood a spell on one foot fust
Then stood a spell on tother,
An' on which one he felt the wust
He could n't ha' told ye, nuther.

Sez he, 'I'd better call agin';
Sez she, 'Think likely, Mister';
The last word pricked him like a pin,
An'—wal, he up and kist her.

When Ma bimeby upon 'em slips, Huldy sot pale ez ashes, All kind o' smily round the lips An' teary round the lashes.

Her blood riz quick, though, like the tide Down to the Bay o' Fundy, An' all I know is they wuz cried In meetin', come nex Sunday. SATIS multis sese emptores futur libri professis, Georgius Nichols, Cant brigiensis, opus emittet de parte gra sed adhuc neglecta historis naturali cum titulo sequenti, videlicet:

Conatus ad Delineationem naturale nonnihil perfectiorem Scarabai Bombil toris, vulgo dicti Humbug, ab Homes Wilbur, Artium Magistro, Societa: historico-naturalis Jaalamensis Prassic (Secretario, Socioque (eheu!) singula multarumque aliarum Societatum eriditarum (sive ineruditarum) tam dimesticarum quam transmarinarum Sicio—forsitan futuro.

#### PROEMIUM.

LECTORI BENEVOLO S.

Toga scholastica nondum deposite quum systemata varia entomologica, viris ejus scientise cultoribus studiosi simis summa diligentia sedificata, pen tus indagāssem, non fuit quin luctuce omnibus in iis, quamvis aliter laud dignissimis, hiatum magni moment Tunc, nescio quo moti perciperem. superiore impulsus, aut qua captus du cedine operis, ad eum implendum (Cur tius alter) me solemniter devovi. Ne ab isto labore, das movies imposito, ab stinui antequam tractatulum sufficien ter inconcinnum lingua vernacula per feceram. Inde, juveniliter tumefactus et barathro ineptim τῶν βιβλιοπαλεί (necnon 'Publici Legentis') nusquan explorato, me composuisse quod quas placentas præfervidas (ut sic dicam homines ingurgitarent credidi. quum huic et alio bibliopola MSS. me submisissem et nihil solidius responsion valde negativa in Museum meum retu lissem, horror ingens atque misericordia ob crassitudinem Lambertianam i cerebris homunculorum istius muncri cœlesti quadam ira infixam, me invi Extemplo mei solius impens librum edere decrevi, nihil omnino dubitans quin 'Mundus Scientificus' (of aiunt) crumenam meam ampliter re-Nullam, attamen, ex agro ik meo parvulo segetem demessui, prata gaudium vacuum bene de Republica

Iste panis meus pretiosus uper aquas literarias faculentas prædenter jactus, quasi Harpyiarum quaandam (scilicet bibliopolarum istorum rinorosorum supradictorum) tactu sacidus, intra perpaucos dies mihi mum rediit. Et, quum ipee tali victu i non tolerarem, primum in mentem enit pistori (typographo nempe) nihirainns solvendum esse. Animum non kirco demisi, imo seque ac pueri naviulas suas penes se lino retinent (eo ut recto cursu delapsas ad ripam retraant), sic ego Argō meam chartaceam 'octibus laborantem a quesitu velleris urei, ipae potius tonsus pelleque exum, mente solida revocavi. Metaphoram it mutem, boomarangam meam a scopo iberrantom retraxi, dum majore vi, ocamone ministrante, adversus Fortum intorquerem. Ast mihi, talia volrenti, et, sicut Saturnus ille wardofópos, iberos intellectûs mei depascere fidenti, rasus miserandus, nec antea inauditus, rapervenit. Nam, ut ferunt Scythas petatis causa et parsimonis, parentes mos mortuos devorásse, sie filius hie news primogenitus, Soythis ipsis minus mansuetus, patrem vivum totum et akitrantem exsorbere enixus est. Nec tamen hac de causa sobolem meam entem exheredayi. Sed famem Mam peo valido testimonio virilitatis Dorisque potius habui, cibumque ad cam satiandam, salva paterna mea carne, petii. Et quia bilem illam scatumentem ad ses etiam concoquendum idozeam esse estimabam, unde æs alienum, ut minoris pretii, haberem, rcumspexi. Rebus ita se habentibus, sb avunculo meo Johanne Doolittle, Armigero, impetravi ut pecunias necesmrias suppeditaret, ne opus esset mihi universitatem relinquendi antequam ad gradum primum in artibus pervenissem. Tuno ego, salvum facere patronum neum munificum maxime cupiens, omnes libros primas editionis operis mei oun venditos una cum privilegio in one svum ejusdem imprimendi et edendi avunculo meo dicto pigneravi. Ex illo die, atro lapide notando, curse

scentis eo usque insultabant ut nunquam tam carum pignus e vinculis istis aheneis solvere possem.

Avunculo vero nuper mortuo, quum inter alios consanguineos testamenti ejus lectionem audiendi causa advenissem, erectis auribus verba talia sequentia accepi :—' Quoniam persuasum habeo meum dilectum nepotèm Homerum, longa et intima rerum angustarum domi experientia, aptissimum esse qui divitias tueatur, beneficenterque ac prudenter iis divinis creditis utatur, ergo, motus hisce cogitationibus, exque amore meo in illum magno, do, legoque nepoti caro meo supranominato omnes aingularesque istas possessiones nec ponderabiles nec computabiles meas que sequuntur, scilicet: quingentos libros quos mihi pigneravit dictus Hanerus, anno lucis 1792, cum privilegio edendi et repetendi opus istud "scientificum" (quod dicunt) suum, si Tamen D. O. M. precor sic elegerit. oculos Homeri nepotis mei ita aperiat eumque moveat, ut libros istos in bibliotheca unius e plurimis castellis suis Hispaniensibus tuto abecondat.'

His verbis (vix credibilibus) auditis, cor meum in pectore exsultavit. Deinde, quoniam tractatus Anglice scriptus spem auctoris fefellerat, quippe quum studium Historise Naturalis in Republica nostra inter factionis strepitum languescat, Latine versum edere statui, et eo potius quia nescio quomodo disciplina academica et duo diplomata proficiant, nisi quod peritos linguarum omnino mortuarum (et damnandarum, ut dicebat iste \*aroûpyos Gulielmus Cobbett) nos faciant

Cobbett) nos faciant.

Et mihi adhuc superstes est tota illa editio prima, quam quasi crepitaculum per quod dentes caninos dentibam retineo.

#### OPERIS SPECIMEN.

(Ad exemplum Johannis Physiophili speciminis Monachologia.)

12. S. B. Militaris, WILBUR. Carnifez, JABLONSK. Professes, DESFONT.

Ex illo die, atro lapide notando, curse vocat, ut qui singulo oculo ad quod sul vocilerantes families singulis annis cre-

Outis nullum inter S. milit. S. que Belzebul (Fabric. 152) discrimen esse defendit.]

Habitat civitat. Americ. austral.

Aureis lineis splendidus; plerumque tamen sordidus, utpote lanienas valde frequentans, fœtore sanguinis allectus. Amat quoque insuper septa apricari, neque inde, nisi maxima conatione detruditur. Candidatus ergo populariter recatus. Caput cristam quasi pennarum ostendit. Pro cibo vaccam publicam callide mulget; abdomen enorme; facultas suctus haud facile estimanda. Otiosus, fatuus; ferox nihilominus, semperque dimicare paratus. Tortuose repit.

Capite sæpe maxima cum cura dissecto, ne illud rudimentum etiam cerebri commune omnibus prope insectis detegere

poteram.

Unam de hoc S. milit. rem singularem

notavi; nam S. Guineens. (Fabric. 14 servos facit, et idcirco a multis summa reverentia habitus, quasi scintillas ration pæne humanæ demonstrans.

24. S. B. Criticus, WILBUR. Zedes, FABRIC. Pygmæus, CARLSEN.

[Stultissime Johannes Stryx cum S. pun tato (Fabric. 64–109) confundit. Specimin quamplurima scrutationi microscopicze su jeci, nunquam tamen unum ulla indic puncti cujusvis prorsus ostendentem in veni.]

Præcipue formidolosus, insectatusque, i proxima rima anonyma sese abscondit, w we, creberrime stridens. Ineptus, segmpe

Habitat ubique gentium; in sicco; r. dum suum terebratione indefessa ædificantibus. Libros depascit; siccos præcipue.

#### MELIBŒUS-HIPPONAX.

THE

# Biglow Papers,

### EDITED,

# WITH AN INTRODUCTION, NOTES, GLOSSARY, AND COPIOUS INDEX.

BY

## HOMER WILBUR, A. M.,

PASTOR OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN JAALAM, AND (PROSPECTIVE) MEMBER OF MANY LITERARY, LEARNED, AND SCIENTIFIC SOCIETIES

(for which see page 209.)

The ploughman's whistle, or the trivial flute, Finds more respect than great Apollo's lute. Quarles's Emblems, B. ii. E. 8.

Margaritas, munde porcine, calcasti: en, siliquas accipe.

Jac. Car. Fil. ad Pub. Leg. § 1.

## NOTE TO TITLE-PAGE

IT will not have escaped the attentive eye, that I have, on the title-page, omitted those honorary appendages to the editorial name which not only add greatly to the value of every book, but whet and exacerbate the appetite of the reader. For not only does he surmise that an honorary membership of literary and scientific societies implies a certain amount of necessary distinction on the part of the recipient of such decorations, but he is willing to trust himself more entirely to an author who writes under the fearful responsibility of involving the reputation of such bodies as the S. Archæol. Dahom. or the Acad. Lit. et Scient. Kamtschat. cannot but think that the early editions of Shakespeare and Milton would have met with more rapid and general acceptance, but for the barrenness of their respective title-pages; and I believe that, even now, a publisher of the works of either of those justly distinguished men would find his account in procuring their admission to the membership of learned bodies on the Continent,—a proceeding no whit more incongruous than the reversal of the judgment against Socrates, when he was already more than twenty centuries beyond the reach of antidotes, and when his memory had acquired a deserved respectability. I conceive that it was a feeling of the importance of this precaution which induced Mr. Locke to style himself 'Gent.' on the title-page of his Essay, as who should say to his readers that they could receive his metaphysics on the honour of a gentleman.

Nevertheless, finding that, without descending to a smaller size of type than would have been compatible with the dignity of the several societies to be named, I could not compress my intended list within the limits of a single page, and thinking, moreover, that the

act would carry with it an air of decorous modesty, I have chosen to take the reader aside, as it were, into my private closet, and there not only exhibit to him the diplomas which already possess, but also to furnish him with a prophetic vision of those which I may, without undue presumption. hope for, as not beyond the reach of human ambition and attainment. And I am the rather induced to this from the fact that my name has been unaccountably dropped from the last triennial catalogue of our beloved Alma Mater. Whether this is to be attributed to the difficulty of Latinizing any of those honorary adjuncts (with a complete list of which I took care to furnish the proper persons nearly a year beforehand), or whether it had its origin in any more culpable motives, I forbear to consider in this place, the matter being in course of painful investigation. But, however this may be, I felt the omission the more keenly, as I had, in expectation of the new catalogue, enriched the library of the Jaalam Athenæum with the old one then in my possession, by which means it has come about that my children will be deprived of a never-wearying winter-evening's amusement in looking out the name of their parent in that distinguished roll. Those harmless innocents had at least committed no——but I forbear, having intrusted my reflections and animadversions on this painful topic to the safe-keeping of my private diary, intended for posthumous publication. state this fact here, in order that certain nameless individuals, who are, perhaps, overmuch congratulating themselves upon my silence, may know that a rod is in pickle which the vigorous hand of a justly incensed posterity will apply to their memories.

The careful reader will note that, in

e list which I have prepared, I have cinded the names of several Cisatlan-: societies to which a place is not managed in processions of is nature. I have ventured to do this, st only to encourage native ambition d genius, but also because I have ver been able to perceive in what ay distance (unless we suppose them the end of a lever) could increase weight of learned bodies. As far I have been able to extend my rearches among such stuffed specimens occasionally reach America, I have erovered no generic difference between ie antipodal Fogrum Japonicum and 12 P. Americanum sufficiently common e our own immediate neighborhood. et, with a becoming deference to the pular belief that distinctions of this ert are enhanced in value by every dittional mile they travel, I have stermixed the names of some tolerably estant literary and other associations rith the rest.

I add here, also, an advertisement, rhich, that it may be the more readily inderstood by those persons especially interested therein, I have written in hat curtailed and otherwise maltreated snine Latin, to the writing and reading if which they are accustomed.

OMNIB. PER TOT. OBB. TERRAR. CATALOG. ACADEM. EDD.

Minim. gent. diplom. ab inclytiss. rad. vest. orans, vir. honorand. operomen., at sol. ut sciat. quant. glor. nom. meum (dipl. fort. concess.) catal. vest. temp. futur. affer., ill. subjec., addit.

omnib. titul. honorar. qu. adh. non tant. opt. quam probab. put.

\* Litt. Uncial. distinx. ut Præs. S.

Hist, Nat. Jaal.

HOMERUS WILBUR, Mr., Episc. Jaalam, S. T. D. 1850, et Yal. 1849, et Neo-Cos. et Brun. et Gulielm. 1852, et Gul. et Mar. et Bowd. et Georgiop. et Viridimont. et Columb. Nov. Ebor. 1853, et Amherst. et Watervill. et S. Jarlath. Hib. et S. Mar. et S. Joseph. et S. And. Scot. 1854, et Nashvill. et Dart. et Dickins et Concord. et Wash. et Columbian. ec Charlest. et Jeff. et Dubl. et Oxon. et Cantab. et Cet. 1855, P. U. N. C. H. et J. U. D. Gott. et Osnab. et Heidelb. 1860, et Acad. Born us. Berolin. Soc., et SS. RR. Lugd. Bat. et Patav. et Lond. et Edinb. et Ins. Feejee. et Null. Terr. et Pekin. Soc. Hon. et S. H. S. et S. P. A. et A. A. S. et S. Humb. Univ. et S. Omn. Rer. Quarund. q. Aliar. Promov. Passamaquod. et H P. C. et I. O. H. et A. A. Ф. et II. K. P. et Ф. B. K. et Peucin. et Erosoph. et Philadelph. et Frat. in Unit. et Z. T. et S. Archeolog. Athen. et Acad. Scient. et Lit. Panorm. et 88. R. H. Matrit. et Beeloochist. et Caffrar. et Caribb. et M. S. Reg. Paris. et S. Am. Antiserv. Soc. Hon. et P. D. Gott. et LL. D. 1852, et D. C. L. et Mus. Doc. Oxon. 1860, et M. M. S. S. et M. D. 1854, et Med. Fac. Univ. Harv. Soc. et S. pro Convers. Pollywog. Soc. Hon. et Higgl. Piggl. et LL. B. 1853, et S. pro Christianiz. Moschet. Soc. et 88. Ante-Diluv. ubiq. Gent. Soc. Hon. et Civit. Cleric. Jaalam. et S. pro Diffus. General. Tenebr. Secret. Corr.

## INTRODUCTION

WHEN, more than three years ago, my talented young parishioner, Mr. Biglow, came to me and submitted to my animadversions the first of his poems which be intended to commit to the more bazardous trial of a city newspaper, it never so much as entered my imagina-

tion to conceive that his productions would ever be gathered into a fair volume, and ushered into the august presence of the reading public by myself. So little are we short-aighted mortals able to predict the event! I confess that there is to me a quite new

satisfaction in being associated (though only as sleeping partner) in a book which can stand by itself in an independent unity on the shelves of libraries. For there is always this drawback from the pleasure of printing a sermon, that, whereas the queasy stomach of this generation will not bear a discourse long enough to make a separate volume, those religious and godly-minded children (those Samuels, if I may call them so) of the brain must at first lie buried in an undistinguished heap, and then get such resurrection as is vouchsafed to them, mummy-wrapped with a score of others in a cheap binding, with no other mark of distinction than the word 'Miscellaneous' printed upon the back. Far be it from me to claim any credit for the quite unexpected popularity which I am pleased to find these bucolic strains have attained unto. If I know myself, I am measurably free from the itch of vanity; yet I may be allowed to say that I was not backward to recognize in them a certain wild, puckery, acidulous (sometimes even verging toward that point which, in our rustic phrase, is termed shut-eye) flavour, not wholly unpleasing, nor unwholesome, to palates cloyed with the sugariness of tamed and cultivated fruit. It may be, also, that some touches of my own, here and there, may have led to their wider acceptunce, albeit solely from my larger experience of literature and authorship.1

I was, at first, inclined to discourage Mr. Biglow's attempts, as knowing that the desire to poetize is one of the discases naturally incident to adolescence, which, if the fitting remedies be not at once and with a bold hand applied, may become chronic, and render one, who might else have become in due time an ornament of the social circle, a painful object even to nearest friends and relatives. But thinking, on a further experience, that there was a

germ of promise in him which requi only culture and the pulling up of well from around it, I thought it best to t before him the acknowledged example of English composition in verse, a leave the rest to natural emulati With this view, I accordingly lent some volumes of Pope and Goldsmi to the assiduous study of which promised to devote his evenings. long afterward, he brought me so verses written upon that model, a spe men of which I subjoin, having change some phrases of less elegancy, and a fer rhymes objectionable to the cultivated The poem consisted of childing reminiscences, and the sketches white follow will not seem destitute of trul to those whose fortunate education began in a country village. And, first let us hang up his charcoal portrait of the school-dame.

'Propped on the marsh, a dwelling now,

The humble school-house of my A, B, C, Where well-drilled urchins, each behind his tire.

Waited in ranks the wished command to

Then all together, when the signal came, Discharged their a-b abs against the dame. Daughter of Danaus, who could daily pour In treacherous pipkins her Pierian store, She, mid the volleyed learning firm and calm.

Patted the furloughed ferule on her pair, And, to our wonder, could divine at once Who flashed the pan, and who was downright dunce.

'There young Devotion learned to climb with ease

The gnarly limbs of Scripture family-trees.

And he was most commended and admired
Who soonest to the topmost twig perspired;

Each name was called as many various ways

As pleased the reader's ear on different days,

So that the weather, or the ferule's sting, Colds in the head, or fifty other things,

The reader curious in such matters may refer (if he can find them) to 'A sermon preached on the Anniversary of the Dark Day,' 'An Artillery Election Sermon,' A Discourse on the Late Eclipse,' 'Dorcas, a Funeral Sermon on the Death of Madam Submit Tidd, Relict of the late Experience Tidd, Esq.,' &c., &c.

Transformed the helpless Hebrew thrice a week 21

To guttural Pequot or resounding Greek, The vibrant accent skipping here and there.

No controversial Hebraist was the Dame;
With or without the points pleased her
the same;

If any tyre found a name too tough, And looked at her, pride furnished skill

She nerved her larynx for the desperate

And cleared the five-barred syllables at a spring.

Ah, dear old times! there once it was my han.

Perched on a stool, to wear the long-cared

From books degraded, there I sat at ease, A drone, the envy of compulsory bees; Rewards of merit, too, full many a time, Each with its woodcut and its moral rhyme.

And pierced half-dollars hung on ribbons

About my neck—to be restored next day, I carried home, rewards as shining then As those which deck the lifelong pains of mea.

With which the world beribbons later days.

'Ah, dear old times! how brightly ye re-

How, rubbed afresh, your phosphor traces burn!

The ramble schoolward through dewsparkling meads,

The willow-wands turned Cinderella steeds; The impromptu pinbent hook, the deep remorse

O'er the chance-captured minnow's inchlong corse; 48

The pockets, plethoric with marbles round,
That still a space for ball and pegtop found,
Nor satiste yet, could manage to confine
Horsechestnuts, flagroot, and the kite's
wound twine,

And, like the prophet's carpet could take in, Enlarging still, the popgun's magazine; The dinner carried in the small tin pail, Shared with some dog, whose most beseeching tail

And dripping tongue and eager ears belied The assumed indifference of canine pride; The caper homeward, shortened if the cart M Neighbor Pomeroy, trundling from the mart, O'ertook me,—then, translated to the seat I praised the steed, how stanch he was and fleet,

While the bluff farmer, with superior grin, Explained where horses should be thick, where thin.

And warned me (joke he always had in store)

To shun a beast that four white stockings wore.

What a fine natural courtesy was his!
His nod was pleasure, and his full bow bliss:

How did his well-thumbed hat, with ardor rapt,

Its curve decorous to each rank adapt!
How did it graduate with a courtly ease
The whole long scale of social differences,
Yet so gave each his measure running o'er,
None thought his own was less, his neighbor's more;

The squire was flattered, and the pauper knew

Old times acknowledged 'neath the threadbare blue!

Dropped at the corner of the embowered lane.

Whistling I wade the knee-deep leaves again, 78
While eager Argus, who has missed all day The sharer of his condescending play, Comes leaping onward with a bark elate And boisterous tail to greet me at the gate; That I was true in absence to our love Let the thick dog's-ears in my primer

prove.

I add only one further extract, which will possess a melancholy interest to all such as have endeavored to glean the materials of revolutionary history from the lips of aged persons, who took a part in the actual making of it, and, finding the manufacture profitable, continued the supply in an adequate proportion to the demand.

Old Joe is gone, who saw hot Percy goad His slow artillery up the Concord road, A tale which grew in wonder, year by year, As, every time he told it, Joe drew near To the main fight, till, faded and grown gray,

Theoriginal scene to bolder tints gave way; Then Joe had heard the foe's scared double-quick

Beat on stove drum with one uncaptured stick,

And, ere death came the lengthening tale

Himself had fired, and seen a red-coat drop

Had Joe lived long enough, that scrambling light

Had squared more nearly with his sense of right,

And vanquished Percy, to complete the

Had hammered stone for life in Concord jail.'

I do not know that the foregoing extracts ought not to be called my own rather than Mr. Biglow's, as, indeed, he maintained stoutly that my file had left nothing of his in them. I should not, perhaps, have felt entitled to take so great liberties with them, had I not more than suspected an hereditary vein of poetry in myself, a very near ancestor having written a Latin poem in the Harvard Gratulatio on the accession of George the Third. Suffice it to say, that, whether not satisfied with such limited approbation as I could conscientiously bestow, or from a sense of natural inaptitude, certain it is that my young friend could never be induced to any further essays in this kind. affirmed that it was to him like writing in a foreign tongue,—that Mr. Pope's versification was like the regular ticking of one of Willard's clocks, in which one could fancy, after long listening, a certain kind of rhythm or tune, but which yet was only a poverty-stricken tick, tick, after all,—and that he had never seen a sweet-water on a trellis growing so fairly, or in forms so pleasing to his eye, as a fox-grape over a scrub-oak in a swamp. He added I know not what, to the effect that the sweet-water would only be the more disfigured by having its leaves starched and ironed out, and that Pegasus (so he called him) hardly looked right with his mane and tail in curl-papers. These and other such opinions I did not long strive to eradicate, attributing them rather to a defective education and senses untuned by too long familiarity with purely natural objects, than to a perverted moral sense. I was the more inclined | They leaned their guns agin a tree,

to this leniency since sufficient eviden was not to seek, that his verses, a wanting as they certainly were in class polish and point, had somehow take hold of the public ear in a surprisia manner. So, only setting him right a to the quantity of the proper nam Pegasus, I left him to follow the ben of his natural genius.

Yet could I not surrender him wholl to the tutelage of the pagan (which literally interpreted, signifies village muse without yet a further effort for his conversion, and to this end I resolved that whatever of poetic fire yet burned in myself, aided by the assiduou beliows of correct models, should be put in requisition. Accordingly, when my ingenious young parishioner brought to my study a copy of verses which he had written touching the acquisition of territory resulting from the Mexican war, and the folly of leaving the question of slavery or freedom to the adjudication of chance, I did myself indiv a short fable or apologue after the manner of Gay and Prior, to the end that he might see how easily even such subjects as he treated of were capable of a more refined style and more elegant expression. Mr. Biglow's production was as follows :--

#### THE TWO GUNNERS

#### A PABLE

Two fellers, Isrel named and Joe, One Sundy mornin' 'greed to go Agunnin' soon'z the bells wuz done And meetin' finally begun, So'st no one would n't be about Ther Sabbath-breakin' to spy out.

Joe did n't want to go a mite; He felt ez though 't warnt skeercely right, But, when his doubts he went to speak on. Isrel he up and called him Descon, An' kep' apokin' fun like sin An' then arubbin' on it in, Till Joe, less skeered o' doin' wrong Than bein' laughed at, went along.

Past noontime they went trampin' round An' nary thing to pop at found, Till, fairly tired o' their spree,

40

An' jest es they wuz settin' down
I'r take their noonin', Joo looked roun'
And see (acrost lots in a pond
That warn't mor'n twenty rod beyond),
A goome that on the water sot
I's ef swaitin' to be shot.

Lean't fire,' see Joe, 'it aint no use,
That 's Deacon Peleg's tame wil'-goose':
Lean't fire,' see Joe, 'it aint no use,
That 's Deacon Peleg's tame wil'-goose':
Larel, 'I don't care a cent,
I we sighted an' I'll let her went';

Joeng! went queen's-arm, ole gander flopped
His wings a spell, an' quorked, an' dropped.

Joe, 'I would n't ha' been hired At that poor critter to ha' fired, Flut sence it's clean gin up the ghost, We'll hev the tallest kind o' roast; I guess our waistbands'll be tight 'Fore it comes ten o'clock ternight.'

'I won't agree to no such bender,'

" lard; 'keep it tell it's tender;

Taint wuth a snap afore it's ripe.'

" ses Joe, 'I'd jest es lives eat tripe;

I'cu air a buster ter suppose

I'd eat what makes me hol' my nose!'

So they disputed to an' fro
Till cumain' Isrel sex to Joe,
'Don't le's stay here an' play the fool,
Le's wait till both on us git cool,
Jest for a day or two le's hide it
An' then toes up an' so decide it.'
'Agreed!' ses Joe, an' so they did,
An' the ole goose was safely hid.

Now 't wuz the hottest kind o' weather,
An' when at last they come together,
It did n't signify which won,
Fer all the mischief hed been done:
The goose wuz there, but, fer his soul,
Joe would n't ha' tetched it with a pole;
Fut Isrei kind o' liked the smell on 't
An' made his dinner very well on 't.

My own humble attempt was in manner and form following, and I print it here, I sincerely trust, out of no vainglory, but solely with the hope of doing good.

## LEAVING THE MATTER OPEN

Two brothers once, an ill-matched pair, Together dwelt (no matter where), To whom an Uncle Sam, or some one, Had left a house and farm in common.

The two in principles and habits Were different as rate from rabbits; Stout Farmer North, with Irugal care, Laid up provision for his heir, Not scorning with hard sun-browned hands To scrape acquaintance with his lands: Whatever thing he had to do He did, and made it pay him, too; He sold his waste stone by the pound, His drains made water-wheels spin round. His ice in summer-time he sold, His wood brought profit when 't was cold, He dug and delved from morn till night, Strove to make profit square with right, Lived on his means, cut no great dash, And paid his debts in honest cash.

On tother hand, his brother South Lived very much from hand to mouth, Played gentleman, nursed dainty hands, Borrowed North's money on his lands, And culled his morals and his graces From cock-pits, bar-rooms, fights, and

races;
His sole work in the farming line
Was keeping droves of long-legged swine,
Which brought great bothers and expenses
To North in looking after fences,
And, when they happened to break through,
Cost him both time and temper too,
For South insisted it was plain
He ought to drive them home again,
And North consented to the work
Because he loved to buy cheap pork.

Meanwhile, South's swine increasing fast,
His farm became too small at last;
So, having thought the matter over,
And feeling bound to live in clover
And never pay the clover's worth,
He said one day to Brother North:-

'Our families are both increasing,
And, though we labour without ceasing,
Our produce soon will be too scant
To keep our children out of want;
They who wish fortune to be lasting
Must be both prudent and forecasting;
We soon shall need more land; a lot
I know, that cheaply can be bo't;
You lend the cash, I'll buy the acres,
And we 'll be equally partakers.'

Poor North, whose Anglo-Saxon blood Gave him a hankering after mud, Wavered a moment, then consented, And, when the cash was paid, repented; To make the new land worth a pin, Thought he, it must be all fenced in. For, if South's swine once get the run on 't No kind of farming can be done on 't; If that don't suit the other side, 61'T is best we instantly divide.

But somehow South could ne'er incline This way or that to run the line, And always found some new pretence 'Gainst setting the division fence; At last he said:—

'For peace's sake,
Liberal concessions I will make;
Though I believe, upon my soul,
I've a just title to the whole,
I'll make an offer which I call
Gen'rous,—we'll have no fence at all;
Then both of us, whene'er we choose,
Can take what part we want to use;
If you should chance to need it first,
Pick you the best, I'll take the worst.'

'Agreed!' cried North; thought he, This fall

With wheat and rye I'll sow it all;
In that way I shall get the start, 79
And South may whistle for his part.
So thought, so done, the field was sown,
And, winter having come and gone,
Sly North walked blithely forth to spy,
The progress of his wheat and rye;
Heavens, what a sight! his brother's swine
Had asked themselves all out to dine;
Such grunting, munching, rooting, shoving,
The soil seemed all alive and moving,
As for his grain, such work they'd made
on 't,
He could n't spy a single blade on 't.

Off in a rage he rushed to South, 91
'My wheat and rye'—grief choked his mouth;

'Pray don't mind me,' said South, 'but plant

All of the new land that you want'; 'Yes, but your hogs,' cried North;

Won't hurt them,' answered South again'; 'But they destroy my crop';

No doubt;

'T is fortunate you 've found it out; Misfortunes teach, and only they, You must not sow it in their way'; 'Nay, you,' says North, 'must keep them

Did I create them with a snout?'
Asked South demurely; 'as agreed,
The land is open to your seed,
And would you fain prevent my pigs
From running there their harmless rigs?

God knows I view this compromise With not the most approving eyes; I gave up my unquestioned rights For sake of quiet days and nights; I offered then, you know 't is true, To cut the piece of land in two.'
'Then cut it now,' growls North;

Your heat,' says South, ''t is now too late. I offered you the rocky corner,
But you, of your own good the scorner,
Refused to take it; I am sorry;
No doubt you might have found a quarry.
Perhaps a gold-mine, for aught I know.
Containing heaps of native rhino;
You can't expect me to resign
My rights'—

II

'But where,' quoth North, 'are mane?'
'Your rights,' says tother, 'well, that 'a
funny,
I bought the land '---

'I paid the money':

'That,' answered South, 'is from the point.

The ownership, you'll grant, is joint;

I'm sure my only hope and trust is

Not law so much as abstract justice,

Though, you remember, 't was agreed

That so and so—consult the deed; 130

Objections now are out of date,

They might have answered once, but Fate

Quashes them at the point we've got to;

Obsta principiis, that's my motto.'

So saying, South began to whistle

And looked as obstinate as gristle,

While North went homeward, each brown

paw

Clenched like a knot of natural law,
And all the while, in either ear,
Heard something clicking wondrous clear.

To turn now to other matters, there are two things upon which it would seem fitting to dilate somewhat more largely in this place,—the Yankee character and the Yankee dialect. And, first, of the Yankee character, which has wanted neither open maligners, nor even more dangerous enemies in the persons of those unskilful painters who have given to it that hardness, angularity, and want of proper perspective, which, in truth, belonged, not to their subject, but to their own niggard and unskilful pencil.

New England was not so much the colony of a mother country, as a Hagar driven forth into the wilderness. The

the self-exiled band which came hither 1620 came, not to seek gold, but to und a democracy. They came that **ry might have the privilege to work** i pray, to sit upon hard benches and ten to painful preachers as long as ey would, yea, even unto thirty-venthly, if the spirit so willed it. ad surely, if the Greek might boast 3 Thermopyle, where three hundred en fell in resisting the Persian, we ay well be proud of our Plymouth rk, where a handful of men, women, ed children not merely faced, but vanuished, winter, famine, the wilderness, nd the yet more invincible storge that rew them back to the green island far way. These found no lotus growing pon the surly shore, the taste of which raid make them forget their little ative Ithaca; nor were they so wantng to themselves in faith as to burn neir ship, but could see the fair westrind belly the homeward sail, and then urn unrepining to grapple with the errible Unknown.

As Want was the prime foe these ardy exodists had to fortress themrives against, so it is little wonder if Lat traditional feud is long in wearing out of the stock. The wounds of the 141 warfare were long a-healing, and an met-wind of hard times puts a new ache is every one of them. Thrift was the arst lesson in their horn-book, pointed out, letter after letter, by the lean finger of the hard schoolmaster, Necessity. Neither were those plump, rosy-gilled Englishmen that came hither, but a berj-faced. atrabilious, earnest-eyed race, stiff from long wrestling with the Lord in prayer, and who had taught Setan to dread the new Puritan hug. Add two hundred years' influence of sal, climate, and exposure, with its Decembery result of idiosyncrasies, and we have the present Yankee, full of expedients, half-master of all trades, inventive in all but the beautiful, full ct shifts, not yet capable of comfort, armed at all points against the old themy Hunger, longanimous, good at patching, not so careful for what is best

as for what will do, with a clasp to his purse and a button to his pocket, not skilled to build against Time, as in old countries, but against sore-pressing Need, accustomed to move the world with no ποῦ στῶ but his own two feet. and no lever but his own long forecast. A strange hybrid, indeed, did circumstance beget, here in the New World, upon the old Puritan stock, and the earth never before saw such mysticpracticalism, such niggard-geniality, such calculating-fanaticism, such cast-ironenthusiasm, such sour-faced-humour. such close-fisted-generosity. This new Græculus esuriens will make a living out of anything. He will invent new trades as well as tools. His brain is his capital, and he will get education at all risks. Put him on Juan Fernandez, and he would make a spelling-book first, and a salt-pan afterward. In calum, jusserie, ibit,—or the other way either, it is all one, so anything is to be got by it. Yet, after all, thin, speculative Jonathan is more like the Englishman of two centuries ago than John Bull himself is. He has lost somewhat in solidity, has become fluent and adaptable, but more of the original ground-He feels work of character remains. more at home with Fulke Greville, Herbert of Cherbury, Quarles, George Herbert, and Browne, than with his modern English cousins. He is nearer than John, by at least a hundred years, to Naseby, Marston Moor, Worcester, and the time when, if ever, there were true Englishmen. John Bull has suffered the idea of the Invisible to be very much fattened out of him. Jonsthan is conscious still that he lives in the world of the Unseen as well as of the Seen. To move John you must make your fulcrum of solid beef and pudding; an abstract idea will do for Jonathan.

#### .. TO THE INDULGENT READER

My friend, the Rev. Mr. Wilbur, having been seized with a dangerous fit of illness, before this Introduction had passed through the press, and being incapacitated for all

literary exertion, sent to me his notes, memoranda, &c., and requested me to fashion them into some shape more fitting for the general eye. This, owing to the fragmentary and disjointed state of his manuscripts, I have felt wholly unable to do; yet, being unwilling that the reader should be deprived of such parts of his lucubrations as seemed more finished, and not well discerning how to segregate these from the rest, I have concluded to send them all to the press COLUMBUS NYE, precisely as they are. Pastor of a Church in Bungtown Corner.

It remains to speak of the Yankee dialect. And, first, it may be premised, in a general way, that any one much read in the writings of the early colonists need not be told that the far greater share of the words and phrases now esteemed peculiar to New England, and local there, were brought from the mother country. A person familiar with the dialect of certain portions of Massachusetts will not fail to recognize, in ordinary discourse, many words now noted in English vocabularies as archaic, the greater part of which were in common use about the time of the King James translation of the Bible. Shakespeare stands less in need of a glossary to most New-Englanders than to many a native of the Old Country. The peculiarities of our speech, however, are rapidly wearing out. As there is no country where reading is so universal and newspapers are so multitudinous, so no phrase remains long local, but is transplanted in the mailbags to every remotest corner of the Consequently our dialect approaches nearer to uniformity than that of any other nation.

The English have complained of us for coining new words. Many of those so stigmatized were old ones by them forgotten, and all make now an unquestioned part of the currency, wherever English is spoken. Undoubtedly, we have a right to make new words, as they are needed by the fresh aspects under which life presents itself here in the New World; and, indeed, wherever a language is alive, it grows. It might be questioned whether we could not orally).

establish a stronger title to the own ship of the English tongue than mother-islanders themselves. Ha past all question, is to be its great bo and centre. And not only is it alrea spoken here by greater numbers, b with a far higher popular average correctness than in Britain. The gre writers of it, too, we might claim ours, were ownership to be settled the number of readers and lovers.

As regards the provincialisms to met with in this volume, I may that the reader will not find one whi is not (as I believe) either native imported with the early settlers, n one which I have not, with my or ears, heard in familiar use. In the metrical portion of the book, I has endeavoured to adapt the spelling nearly as possible to the ordinary mod of pronunciation. Let the reader w deems me over-particular rememb this caution of Martial:—

' Quem recilas, meus est, O Fidentine, libellu Sed male cum recitas, incipit esse tuus.

A few further explanatory remark will not be impertinent.

I shall barely lay down a few genera rules for the reader's guidance.

1. The genuine Yankee never give the rough sound to the r when he cal help it, and often displays considerable ingenuity in avoiding it even befor **▼owel.** 

2. He seldom sounds the final  $g_i$ piece of self-denial, if we consider hi partiality for nasals. The same of the final d, as han' and stan' for hand and stand.

3. The h in such words as while, when

where, he omits altogether.

4. In regard to a, he shows some inconsistency, sometimes giving a close and obscure sound, as her for har. hendy for handy, ez for as, thet for that and again giving it the broad sound it has in father, as hansome for handsome.

5. To the sound on he prefixes and (hard to exemplify otherwise than

### The following passage in Shakespeare would recite thus :-

in w is the wints uv cour discontent ! -1 glorious summa by this sun o' Yock, in all the cleouds that leowered upun eour beouse

. the deep buzzum o' the oshin buried; seew air cour breews beound 'ith victorious wreaths;

war breused arms hung up fer monimunce;

Foor starn alarums changed to merry meetins.

fact dreffle marches to delightle masures. wrinkled front,

An' neow, instid o' mountin' barebid steeds

To fright the souls o' ferfie edverseries. He capers nimly in a lady's chamber, In the lacivious pleasin' uv a loot.'

. As, in such words as daughter and is uplier, he pronounces al.

7. To the dish thus seasoned add a krawl ad libitum.

[Mr. Wilbur's notes here become entirely :agmentary.—C. N.]

a Unable to procure a likeness of Mr. Biglow, I thought the curious reader might be gratified with a sight of the editorial effigies. And here a boice between two was offered,—the was a profile (entirely black) cut by Divie, the other a portrait painted by a native artist of much promise. The first of these seemed wanting in expressoo, and in the second a slight obliquity of the visual organs has been heightened (perhaps from an over-desire of force on the part of the artist) into too close an approach to actual strabismus. This Flight divergence in my optical apparatus from the ordinary model—however I may have been taught to regard it in the light of a mercy rather than a cross, mince it enabled me to give as much of directness and personal appliration to my discourses as met the wants of my congregation, without risk of offending any by being supposed to have him or her in my eye (as the nection with the Earls of Wilbraham mying is)—seemed yet to Mrs. Wilbur (quasi wild boar ham) might be made

a sufficient objection to the engraving of the aforesaid painting. We read of many who either absolutely refused to allow the copying of their features, as especially did Plotinus and Agesilaus among the ancients, not to mention the more modern instances of Scioppius, Palæottus, Pinellus, Velserus, Gataker, and others, or were indifferent thereto. as Cromwell.

- β. Yet was Cæsar desirous of concealing his baldness. Per contra, my Lord Protector's carefulness in the matter of his wart might be cited. Men generally more desirous of being improved in their portraits than characters. Shall probably find very unflattered likenesses of ourselves in Recording Angel's gallery.
- γ. Whether any of our national peculiarities may be traced to our use of stoves, as a certain closeness of the lips in pronunciation, and a smothered smoulderingness of disposition seldom roused to open flame? An unrestrained intercourse with fire probably conducive to generosity and hospitality of soul. Ancient Mexicans used stoves, as the friar Augustin Ruiz reports, Hakluyt, III. 468,—but Popish priests not always reliable authority.

To-day picked my Isabella grapes. Crop injured by attacks of rose-bug in the spring. Whether Noah was justifiable in preserving this class of insects?

8. Concerning Mr. Biglow's pedigree. Tolerably certain that there was never a poet among his ancestors. An ordination hymn attributed to a maternal uncle, but perhaps a sort of production not demanding the creative faculty.

His grandfather a painter of the grandiose of Michael Angelo school. Seldom painted objects smaller than houses or barns, and these with uncommon expression.

s. Of the Wilburs no complete pedigree. The crest said to be a wild boar, whence, perhaps, the name (?). A conout. This suggestion worth following up. In 1677, John W. m. Expect ——, had issue, 1. John, 2. Haggai, 3. Expect, 4. Ruhamah, 5. Desire.

'Hear lyes ye bodye of Mrs Expect Wilber, Ye crewell salvages they kil'd her Together wth other Christian soles eleaven, October ye ix daye, 1707.

Ye stream of Jordan sh' as crost ore And now expeacts me on ye other shore: I live in hope her soon to join; Her earthlye yeeres were forty and nine.' From Gravestone in Pekussett, North Parish.

This is unquestionably the same John who afterward (1711) married Tabitha

Hagg or Ragg.

But if this were the case, she seems to have died early; for only three years after, namely, 1714, we have evidence that he married Winifred, daughter of Lieutenant Tipping.

He seems to have been a man of substance, for we find him in 1696 conveying 'one undivided eightieth part of a salt-meadow' in Yabbok, and he

commanded a sloop in 1702.

Those who doubt the importance of genealogical studies fuste potius quam argumento erudiendi.

I trace him as far as 1723, and there lose him. In that year he was chosen selectman.

No gravestone. Perhaps overthrown when new hearse-house was built, 1802.

He was probably the son of Jol who came from Bilham Cosmit. Sale circa 1642.

This first John was a man of considerable importance, being twice mentioned with the honorable prefix of line the town records. Name spelt will two l-s.

'Hear lyeth y' bod [stone unhappily broken Mr. Ihon Willber [Esq.] [I inclose this brackets as doubtful. To me it seem clear.]

Ob't die [illegible ; looks like zwiii] . . . .

iii [prob. 1693.]

deseased seinte:

A friend and [fath]er untoe all y opress
Hee gave y wicked familists noe reast.
When Sat [an bl]ewe his Antinomian blaste
Wee clong to [Willber as a steadf]ast maste
[A] gaynst y horrid Qua[kers]

It is greatly to be lamented that this curious epitaph is mutilated. It is said that the sacrilegious British soldiers made a target of this stone during the war of Independence. How odious an animosity which pauses not at the grave! How brutal that which sparrenot the monuments of authentic history! This is not improbably from the pen of Rev. Moody Pyram, who is mentioned by Hubbard as having been noted for a silver vein of poetry. If his papers be still extant, a copy might possibly be recovered.

## THE BIGLOW PAPERS

## No. L A LETTER

MR. EXEKIEL BIGLOW OF JAALAM THE HON. JOSEPH T. BUCKING-EDITOR OP OURIER INCLOSING US SON, MR. HOSKA BIGLOW.

JAYLEM, june 1846.

LISTER EDDYTER :-- Our Hosea wuz rn to Boston last week, and he see ructin Sarjunt a struttin round as der as a ben with 1 chicking, with filers a drummin and fifin arter him e all nater. the sarjunt he thout sea hed n't gut his i teeth cut cos looked a kindo's though he'd jest n down, so he cal'lated to hook him but Hosy wood n't take none o' his we for all he hed much as 20 Rooster's es stock onto his hat and cenamost af brass a bobbin up and down on · shoulders and figureed onto his coat d trousis, let alone wut nater hed sot his featers, to make a 6 pounder out

wal. Hosea he com home considerabal sd, and arter I 'd gone to bed I heern na a thrashin round like a short-tailed ill in fli-time. The old Woman ses e to me see she, Zekle, see she, our usee's gut the chollery or suthin utner see she, don't you Bee skeered. I, he's oney amakin pottery less be's ollers on hand at that ere busynes te Da & martin, and shure enuf. cum ornin, Hosy he cum down stares full izzle, hare on eend and cote tales na, and sot rite of to go reed his uses to Parson Wilbur bein he haint >y grate shows o' book larnin him-H, bimeby he cum back and sed the whom was dreffle tickled with 'em as boop you will Be, and said they was The grit.

Hosea ses taint hardly fair to call 'em hisn now, cos the parson kind o' slicked off sum o' the last varses, but he told Hosee he did n't want to put his ore in to tetch to the Rest on 'em, bein they wuz verry well As thay wuz, and then Hosy ses he sed suthin a nuther about Simplex Mundishes or sum sech feller, but I guess Hoses kind o' did n't hear him, for I never hearn o' nobody o' that name in this villadge, and I've lived here man and boy 76 year cum next tater diggin, and thair aint no wheres a kitting spryer 'n I be.

If you print 'em I wish you 'd jest let folks know who hosy's father is, cos my ant Keziah used to say it's nater to be curus ses she, she aint livin though

and he 's a likely kind o' lad.

EZEKIEL BIGLOW.

Thrash away, you'll hev to rattle On them kittle-drums o' yourn,— 'Taint a knowin' kind o' cattle Thet is ketched with mouldy corn: Put in stiff, you fifer feller,

Let folks see how spry you be,-Guess you'll toot till you are yeller 'Fore you git shold o' me!

Thet air flag 's a leetle rotten, Hope it aint your Sunday's best: Fact! it takes a sight o' cotton To stuff out a soger's chest: Sence we farmers hev to pay fer 't, Ef you must wear humps like these,

Sposin' you should try salt hay fer 't, It would du ez slick ez grease.

'T would n't suit them Southun fellers. They 're a dreffle graspin' set, We must ollers blow the beliers Wen they want their irons het;

<sup>1</sup> Aut insanil, aut versos facit.—H.W.

May be it 's all right ez preachin',
But my narves it kind o' grates,
Wen I see the overreachin'
O' them nigger-drivin' States.

Them thet rule us, them slavetraders,

Haint they cut a thunderin' swarth (Helped by Yankee renegaders),
Thru the vartu o' the North!
We begin to think it 's nater
To take sarse an' not be riled;—
Who'd expect to see a tater

All on eend at bein' biled?

Ez fer war, I call it murder,—
There you hev it plain an' flat;
I don't want to go no furder
Than my Testyment fer that;
God hez sed so plump an' fairly,
It's ez long ez it is broad,
An' you've gut to git up airly
Ef you want to take in God.

Taint your eppyletts an' feathers
Make the thing a grain more right;
'Taint afollerin' your bell-wethers
Will excuse ye in His sight;
Ef you take a sword an' dror it,
An' go stick a feller thru,
Guv'ment aint to answer for it,
God'll send the bill to you.

Wut's the use o' meetin'-goin'
Every Sabbath, wet or dry,
Ef it's right to go amowin'
Feller-men like oats an' rye!
I dunno but wut it's pooty
Trainin' round in bobtail coats,—
But it's curus Christian dooty
This'ere cuttin' folks's throats.

They may talk o' Freedom's airy
Tell they 're pupple in the face,—
It 's a grand gret cemetary
Fer the barthrights of our race;
They jest want this Californy
So 's to lug new slave-states in
To abuse ye, an' to scorn ye,
An' to plunder ye like sin.

Aint it cute to see a Yankee
Take sech everlastin' pains,
All to git the Devil's thankee
Helpin' on 'em weld their chair
Wy, it 's jest ez clear ez figgers,
Clear ez one an' one make two,
Chaps thet make black slaves
niggers

Want to make wite slaves o' you

Tell ye jest the eend I 've come to Arter cipherin' plaguy smart.
An' it makes a handy sum, tu,
Any gump could larn by heart:
Laborin' man an' laborin' woman
Hev one glory an' one shame.
Ev'y thin' thet's done inhuman

'Taint by turnin' out to hack folks
You're agoin' to git your right.
Nor by lookin' down on black folks
Coz you're put upon by wite;
Slavery aint o' nary colour,

Injers all on 'em the same.

'Taint the hide thet makes it was All it keers fer in a feller

'S jest to make him fill its put

Want to tackle me in, du ye?
I expect you'll hev to wait;
Wen cold lead puts daylight thm?
You'll begin to kal'late;
S'pose the crows wun't fall to pickin
All the carkiss from your bones.
Coz you helped to give a lickin'

To them poor half-Spanish drops:

Jest go home an' ask our Nancy
Wether I'd be sech a goose
Ez to jine ye,—guess you'd fancy
The etarnal bung wuz loose!
She wants me fer home consumption.
Let alone the hay 's to mow,—
Ef you're arter folks o' gumption.
You've a darned long row to bot.

Take them editors that 's crowin'
Like a cockerel three months old.
Don't ketch any on 'em goin',
Though they be so blasted bold;

\* they a prime lot o' fellers?
Fore they think on't they will
sprout

ke a peach that 's got the yellers), With the meanness bustin' out.

L. go 'long to help 'em stealin'
Bigger pens to cram with slaves,
ip the men thet's ollers dealin'
Insults on your fathers' graves;
ip the strong to grind the feeble,
Help the many agin the few,
lp the men thet call your people
itewashed slaves an' peddlin' crew!

seachusetts, God forgive her,
She 's akneelin' with the rest,
e, thet ough' to ha' clung ferever
In her grand old eagle-nest;
e thet ough' to stand so fearless
Wile the wracks are round her
hurled,

oldin' up a beacon peerless
To the oppressed of all the world!

a'n't they sold your coloured seamen?
Ha'n't they made your env'ys wiz?
'w''ll make ye act like freemen?
W'w''ll git your dander riz?
ome, I'll tell ye wut I'm thinkin'
Is our dooty in this fix,
bey'd ha' done't ez quick ez winkin'
In the days o' seventy-six.

lang the bells in every steeple,
Call all true men to disown
be tradoocers of our people,
The enslavers o' their own;
et our dear old Bay State proudly
Put the trumpet to her mouth,
et her ring this messidge loudly
In the ears of all the South:—

l'Il return ye good fer evil
Much ez we frail mortils can,
dut I wun't go help the Devil
Makin' man the cus o' man;
'all me coward, call me traiter,
Jest ez suits your mean idees,—
Here I stand a tyrant-hater,
An' the friend o' God an' Peace!'

Ef I'd my way I hed ruther

We should go to work an' part,— They take one way, we take t' other,

Guess it would n't break my heart;

Man hed ough' to put asunder
Them thet God has noways jined;
An' I should n't gretly wonder

Ef there 's thousands o' my mind.

[The first recruiting sergeant on record I conceive to have been that individual who is mentioned in the Book of Job as going to and fro in the earth, and walking up and down in it. Bishop Latimer will have him to have been a bishop, but to me that other calling would appear more congenial. The sect of Cainites is not yet extinct, who esteemed the first-born of Adam to be the most worthy, not only because of that privilege of primogeniture, but inasmuch as he was able to overcome and slay his younger brother. That was a wise saying of the famous Marquis Pescara to the Papal Legate, that it was impossible for men to serve Mars and Christ at the same time. Yet in time past the profession of arms was judged to be κατ' εξοχήν that of a gentleman, nor does this opinion want for strenuous upholders even in our day. Must we suppose, then, that the profession of Christianity was only intended for losels, or, at best, to afford an opening for plebeian ambition? Or shall we hold with that nicely metaphysical Pomeranian, Captain Vratz, who was Count Königsmark's chief instrument in the murder of Mr. Thynne, that the Scheme of Salvation has been arranged with an especial eye to the necessities of the upper classes, and that 'God would consider a gentleman and deal with him suitably to the condition and profession he had placed him in '? It may be said of us all, Exemplo plus quam rations civimus.—H. W.]

## No. II. A LETTER

FROM MR. HOSRA BIGLOW TO THE HON. J. T. BUCKINGHAM, EDITOR OF THE BOSTON COURIER, COVERING A LETTER FROM MR. B. SAWIN, PRIVATE IN THE MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENT.

This letter of Mr. Sawin's was not originally written in verse. Mr. Biglow, thinking it peculiarly susceptible of metrical adorn-

ment, translated it, so to speak, into his own vernacular tongue. This is not the time to consider the question, whether rhyme be a mode of expression natural to the human race. If leisure from other and more important avocations be granted, I will handle the matter more at large in an appendix to the present volume. In this place I will barely remark, that I have sometimes noticed in the unlanguaged prattlings of infants a fondness for alliteration, assonance, and even rhyme, in which natural predisposition we may trace the three degrees through which our Anglo-Saxon verse rose to its culmination in the poetry of Pope. I would not be understood as questioning in these remarks that pious theory which supposes that children, if left entirely to themselves, would naturally discourse in Hebrew. For this the authority of one experiment is claimed, and I could, with Sir Thomas Browne, desire its establishment, inasmuch as the acquirement of that sacred tongue would thereby be facilitated. I am aware that Herodotus states the conclusion of Psammeticus to have been in favour of a dialect of the Phrygian. But, beside the chance that a trial of this importance would hardly be blessed to a Pagan monarch whose only motive was curiosity, we have on the Hebrew side the comparatively recent investigation of James the Fourth of Scotland. I will add to this prefatory remark, that Mr. Sawin, though a native of Jaalam, has never been a stated attendant on the religious exercises of my congrega-I consider my humble efforts prospered in that not one of my sheep hath ever indued the wolf's clothing of war, save for the comparatively innocent diversion of a militia training. Not that my flock are backward to undergo the hardships of defensive warfare. They serve cheerfully in the great army which fights even unto death

the are, the plane, the sledge, the special were book, and other such effectual were against want and ignorance and until I have taught them (under God) to est our human institutions as but terms night, to be stricken whenever Truth the bugle to her lips and sounds as muto the heights of wider-viewed intelligent and more perfect organization.—H. W

MISTER BUCKINUM, the follerin Bi was writ hum by a Yung feller of town that wuz cussed fool enuff to atrottin inter Miss Chiff arter a Dr and fife. it ain't Nater for a feller let on that he 's sick o' any bixn that He went intu off his own free and a Cord, but I rather callate be middlin tired o' voluntearin By t Time. I bleeve u may put dependu: on his statemence. For I never heer nothin bad on him let Alone his hav what Parson Wilbur cals a pong sho for cocktales, and he ses it wux a souhi shun of idees sot him agoin arter th Crootin Sargient cos he wore a cockta onto his hat.

his Folks gin the letter to me and is shew it to parson Wilbur and he is it oughter Bee printed. send it is mister Buckinum, ses he, i don't oller agree with him, ses he, but by Timeses he, I du like a feller that aint Feared.

I have intusspussed a Few reflect shuns hear and thair. We 're kind o prest with Hayin.

Ewers respectly
HOSEA BIGLOW.

This kind o' sogerin' aint a mite like our October trainin',
A chap could clear right out from there ef't only looked like rainin',
An' th' Cunnles, tu, could kiver up their shappoes with bandanners.
An' send the insines skootin' to the bar-room with their banners
(Fear o' gittin' on 'em spotted), an' a feller could cry quarter
Ef he fired away his ramrod arter tu much rum an' water.

In relation to this expression, I cannot but think that Mr. Biglow has been too hasty in attributing it to me. Though Time be a comparatively innocent personage to swear by, and though Longinus in his discourse  $\Pi e \rho l$  Tyour have commended timely oaths as not only a useful but sublime figure of speech, yet I have always kept my lips free from that abomination. Odi projanum vulgus, I hate your swearing and hectoring fellows.—H. W.

Recollect wut fun we hed, you'n' I an' Ezry Hollis, Up there to Waltham plain last fall, along o' the Cornwallis? 1 This sort o' thing aint jest like thet,—I wish that I wuz furder,— \* Nimepunce a day fer killin' folks comes kind o' low fer murder, IO (Wy I've worked out to slarterin' some fer Deacon Cephas Billins, An' in the hardest times there wuz I ollers tetched ten shillins,) There's sutthin' gits into my throat thet makes it hard to swaller, It comes so nateral to think about a hempen collar; It 's glory,—but, in spite o' all my tryin' to git callous, I feel a kind o' in a cart, aridin' to the gallus. But wen it comes to bein' killed,—I tell ye I felt streaked The fust time 't ever I found out wy baggonets wuz peaked; Here's how it wuz: I started out to go to a fandango, The sentinul he ups an' sez, 'Thet's furder 'an you can go.' "None o' your sarse,' sez I; sez he, 'Stan' back!' 'Aint you a buster?' Sez I, 'I'm up to all thet air, I guess I've ben to muster; I know wy sentinuls air sot; you aint agoin' to eat us; Caleb haint no monopoly to court the seenoreetas; My folks to hum air full ez good ez hisn be, by golly!' An' so ez I wuz goin' by, not thinkin' wut would folly, The everlastin' cus he stuck his one-pronged pitchfork in me An' made a hole right thru my close ez ef I wuz an in'my.

Wal, it beats all how big I felt hoorawin' in ole Funnel Wen Mister Bolles he gin the sword to our Leftenant Cunnle, 30 (It's Mister Secondary Bolles, that writ the prize peace essay; That 's why he did n't list himself along o' us, I dessay,) An' Rantoul, tu, talked pooty loud, but don't put his foot in it, Cos human life 's so sacred that he 's principled agin it,-Though I myself can't rightly see it 's any wus achokin' on 'em, Than puttin' bullets thru their lights, or with a bagnet pokin' on 'em; How dreffle slick be reeled it off (like Blitz at our lyceum Ahaulin' ribbins from his chops so quick you skeercely see 'em), About the Anglo-Saxon race (an' saxons would be handy To du the buryin' down here upon the Rio Grandy), About our patriotic pas an' our star-spangled banner, Our country's bird alookin' on an' singin' out hosanner, An' how he (Mister B. himself) wuz happy fer Ameriky,-I felt, ez sister Patience sez, a leetle mite historicky. I felt, I swon, ez though it wuz a dreffle kind o' privilege Atrampin' round thru Boston streets among the gutter's drivelage; I act'lly thought if wuz a treat to hear a little drummin', An' it did bonyfidy seem millanyum wuz acomin'

i hait the Site of a feller with a muskit as I du pish But their is fun to a cornwallis I aint again' to deny it.—H. B.

be means Not quite so fur I guess.—H. B.
 the ignerant creeter means Sekketary; but he ollers stuck to his books like cobbler's wax to an ile-stone.—H. B.

Wen all on us got suits (darned like them wore in the state prison) An' every feller felt ez though all Mexico wuz hisn.

This 'ere 's about the meanest place a skunk could wal diskiver (Saltillo's Mexican, I b'lieve, fer wut we call Salt-river); The sort o' trash a feller gits to eat doos beat all nater, I'd give a year's pay fer a smell o' one good blue-nose tater; The country here that Mister Bolles declared to be so charmin' Throughout is swarmin' with the most alarmin' kind o' varmin'.

He talked about delishis froots, but then it wuz a wopper all. The holl on 't 's mud an' prickly pears, with here an' there a chappara You see a feller peekin' out, an', fust you know, a lariat Is round your throat an' you a copse, 'fore you can say, 'Wut air ye at! You never see sech darned gret bugs (it may not be irrelevant To say I've seen a scarabœus pilularius big ez a year old elephant), The rigiment come up one day in time to stop a red bug From runnin' off with Cunnle Wright,—'t wuz jest a common cime lectularius.

One night I started up on eend an' thought I wuz to hum agin, I heern a horn, thinks I it's Sol the fisherman hez come agin. His bellowses is sound enough,—ez I'm a livin' creeter, I felt a thing go thru my leg,—'t wuz nothin' more 'n a skeeter! Then there 's the yaller fever, tu, they call it here el vomito,— (Come, thet wun't du, you landerab there, I tell ye to le' go my toe! My gracious! it's a scorpion that's took a shine to play with't, I darsn't skeer the tarnal thing fer fear he 'd run away with 't.) Afore I come away from hum I hed a strong persuasion Thet Mexicans worn't human beans, -- an ourang outang nation, A sort o' folks a chap could kill an' never dream on 't arter, No more 'n a feller 'd dream o' pigs thet he hed hed to slarter; I'd an idee thet they were built arter the darkie fashion all. An' kickin' coloured folks about, you know, 's a kind o' national; But wen I jined I wornt so wise ez thet air queen o' Sheby. Fer, come to look at 'em, they aint much diff 'rent from wut we be, An' here we air ascrougin' 'em out o' thir own dominions, Ashelterin' 'em, ez Caleb sez, under our eagle's pinions, Wich means to take a feller up jest by the slack o' 's trowsis An' walk him Spanish clean right out o' all his homes an' houses;

3 it wuz 'tumblebug' as he Writ it, but the parson put the Latten instid. i set tother maid better meeter, but he said tha was eddykated peepl to Boston and the would n't stan' it no how. idnow as tha wood and idnow as tha wood.—H. B.

4 he means human beins, that 's wut he means. i spose he kinder thought the wut

human beans ware the Xisle Poles comes from.—H. B.

<sup>1</sup> it must be aloud that there's a streak of nater in lovin' sho, but it sartinly is I of the curusest things in nater to see a rispecktable dri goods dealer (deekon off a chutch mayby) a riggin' himself out in the Weigh they du and struttin' round in the Reign aspilin' his trowsis and making wet goods of himself. Ef any thin's foolisher and moor dicklus than militerry gloary it is milishy gloary.—H. B.

2 these fellers are verry proppilly called Rank Heroes, and the more tha kill the ranker and more Herowick tha bekum.—H. B.

Wal, it does seem a curus way, but then hooraw fer Jackson! It must be right, fer Caleb sez it 's reg'lar Anglo-saxon. The Mex'cans don't fight fair, they say, they piz'n all the vater, An' du amazin' lots o' things that is n't wut they ough' to; Bein' they haint no lead, they make their bullets out o' copper An' shoot the darned things at us, tu, wich Caleb sez aint proper; He mez they 'd ough' to stan' right up an' let us pop 'em fairly 91 (Guess wen he ketches'em at thet he'll hev to git up airly), Thet our nation 's bigger 'n theirn an' so its rights air bigger, An' that it 's all to make 'em free thet we air pullin' trigger, Thet Anglo Saxondom's idee 's abreakin' 'em to pieces, An' thet idee 's thet every man doos jest wut he damn pleases; Ef I don't make his meanin' clear, perhaps in some respex I can, I know that 'every man' don't mean a nigger or a Mexican; An' there's another thing I know, an' thet is, ef these creeturs, Thet stick an Anglosaxon mask onto State-prison feeturs, 100 Should come to Jaalam Centre fer to argify an' spout on 't, The gals 'ould count the silver spoons the minnit they cleared out on 't.

This goin' ware glory waits ye haint one agreeable feetur, An' et it worn't fer wakin' snakes, I'd home agin short meter; O, would n't I be off, quick time, ef 't worn't thet I wuz sartin They 'd let the daylight into me to pay me fer desartin! I don't approve o' tellin' tales, but jest to you I may state Our ossifers aint wut they wuz afore they left the Bay-state; Then it wuz 'Mister Sawin, sir, you 're middlin' well now, be ye? Step up an' take a nipper, sir; I'm dreffle glad to see ye'; But now it 's 'Ware 's my eppylet ? here, Sawin, step an' fetch it ! An' mind your eye, be thund' rin' spry, or, damn ye, you shall ketch it!' Wal, ez the Doctor sez, some pork will bile so, but by mighty, Ef I hed some on 'em to hum, I 'd give 'em linkum vity, I'd play the rogue's march on their hides an' other music follerin'— But I must close my letter here, fer one on 'em 's shollerin', These Anglosaxon ossifers,—wall, taint no use ajawin', I'm safe enlisted fer the war, Yourn.

## BIRDOFREDOM SAWIN.

news?) who have maintained that our late perced upon Mexico was undertaken not so much for the avenging of any national marrel, as for the spreading of free instituone and of Protestantism. Capita viz Mical buil, as, in that former invasion of cried to the king and his knights,—Seig-Mexico, the sealous Gomara (spawn though news, twes! twes! providentially using the

Those have not been wanting (as, indeed, the were of the Scarlet Woman) was favoured when both Satan been to seek for attor- with a vision of St. James of Compostella, skewering the infidels upon his apostolical lance. We read, also, that Richard of the lion heart, having gone to Palestine on a similar errand of mercy, was divinely encouraged to cut the throats of such Paynims as refused to swallow the bread of life hat no pious sergeant among these new (doubtless that they might be thereafter beheld Martin Luther riding at incapacitated for swallowing the filthy gobe front of the host upon a tamed pon- | bets of Mahound) by angels of heaven, who

French tongue, as being the only one understood by their auditors. This would argue for the pantogottism of these celestial in-telligences, while, on the other hand, the Devil, tests Cotton Mather, is unversed in certain of the Indian dialects. Yet must he be a semeiologist the most expert, making himself intelligible to every people and kindred by signs; no other discourse, indeed, being needful, than such as the mackerelfisher holds with his finned quarry, who, if other bait be wanting, can by a bare bit of white rag at the end of a string captivate those foolish fishes. Such piscatorial persuasion is Satan cunning in. Before one he trails a hat and feather, or a bare feather without a hat; before another, a Presidential chair or a tide-waiter's stool, or a pulpit in the city, no matter what. To us, dangling there over our heads, they seem junkets dropped out of the seventh heaven, sops dipped in nectar, but, once in our mouths, they are all one, bits of fuzzy cotton.

This, however, by the way. It is time While so many now revocare gradum. miracles of this sort, vouched by eyewitnesses, have encouraged the arms of Papists, not to speak of Echetlaeus at Marathon and those Dioscuri (whom we must conclude imps of the pit) who sundry times captained the pagan Roman soldiery, it is strange that our first American crusade was not in some such wise also signalized. Yet it is said that the Lord hath manifestly prospered our armies. This opens the question, whether, when our hands are strengthened to make reat slaughter of our enemies, it be absolutely and demonstratively certain that this might is added to us from above, or whether some Potentate from an opposite quarter may not have a finger in it, as there are few pies into which his meddling digits are not thrust. Would the Sanctifier and Setterapart of the seventh day have assisted in a victory gained on the Sabbath, as was one in the late war? Or has that day become less an object of his especial care since the year 1697, when so manifest a providence occurred to Mr. William Trowbridge, in answer to whose prayers, when he and all on shipboard with him were starving, a dolphin was sent daily, 'which was enough to serve 'em; only on Saturdays they still catched a couple, and on the Lord's Days they could catch none at all? Haply they might have been permitted, by way of mortification, to take some few sculpins (those banes of the salt-water angler), which un- |

seemly fish would, moreover, have convito them a symbolical reproof for the breach of the day, being known in the dialect of our mariners as Cape Cod Cimen.

It has been a refreshment to many consciences to know that our Chief Ma trate would not regard with eyes of appn the (by many esteemed) sinful pastim dancing, and I own myself to be so is that mind, that I could not but set my against this Mexican Polka, though dar to the Presidential piping with a Gul natorial second. If ever the country six be seized with another such mania de ; paganda fide, I think it would be wise fill our bombshells with alternate copies the Cambridge Platform and the Thir nine Articles, which would produce a n ture of the highest explosive power, and wrap every one of our cannon-balls in a of the New Testament, the reading of wh is denied to those who sit in the darks of Popery. Those iron evangelists we thus be able to disseminate vital relic and Gospel truth in quarters inaccessible the ordinary missionary. I have seen in unimpregnate with the more sublimate punctiliousness of Walton, secure picket taking their unwary siesta beneath the h pads too nigh the surface, with a gun a small shot. Why not, then, since gunpow was unknown in the time of the Apost (not to enter here upon the question whell it were discovered before that period by Chinese), suit our metaphor to the age which we live, and say shooters as well fishers of men?

I do much fear that we shall be seen now and then with a Protestant ferrous long as we have neighbour Naboths will wallowings in Papistical mire excite horror in exact proportion to the size of desirableness of their vineyards. Yet I joice that some earnest Protestants been made by this war,—I mean those protested against it. Fewer they were I could wish, for one might imagine Ame to have been colonized by a tribe of nondescript African animals the Ayeso difficult a word is No to us all. The is some malformation or defect of the H organs, which either prevents our utter it at all, or gives it so thick a pronuncial as to be unintelligible. A mouth filled **#** the national pudding, or watering in pectation thereof, is wholly incompetent this refractory monosyllable. An abjet and herpetic Public Opinion is the Page

\* \*\*\*

· Anti-Christ, for us to protest against was cordium. And by what College of rdinals is this our God's-vicar, our binder is looser, elected? Very like, by the red conclave of Tag, Rag, and Bobtail, the gracious atmosphere of the grog-shop. 4 .t is of this that we must all be puppets. = thumps the pulpit-cushion, this guides editor's pen, this wags the senator's gue. This decides what Scriptures are mical, and shuffles Christ away into the erypha. According to that sentence thered upon Solon, Orne sylonov reads interp. This unclean spirit \*tulful to assume various shapes. I have wn it to enter my own study and nudge 7 elbow of a Saturday, under the semsince of a wealthy member of my congreitem. It were a great blessing, if every sticular of what in the sum we call popur sentiment could carry about the name its manufacturer stamped legibly upon I gave a stab under the fifth rib to that stilent fallacy,—'Our country, right or rong,'-by tracing its original to a speech Ensign Cilley at a dinner of the Bungva Fencibles.—H. W.]

#### No. III.

#### WHAT MR. BOBINSON THINKS

A FEW remarks on the following verses all not be out of place. The satire in them not meant to have any personal, but ally a general, application. Of the gentle-upon whose letter they were intended a commentary Mr. Biglow had never card, till be saw the letter itself. unition of the satirist is oftentimes one tisch he would not have chosen, had the betton been left to himself. In attacking ud principles, he is obliged to select some idividual who has made himself their exment, and in whom they are impersonate, u the end that what he says may not, brough ambiguity, be dissipated tenues in ires. For what says Seneca? Longum ter per pracepta, breve et efficace per exempla.

L'bad principle is comparatively harmless this it continues to be an abstraction, nor an the general mind comprehend it fully it is printed in that large type which are asses which are not lions.'—H. W.]

all men can read at sight, namely, the life and character, the sayings and doings, of particular persons. It is one of the cunningest fetches of Satan, that he never exposes himself directly to our arrows, but, still dodging behind this neighbour or that acquaintance, compels us to wound him through them, if at all. He holds our affections as hostages, the while he patches up a truce with our conscience.

Meanwhile, let us not forget that the aim of the true satirist is not to be severe upon persons, but only upon falsehood, and, as Truth and Falsehood start from the same point, and sometimes even go along together for a little way, his business is to follow the path of the latter after it diverges, and to show her floundering in the bog at the end of it. Truth is quite beyond the reach of satire. There is so brave a simplicity in her, that she can no more be made ridiculous than an oak or a pine. The danger of the satirist is, that continual use may deaden his sensibility to the force of language. He becomes more and more liable to strike harder than he knows or intends. He may be careful to put on his boxing-gloves, and yet forget that, the older they grow, the more plainly may the knuckles inside be felt. Moreover, in the heat of contest, the eye is insensibly drawn to the crown of victory, whose tawdry tinsel glitters through that dust of the ring which obscures Truth's wreath of simple leaves. I have sometimes thought that my young friend, Mr. Biglow, needed a monitory hand laid on his arm,—aliquid suffaminandus erat. I have never thought it good husbandry to water the tender plants of reform with aqua fortis, yet, where so much is to do in the beds, he were a sorry gardener who should wage a whole day's war with an iron scuffle on those ill weeds that make the garden-walks of life unsightly, when a sprinkle of Attic salt will wither them up. Est ars ctiam maledicendi, says Scaliger, and truly it is a hard thing to say where the graceful gentleness of the lamb merges in downright sheepishness. We may conclude with worthy and wise Dr. Fuller, that 'one may be a lamb in private wrongs, but in hearing general affronts to goodness they

GUVENER B. is a sensible man:

He stays to his home an' looks arter his folks; He draws his furrer ez straight ez he can,

An' into nobody's tater-patch pokes;

But John P.

Robinson he

Sez he wunt vote fer Guvener B.

My! aint it terrible? Wut shall we du?

We can't never choose him o' course,—thet 's flat;

Guess we shall hev to come round, (don't you?)

An' go in fer thunder an' guns, an' all that;

Fer John P.

Robinson he

Sez he wunt vote fer Guvener B.

Gineral C. is a dreffle smart man:

He's ben on all sides that give places or pelf;

But consistency still wuz a part of his plan,—

He's ben true to one party,—an' thet is himself;—

So John P.

Robinson he

Sez he shall vote fer Gineral C.

Gineral C. he goes in fer the war;

He don't vally principle more 'n an old cud;

Wut did God make us raytional creeturs fer,

But glory an' gunpowder, plunder an' blood?

So John P.

Robinson he

Sez he shall vote fer Gineral C.

We were gittin' on nicely up here to our village,

With good old idees o' wut 's right an' wut aint,

We kind o' thought Christ went agin war an' pillage,

An' thet eppyletts worn't the best mark of a saint:

But John P.

Robinson he

Sez this kind o' thing 's an exploded idee.

The side of our country must ollers be took,

An' Presidunt Polk, you know, he is our country.

An' the angel thet writes all our sins in a book

Puts the debit to him, an' to us the per contry;

An' John P.

Robinson he

Sez this is his view o' the thing to a T.

Parson Wilbur he calls all these argimunts lies; Sez they 're nothin' on airth but jest fee, faw, fum: An' thet all this big talk of our destinies Is half on it ign'ance, an' t' other half rum; But John P.

Robinson he

· Sez it aint no sech thing; an', of course, so must we.

Parson Wilbur sez he never heerd in his life That th' Apostles rigged out in their swaller-tail coats, An' marched round in front of a drum an' a fife, To git some on 'em office, an' some on 'em votes;

But John P. Robinson he

Sez they did n't know everythin' down in Judee.

Wal, it 's a marcy we've gut folks to tell us The rights an' the wrongs o' these matters, I vow,— God sends country lawyers, an' other wise fellers, To start the world's team wen it gits in a slough; Fer John P. Robinson he Sez the world 'll go right, ef he hollers out Gee!

rty years exercised, however unworthily, ren called thereto by the unsolicited kind-Ly, this little ball of earth exacts a certain realty of us, while, in our capacity as Veiling our faces, we must take silently the trite, we are admitted citizens of an inhand of Duty to follow her.
Shortly after the publication of the forerigion, duty, and the like. Our terrestrial the Boston Courier, the following letter.

The attentive reader will doubtless have organizations are but far-off approaches to received in the foregoing poem an allusion so fair a model, and all they are verily that pernicious sentiment,—'Our countraitors who resist not any attempt to divert y, right or wrong.' It is an abuse of them from this their original intendment. The name of the call a certain portion of land, When, therefore, one would have us to fling with more, certain personages, elevated for up our caps and shout with the multitude,—
time being to high station, our country.

Our country, however bounded! he dewould not sever nor loosen a single one mands of us that we sacrifice the larger those ties by which we are united to the less, the higher to the lower, and of our birth, nor minish by a tittle the that we yield to the imaginary claims of spect due to the Magistrate. I love our a few acres of soil our duty and privilege In Bay State too well to do the one, and as liegemen of Truth. Our true country is for the other, I have myself for nigh bounded on the north and the south, on the east and the west, by Justice, and when inction of Justice of the Peace, having she oversteps that invisible boundary-line by so much as a hair's-breadth, she ceases res of that most excellent man and upright to be our mother, and chooses rather to be strict, Caleb Strong. Patrice fumus igne looked upon quasi noverca. That is a hard here fuculenties is best qualified with this, choice when our earthly love of country -! bi lebertes, ibi patria. We are inhabi- calls upon us to tread one path and our mis of two worlds, and owe a double, but duty points us to another. We must make it a divided allegiance. In virtue of our as noble and becoming an election as did Penelope between Icarius and Ulysses.

strictism of the soul whose claim absolves going poem, there appeared some comments is that ideal realm which we seemed to call for animadversion. I acpresent to ourselves under the names of cordingly addressed to Mr. Buckingham, of 'JAALAM, November 4, 1847.

'To the Editor of the Courier:

'RESPECTED SIR,—Calling at the postoffice this morning, our worthy and efficient postmaster offered for my perusal a paragraph in the Boston Morning Post of the 3d instant, wherein certain effusions of the pastoral muse are attributed to the pen of Mr. James Russell Lowell. For aught I know or can affirm to the contrary, this Mr. Lowell may be a very deserving person and a youth of parts (though I have seen verses of his which I could never rightly understand); and if he be such, he, I am certain, as well as I, would be free from any proclivity to appropriate to himself whatever of credit (or discredit) may honestly belong to another. I am confident, that, in penning these few lines, I am only forestalling a disclaimer from that young gentleman, whose silence hitherto, when rumor pointed to himward, has excited in my bosom mingled emotions of sorrow and surprise. Well may my young parishioner, Mr. Biglow, exclaim with the poet.

"Sic vos non vobis," &c.

though, in saying this, I would not convey the impression that he is a proficient in the Latin tongue,—the tongue, I might add, of

a Horace and a Tully.

Mr. B. does not employ his pen, I can safely say, for any lucre of worldly gain, or to be exalted by the carnal plaudits of men. digito monstrari, &c. He does not wait upon Providence for mercies, and in his heart mean merces. But I should esteem myself as verily deficient in my duty (who am his friend and in some unworthy sort his spiritual fidus Achates, &c.), if I did not step forward to claim for him whatever measure of applause might be assigned to him by

the judicious.

'If this were a fitting occasion, I might venture here a brief dissertation touching the manner and kind of my young friend's poetry. But I dubitate whether this abstruser sort of speculation (though enlivened by some apposite instances from Aristophanes) would sufficiently interest your oppidan readers. 'As regards their satirical tone, and their plainness of speech, I will only say, that, in my pastoral experience, I have found that the Arch-Enemy loves nothing better than to be treated as a religious, moral, and intellectual being, and that there is no apage Sathanas! so potent

must have a button of good-nature on t

point of it.

'The productions of Mr. B. have be stigmatized in some quarters as unpatrict: but I can vouch that he loves his nati soil with that hearty, though discriminates attachment which springs from an intima social intercourse of many years' stander In the ploughing season, no one has a desp share in the well-being of the country the he. If Dean Swift were right in saying th he who makes two blades of grass gra where one grew before confers a great benefit on the state than he who take a city, Mr. B. might exhibit a fairer class to the Presidency than General Scott but self. I think that some of those disinten ested lovers of the hard-handed democrac whose fingers have never touched anythm rougher than the dollars of our commo country, would hesitate to compare pain with him. It would do your heart good respected Sir, to see that young man mus He cuts a cleaner and wider swath than an in this town.

'But it is time for me to be at my Fost It is very clear that my young friend's six has struck the lintel, for the Post is shake (Amos ix. 1). The editor of that paper i a strenuous advocate of the Mexican was and a colonel, as I am given to understand I presume, that, being necessarily absent a Mexico, he has left his journal in some less judicious hands. At any rate, the Post ha been too swift on this occasion. It could hardly have cited a more incontrovertible line from any poem than that which it has selected for animadversion, namely,-

"We kind o' thought Christ went agin was an' pillage."

'If the Post maintains the converse of this proposition, it can hardly be considered as a safe guide-post for the moral and relgious portions of its party, however many other excellent qualities of a post it may be blessed with. There is a sign in London on which is painted,—"The Green Man It would do very well as a portrait of any individual who would support so unscriptural a thesis. As regards the language of the line in question, I am bold to say that He who readeth the hearts of men will not account any dialect unseemly which conveys a sound and pious sentiment. I could wish that such sentiments were more common, however uncoutbly expressed. Said Ambrose affirms, that veriles a quocumput as ridicule. But it is a kind of weapon that | (why not, then, quomodocunque?) dictiv.

puritus sancto est. Digest also this of ther: "The plainest words are the most Stable cratory in the weightiest matters." When the paragraph in question was wn to Mr. Biglow, the only part of it n was that which classed him with the ing party. He says, that, if resolutions a nourishing kind of diet, that party 1st be in a very hearty and flourishing edition: for that they have quietly eaten re good ones of their own baking than muld have conceived to be possible withtrepletion. He has been for some years i (I regret to say) an ardent opponent those sound doctrines of protective policy wh form so prominent a portion of the red of that party. I confess, that, in rie discussions which I have had with m on this point in my study, he has dissyad a vein of obstinacy which I had not iberto detected in his composition. 240 (horresco referens) infected in no small wure with the peculiar notions of a print iled the Liberator, whose heresies I take very proper opportunity of combating, and which, I thank God, I have never read angle line.

'I did not see Mr. B.'s verses until they peared in print, and there is certainly one ing in them which I consider highly immper. I allude to the personal references myself by name. To confer notoriety on a bumble individual who islabouring quietly Lis vocation, and who keeps his cloth as was be can from the dust of the political rena (though we miki si non evangelizavero), no doubt an indecorum. The sentiments hich he attributes to me I will not deny be mine. They were embodied, though 1 a different form, in a discourse preached pon the last day of public fasting, and tere acceptable to my entire people (of thatever political views), except the postuster, who dissented ex officio. I observe hat you sometimes devote a portion of your uper to a religious summary. I should be red pleased to furnish a copy of my disrurse for insertion in this department of "or instructive journal. By omitting the dvertisements, it might easily be got within limits of a single number, and I venture insure you the sale of some scores of pries in this town. I will cheerfully render yelf responsible for ten. It might posby be advantageous to issue it as an The. But perhaps you will not esteem it in object, and I will not press it. My offer seeing my name in print; for I can enjoy this satisfaction at any time by turning to the Triennial Catalogue of the University, where it also possesses that added emphasis of Italics with which those of my calling are distinguished.

'I would simply add, that I continue to fit ingenuous youth for college, and that I have two spacious and airy sleeping apartments at this moment unoccupied. Ingenuas didicisse, &c. Terms, which vary according to the circumstances of the parents, may be known on application to me by letter, post-paid. In all cases the lad

will be expected to fetch his own towels. This rule, Mrs. W. desires me to add, has no exceptions.

'Respectfully, your obedient servant,
'HOMER WILBUR, A. M.

' P. S. Perhaps the last paragraph may look like an attempt to obtain the insertion of my circular gratuitously. If it should appear to you in that light, I desire that you would erase it, or charge for it at the usual rates, and deduct the amount from the proceeds in your hands from the sale of my discourse, when it shall be printed. My circular is much longer and more explicit, and will be forwarded without charge to any who may desire it. It has been very neatly executed on a letter sheet, by a very deserving printer, who attends upon my ministry, and is a creditable specimen of the typographic art. I have one hung over my mantel-piece in a neat frame, where it makes a beautiful and appropriate ornament, and balances the profile of Mrs. W., cut with her toes by the young lady born without arms.

' H. W.

I have in the foregoing letter mentioned General Scott in connection with the Presidency, because I have been given to understand that he has blown to pieces and otherwise caused to be destroyed more Mexicans than any other commander. His claim would therefore be deservedly considered the strongest in this town. I will cheerfully render this insure you the sale of some scores of the insure you the sale of

servative portion of our community, I shall cheerfully insert his name, instead of that of General S., in a future edition. It may be thought, likewise, that General S. has invalidated his claims by too much attention to the decencies of apparel, and the habits belonging to a gentleman. abstruser points of statesmanship are beyond my scope. I wonder not that successful military achievement should attract the admiration of the multitude. do I rejoice with wonder to behold how rapidly this sentiment a losing its hold upon the popular mind. It is related of Thomas Warton, the second of that bonoured name who held the office of Poetry Professor at Oxford, that, when one wished to find him, being absconded, as was his wont, in some obscure alchouse, he was counselled to traverse the city with a drum and fife, the sound of which inspiring music would be sure to draw the Doctor from his retirement into the street. We are all more or less bitten with this martial insanity. Nescio qua dulcedine . . . . cunctos ducit. I consess to some infection of that itch myself. When I see a Brigadier-General maintaining his insecure elevation in the saddle under the severe fire of the training-field, and when I remember that some military enthusiasts, through haste, inexperience, or an over-desire to lend reality to those fictitious combats, will sometimes discharge their ramrods, I cannot but admire, while I deplore, the mistaken devotion of those heroic officers. Semel insanivimus omnes. I was myself, during the late war with Great Britain, chaplain of a regiment, which was fortunately never called to active military I mention this circumstance with regret rather than pride. Had I been summoned to actual warfare, I trust that I might have been strengthened to bear myself after the manner of that reverend father in our New England Israel, Dr. Benjamin Colman, who, as we are told in Turell's life of him, when the vessel in which he had taken passage for England was attacked by a French privateer, 'fought like a philosopher and a Christian, . . . and prayed all the while he charged and fired. As this note is already long, I shall not here enter upon a discussion of the question, whether Christians may lawfully be soldiers. I think it sufficiently evident, that, during the first two centuries of the Christian era, at least, the two professions were esteemed incompatible. Consult Jortin on this head.-H. W.]

#### No. IV

REMARKS OF INCREASE D. O'PHAC ESQUIRE, AT AN EXTRUMPERY CAC CUS IN STATE STREET, REPORTED E MR. H. BIGLOW.

[The ingenious reader will at once und stand that no such speech as the follow.: was ever totidem verbis pronounced. there are simpler and less guarded wits, is the satisfying of which such an explanated may be needful. For there are certain in visible lines, which as Truth successive? overpasses, she becomes Untruth to one as another of us, as a large river, flowing free one kingdom into another, sometimes take a new name, albeit the waters undergo ru change, how small soever. There is, more over, a truth of fiction more veracious that the truth of fact, as that of the Poet, which represents to us things and events as the ought to be, rather than servilely corn them as they are imperfectly imaged in the crooked and smoky glass of our mundate affairs. It is this which makes the speech of Antonius, though originally spoken in a wider a forum than the brain of Shake speare, more historically valuable than that other which Appian has reported, by a much as the understanding of the Englistman was more comprehensive than that of the Alexandrian. Mr. Biglow, in the present instance, has only made use of a license assumed by all the historians of antiquity. who put into the mouths of various characters such words as seem to them most fitting to the occasion and to the speaker. If it be objected that no such oration could ever have been delivered, I answer, that there are few assemblages for speech-making which do not better deserve the title of Parliamentum Indoctorum than did the sixth Parliament of Henry the Fourth, and that men, still continue to have as much faith in the Oracle of Fools as ever Pantagruel had. Howell, in his letters, recounts a merry tak of a certain ambassador of Queen Elizabeth, who, having written two letters,—one to her Majesty, and the other to his wife,directed them at cross-purposes, so that the Queen was beducked and bedeared and requested to send a change of hose, and the wife was beprincessed and otherwise unwontedly besuperlatived, till the one feared for the wite of her ambassador, and the other for those of her husband. In like manner it may be presumed that our

10

20

Liker rughts, and given to the whole theatre tions, and other affairs of the sort, whereas he would have wished to confide only I observe that the oysters fall to the lot of a select auditory at the back of the cur-comparatively few, the shells (such as the For it is seldom that we can get any privileges of voting as they are told to do to the seldom men, who address, for by the ostrivori aforesaid, and of huzzaing : most part, a Buncombe either in this at public meetings) are very liberally disrid of the next. As for their audiences, tributed among the people, as being their may be truly said of our people, that prescriptive and quite sufficient portion. ry emjoy one political institution in comwith the ancient Athenians: I mean be Mr. Palfrey's refusal to vote for the Whig ertain profitless kind of ostracism, where- candidate for the Speakership.—H. W.] th. nevertheless, they seem hitherto well

has misdirected some of his enough content. For in Presidential elec-

The occasion of the speech is supposed to

No? Hez be? He haint, though? Wut? Voted agin him? Ef the bird of our country could ketch him, she'd skin him; I seem's though I see her, with wrath in each quill, Like a chancery lawyer, afilin' her bill, An' grindin' her talents ez sharp ez all nater, To pounce like a writ on the back o' the traitor. Forgive me, my friends, ef I seem to be het, But a crisis like this must with vigour be met; Wen an Arnold the star-spangled banner bestains, Holl Fourth o' Julys seem to bile in my veins.

Who ever'd ha' thought sech a pisonous rig Would be run by a chap thet wuz chose fer a Wig? "We knowed wut his principles wuz 'fore we sent him?' Wut wuz there in them from this vote to pervent him? A marciful Providunce fashioned us holler O' purpose that we might our principles swaller; It can hold any quantity on 'em, the belly can, An' bring 'em up ready fer use like the pelican, Or more like the kangaroo, who (wich is stranger) Puts her family into her pouch wen there 's danger. Aint principle precious? then, who 's goin' to use it Wen there's resk o' some chap's gittin' up to abuse it? I can't tell the wy on 't, but nothin' is so sure Ex that principle kind o' gits spiled by exposure: 1 A man thet lets all sorts o' folks git a sight on 't Ough' to hev it all took right away, every mite on 't; Ef he can't keep it all to himself wen it's wise to, He aint one it's fit to trust nothin' so nice to.

1 The speaker is of a different mind from Tully, who, in his recently discovered tractate De Republica, tells us.—Nec vero habere virtutem satis est, quasi artem aliquam, nisi stare, and from our Milton, who says: 'I cannot praise a fugitive and cloistered virtue, unexercised and unbreathed, that never sallies out and sees her adversary, but dinks out of the race where that immortal garland is to be run for, not without dust and iest.'—Aresp. He had taken the words out of the Roman's mouth, without knowing it, and might well exclaim with Austin (if a saint's name may stand sponsor for a curse), Percent qui ante nos nostre dizerint!-H. W.

Besides, ther 's a wonderful power in latitude To shift a man's morril relations an' attitude: Some flossifers think that a fakkilty 's granted The minnit it 's proved to be thoroughly wanted, Thet a change o' demand makes a change o' condition, An' thet everythin' 's nothin' except by position; Ez, fer instance, thet rubber-trees fust begun bearin' Wen p'litikle conshunces come into wearin'.— Thet the fears of a monkey, whose holt chanced to fail, Drawed the vertibry out to a prehensile tail; So, wen one's chose to Congriss, ez soon ez he 's in it, A collar grows right round his neck in a minnit, An' sartin it is thet a man cannot be strict In bein' himself, wen he gits to the Deestrict, Fer a coat thet sets wal here in ole Massachusetts, Wen it gits on to Washinton, somehow askew sets.

Resolves, do you say, o' the Springfield Convention? That's precisely the pint I was goin' to mention; Resolves air a thing we most gen'ally keep ill, They're a cheap kind o' dust fer the eyes o' the people; A parcel o' delligits jest git together An' chat fer a spell o' the crops an' the weather. Then, comin' to order, they squabble awile An' let off the speeches they 're ferful'll spile; Then—Resolve,—Thet we wunt hev an inch o' slave territory; Thet Presidunt Polk's holl perceedins air very tory; That the war is a damned war, an' them that enlist in it Should hev a cravat with a dreffle tight twist in it; That the war is a war fer the spreadin' o' slavery; Thet our army desarves our best thanks fer their bravery; Thet we're the original friends o' the nation, All the rest air a paltry an' base fabrication; Thet we highly respect Messrs. A, B, an' C, An' ez deeply despise Messrs. E, F, an' G. In this way they go to the cend o' the chapter, An' then they bust out in a kind of a raptur About their own vartoo, an' folks's stone-blindness To the men that 'ould actilly do 'em a kindness,— The American eagle,—the Pilgrims that landed,— Till on ole Plymouth Rock they git finally stranded. Wal, the people they listen an' say, 'Thet's the ticket; Ez fer Mexico, 't aint no great glory to lick it, But 't would be a darned shame to go pullin' o' triggers To extend the aree of abusin' the niggers.'

So they march in percessions, an' git up hooraws, An' tramp thru the mud fer the good o' the cause, An' think they 're a kind o' fulfillin' the prophecies, Wen they 're on'y jest changin' the holders of offices; Ware A sot afore, B is comf tably seated, One humbug's victor'ous an' t' other defeated, Each honnable doughface gits jest wut he axes, An' the people,—their annooal soft-sodder an' taxes. 80 Now, to keep unimpaired all these glorious feeturs Thet characterize morril an' reasonin' creeturs, Thet give every paytriot all he can cram, Thet oust the untrustworthy President Flam, An' stick honest President Sham in his place, To the manifest gain o' the holl human race, An' to some indervidgewals on 't in partickler, Who love Public Opinion an' know how to tickle her,— I say that a party with gret aims like these Must stick jest ez close ez a hive full o' bees. 90 I 'm willin' a man should go tollable strong Agin wrong in the abstract, fer thet kind o' wrong Is ollers unpop'lar an' never gits pitied, Because it's a crime no one never committed; But he mus' n't be hard on partickler sins, Cox then he'll be kickin' the people's own shins; On'y look at the Demmercrats, see wut they 've done Jest simply by stickin' together like fun; They 've sucked us right into a mis'able war Thet no one on airth aint responsible for; 100 They 've run us a hundred cool millions in debt (An' fer Demmercrat Horners ther 's good plums left yet); They talk agin tayriffs, but act fer a high one, An' so coax all parties to build up their Zion; To the people they 're ollers ez slick ez molasses, An' butter their bread on both sides with The Masses, Half o' whom they 've persuaded, by way of a joke, Thet Washinton's mantelpiece fell upon Polk. Now all o' these blessin's the Wigs might enjoy, Ef they'd gumption enough the right means to imploy; 1 IIO Fer the silver spoon born in Dermocracy's mouth Is a kind of a scringe thet they hev to the South; Their masters can cuss 'em an' kick 'em an' wale 'em, An' they notice it less 'an the ass did to Balaam; In this way they screw into second-rate offices Wich the slaveholder thinks 'ould substract too much off his case; The file-leaders, I mean, du, fer they, by their wiles, Unlike the old viper, grow fat on their files. Wal, the Wigs hev been tryin' to grab all this prey frum 'em An' to book this nice spoon o' good fortin' away frum 'em, 120 An' they might ha' succeeded, ez likely ez not, In lickin' the Demmercrate all round the lot,

<sup>1</sup> That was a pithy saying of Persius, and fits our politicians without a wrinkle,—Meguster ertis, ingenique largitor venter.—H. W.

Ef it warn't thet, wile all faithful Wigs were their knees on, Some stuffy old codger would holler out, —'Treason! You must keep a sharp eye on a dog thet hez bit you once, An' I aint agoin' to cheat my constituounts,'-Wen every fool knows that a man represents Not the fellers that sent him, but them on the fence,— Impartially ready to jump either side An' make the fust use of a turn o' the tide.— The waiters on Providunce here in the city. Who compose wut they call a State Centerl Committy. Constitue ounts air hendy to help a man in, But arterwards don't weigh the heft of a pin. Wy, the people can't all live on Uncle Sam's pus, So they've nothin' to du with 't fer better or wus; It's the folks thet air kind o' brought up to depend on't Thet hev any consarn in 't, an' thet is the end on 't.

Now here wuz New England ahevin' the honour Of a chance at the Speakership showered upon her:— Do you say,—'She don't want no more Speakers, but fewer; She's hed plenty o' them, wut she wants is a doer'? Fer the matter o' thet, it's notorous in town Thet her own representatives du her quite brown. But thet's nothin' to du with it: wut right hed Palfrey To mix himself up with fanatical small fry? Warn't we gittin' on prime with our hot an' cold blowin', Acondemnin' the war wilst we kep' it agoin'? We'd assumed with gret skill a commandin' position, On this side or thet, no one could n't tell wich one, So, wutever side wipped, we'd a chance at the plunder An' could sue fer infringin' our paytented thunder; We were ready to vote fer whoever wuz eligible, Ef on all pints at issoo he'd stay unintelligible. Wal, sposin' we hed to gulp down our perfessions, We were ready to come out next mornin' with fresh ones; Besides, ef we did, 't was our business alone. Fer could n't we du wut we would with our own? An' ef a man can, wen pervisions hev riz so, Eat up his own words, it 's a marcy it is so.

Wy, these chaps frum the North, with back-bones to 'em, darn'em, 'Ould be with more 'an Gennle Tom Thumb is to Barnum: Ther's enough that to office on this very plan grow, By exhibitin' how very small a man can grow; But an M. C. frum here ollers hastens to state he Belongs to the order called invertebraty, Wence some gret filologists judge primy fashy That M. C. is M. T. by paronomashy; An' these few exceptions air loosus naytury Folks'ould put down their quarters to stare at, like fury.

160

170

It 's no use to open the door o' success,
Ef a member can bolt so fer nothin' or less;
Wy, all o' them grand constituotional pillers
Our fore-fathers fetched with 'em over the billers,
Them pillers the people so soundly hev slep' on,
Wile to slav'ry, invasion, an' debt they were swep' on,
Wile our Destiny higher an' higher kep' mountin'
(Though I guess folks 'll stare wen she hends her account in),
Ef members in this way go kicken' agin 'em,
They wunt hev so much ez a feather left in 'em.

180

An', ex fer this Palfrey,1 we thought wen we'd gut him in, He'd go kindly in wutever harness we put him in; Supposin' we did know that he wuz a peace man? Doos he think he can be Uncle Sammle's policeman, An' wen Sam gits tipsy an' kicks up a riot, Lead him off to the lockup to snooze till he 's quiet? Wy, the war is a war thet true paytriots can bear, ef It leads to the fat promised land of a tayriff; We don't go an' fight it, nor aint to be driv on, Nor Demmercrats nuther, thet hev wut to live on; 190 Eff it aint jest the thing that 's well pleasin' to God, It makes us thought highly on elsewhere abroad; The Rooshian black eagle looks blue in his eerie An' shakes both his heads wen he hears o' Monteery: In the Tower Victory sets, all of a fluster, An' reads, with locked doors, how we won Cherry Buster; An' old Philip Lewis—thet come an' kep' school here Fer the mere sake o' scorin' his ryalist ruler On the tenderest part of our kings in futuro-Hides his crown underneath an old shut in his bureau. 200 Breaks off in his brags to a suckle o' merry kings, How he often hed hided young native Amerrikins, An' turnin' quite faint in the midst of his fooleries, Sneaks down stairs to bolt the front door o' the Tooleries.2

1 There is truth yet in this of Juvenal,—

'Dat veniam corvis, vexat censura columbas.'—H. W.

'Rapida fortuna ac levis Præcepsque regno eripuit, exailio dedit.'

Let us allow, even to richly deserved misfortune, our commiseration, and be not menhanty meanwhile in our censure of the French people, left for the first time to prem themselves, remembering that wise sentence of Æschylus,—

"Απας δὲ τραχύς δστις ἄν νέον κρατῆ.

H. W.

Jortin is willing to allow of other miracles besides those recorded in Holy Writ, and why not of other prophecies? It is granting too much to Satan to suppose him, a divers of the learned have done, the inspirer of the ancient oracles. Wiser, I stem it, to give chance the credit of the successful ones. What is said here of Louis hilippe was verified in some of its minute particulars within a few months' time. Lough to have made the fortune of Delphi or Hammon, and no thanks to Beelzebub wither! That of Seneca in Medea will suit here:—

You say,—'We'd ha' scared 'em by growin' in peace, A plaguy sight more then by bobberies like these'? Who is it dares say thet our naytional eagle Wun't much longer be classed with the birds that air regal, Coz theirn be hooked beaks, an' she, arter this slaughter, 'll bring back a bill ten times longer 'n she ough' to '? Wut's your name? Come, I see ye, you up-country feller, You've put me out severil times with your beller; Out with it! Wut? Biglow? I say nothin' furder, Thet feller would like nothin' better 'n a murder: He's a traiter, blasphemer, an' wut ruther worse is, He puts all his ath'ism in dreffle bad verses; Socity aint safe till sech monsters air out on it. Refer to the Post, of you hev the least doubt on it; Wy, he goes agin war, agin indirect taxes, Agin sellin' wild lands 'cept to settlers with axes, Agin holdin' o' slaves, though he knows it's the corner Our libbaty rests on, the mis'able scorner! In short, he would wholly upset with his ravages All thet keeps us above the brute critters an' savages, An' pitch into all kinds o' briles an' confusions The holl of our civilized, free institutions; He writes fer thet ruther unsafe print, the Courier, An' likely ez not hez a squintin' to Foorier; I'll be \_\_\_\_, thet is, I mean I'll be blest, Ef I hark to a word frum so noted a pest; I sha' n't talk with him, my religion 's too fervent.-Good mornin', my friends, I 'm your most humble servant.

[Into the question, whether the ability| curse of Babel, since I esteem my ignorance to express ourselves in articulate language of other languages as a kind of Martellohas been productive of more good or evil, tower, in which I am safe from the furited banks and there enter at large. The two bombardments of foreign garrulity. faculties of speech and of speech-making are wholly diverse in their natures. By the first we make ourselves intelligible, by the last unintelligible, to our fellows. It has not seldom occurred to me (noting how in seldom occurred to our national legislature everything runs to lacra, semblances) of speech forty days and talk, as lettuces, if the season or the soil be nights together, as it not uncommonly hapunpropitious, shoot up lankly to seed, instead of forming handsome heads) that buttons by which any but a vernacular babel was the first Congress, the earliest wild bore can seize me. Is it not possible that the Shakers may intend to convey a lankly to seed, instead of forming handsome heads) that the Shakers may intend to convey a lankly to seed, instead of forming handsome heads) that the Shakers may intend to convey a lankly to seed, instead of forming handsome heads) that buttons by which any but a vernacular wild become the seed of forming handsome heads) that buttons by which any but a vernacular wild become the seed of forming handsome heads) that buttons by which any but a vernacular wild bore can seize me. Is it not possible that the Shakers may intend to convey a lankly to seed, instance of the seed of forming handsome heads) that buttons by which any but a vernacular wild bore can seize me. In these days, what with Town Meetings, quiet reproof and hint, in fastening their School Committees, Boards (lumber) of one outer garments with hooks and eyes? kind and another, Congresses, Parliaments, Diets, Indian Councils, Palavers, and the like, there is scarce a village which has not upon my mind when an excellent deacon described in the congresses, Parliaments, This reflection concerning Babel, which like, there is scarce a village which has not upon my mind when an excellent deacon described in the concerning Babel, which is the concerning Babel, wh its factories of this description driven by my congregation (being infected with the (milk-and-)water power. I cannot conceive Second Advent delusion) assured me that the confusion of tongues to have been the he had received a first instalment of the

25:

This reflection concerning Babel, which

of tongues as a small earnest of larger sessions in the like kind to follow. For, a truth, I could not reconcile it with my as of the Divine justice and mercy that single wall which protected people of the languages from the incursions of this nerwise well-meaning propagandist should broken down.

In reading Congressional debates, I have scied, that, after the subsidence of those inful busings in the brain which result m such exercises, I detected a slender setuum of valuable information. I made e discovery that nothing takes longer in the ring than anything else, for as ex nihilo ikil fit, so from one polypus nothing any unber of similar ones may be produced. would recommend to the attention of see sece debaters and controversialists he admirable example of the monk Copres, bo, in the fourth century, stood for alf an hour in the midst of a great fire, nd thereby silenced a Manichman antaonist who had less of the salamander in um. As for those who quarrel in print, have no concern with them here, since be eyelids are a divinely granted shield gainst all such. Moreover, I have observed n many modern books that the printed portion is becoming gradually smaller, and the number of blank or fly-leaves (as they are called) greater. Should this fortunate tendency of literature continue, books will লেপ more valuable from year to year, and 'be whole Serbonian bog yield to the advarces of firm arable land.

The sagacious Lacedæmonians hearing that Tesephone had bragged that he could talk all day long on any given subject, made as more ado, but forthwith banished him, whereby they supplied him a topic and at the same time took care that his experiment upon it should be tried out of ear-shot.

I have wondered, in the Representatives' hamber of our own Commonwealth, to mark how little impression seemed to be induced by that emblematic fish suspended over the heads of the members. Our wiser accestors, no doubt, hung it there as being the animal which the Pythagoreans revered for its silence, and which certainly in that particular does not so well merit the particular does not so well merit the instinguish it, as certain bipeds, afflicted with ditch-water on the brain, who take reasion to tap themselves in Faneuil Halls, meeting-houses, and other places of public resort.—H. W.]

## No. V.

## THE DEBATE IN THE SENNIT

#### SOT TO A NUSRY RHYME

[THE incident which gave rise to the debate satirized in the following verses was the unsuccessful attempt of Drayton and Sayres to give freedom to seventy men and women, fellow-beings and fellow-Christians. Had Tripoli, instead of Washington, been the scene of this undertaking, the unhappy leaders in it would have been as secure of the theoretic as they now are of the practical part of martyrdom. I question whether the Dey of Tripoli is blessed with a District Attorney so benighted as ours at the seat of government. Very fitly is he named Key, who would allow himself to be made the instrument of locking the door of hope against sufferers in such a cause. Not all the waters of the ocean can cleanse the vile smutch of the jailer's fingers from off that little Key. Ahenes clavis, a brazen Key indeed!

Mr. Calhoun, who is made the chief speaker in this burlesque, seems to think that the light of the nineteenth century is to be put out as soon as he tinkles his little Whenever slavery is cow-bell curfew. touched, he sets up his scarecrow of dis-solving the Union. This may do for the North, but I should conjecture that something more than a pumpkin-lantern is required to scare manifest and irretrievable Destiny out of her path. Mr. Calhoun cannot let go the apron-string of the Past. The Past is a good nurse, but we must be weaned from her sooner or later, even though, like Plotinus, we should run home from school to ask the breast, after we are tolerably well-grown youths. It will not do for us to hide our faces in her lap, whenever the strange Future holds out her arms and asks us to come to her.

But we are all alike. We have all heard it said, often enough, that little boys must not play with fire; and yet, if the matches he taken away from us, and put out of reach upon the shelf, we must needs get into our little corner, and scowl and stamp and threaten the dire revenge of going to bed without our supper. The world shall stop till we get our dangerous plaything again. Dame Earth, meanwhile, who has more than enough household matters to mind, goes bustling hither and thither as a hiss or a sputter tells her that this or that kettle of hers is boiling over, and before

bedtime we are glad to eat our porridge cold, and gulp down our dignity along with it.

Mr. Calhoun has somehow acquired the name of a great statesman, and, if it be great statesmanship to put lance in rest and run a tilt at the Spirit of the Age with the certainty of being next moment hurled neck and heels into the dust amid universal laughter, he deserves the title. He is the Sir Kay of our modern chivalry. He should remember the old Scandinavian mythus. Thor was the strongest of gods, but he could not wrestle with Time, nor so much as lift up a fold of the great snake which knit the universe together; and when he smote the Earth, though with his terrible mallet, it was but as if a leaf had fallen. Yet all the while it seemed to Thor that he had only been wrestling with an old woman, striving to lift a cat, and striking a stupid giant on the head.

And in old times, doubtless, the giants were stupid, and there was no better sport for the Sir Launcelots and Sir Gawains than to go about cutting off their great blundering heads with enchanted swords. But things have wonderfully changed. It is the giants, nowadays, that have the science and

Quixotes of Conservatism still cumber themselves with the clumsy armour of a bygoschage. On whirls the restless globe through unsounded time, with its cities and insidences, its births and funerals, half lighter half shade, but never wholly dark, and surre to swing round into the happy morning and last. With an involuntary smile, one seem Mr. Calhoun letting slip his pack-thread cable with a crooked pin at the end of it to anchor South Carolina upon the bank and shoal of the Past.—H. W.]

#### TO MR. BUCKENAM

MR. EDITER, As i wuz kinder prunity round, in a little nussry sot out a year or 2 a go, the Dbait in the sennit cum inter my mine An so i took & Sot it to wut I call a nussry rime. I hev made sum onnable Gentlemun speak that dident speak in a Kind uv Poetikul lie sense the seeson is dreffle backerd up This way

ewers as ushul HOSEA BIGLOW.

'HERE we stan' on the Constitution, by thunder!
It's a fact o' wich ther's bushils o' proofs;
Fer how could we trample on 't so, I wonder,
Ef't worn't thet it's ollers under our hoofs?'
Sez John C. Calhoun, sez he;
'Human rights haint no more
Right to come on this floor,
No more'n the man in the moon,' sez he.
'The North haint no kind o' bisness with nothin',
An' you're no idea how much bether it comes.

An' you've no idee how much bother it saves; We aint none riled by their frettin' an' frothin', We're used to layin' the string on our slaves,'

Sez John C. Calhoun, sez he;—

Sez Mister Foote,

'I should like to shoot

The holl gang, by the gret horn spoon!' sez he.

'Freedom's Keystone is Slavery, that ther's no doubt on, It's sutthin' that 's—wha' d' ye call it !—divine,—An' the slaves that we ollers make the most out on Air them north o' Mason an' Dixon's line,'

Sez John C. Calhoun, sez he;—

'Fer all thet,' sez Mangum,
'T would be better to hang'em,
An' so git red on 'em soon,' sez he.

'The mass ough' to labor an' we lay on soffies,
Thet's the reason I want to spread Freedom's aree;
It puts all the cunninest on us in office,
An' reclises our Maker's orig'nal idee,'
Sez John C. Calhoun, sez he;

'Thet's ex plain,' sex Cass.

'Thet 's ez plain,' sez Cass,
'Ez thet some one 's an ass,

It's ez clear ez the sun is at noon,' sez he.

'Now don't go to say I 'm the friend of oppression,
But keep all your spare breath fer coolin' your broth,
For I ollers hev strove (at least that 's my impression)
To make cussed free with the rights o' the North,'

Sez John C. Calhoun, sez he;—

'Yes,' sez Davis o' Miss.,
'The perfection o' bliss

Is in skinnin' thet same old coon,' sez he.

'Slavery 's a thing thet depends on complexion,
It 's God's law thet fetters on black skins don't chafe;
Ef brains wuz to settle it (horrid reflection!)
Wich of our onnable body 'd be safe!'
Sez John C. Calhoun, sez he;
Sez Mister Hannegan,
Afore he began agin,
'Thet exception is quite oppertoon,' sez he.

'Gen'nle Cass, Sir, you need n't be twitchin' your collar,
Your merit 's quite clear by the dut on your knees,
At the North we don't make no distinctions o' color;
You can all take a lick at our shoes wen you please,'
Sez John C. Calhoun, sez he;
Sez Mister Jarnagin,
'They wunt hev to larn agin,
They all on 'em know the old toon,' sez he.

'The slavery question aint no ways bewilderin'.

North an' South hev one int'rest, it 's plain to a glance;

No'thern men, like us patriarchs, don't sell their childrin,

But they du sell themselves, ef they git a good chance,'

Sez John C. Calhoun, sez he;

Sez Atherton here,

'This is gittin' severe,

I wish I could dive like a loon,' sez he.

'It'll break up the Union, this talk about freedom, An' your fact'ry gals (soon ez we split) 'll make head, An' gittin' some Miss chief or other to lead 'em, 'll go to work raisin' promiscoous Ned,' Sez John C. Calhoun, sez he;— 'Yes, the North,' sez Colquitt, 'Ef we Southeners all quit, Would go down like a busted balloon,' sez he.

'Jest look wut is doin', wut annyky's brewin' In the beautiful clime o' the olive an' vine, All the wise aristoxy's a tumblin' to ruin, An' the sankylots drorin' an' drinkin' their wine,' Sez John C. Calhoun, sez he;— 'Yes,' sez Johnson, 'in France They 're beginnin' to dance Beëlzebub's own rigadoon,' sez he.

'The South 's safe enough, it don't feel a mite skeery, Our slaves in their darkness an' dut air tu blest Not to welcome with proud hallylugers the ery Wen our eagle kicks yourn from the naytional nest,' Sez John C. Calhoun, sez he;-'O,' sez Westcott o' Florida, 'Wut treason is horrider Then our priv'leges tryin' to proon?' sez he.

'It's 'coz they 're so happy, thet, wen crazy sarpints Stick their nose in our bizness, we git so darned riled; We think it 's our dooty to give pooty sharp hints, Thet the last crumb of Edin on airth sha' n't be spiled,' Sez John C. Calhoun, sez he;— 'Ah,' sez Dixon H. Lewis, 'It perfectly true is Thet slavery 's airth 's grettest boon,' sez he.

have been quite of a piece with the intelli- being black. For it is well known that no ship of state was ever freighted with to be devoured by the Caucasian race. a more veritable Jonah than this same do- In God's name, let all, who hear nearer mestic institution of ours. Mephistopheles and nearer the hungry moan of the storm himself could not feign so bitterly, so satiriand the growl of the breakers, speak out! cally sad a sight as this of three millions But, alas! we have no right to interfere. of human beings crushed beyond help or If a man pluck an apple of mine, he shall hope by this one mighty argument,—Our be in danger of the justice; but if he steal

[It was said of old time, that riches have fathers knew no better! Nevertheless, it is wings; and, though this be not applicable the unavoidable destiny of Jonahs to be in a literal strictness to the wealth of our cast overboard sooner or later. Or shall we patriarchal brethren of the South, yet it is try the experiment of hiding our Jonah in clear that their possessions have legs, and a safe place, that none may lay hands on an unaccountable propensity for using them him to make jetsam of him? Let us, then, in a northerly direction. I marvel that the with equal forethought and wisdom, lash grand jury of Washington did not find a ourselves to the anchor, and await, in pious true bill against the North Star for aiding confidence, the certain result. Perhaps our and abetting Drayton and Sayres. It would suspicious passenger is no Jonah after all, gence displayed by the South on other questa superintending Providence made a kind tions connected with slavery. I think that of sandwich of Ham and his descendants,

brother, I must be silent. Who says 228? Our Constitution, consecrated by the allous consuctude of sixty years, and rasped in triumphant argument by the It hand of him whose right hand clutches he clotted slave-whip. Justice, venerable rith the undethronable majesty of countries wons, says,—SPEAE! The Past, wise with the sorrows and desolations of ages, rom amid her shattered fanes and wolfrusing palaces, echoes,—SPEAE! Nature, brough her thousand trumpets of freedom, er stars, her sunrises, her seas, her winds, restaracts, her mountains blue with rendy pines, blows jubilant encouragement, and cries, SPEAK! From the soul's trembling abysses the still, small voice not vaguely murmurs, SPRAK! But, alas! the Constitution and the Honourable Mr. Bagowind, M. C., say—BE DUMB!

It occurs to me to suggest, as a topic of inquiry in this connexion, whether, on that momentous occasion when the goats and the sheep shall be parted, the Constitution and the Honourable Mr. Bagowind, M. C., will be expected to take their places on the

left as our hircine vicars.

## Quid sum miser tunc dicturus? Quem patronum rogaturus?

There is a point where toleration sinks into sheer baseness and poltroonery. The toleration of the worst leads us to look on what is barely better as good enough, and to worship what is only moderately good. Wor to that man, or that nation, to whom

mediocrity has become an ideal!

Has our experiment of self-government succeeded, if it barely manage to rub and go? Here, now, is a piece of barbarism which Christ and the nineteenth century tay shall cease, and which Messrs. Smith, Brown, and others say shall not cease. I would by no means deny the eminent respectability of these gentlemen, but I confess, that, in such a wrestling-match, I cannot belp having my fears for them.

Discile justitiam, moniti, el non lemnere divos.

H. W.]

# No. VI.

# THE PIOUS EDITOR'S CREED

[AT the special instance of Mr. Biglow, I preface the following satire with an extract from a sermon preached during the past summer, from Ezekiel xxxiv. 2: 'Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of

Israel.' Since the Sabbath on which this discourse was delivered, the editor of the 'Jaalam Independent Blunderbuss' has unaccountably absented himself from our house of worship.

'I know of no so responsible position as that of the public journalist. The editor of our day bears the same relation to his time that the clerk bore to the age before the invention of printing. Indeed, the position. which he holds is that which the clergyman should hold even now. But the clergyman chooses to walk off to the extreme edge of the world, and to throw such seed as he has clear over into that darkness which he calls the Next Life. As if next did not mean, searest, and as if any life were nearer than that immediately present one which boils and eddies all around him at the caucus, the ratification meeting, and the polls! Who taught him to exhort men to prepare for eternity, as for some future era of which the present forms no integral part? The furrow which Time is even now turning runs through the Everlasting, and in that must be plant, or nowhere. Yet be would fain believe and teach that we are going to have more of eternity than we have now. This going of his is like that of the auctioneer, on which gone follows before we have made up our minds to bid,—in which manner, not three months back, I lost an excellent copy of Chappelow on Job. So it has come to pass that the preacher, instead of being aliving force, has faded into an emblematic figure at christenings, weddings, funerals. Or, if he exercise any other function, it is as keeper and feeder of certain theologic dogmas, which, when occasion offers, he unkennels with a staboy! "to bark and bite as 't is their nature to," whence that reproach of odium theologicum has arisen.

'Meanwhile, see what a pulpit the editor 🧦 mounts daily, sometimes with a congregation of fifty thousand within reach of his voice, and never so much as a nodder, even, among them! And from what a Bible can he choose his text,—a Bible which needs no translation, and which no priestcraft can shut and clasp from the laity,—the open volume of the world, upon which, with a pen of sunshine or destroying fire, the inspired Present is even now writing the annals of Methinks the editor who should God! understand his calling, and be equal thereto, would truly deserve that title of worker Ace, which Homer bestows upon princes.

He would be the Moses of our nineteenth century; and whereas the old Sinai, silent now, is but a common mountain stared at by the elegant tourist and crawled over by the hammering geologist, he must find his tables of the new law here among factories and cities in this Wilderness of Sin (Numbers xxxiii. 12) called Progress of Civilization, and be the captain of our Exodus into the Canaan of a truer social order.

'Nevertheless, our editor will not come so far within even the shadow of Sinai as Mahomet did, but chooses rather to construe Moses by Joe Smith. He takes up the crook, not that the sheep may be fed, but that he may never want a warm woollen

suit and a joint of mutton.

Immemor, O, fidei, pecorumque oblite tuorum! For which reason I would derive the name editor not so much from edo, to publish, as from edo, to eat, that being the peculiar profession to which he esteems himself called. He blows up the flames of political discord for no other occasion than that he may thereby handily boil his own pot. believe there are two thousand of these mutton-loving shepherds in the United States, and of these, how many have even the dimmest perception of their immense power, and the duties consequent thereon? Here and there, haply, one. Nine hundred and ninety-nine labour to impress upon the people the great principles of Tweedledum, and other nine hundred and ninety-nine

preach with equal earnestness the gospel

according to Tweedledee.'-H. W.]

I DU believe in Freedom's cause,
Ez fur away ez Payris is;
I love to see her stick her claws
In them infarnal Phayrisees;
It's wal enough agin a king
To dror resolves an' triggers,—
But libbaty's a kind o' thing
Thet don't agree with niggers.

I du believe the people want
A tax on teas an' coffees,
Thet nothin' aint extravygunt,—
Purvidin' I 'm in office;
Fer I hev loved my country sence
My eye-teeth filled their sockets,
An' Uncle Sam I reverence,
Partic'larly his pockets.

I du believe in any plan
O' levyin' the taxes.
Ez long ez, like a lumberman.
I git jest wut I axes;
I go free-trade thru thick an' thin,
Because it kind o' rouses
The folks to vote,—an' keeps us in
Our quiet custom-houses.

I du believe it 's wise an' good
To sen' out furrin missions,
Thet is, on sartin understood
An' orthydox conditions;—
I mean nine thousan' dolls, per ann.
Nine thousan' more fer outfit,
An' me to recommend a man
The place 'ould jest about fit.

I du beheve in special ways
O' prayin' an' convartin';
The bread comes back in many days,
An' buttered, tu, fer sartin;
I mean in preyin' till one busts
On wut the party chooses,
An' in convartin' public trusts
To very privit uses.

I du believe hard coin the stuff
Fer 'lectioneers to spout on;
The people 's ollers soft enough
To make hard money out on;
Dear Uncle Sam pervides fer his,
An' gives a good-sized junk to all,—
I don't care how hard money is,
Ez long ez mine 's paid punctocal.

I du believe with all my soul
In the gret Press's freedom,
To pint the people to the goal
An' in the traces lead 'em;
Palsied the arm thet forges yokes
At my fat contracts squintin',
An' withered be the nose thet pokes
Inter the gov'ment printin'!

I du believe thet I should give Wut's his'n unto Cæsar, Fer it's by him I move an' live, Frum him my bread an' cheese sir;

du believe thet all o' me Doth bear his superscription,— Vill, conscience, honour, honesty, An' things o' that description.

du believe in prayer an' praise To him that hez the grantin' i jobs,—in every thin' thet pays, But most of all in CANTIN': This doth my cup with marcies fill, This lays all thought o' sin to rest, don't believe in princerple, But O, I du in interest.

du believe in bein' this Or thet, ez it may happen One way or t' other hendiest is To ketch the people nappin'; It aint by princerples nor men My preudunt course is steadied,-I scent wich pays the best, an' then Go into it baldheaded,

I du believe thet holdin' slaves Comes nat'ral to a Presidunt, Let 'lone the rowdedow it saves To hev a wal-broke precedunt; Fer any office, small or gret, I could n't ax with no face, Without I'd ben, thru dry an' wet, Th' unrizzest kind o' doughface.

l du believe wutever trash 'Il keep the people in blindness,-Thet we the Mexicuns can thrash Right inter brotherly kindness, Thet bombshells, grape, an' powder 'n' ball

Air good-will's strongest magnets, Thet peace, to make it stick at all, Must be druv in with bagnets.

In short, I firmly du believe In Humbug generally, Fer it 's a thing that I perceive To hev a solid vally; This beth my faithful shepherd ben, In pasturs sweet both led me. An' this'll keep the people green To feed ez they hev fed me.

[I subjoin here another passage from my before-mentioned discourse.

'Wonderful, to him that has eyes to see it rightly, is the newspaper. To me, for example, sitting on the critical front bench of the pit, in my study here in Jaalam, the advent of my weekly journal is as that of a strolling theatre, or rather of a puppetshow, on whose stage, narrow as it is, the tragedy, comedy, and farce of life are played in little. Behold the whole huge earth sent to me hebdomadally in a brown-paper

wrapper!

'Hither, to my obscure corner, by wind or steam, on horseback or dromedary-back, in the pouch of the Indian runner, or clicking over the magnetic wires, troop all the famous performers from the four quarters of the globe. Looked at from a point of criticism, tiny puppets they seem all, as the editor sets up his booth upon my desk and officiates as showman. Now I can truly see how little and transitory is life. The earth appears almost as a drop of vinegar, on which the solar microscope of the imagination must be brought to bear in order to make out anything distinctly. That animalcule there, in the pea-jacket, is Louis Philippe, just landed on the coast of England. That other, in the grey surtout and cocked hat, is Napoleon Bonaparte Smith, assuring France that she need apprehend no interference from him in the present alarming juncture. At that spot, where you seem to see a speck of something in motion, is an immense mass-meeting. Look sharper, and you will see a mite brandishing his mandibles in an excited manner. That is the great Mr. Soandso, defining his position amid tumultuous and irrepressible cheers. That infinitesimal creature, upon whom some score of others, as minute as he, are gazing in open-mouthed admiration, is a famous philosopher, expounding to a select audience their capacity for the Infinite. That scarce discernible pufflet of smoke and dust is a revolution. That speck there is a reformer, just arranging the lever with which he is to move the world. And lo, there creeps forward the shadow of a skeleton that blows one breath between its grinning teeth, and all our distinguished actors are whisked off the slippery stage into the dark

Beyond.
Yes, the little show-box has its solemner and then we catch a suggestions. Now and then we catch a glimpse of a grim old man, who lays down a scythe and hour-glass in the corner while he shifts the scenes. There, too, in the dim

background, a weird shape is ever delving. Sometimes he leans upon his mattock, and gazes, as a coach whirls by, bearing the newly married on their wedding jaunt, or glances carelessly at a babe brought home from christening. Suddenly (for the scene grews larger and larger as we look) a bony hand snatches back a performer in the midst of his part, and him, whom yesterday two infinities (past and future) would not suffice. a handful of dust is enough to cover and silence forever. Nay, we see the same fleshless fingers opening to clutch the showman himself, and guess, not without a shudder, that they are lying in wait for spectator also.

'Think of it: for three dollars a year I buy a season-ticket to this great Globe Theatre, for which God would write the dramas (only that we like farces, spectacles, and the tragedies of Apollyon better), whose scene-shifter is Time, and whose curtain is

rung down by Death.

Such thoughts will occur to me sometimes as I am tearing off the wrapper of my newspaper. Then suddenly that otherwise too often vacant sheet becomes invested for me with a strange kind of awe. Look! deaths and marriages, notices of inventions, discoveries, and books, lists of promotions, of killed, wounded, and missing, news of fires, accidents, of sudden wealth and as sudden poverty;—I hold in my hand the ends of myriad invisible electric conductors, along which tremble the joys, sorrows, wrongs, triumphs, hopes, and despairs of as many men and women everywhere. So that upon that mood of mind which seems to isolate me from mankind as a spectator of their puppet-pranks, another supervenes, in which I feel that I, too, unknown and unheard of, am yet of some import to my fellows. For, through my newspaper here, do not families take pains to send me, an entire stranger, news of a death among them? Are not here two who would have me know of their marriage? And, strangest of all, is not this singular person anxious to have me informed that he has received a fresh supply of Dimitry Bruisgins? But to none of us does the Present continue miraculous (even if for a moment discerned as such). We glance carelessly at the sunrise, and get used to Orion and the Pleiades. The wonder wears off, and to-morrow this sheet, in which a vision was let down to me from Heaven, shall be the wrappage to a bar of soap or the platter for a beggar's broken victuals.'—H. W.]

## No. VII.

# A LETTER

FROM A CANDIDATE FOR THE PRE SIDENCY IN ANSWER QUESTIONS PROPOSED BY MR. HOSE BIGLOW, INCLOSED IN A NOTE FROM MR. BIGLOW TO S. H. GAY, ESQ. EDITOR OF THE NATIONAL ANTI-SLAVERY STANDARD.

[Curiosity may be said to be the quality which pre-eminently distinguishes and segregates man from the lower animals. At we trace the scale of animated nature downward, we find this faculty (as it may truly be called) of the mind diminished in the savage, and quite extinct in the brule. The first object which civilized man preposes to himself I take to be the finding out whatsoever he can concerning his nextbours. Nihil humanum a me alienum pub, I am curious about even John Smith. The desire next in strength to this (an opposite pole, indeed, of the same magnet) is that of communicating the unintelligence Fe

have carefully picked up.

Men in general may be divided into the inquisitive and the communicative. To the first class belong Peeping Toms, eaver-droppers, navel-contemplating Brahmins, metaphysicians, travellers, Empedocless, spies, the various societies for promoting Rhinothism, Columbuses, Yankees, discoverers, and men of science, who present themselves to the mind as so many marks of interrogation wandering up and down the world, or sitting in studies and laboratories. The second class I should again subdivide into four. In the first subdivision I would rank those who have an itch to tell us about themselves,—as keepers of dianes, insignificant persons generally, Montaignes, Horace Walpoles, autobiographers, poets. The second includes those who are anxious to impart information concerning other people,—as historians, barbers, and such To the third belong those who labour to give us intelligence about nothing at all,—si novelists, political orators, the large majority of authors, preachers, lecturers, and the like. In the fourth come those who see communicative from motives of public be nevolence,—as finders of mares'-nests and bringers of ill news. Each of us two-leged lowls without feathers embraces all these subdivisions in himself to a greater or less

extended as a chalk one, but straighter the whole barnyard shall know it by it cackle or our cluck. Omnibus hoc vitium of. There are different grades in all these lasses. One will turn his telescope toward a back-yard, another toward Uranus; one will tell you that he dined with Smith, another that he supped with Plato. In one particular, all men may be considered as ekunging to the first grand division, inascended as they all seem equally desirous of the covering the mote in their neighbour's eye.

To one or another of these species every Juman being may safely be referred. I think .t beyond a peradventure that Jonah proseruted some inquiries into the digestive apparatus of whales, and that Noali scaled up a letter in an empty bottle, that news in regard to him might not be wanting in case of the worst. They had else been super or subter human. I conceive, also, that, as there are certain persons who continually peep and pry at the keyhole of that mysvisious door through which, sooner or later, we all make our exits, so there are doubtless ghosts fidgeting and fretting on the other side of it, because they have no means of conveying back to this world the scraps of news they have picked up in that. For there is an answer ready somewhere to every question, the great law of give and take runs through all nature, and if we see a book, we may be sure that an eye is waiting for it. I read in every face I meet a standing advertisement of information wanted in regard to A. B., or that the frends of C. D. can bear something to his duadvantage by application to such a one.

It was to gratify the two great passions of asking and answering that epistolary correspondence was first invented. Letters tior by this usurped title epistles are now commonly known) are of several kinds. First, there are those which are not letters at all,—as letters-patent, letters dimissory, letters enclosing bills, letters of administration, Pliny's letters, letters of diplomacy, of Cato, of Mentor, of Lords Lyttelton, Chesterfield, and Orrery, of Jacob Behmen, Seneca (whom St. Jerome includes in his list of sacred writers), letters from abroad, from some in college to their fathers, letters of marque, and letters generally, which are in no vise letters of mark. Second, are real letters, such as those of Gray, Cowper, Walpole, Howell, Lamb, D. Y., the first letters from children (printed in staggering capitals), Letters from New York, letters of credit, and others, interesting for the sake of the writer or the thing written. I have read also letters from Europe by a gentleman named Pinto, containing some curious gossip, and which I hope to see collected for the benefit of the curious. There are, besides, letters addressed to posterity,—as epitaphs, for example, written for their own monuments by monarchs, whereby we have lately become possessed of the names of several great conquerors and kings of kings, hitherto unheard of and still unpronounceable, but valuable to the student of the entirely dark ages. The letter which St. Peter sent to King Pepin in the year of grace 755, that of the Virgin to the magistrates of Messina, that of St. Gregory Thaumaturgus to the D-l, and that of this last-mentioned active police-magistrate to a nun of Girgenti, I would place in a class by themselves, as also the letters of candidates, concerning which I shall dilate more fully in a note at the end of the following poem. At present, sat prata biberunt. Only, concerning the shape of letters, they are all either square or oblong, to which general figures circular letters and round-robins also conform themselves.—H. W.]

DEER SIR its gut to be the fashum now to rite letters to the candid 8s and i wus chose at a publick Meetin in Jaalam to du wut wus nessary fur that town. i writ to 271 ginerals and gut ansers to 209. tha air called candid 8s but I don't see nothin candid about 'em. this here I wich I send wus thought satty's factory. I dunno as it's ushle to print Poscrips, but as all the ansers I got hed the saim, I sposed it was best. times has gretly changed. Formaly to knock a man into a cocked hat wus to use him up, but now it ony gives him a chance fur the cheef madgustracy.—H. B.

DEAR SIR,—You wish to know my notions

On sartin pints that rile the land; There's nothin' that my natur so shuns Ez bein' mum or underhand;

I'm a straight-spoken kind o' creetur Thet blurts right out wut's in his head,

An ef I've one peccoler feetur, It is a nose that wunt be led. So, to begin at the beginnin'
An' come directly to the pint,
I think the country 's underpinnin'
Is some consid'ble out o' jint;
I aint agoin' to try your patience
By tellin' who done this or thet,
I don't make no insinocations,
I jest let on I smell a rat.

Thet is, I mean, it seems to me so,
But, ef the public think I 'm wrong,
I wunt deny but wut I be so,—
An', fact, it don't smell very strong;
My mind's tu fair to lose its balance
An' say wich party hez most sense;
There may be folks o' greater talence
Thet can't set stiddier on the fence.

I'm an eclectic; ez to choosin'
'Twixt this an' thet, I'm plaguy
lawth:

I leave a side that looks like losin', But (wile there 's doubt) I stick to both;

I stan' upon the Constitution, Ez preudunt statesmun say, who've planned

A way to git the most profusion O' chances ez to ware they 'll stand.

Ez fer the war, I go agin it,—
I mean to say I kind o' du,—
Thet is, I mean thet, bein' in it,
The best way wuz to fight it thru;
Not but wut abstract war is horrid,
I sign to thet with all my heart,—
But civlyzation doos git forrid
Sometimes upon a powder-cart.

About thet darned Proviso matter I never hed a grain o' doubt, Nor I aint one my sense to scatter So 'st no one could n't pick it out;

My love fer North an' South is equil, So I'll jest answer plump an' frank, No matter wut may be the sequil,— Yes, Sir, I am agin a Bank. Ez to the answerin' o' questions,
I'm an off ox at bein' druv,
Though I aint one thet ary test shun
'll give our folks a helpin' shove;
Kind o' promiscoous I go it
Fer the holl country, an' the ground
I take, ez nigh ez I can show it,
Is pooty gen'ally all round.

I don't appruve o' givin' pledges;
You'd ough' to leave a feller free.
An' not go knockin' out the wedge.
To ketch his fingers in the tree;
Pledges air awfie breachy cattle.
Thet preudunt farmers don't tare out,—

Ez long 'z the people git their ratik.
Wut is there fer 'm to grout about '

Ez to the slaves, there's no confusion
In my idees consarnin' them,—
I think they air an Institution,
A sort of—yes, jest so,—ahem:
Do I own any? Of my merit
On thet pint you yourself may
jedge;

All is, I never drink no sperit,

Nor I haint never signed no pledge.

Ez to my princerples, I glory
In hevin' nothin' o' the sort;
I aint a Wig, I aint a Tory,
I'm jest a candidate, in short;
Thet's fairan' squarean' parpendicler,
But, ef the Public cares a fig

To hev me an' thin' in particler, Wy, I'm a kind o' peri-Wig.

# P. S.

Ez we're a sort o' privateerin',
O' course, you know, it's sheer an'
sheer,
An' there is sutthin' wuth your

hearin'

I'll mention in your privit ear; Ef you git me inside the White House, Your head with ile I'll kin' o' 'nint

By gittin' you inside the Light-house Down to the cend o' Jaalam Pint. i ez the North hez took to brustlin' At bein' scrouged frum off the roost, il tell ye wut'll save all tusslin' An' give our side a harnsome boost.—

I 'em thet on the Slavery question I 'm RIGHT, although to speak I 'm lawth:

is gives you a safe pint to rest on, in leaves me frontin' South by North.

and now of epistles candidatial, which e of two kinds,—namely, letters of accepace, and letters definitive of position. ir republic, on the eve of an election, ay safely enough be called a republic of ilers. Epistolary composition becomes an epidemic, which seizes one candiue after another, not seldom cutting short e thread of political life. It has come to sch a pass, that a party dreads less the lacks of its opponents than a letter from · candidate. Litera scripta manet, and it il go bard if something bad cannot be ade of it. General Harrison, it is well neerstood, was surrounded, during his urdidacy, with the cordon sanitaire of a glance committee. No prisoner in Spielerg was ever more cautiously deprived of inting materials. The soot was scraped arefully from the chimney-places; outosts of expert rifle-shooters rendered it are death for any goose (who came clad n seathers) to approach within a certain muted distance of North Bend; and all impestic fowls about the premises were wiveed to the condition of Plato's original By these precautions the General 14 saved. Parva componere magnis, I remember, that, when party-spirit once ran igh among my people, upon occasion of be choice of a new deacon, I, having my references, yet not caring too openly to express them, made use of an innocent fraud h bring about that result which I deemed most desirable. My stratagem was no other than the throwing a copy of the Complete Letter-Writer in the way of the candidate \*bom I wished to defeat. He caught the infection, and addressed a short note to his anstituents, in which the opposite party detected so many and so grave improricties (he had modelled it upon the letter a young lady accepting a proposal of zurriage), that he not only lost his election, tut, falling under a suspicion of Sabellian-

ism and I know not what (the widow Endive assured me that he was a Paralipomenon, to her certain knowledge), was forced to leave the town. Thus it is that the letter killeth.

The object which candidates propose to themselves in writing is to convey no meaning at all. And here is a quite unsuspected pitfall into which they successively plunge headlong. For it is precisely in such cryptographies that mankind are prone to seek for and find a wonderful amount and variety of significance. Omne ignotum pro mirifico. How do we admire at the antique world striving to crack those oracular nuts from Delphi, Hammon, and elsewhere, in only one of which can I so much as surmise that any kernel had ever lodged; that, namely, wherein Apollo confessed that he was mortal. One Didymus is, moreover, related to have written six thousand books on the single subject of grammar, a topic rendered only more tenebrific by the labours of his successors, and which seems still to possess an attraction for authors in proportion as they can make nothing of it. A singular loadstone for theologians, also, is the Beast in the Apocalypse, whereof, in the course of my studies, I have noted two hundred and three several interpretations, each lethiferal to all the rest. Non nostrum est tantas componere lites, yet I have myself ventured upon a two hundred and fourth, which I embodied in a discourse preached on occasion of the demise of the late usurper, Napoleon Bonaparte, and which quieted, in a large measure, the minds of my people. It is true that my views on this important point were ardently controverted by Mr. Shearjashub Holden, the then preceptor of our academy, and in other particulars a very deserving and sensible young man, though possessing a somewhat limited knowledge of the Greek tongue. But his beresy struck down no deep root, and, he having been lately removed by the hand of Providence, I had the satisfaction of reaffirming my cherished sentiments in a sermon preached upon the Lord's day immediately succeeding his funeral. This might seem like taking an unfair advantage, did I not add that be had made provision in his last will (being celibate) for the publication of a posthumous tractate in support of his own dangerous opinions.

I know of nothing in our modern times which approaches so nearly to the ancient oracle as the letter of a Presidential candidate. Now, among the Greeks, the eating

of beans was strictly forbidden to all such as had it in mind to consult those expert amphibologists, and this same prohibition on the part of Pythagoras to his disciples is understood to imply an abstinence from politics, beans having been used as ballots. That other explication, quod videlicet sensus eo cibo obtundi existimaret, though supported pugnis et calcibus by many of the learned, and not wanting the countenance of Cicero, is confuted by the larger experience of New England. On the whole, I think it safer to apply here the rule of interpretation which now generally obtains in regard to antique cosmogonies, myths, fables, proverbial expressions, and knotty points generally, which is, to find a common-sense meaning, and then select whatever can be imagined the most opposite thereto. In this way we arrive at the conclusion, that the Greeks objected to the questioning of candidates. And very properly, if, as I conceive, the chief point be not to discover what a person in that position is, or what he will do, but whether he can be elected. Vos exemplaria Græca nocturna versale manu, versale diurna.

But, since an imitation of the Greeks in this particular (the asking of questions being one chief privilege of freemen) is hardly to be hoped for, and our candidates will answer, whether they are questioned or not, I would recommend that these ante-electionary dialogues should be carried on by symbols, as were the diplomatic correspondences of the Scythians and Macrobii, or confined to the language of signs, like the famous interview of Panurge and Goats-A candidate might then convey a suitable reply to all committees of inquiry by closing one eye, or by presenting them with a phial of Egyptian darkness to be speculated upon by their respective constituencies. These answers would be susceptible of whatever retrospective construction the exigencies of the political campaign might seem to demand, and the candidate could take his position on either side of the fence with entire consistency. Or, if letters must be written, profitable use might be made of the Dighton rock hieroglyphic or the cuneiform script, every fresh decipherer of which is enabled to educe a different meaning, whereby a sculptured stone or two supplies us, and will probably continue to supply posterity, with a very vast and various body of authentic history. even the briefest epistle in the ordinary chirography is dangerous. There is scarce any style so compressed that superfluous

words may not be detected in it. A een critic might curtail that famous brevity Cæsar's by two thirds, drawing his p through the supererogatory vers and me Perhaps, after all, the surest footing of he is to be found in the rapidly incress tendency to demand less and less of qui fication in candidates. Already have state manship, experience, and the possessi (nay, the profession, even) of principles be rejected as superfluous, and may not patriot reasonably hope that the ability write will follow? At present, there m be death in pot-hooks as well as pots, the loop of a letter may suffice for a bow-strip and all the dreadful heresies of Antislarai may lurk in a flourish.—H. W.]

## No. VIIL

# B. SAWIN, ESQ.

[In the following epistle, we behold Na] Sawin returning, a miles emeritus, to the bosom of his family. Quantum mutatul The good Father of us all had doubtlet intrusted to the keeping of this child of hi certain faculties of a constructive kind. He had put in him a share of that vital force. the nicest economy of every minute atom of which is necessary to the perfect development of Humanity. He had given him a brain and heart, and so had equipped h. soul with the two strong wings of knowledge and love, whereby it can mount to hang its nest under the eaves of heaven And this child, so dowered, he had entrusted to the keeping of his vicar, the State. How stands the account of that stewardship? The State, or Society (call her by what name you will), had taken no manner c! thought of him till she saw him swept out into the street, the pitiful leavings of last night's debauch, with cigar-ends, lemosparings, tobacco-quids, slops, vile stenches and the whole loathsome next-morning of the bar-room,—an own child of the Almighty God! I remember him as he was brought to be christened, a ruddy, rugged babe; and now there he wallows, reeking. seething,—the dead corpse, not of a mar, but of a soul,—a putrefying lump, borrick for the life that is in it. Comes the wind of heaven, that good Samaritan, and parts the hair upon his forehead, nor is too nice to kiss those parched, cracked lips; the morning opens upon him her eyes full of pitying sunshine, the sky yearns down to

10

20

"> Let me not profane thy holy name calling that stertorous unconsciousness number! By and by comes along the sie, God's vicar. Does she say,—'My forforn foster-child! Behold here a which I will make dig and plant and dor me'? Not so, but,—'Here is recruit ready-made to my hand, a piece destroying energy lying unprofitably 'So she claps an ugly grey suit on puts a musket in his grasp, and sends off, with Gubernatorial and other god-reds, to do duty as a destroyer. I made one of the crowd at the last retamics' Fair, and, with the rest, stood

I made one of the crowd at the last so much as to so the other, with it be buffeted hither sent carefully a target for a Mexic much as to so m

engine's lackey and drudge, whose sole office was to let fall, at intervals, a drop or two of oil upon a certain joint. Then my soul said within me, See there a piece of mechanism to which that other you marvel at is but as the rude first effort of a child,a force which not merely suffices to set a few wheels in motion, but which can send an impulse all through the infinite future,a contrivance, not for turning out pins, or stitching buttonboles, but for making Hamlets and Lears. And yet this thing of iron shall be boused, waited on, guarded from rust and dust, and it shall be a crime but so much as to scratch it with a pin; while the other, with its fire of God in it, shall be buffeted hither and thither, and finally sent carefully a thousand miles to be the target for a Mexican cannon-ball. Unthrifty Mother State! My heart burned within me for pity and indignation, and I renewed this covenant with my own soul,—In aliis mansuetus ero, at, in blasphemiis contra Christum,

Frosk you wonder ware I be; I can't tell, fer the soul o' me, zacly ware I be myself,—meanin' by thet the holl o' me. a I left hum. I hed two legs, an' they worn't bad ones neither The scaliest trick they ever played wuz bringin' on me hither), nw one on 'em 's I dunno ware; —they thought I wuz adyin', n' sawed it off, because they said 't wuz kin' o' mortifyin'; 'm willin' to believe it wuz, an' yit I don't see, nuther, Ty one shoud take to feelin' cheap a minnit sooner 'n t' other, -nce both wuz equilly to blame; but things is ez they be; took on so they took it off, an' thet's enough fer me: bere 's one good thing, though, to be said about my wooden new one, be liquor can't git into it ez't used to in the true one; it mayes drink; an' then, besides, a feller could n't beg gretter blessin' then to hev one ollers sober peg; ' 's true a chap 's in want o' two fer follerin' a drum, But all the march I'm up to now is jest to Kingdom Come.

've lost one eye, but thet 's a loss it 's easy to supply
but o' the glory that I 've gut, fer thet is all my eye;
in' one is big enough, I guess, by diligently usin' it,
fo see all I shall ever git by way o' pay fer losin' it;
iff cers I notice, who git paid fer all our thumps an' kickins,
but wal by keepin' single eyes arter the fattest pickins;
io. ez the eye's put fairly out, I'll larn to go without it,
in' not allow myself to be no gret put out about it.
Now, le' me see, thet is n't all; I used, 'fore leavin' Jaalam,
To count things on my finger-eends, but sutthin' seems to ail 'em:
Ware's my left hand? O, darn it, yes, I recollect wut's come on 't;
I haint no left arm but my right, an' thet 's gut jest a thumb on 't;

It aint so hendy ez it wuz to cal'late a sum on 't.

I've hed some ribs broke,—six (I b'lieve),—I haint kep' no account on 'emg
Wen pensions git to be the talk, I'll settle the amount on 'em.
An' now I'm speakin' about ribs, it kin' o' brings to mind
One thet I could n't never break,—the one I lef' behind;
Ef you should see her, jest clear out the spout o' your invention
An' pour the longest sweetnin' in about an annooal pension,
An' kin' o' hint (in case, you know, the critter should refuse to be
Consoled) I aint so 'xpensive now to keep ez wut I used to be;
There's one arm less, ditto one eye, an' then the leg thet's wooden
Can be took off an' sot away wenever ther's a puddin'.

I spose you think I'm comin' back ez opperlunt ez thunder, With shiploads o' gold images an' varus sorts o' plunder; Wal, 'fore I vullinteered, I thought this country wuz a sort o' Canaan, a reg'lar Promised Land flowin' with rum an' water Ware propaty growed up like time, without no cultivation, An' gold wuz dug ez taters be among our Yankee nation, Ware nateral advantages were pufficly amazin', Ware every rock there wuz about with precious stuns wuz blazin', Ware mill-sites filled the country up ez thick ez you could cram em' An' desput rivers run about a beggin' folks to dam 'em; Then there were meetinhouses, tu, chockful o' gold an' silver Thet you could take, an' no one could n't hand ye in no bill fer;— That's wut I thought afore I went, that's wut them fellers told us Thet stayed to hum an' speechified an' to the buzzards sold us; I thought thet gold-mines could be gut cheaper than Chiny asters, An' see myself acomin' back like sixty Jacob Astors; But sech idees soon melted down an' did n't leave a grease-spot; I vow my holl sheer o' the spiles would n't come nigh a V spot; Although, most anywares we've ben, you need n't break no locks, Nor run no kin' o' risks, to fill your pocket full o' rocks. I 'xpect I mentioned in my last some o' the nateral feeturs O' this all-fiered buggy hole in th' way o' awfie creeturs, But I fergut to name (new things to speak on so abounded) How one day you'll most die o' thust, an' 'fore the next git drownded. The clymit seems to me jest like a teapot made o' pewter Our Prudence hed, thet would n't pour (all she could du) to suit her; Fust place the leaves 'ould choke the spout, so 's not a drop 'ould dreen out, Then Prude 'ould tip an' tip an' tip, till the holl kit bust clean out, The kiver-hinge-pin bein' lost, tea-leaves an' tea an' kiver 'ould all come down kerswosh / ez though the dam broke in a river. Jest so 't is here; holl months there aint a day o' rainy weather, 70 An' jest ez th' officers 'ould be a layin' heads together Ez t' how they 'd mix their drink at sech a milingtary deepot,— 'T would pour ez though the lid wuz off the everlastin' teapot. The cons'quence is, thet I shall take, wen I'm allowed to leave here, One piece o' propaty along, an' thet's the shakin' fever;

's reggilar employment, though, an' thet aint thought to harm one, " 't aint so tiresome ez it wuz with t' other leg an' arm on ; i' it 's a consolation, tu, although it does n't pay, bev it said you're some gret shakes in any kin' o' way. worn't very long. I tell ye wut, I thought o' fortin-makin',-80 ≈ day a reg'lar shiver-de-freeze, an' next ez good ez bakin', e day abrilin' in the sand, then smoth'rin' in the mashes, t up all sound, be put to bed a mess o' hacks an' smashes. It then, thinks I, at any rate there 's glory to be hed, bet 's an investment, arter all, thet may n't turn out so bad; ut somehow, wen we'd fit an' licked, I ollers found the thanks ut kin' o' lodged afore they come ez low down ez the ranks; be Gin'rals gut the biggest sheer, the Cunnles next, an' so on, e never gut a blasted mite o' glory ez I know on; n' spose we hed, I wonder how you're goin' to contrive its 90 "vision so 's to give a piece to twenty thousand privits; I you should multiply by ten the portion o' the brav'st one, ou would n't git more 'n half enough to speak of on a grave-stun; re git the licks,—we're jest the grist thet's put into War's hoppers; eftenants is the lowest grade that helps pick up the coppers. t may suit folks thet go agin a body with a soul in 't, in' aint contented with a hide without a bagnet hole in 't; But glory is a kin' o' thing I sha' n't pursue no furder, 'or thet 's the off'cers parquisite,—yourn 's on'y jest the murder.

Wal, arter I gin glory up, thinks I at least there's one 100 Thing in the bills we aint hed yit, an' thet's the GLORIOUS FUN; El coce we git to Mexico, we fairly may persume we All day an' night shall revel in the halls o' Montezumy. I'll tell ye wut my revels wuz, an' see how you would like 'em; We never gut inside the hall: the nighest ever I come Wuz stan'in' sentry in the sun (an', fact, it seemed a cent'ry) A ketchin' smells o' biled an' roast thet come out thru the entry, An' bearin' ez I sweltered thru my passes an' repasses, A rat-tat-too o' knives an' forks, a clinkty-clink o' glasses: I can't tell off the bill o' fare the Ginrals hed inside; IIO All I know is, thet out o' doors a pair o' soles wuz fried, An' not a hunderd miles away frum ware this child wuz posted, A Massachusetts citizen wuz baked an' biled an' roasted; The on'y thing like revellin' thet ever come to me Wuz bein' routed out o' sleep by thet darned revelee.

They say the quarrel's settled now; fer my part I've some doubt on 't, 't'll take more fish-skin than folks think to take the rile clean out on 't; At any rate I'm so used up I can't do no more fightin', The on'y chance that's left to me is politics or writin'; Now, ez the people 's gut to hev a milingtary man,

120
An' I aint nothin' else jest now, I've hit upon a plan;

The can'idatin' line, you know, 'ould suit me to a T, An' ef I lose, 't wunt hurt my ears to lodge another flea; So I'll set up ez can'idate fer any kin' o' office, (I mean fer any thet includes good easy-cheers an' soffies; Fer ez tu runnin' fer a place ware work 's the time o' day, You know that 's wut I never did,—except the other way); Ef it's the Presidential cheer fer wich I'd better run, Wut two legs anywares about could keep up with my one? There aint no kin' o' quality in can'idates, it 's said, So useful ez a wooden leg,—except a wooden head; There 's nothin' aint so poppylar—(wy, it 's a parfect sin To think wut Mexico hez paid fer Santy Anny's pin ;)— Then I haint gut no princerples, an', sence I wuz knee-high, I never did hev any gret, ez you can testify; I'm a decided peace-man, tu, an' go agin the war,-Fer now the holl on 't 's gone an' past, wut is there to go for? Ef, wile you 're 'lectioneerin' round, some curus chaps should beg To know my views o' state affairs, jest answer wooden led! Ef they aint settisfied with thet, an' kin' o' pry an' doubt An' ax fer sutthin' deffynit, jest say one EYE PUT OUT! Thet kin' o' talk I guess you'll find 'll answer to a charm, An, wen you're druv tu nigh the wall, hol' up my missin' arm; Ef they should nose round fer a pledge, put on a vartoous look An' tell 'em thet 's precisely wut I never gin nor—took!

Then you can call me 'Timbertoes',— thet 's wut the people likes; Sutthin' combinin' morril truth with phrases sech ez strikes; Some say the people 's fond 'o this, or thet, or wut you please,— I tell ye wut the people want is jest correct idees; 'Old Timbertoes,' you see, 's a creed it's safe to be quite bold on, There 's nothin' in 't the other side can any ways git hold on; It's a good tangible idee, a sutthin' to embody

Thet valooable class o' men who look thru brandy-toddy; It gives a Party Platform, tu, jest level with the mind Of all right-thinkin', honest folks thet mean to go it blind; Then there air other good hooraws to dror on ez you need 'em, Sech ez the ONE-EYED SLARTERER, the BLOODY BIRDOFREDUM: Them's wut takes hold o' folks thet think, ez well ez o' the masses, An' makes you sartin o' the aid o' good men of all classes.

13

100

There's one thing I'm in doubt about; in order to be Presidunt, It's absolutely ne'ssary to be a Southern residunt; The Constitution settles thet, an' also that a feller Must own a nigger o' some sort, jet black, or brown, or yeller. Now I haint no objections agin particklar climes, Nor agin ownin' anythin' (except the truth sometimes), But, ez I haint no capital, up there among ye, maybe, You might raise funds enough fer me to buy a low-priced baby,

then to suit the No'thern folks, who feel obleeged to say bey hate an' cuss the very thing they vote fer every day, y you 're assured I go full butt for Libbaty's diffusion made the purchis on'y jest to spite the Instituotion;—

it, golly! there's the currier's hoss upon the pavement pawin'!

il be more 'xplicit in my next.

179

Yourn,

#### BIRDOFREDUM SAWIN.

We have now a tolerably fair chance of timating how the balance-sheet stands tween our returned volunteer and glory. Apposing the entries to be set down on the sides of the account in fractional parts one handred, we shall arrive at something the following result:—

SAWES, Esq., in account with (BLANK) GLORY.

Dr. y loss of one leg, 20 one 675th three cheers do. one arm, 15 Fancuil do. four finin Hall. . . . 30 gess, . . . 5 do. one eye . 10 " do. do. on octhe breaking casion of presentation of of six ribs, . having served sword to CounderColonel lonel Wright, 25 Cushing one " one suit of month, . . 44 grey clothes (ingeniously unbecoming) 15 To musical entertainments (drum and fife six months), . 5 " one dinner al-1 ter return " chance of pen-SION, " privilego of

E. E. 100 100

drawing long-

rest of natural

life, . . .

during

. 23

It would appear that Mr. Sawin found the actual feast curiously the reverse of the till of face advertised in Fancuil Hall and ther places. His primary object seems to have been the making of his fortune. Question that there were certain bushes which did produce it? Again, there is another ancient saw to the effect that money is the root of all evil. From which two adages it may

wrecked on Point Tribulation. Quid non mortalia pectora cogis, auri sacra fames? The speculation has sometimes crossed my mind, in that dreary interval of drought which intervenes between quarterly stipendiary showers, that Providence, by the creation of a money-tree, might have simplified wonderfully the sometimes perplexing problem of human life. We read of bread-trees, the butter for which lies readychurned in Irish bogs. Milk-trees we are assured of in South America, and stout Sir John Hawkins testifies to water-trees in the Canaries. Boot-trees bear abundantly in Lynn and elsewhere; and I have seen, in the entries of the wealthy, hat-trees with a fair show of fruit. A family-tree I once cultivated myself, and found therefrom but a scanty yield, and that quite tasteless and innutritious. Of trees bearing men we are not without examples; as those in the park of Louis the Eleventh of France. Who has forgotten, moreover, that olive-tree, growing in the Athenian's back-garden, with its strange uxorious crop, for the general propagation of which, as of a new and precious variety, the philosopher Diogenes, hitherto uninterested in arboriculture, was so zealous? In the sylva of our own Southern States, the females of my family have called my attention to the china-tree. Not to multiply examples, I will barely add to my list the birch-tree, in the smaller branches of which has been implanted so miraculous a virtue for communicating the Latin and Greek languages, and which may well, therefore, be classed among the trees producing necessaries of life,—venerabile donum fatalis ringe. That money-trees existed in the golden age there want not prevalent reasons for our believing. For does not the old proverb, when it asserts that money does not grow on every bush, imply a fortiors that there were certain bushes which did produce it? Again, there is another ancient saw to the effect that money is the root of be sale to infer that the aforesaid species of tree first degenerated into a shrub, then absconded underground, and finally, in our iron age, vanished altogether. In favourable exposures it may be conjectured that a specimen or two survived to a great age, as in the garden of the Hesperides; and, indeed, what else could that tree in the Sixth Eneid have been, with a branch whereof the Trojan hero procured admission to a territory, for the entering of which money is a surer passport than to a certain other more profitable (too) foreign kingdom? Whether these speculations of mine have any force in them, or whether they will not rather, by most readers, be deemed impertinent to the matter in hand, is a question which I leave to the determination of an indulgent posterity. That there were, in more primitive and happier times, shops where money was sold,—and that, too, on credit and at a bargain,—I take to be matter of demonstration. For what but a dealer in this article was that Æolus who supplied Ulysses with motive-power for his fleet in bags? What that Ericus, King of Sweden, who is said to have kept the winds in his cap? what, in more recent times, those Lapland Nornas who traded in favourable breezes? All which will appear the more clearly when we consider, that, even to this day, raising the wind is proverbial for raising money, and that brokers and banks were invented by the Venetians at a later period.

And now for the improvement of this digression. I find a parallel to Mr. Sawin's fortune in an adventure of my own. shortly after I had first broached to myself the before-stated natural-historical archæological theories, as I was passing, hac negotia penitus mecum revolvens, through one of the obscure suburbs of our New England metropolis, my eye was attracted by these words upon a sign-board,—CHEAP CASH-STORE. Here was at once the confirmation of my speculations, and the substance of my hopes. Here lingered the fragment of a happier past, or stretched out the first tremulous organic filament of a more fortunate future. Thus glowed the distant Mexico to the eyes of Sawin, as he looked through the dirty pane of the recruiting-office window, or speculated from the summit of that mirage-Pisgah which the imps of the bottle are so cunning in raising up. Aiready had my Alnaschar-fancy (even during that first half-believing glance) expended in various useful directions the funds to be obtained by pledging the manu- | I have often pictured to myself a govern

script of a proposed volume of discours Already did a clock ornament the tower the Jaalam meeting-house, a gift app priately, but modestly, commemorated the parish and town records, both, for m many years, kept by myself. Already b my son Seneca completed his course at University. Whether, for the moment, may not be considered as actually lord it over those Baratarias with the viceroy of which Hope invests us, and whether are ever so warmly housed as in our Span castles, would afford matter of argument Enough that I found that sign-board to no other than a bait to the trap of a decay grocer. Nevertheless, I bought a pound dates (getting short weight by reasor. immense flights of harpy flies who pursu and lighted upon their prey even in t very scales), which purchase I made, o only with an eye to the little ones at bor but also as a figurative reproof of that H frequent habit of my mind, which, f-getting the due order of chronology, w often persuade me that the happy scent of Saturn is stretched over this Astraforsaken nineteenth century.

Having glanced at the ledger of Gio under the title Sawin, B., let us extend a investigations, and discover if that instru tive volume does not contain some charge more personally interesting to ourselve I think we should be more economical our resources, did we thoroughly appreciat the fact, that, whenever Brother Jonatha seems to be thrusting his hand into his ow pocket, he is, in fact, picking ours. I confess that the late muck which the countr has been running has materially change my views as to the best method of raising revenue. If, by means of direct taxation the bills for every extraordinary outlay we brought under our immediate eye, so that like thrifty housekeepers, we could see whe and how fast the money was going, w should be less likely to commit extravi gances. At present, these things are man aged in such a hugger-mugger way, the we know not what we pay for; the pos man is charged as much as the rich; and while we are saving and scrimping at the spigot, the government is drawing off a the bung. If we could know that a par of the money we expend for tea and coffee goes to buy powder and balls, and that if is Mexican blood which makes the clothe on our backs more costly, it would set some of us athinking. During the present fall 1 official entering my study and handme the following bill:—

WASHINGTON, Sept. 30, 1848. v. House Wildur to Uncle Samuel, tis share of work done in Mexico on partnership account, sundry obis, as below. tilling, maining, and wounding about 5,000 Mexicans, \$ 2.00 danghtering one woman carrying water to wounded. .10 extra work on two different Sabbaths (one bombardment and one assault), whereby Mexicans were prevented from defiling themselves with the idolatries of high mass, . . 3.50 throwing an especially fortunate and Protestant bombshell into the Cathedral at Vera Cruz. whereby several female Papists were slain at the alter, .50 his proportion of cash paid for conquered territory, 1.75 do. do. for conquering do. **1.50** manuring do. with new superior compost called 'American Citi-.50 extending the area of freedom and Protestantism, .01 glory, .01

mediate payment is requested.

Y B. Thankful for former favours, U.S. Treats a continuance of patronage. Orm executed with neatness and dispatch.

The as low as those of any other consistor for the same kind and style of work.

our term of office extends to a quadrennial length, the parallel is not so minutely exact as could be desired. It is sufficiently so, however, for purposes of scenic representation. An humble cottage (if built of logs, the better) forms the Arcadian background of the stage. This rustic paradise is labelled Ashland, Jaalam, North Bend, Marshfield, Kinderhook, or Bâton Rouga, as occasion demands. Before the door stands a sometime to see a slaughterer on his ay home from his day's work, and forthin my imagination puts a cocked-hat my imagination puts a cocke

the 'Reverend Clergy' is just behind that of 'Officers of the Army and Navy' in processions, it was my fortune to be seated at the dinner-table over against one of these respectable persons. He was arrayed as (out of his own profession) only kings, court-officers, and footmen are in Europe, and Indians in America. Now what does my over-officious imagination but set to work upon him, strip him of his gay livery, and present him to me coatless, his trousers thrust into the tops of a pair of boots thick with clotted blood, and a basket on his arm out of which lolled a gore-smeared axe, thereby destroying my relish for the temporal mercies upon the board before me!-H. W.]

#### No. IX.

# B. SAWIN, ESQ.

[UPON the following letter slender comment will be needful. In what river Selemnus has Mr. Sawin bathed, that he has become so swiftly oblivious of his former loves? From an ardent and (as befits a soldier) confident wooer of that coy bride, the popular favour, we see him subside of a sudden into the (I trust not jilted) Cincinnatus, returning to his plough with a goodly sized branch of willow in his hand: figuratively returning, however, to a figurative plough, and from no profound affection for that honoured implement of husbandry (for which, indeed, Mr. Sawin never displayed any decided predilection), but in order to be gracefully summoned therefrom to more congenial labors. It would seem that the character of the ancient Dictator had become part of the recognized stock of our modern political comedy, though, as our term of office extends to a quadrennial length, the parallel is not so minutely exact as could be desired. It is sufficiently so, however, for purposes of scenic representation. An humble cottage (if built of logs, the better) forms the Arcadian background of the stage. This rustic paradise is labelled Ashland, Jaalam, North Bend, Marshfield, Kinderhook, or Baton Rouge, as occasion demands. Before the door stands a something with one handle (the other painted in proper perspective), which represents, in happy ideal vagueness, the plough. To this the defeated candidate rushes with delirious joy, welcomed as a father by appropriate

\$ 9.87

successful one is torn with difficulty, sustained alone by a noble sense of public duty. Only I have observed, that, if the scene be laid at Baton Rouge or Ashland, the labourers are kept carefully in the background, and are heard to shout from behind the scenes in a singular tone resembling ululation, and accompanied by a sound not unlike vigorous clapping. This, however, may be artistically in keeping with the habits of the rustic population of those localities. The precise connexion between agricultural pursuits and statesmanship, I have not been able, after diligent inquiry, to discover. But, that my investigations may not be barren of all fruit, I will mention one curious statistical fact, which I consider thoroughly established, namely, that no real farmer ever attains practically beyond a seat in General Court, however theoretically qualified for more exalted station.

It is probable that some other prospe has been opened to Mr. Sawin, and that has not made this great sacrifice with some definite understanding in regard a seat in the cabinet or a foreign missin It may be supposed that we of Jaalam we not untouched by a feeling of villatic pri in beholding our townsman occupying large a space in the public eye. And me, deeply revolving the qualifications cessary to a candidate in these frugal time those of Mr. S. seemed peculiarly adapt to a successful campaign. The loss of a k an arm, an eye, and four fingers reduc him so nearly to the condition of a ver prateres nikil, that I could think of noth. but the loss of his head by which his charcould have been bettered. But since has chosen to balk our suffrages, we may content ourselves with what we can ge remembering lactucas non esse dandes, és cardui sufficiant.—H. W.]

I spose you recollect that I explained my gennle views In the last billet thet I writ, 'way down frum Veery Cruze, Jest arter I'd a kind o' ben spontanously sot up To run unannermously fer the Presidential cup; O' course it worn't no wish o' mine, 't wuz ferfiely distressin', But poppiler enthusiasm gut so almighty pressin' Thet, though like sixty all along I fumed an' fussed an' sorrered, There did n't seem no ways to stop their bringin' on me forrerd: Fact is, they udged the matter so, I could n't help admittin' The Father o' his Country's shoes no feet but mine 'ould fit in. Besides the savin' o' the soles fer ages to succeed, Seein' thet with one wannut foot, a pair 'd be more 'n I need; An', tell ye wut, them shoes 'll want a thund'rin sight o' patchin', Ef this ere fashion is to last we've gut into o' hatchin' A pair o' second Washintons fer every new election,— Though, fer ez number one 's consarned, I don't make no objection.

I wuz agoin' on to say thet wen at fust I saw
The masses would stick to 't I wuz the Country's father-'n-law
(They would ha' hed it Father, but I told 'em 't would n't du,
Coz thet wuz sutthin' of a sort they could n't split in tu,
An' Washinton hed hed the thing laid fairly to his door,
Nor dars n't say 't worn't his'n, much ez sixty year afore),
But 't aint no matter ez to thet; wen I wuz nomernated,
'T worn't natur but wut I should feel consid'able elated,
An' wile the hooraw o' the thing wuz kind o' noo an' fresh,
I thought our ticket would ha' caird the country with a resh.

Sence I 've come hum, though, an' looked round, I think I seem to find Strong argimunts ez thick ez fleas to make me change my mind;

```
's clear to any one whose brain aint fur gone in a phthisis,
et hail Columby's happy land is goin' thru a crisis,
                                                                        30
' 't would n't noways du to hev the people's mind distracted
bein' all to once by sev'ral pop'lar names attackted;
would save holl haycartloads o' fuss an' three four months o' jaw.
some illustrous paytriot should back out an' withdraw;
ez I aint a crooked stick, jest like—like ole (I swow,
unno ez I know his name)—I'll go back to my plough.
never an Amerikin distinguished politishin
gins to try et wut they call definin' his posishin,
il. I, fer one, feel sure he aint gut nothin' to define;
's so nine cases out o' ten, but jest that tenth is mine;
                                                                        40
d't aint no more 'n is proper 'n' right in sech a sitooation
hint the course you think 'll be the savin' o' the nation;
funk right out o' p'lit'cal strife aint thought to be the thing,
thout you descon off the toon you want your folks should sing;
I edvise the noomrous friends that 's in one boat with me
jest up killock, jam right down their hellum hard a lee,
ul the sheets taut, an', laying out upon the Suthun tack,
ke fer the safest port they can, wich, I think, is Ole Zack.
ext thing you'll want to know, I spose, wut argimunts I seem
see that makes me think this ere'll be the strongest team;
                                                                        50
ist place, I've ben consid'ble round in bar-rooms an' saloons
etherin' public sentiment, 'mongst Demmercrats and Coons,
i't aint ve'y offen thet I meet a chap but wut goes in
r Rough an' Ready, fair an' square, hufs, taller, horns, an' skin;
ion't deny but wut, fer one, ez fur ez I could see,
iid n't like at fust the Pheladelphy nomernee:
could ha' pinted to a man thet wuz, I guess, a peg
gher than him,—a soger, tu, an' with a wooden leg;
it every day with more an' more o' Taylor zeal I'm burnin',
                                                                        60
ein' wich way the tide thet sets to office is aturnin';
y, into Bellers's we notched the votes down on three sticks,—
wuz Birdofredum one, Cass aught, an' Taylor twenty-six,
1' bein' the on'y canderdate thet wuz upon the ground,
sey said 't wuz no more 'n right thet I should pay the drinks all round;
I'd expected sech a trick, I would n't ha' cut my foot
goin' an' votin' fer myself like a consumed coot;
did n't make no diff'rence, though; I wish I may be cust,
Bellers wuz n't slim enough to say he would n't trust!
nother pint thet influences the minds o' sober jedges
thet the Gin'ral hez n't gut tied hand an' foot with pledges;
e hez n't told ye wut he is, an' so there aint no knowin'
ut wut he may turn out to be the best there is agoin';
his, at the only spot thet pinched, the shoe directly eases,
n every one is free to 'xpect percisely wut he pleases:
want free-trade; you don't; the Gin'ral is n't bound to neither;—
vote my way; you, yourn; an' both air sooted to a T there.
```

8

100

115

Ole Rough an' Ready, tu, 's a Wig, but without bein' ultry (He 's like a holsome hayin' day, thet 's warm, but is n't sultry); He 's jest wut I should call myself, a kin' o' scratch ez 't ware, Thet aint exactly all a wig nor wholly your own hair; I 've ben a Wig three weeks myself, jest o' this mod'rate sort, An' don't find them an' Demmercrats so different ez I thought; They both act pooty much alike, an' push an' scrouge an' cus; They 're like two pickpockets in league fer Uncle Samwell's pus; Each takes a side, an' then they squeeze the ole man in between 'em, Turn all his pockets wrong side out an' quick ez lightnin' clean 'em; To nary one on 'em-I 'd trust a secon'-handed rail No furder off 'an I could sling a bullock by the tail.

Webster sot matters right in thet air Mashfiel' speech o' his 'n :— 'Taylor,' sez he, 'aint nary ways the one thet I'd a chizzen, Nor he aint fittin' fer the place, an' like ez not he aint No more 'n a tough ole bullethead, an' no gret of a saint; But then,' sez he, 'obsarve my pint, he 's jest ez good to vote fer Ez though the greasin' on him worn't a thing to hire Choate fer; Aint it ez easy done to drop a ballot in a box Fer one ez't is fer t' other, fer the bulldog ez the fox?' It takes a mind like Dannel's, fact, ez big ez all ou' doors, To find out thet it looks like rain arter it fairly pours; I 'gree with him, it aint so dreffle troublesome to vote Fer Taylor arter all,—it 's jest to go an' change your coat; Wen he 's once greased, you 'll swaller him an' never know on 't, scurce, Unless he scratches, goin' down, with them 'ere Gin'ral's spurs. I 've ben a votin' Demmercrat, ez reg'lar as a clock, But don't find goin' Taylor gives my narves no gret 'f a shock; Truth is, the cutest leadin' Wigs, ever sence fust they found Wich side the bread gut buttered on, hev kep' a edgin' round; They kin' o' slipt the planks frum out th' ole platform one by one An' made it gradooally noo, 'fore folks know'd wut wuz done, Till, fur 'z I know, there aint an inch thet I could lay my han' on, But I, or any Demmercrat, feels comf'tble to stan' on, An' ole Wig doctrines act'lly look, their occ'pants bein' gone, Lonesome ez staddles on a mash without no hayricks on.

I spose it 's time now I should give my thoughts upon the plan, Thet chipped the shell at Buffalo, o' settin' up ole Van. I used to vote fer Martin, but, I swan, I'm clean disgusted,—He aint the man thet I can say is fittin' to be trusted; He aint half antislav'ry 'nough, nor I aint sure, ez some be, He'd go in fer abolishin' the Deestrick o' Columby; An', now I come to recollec, it kin' o' makes me sick 'z. A horse, to think o' wut he wuz in eighteen thirty-six. An' then, another thing;—I guess, though mebby I am wrong, This Buff'lo plaster aint agoin' to dror almighty strong;

zne folks, I know, hev gut th' idee thet No'thun dough'll rise. wough, 'fore I see it riz an' baked. I would n't trust my eyes: will take more emptins, a long chalk, than this noo party 's gut, » give sech heavy cakes ez them a start, I tell ye wut. at even of they caird the day, there would n't be no endurin' stan' upon a platform with sech critters ez Van Buren : n' his son John, tu, I can't think how that 'ere chap should dare speak ez be doos; wy, they say he used to cuss an' swear! 130 spose he never read the hymn that tells how down the stairs feller with long legs wuz throwed thet would n't say his prayers. his brings me to another pint: the leaders o' the party unt jest sech men ez I can act along with free an' hearty; bey aint not quite respectable, an' wen a feller's morrils on't toe the straightest kin' o' mark, wy, him an' me jest quarrils. went to a free soil meetin' once, an' wut d' ye think I see ? feller was aspoutin' there that act'lly come to me, bout two year ago last spring, ez nigh ez I can jedge, n' axed me ef I did n't want to sign the Temprunce pledge! 140 le's one o' them that goes about an' sez you hed n't ough' ter rink nothin', mornin', noon, or night, stronger 'an Taunton water. bere's one rule I've ben guided by, in settlin' how to vote, ollers, take the mide that is n't took by them consarned teetotallers.

iz fer the niggers, I 've ben South, an' thet hez changed my min'; lazier; more ongrateful set you could n't nowers fin'. ou know I mentioned in my last thet I should buy a nigger, I I could make a purchase at a pooty mod'rate figger; io, ez there 's nothin' in the world I 'm fonder of 'an gunnin', closed a bargain finally to take a feller runnin'. 150 shou'dered queen's-arm an' stumped out, an' wen I come t' th' swamp, T worn't very long afore I gut upon the nest o' Pomp; come acrost a kin' o' hut, an', playin' round the door, come little woolly-headed cubs, ez many 'z six or more. At fast I thought o' firin', but think twice is safest ollers; There aint, thinks I, not one on 'em but's wuth his twenty dollars, Or would be, ef I hed 'em back into a Christian land,— How temptin' all on 'em would look upon an auction-stand! Not but wut I hate Slavery, in th' abstract, stem to starn, l leave it ware our fathers did, a privit State consarn.) 160 Soon 'z they see me, they yelled an' run, but Pomp wuz out ahoein' A leetle patch o' corn he hed, or else there aint no knowin' He would n't ha' took a pop at me; but I hed gut the start, An' wen he looked, I vow he grouned ez though he'd broke his heart; He done it like a wite man, tu, ez nat'ral ez a pictur, The imp'dunt, pis'nous hypocrite! wus 'an a boy constrictur. 'You can't gum me, I tell ye now, an' so you need n't try, I rpect my eye-teeth every mail, so jest shet up,' sez I. 'Don't go to actin' ugly now, or else I'll let her strip, You'd best draw kindly, seein' 'z how I've gut ye on the hip; 170 Besides, you darned ole fool, it aint no gret of a disaster
To be benev'lently druv back to a contented master,
Ware you hed Christian priv'ledges you don't seem quite aware on,
Or you'd ha' never run away from bein' well took care on;
Ez fer kin' treatment, wy, he wuz so fond on ye, he said
He'd give a fifty spot right out, to git ye, 'live or dead;
Wite folks aint sot by half ez much; 'member I run away,
Wen I wuz bound to Cap'n Jakes, to Mattysqumscot Bay;
Don' know him, likely? Spose not; wal, the mean ole codger went
An' offered—wut reward, think? Wal, it worn't no less 'n a cent.'

Wal, I jest gut 'em into line, an' druv 'em on afore me, The pis'nous brutes, I'd no idee o' the ill-will they bore me; We walked till som'ers about noon, an' then it grew so hot I thought it best to camp awile, so I chose out a spot Jest under a magnoly tree, an' there right down I sot; Then I unstrapped my wooden leg, coz it begun to chafe, An' laid it down 'long side o' me, supposin' all wuz safe; I made my darkies all set down around me in a ring, An' sot an kin' o' ciphered up how much the lot would bring; But, wile I drinked the peaceful cup of a pure heart an' min' (Mixed with some wiskey, now an' then), Pomp he snaked up behin', An creepin' grad'lly close tu, ez quiet ez a mink, Jest grabbed my leg, and then pulled foot, quicker 'an you could wink. An', come to look, they each on 'em hed gut behin' a tree, An' Pomp poked out the leg a piece, jest so ez I could see, An' yelled to me to throw away my pistils an' my gun, Or else thet they'd cair off the leg, an' fairly cut an' run. I vow I did n't b'lieve there wuz a decent alligatur Thet hed a heart so destitoot o' common human natur; However, ez there worn't no help, I finally give in An' heft my arms away to git my leg safe back agin. Pomp gethered all the weapins up, an' then he come an' grinned, He showed his ivory some, I guess, an' sez, 'You're fairly pinned; Jest buckle on your leg agin, an' git right up an' come, 'T wun't du fer fammerly men like me to be so long frum hum.' At fust I put my foot right down an' swore I would n't budge. 'Jest ez you choose,' sez he, quite cool, 'either be shot or trudge.' So this black-hearted monster took an' act'lly druv me back Along the very feetmarks o' my happy mornin' track, An' kep' me pris'ner 'bout six months, an' worked me, tu, like sin, Till I hed gut his corn an' his Carliny taters in; He made me larn him readin', tu (although the crittur saw How much it hut my morril sense to act agin the law), So'st he could read a Bible he 'd gut; an' axed ef I could pint The North Star out; but there I put his nose some out of jint, Fer I weeled roun' about sou'west, an', lookin' up a bit, Picked out a middlin' shiny one an' tole him thet wuz it. Fin'lly, he took me to the door, an', givin' me a kick.

100

L.— 'Ef you know wut 's best fer ye, be off, now, double-quick; me winter-time 's a comin' on, an', though I gut ye cheap, xu 're so darned lazy, I don't think you 're hardly wuth your keep; sides, the childrin's growin' up, an' you aint jest the model d like to hev 'em immertate, an' so you'd better toddle!'

220

w is there anythin' on airth'll ever prove to me et renegader slaves like him air fit fer bein' free? you think they'll suck me in to jine the Buff'lo chaps, an' them ank infidels that go agin the Scriptur'l cus o' Shem? ot by a jugfull! sooner 'n thet, I 'd go thru fire an' water: en I hev once made up my mind, a meet'nhus aint sotter; o. not though all the crows that flies to pick my bones wuz cawin', guess we're in a Christian land,-Yourn.

## BIRDOFREDUM SAWIN.

[Here, patient reader, we take leave of ] sch other, I trust with some mutual satisction. I say patient, for I love not that and which skims dippingly over the surface the page, as swallows over a pool before un. By such no pearls shall be gathered. ut if no pearls there be (as, indeed, the wrid is not without example of books berefrom the longest-winded diver shall ring up no more than his proper handful f mud), yet let us hope that an oyster or wo may reward adequate perseverance. ! neither pearls nor oysters, yet is patience welf a gem worth diving deeply for.

It may seem to some that too much space been usurped by my own private lucuwations, and some may be fain to bring gainst me that old jest of him who preached Il his bearers out of the meeting-house save mly the sexton, who, remaining for yet little space, from a sense of official duty, it last gave out also, and, presenting the toys, humbly requested our preacher to ock the doors, when he should have wholly relieved himself of his testimony. I confess to a satisfaction in the self act of preaching, por do I esteem a discourse to be wholly thrown away even upon a sleeping or un-intelligent auditory. I cannot easily believe that the Gospel of Saint John, which Jacques Cartier ordered to be read in the Letin tongue to the Canadian savages, upon his first meeting with them, fell altogether won stony ground. For the carnestness of the preacher is a sermon appreciable by dulest intellects and most alien ears. In this wise did Episcopius convert many to ladapt myself to the impatient temper of

his opinions, who yet understood not the language in which he discoursed. The chief thing is that the messenger believe that he has an authentic message to deliver. For counterfeit messengers that mode of treatment which Father John de Plano Carpini relates to have prevailed among the Tartars would seem effectual, and, perhaps, deserved enough. For my own part, I may lay claim to so much of the spirit of martyrdom as would have led me to go into banishment with those clergymen whom Alphonso the Sixth of Portugal drave out of his kingdom for refusing to shorten their pulpit eloquence. It is possible, that, having been invited into my brother Biglow's desk, I may have been too little scrupulous in using it for the venting of my own peculiar doctrines to a congregation drawn together in the expectation and with the desire of hearing him.

I am not wholly unconscious of a peculiarity of mental organization which impels me, like the railroad-engine with its train of cars, to run backward for a short distance in order to obtain a fairer start. I may compare myself to one fishing from the rocks when the sea runs high, who, misinterpreting the suction of the undertow for the biting of some large fish, jerks suddenly, and finds that he has caught bottom, hauling in upon the end of his line a trail of various alga, among which, nevertheless, the naturalist may haply find somewhat to repay the disappointment of the angler. Yet have I conscientiously endeavoured to

the age, daily degenerating more and more from the high standard of our pristine New England. To the catalogue of lost arts I would mournfully add also that of listening to two-hour sermons. Surely we have been abridged into a race of pygmies. For, truly, in those of the old discourses yet subsisting to us in print, the endless spinal column of divisions and subdivisions can be likened to nothing so exactly as to the vertebræ of the saurians, whence the theorist may conjecture a race of Anakim proportionate to the withstanding of these other monsters. I say Anakim rather than Nephelim, because there seem reasons for supposing that the race of those whose heads (though no giants) are constantly enveloped in clouds (which that name imports) will never become extinct. The attempt to vanquish Sabbath's discourse.—H. W.]

the innumerable heads of one of those alor mentioned discourses may supply us w a plausible interpretation of the seco labour of Hercules, and his successful e periment with fire affords us a useful pe cedent.

But while I lament the degeneracy of the age in this regard, I cannot refuse to su cumb to its influence. Looking out throus my study-window, I see Mr. Biglow at distance busy in gathering his Baldwins, which, to judge by the number of barre lying about under the trees, his crop more abundant than my own,—by which sight I am admonished to turn to the orchards of the mind wherein my labour may be more prospered, and apply myse diligently to the preparation of my nex

## MELIBORUS-HIPPONAX.

#### THE

# Biglow Papers

#### SECOND SERIES

Έστιν ἄρ' ὁ ἰδιωτισμὸς ἐνίστε τοῦ κόσμου παραπολὺ ἐμφανιστικώτερον. LONGINUS.

' J'aimerois mieulx que mon fils apprinst aux tavernes à parler, qu'aux escholes de la rieria.

MONTAIGNE.

.Unfer Sprach ift auch ein Sprach und kan so wohl ein Sack nennen als die Latiner

FISCHART.

'Vim rebus aliquando ipsa verborum humilitas affert.' QUINTILIANUS.

'O ma lengo, Plantarey une estelo à toun froun encrumit!'

DETER!

JASMIN.

TO

## E. R. HOAR.

- 'Multos enim, quibus loquendi ratio non desit, invenias, quos curiose potius loqui zeris quam Latine; quomodo et illa Attica anus Theophrastum, hominem alioqui num, annotata unius affectatione verbi, hospitem dixit, nec alio se id depreindime interrogata respondit, quam quod nimium Attice loqueretur.'—QUINTILIANUS.
- 'Et Anglice sermonicari solebat populo, sed secundum linguam Norfolchie ubi natus DUTTITUS CEST. - CHONICA JOCELINI.
- La politique est une pierre attachée au cou de la littérature, et qui en moins de six nis la submerge. . . . Cette politique va offenser mortellement une moitié des lecteurs, ensuyer l'autre qui l'a trouvée bien autrement spéciale et énergique dans le journal matin. '- Hawar Beyle.

# INTRODUCTION

THOUGH prefaces seem of late to have fallen under some reproach, they have at least this advantage, that they set us again on the feet of our personal consciousness and rescue us from the gregarious mock-modesty or cowardice of that we which shrills feebly throughout modern literature like the shrieking of mice in the walls of a house that has passed its prime. Having a few words to say to the many friends whom the Biglow Papers' have won me, I shall accordingly take the freedom of the first person singular of the personal pronoun. Let each of the good-natured unknown who have cheered me by the written communication of their sympathy look upon this Introduction as

a private letter to himself.

When, more than twenty years ago, I wrote the first of the series, I had no definite plan and no intention of ever writing another. Thinking the Mexican war, as I think it still, a national crime committed in behoof of Slavery, our common sin, and wishing to put the feeling of those who thought as I did in a way that would tell, I imagined to myself such an upcountry man as I had often seen at antislavery gatherings, capable of district-school English, but always instinctively falling back into the natural stronghold of his homely dialect when heated to the point of self-forgetfulness. When I began to carry out my conception and to write in my assumed character, I found myself in a strait between two perils. On the one hand, I was in danger of being carried beyond the limit of my own opinions, or at least of that temper with which every man should speak his mind in print, and on the other I feared the risk of seeming to vulgarize a deep and sacred conviction. I needed on occasion to rise above the level of mere patois, and for this purpose conceived the Rev. Mr. Wilbur, who should ex-

press the more cautious element of the New England character and its pedia: try, as Mr. Biglow should serve for r: homely common-sense vivified ar heated by conscience. The person wa to be the complement rather than ti. antithesis of his parishioner, and I feor fancied a certain humorous elemez. in the real identity of the two und a seeming incongruity. Mr. Wilber fondness for scraps of Latin, though drawn from the life, I adopted deliber ately to heighten the contrast. Finder. soon after that I needed some one a a mouthpiece of the mere drollery, 1-4 I conceive that true humour is never divorced from moral conviction. I in vented Mr. Sawin for the clown of my little puppet-show. I meant to embour in him that half-conscious wa-moral: which I had noticed as the recoil: gross natures from a puritanism that still strove to keep in its creed the intense savour which had long gone cut of its faith and life. In the three I thought I should find room enough t express, as it was my plan to do, the popular feeling and opinion of the time. For the names of two of my characters. since I have received some remonstrances from very worthy persons who happen to bear them, I would say that they were purely fortuitous, probably mere unconscious memories of sign. boards or directories. Mr. Sawic sprang from the accident of a rhyme at the end of his first epistle, and I purposely christened him by the impossible surname of Birdofredum not more to stigmatize him as the incaration of 'Manifest Destiny,' in other words, of national recklessness as to right and wrong, than to avoid the chance of wounding any private sens. tiveness.

The success of my experiment soca began not only to astonish me, but to make me feel the responsibility of

lowing that I held in my hand a mpon instead of the mere fencingick I had supposed. Very far from ing a popular author under my own une, so far, indeed, as to be almost read, I found the verses of my pseunym copied everywhere; I saw em pinned up in workshops; I heard em quoted and their authorship dested; I once even, when rumour had length caught up my name in one its eddies, had the satisfaction of rerhearing it demonstrated, in the cuses of a concert, that I was utterly competent to have written anything the kind. I had read too much not know the utter worthlessness of conmporary reputation, especially as rards satire, but I knew also that by ring a certain amount of influence it to had its worth, if that influence re used on the right side. I had urped, too, that the first requisite of and writing is to have an earnest and minite purpose, whether sesthetic or teral, and that even good writing, to bease long, must have more than an verage amount either of imagination r common-sense. The first of these alls to the lot of scarcely one in several vocrations; the last is within the ruch of many in every one that passes; and of this an author may fairly hope become in part the mouthpiece. put on the cap and bells and made ayelf one of the court-fools of King >mos, it was less to make his majesty sugh than to win a passage to his royal are for certain serious things which had deeply at heart. I say this rause there is no imputation that raid be more galling to any man's respect than that of being a mere ester. I endeavoured, by generalizing by satire, to give it what value I could **xyond the passing moment and the** mmediate application. How far I have preceded I cannot tell, but I have had rtter luck than I ever looked for in reing my verses survive to pass beyond ibeir nonage.

In choosing the Yankee dialect, I did fitting a vehicle for living thought as not act without forethought. It had monkish Latin. That we should all be

long seemed to me that the great vice, of American writing and speaking was a studied want of simplicity, that we were in danger of coming to look on our mother-tongue as a dead language, to be sought in the grammar and dictionary rather than in the heart, and that our only chance of escape was by seeking it at its living sources among those who were, as Scottowe says of Major-General Gibbons, 'divinely illiterate.' President Lincoln, the only really great public man whom these latter days have seen, was great also in this, that he was master—witness his speech at Gettysburg—of a truly masculine English, classic because it was of no special period, and level at once to the highest and lowest of his countrymen. But whoever should read the debates in Congress might fancy himself present at a meeting of the city council of some city of Southern Gaul in the decline of the Empire, where barbarians with a Latin varnish emulated each other by being more than Ciceronian. Whether it be want of culture, for the highest outcome of that is simplicity, or for whatever reason, it is certain that very few American writers or speakers wield their native language with the directness, precision, and force that are common as the day in the mother country. We use it like Scotsmen, not as if it belonged to us, but as if we wished to prove that we belonged to it, by showing our intimacy with its written rather than with its spoken dialect. And yet all the while our popular idiom is racy with life and vigour and originality, bucksome (as Milton used the word) to our new occasions, and proves itself no mere graft by sending up new suckers from the old root in spite of us. It is only from its roots in the living generations of men that a language can be reinforced with fresh vigour for its needs; what may be called a literate dialect grows ever more and more pedantic and foreign, till it becomes at last as unfitting a vehicle for living thought as

made to talk like books is the danger with which we are threatened by the Universal Schoolmaster, who does his best to enslave the minds and memories of his victims to what he esteems the best models of English composition, that is to say, to the writers whose style is faultily correct and has no blood-warmth in it. No language after it has faded into diction, none that cannot suck up the feeding juices secreted for it in the rich mother-earth of common folk, can bring forth a sound and lusty book. True vigour and heartiness of phrase do not pass from page to page, but from man to man, where the brain is kindled and the lips suppled by downright living interests and by passion in its very throe. Language is the soil of thought, and our own especially is a rich leaf-mould, the slow deposit of ages, the shed foliage of feeling, fancy, and imagination, which has suffered an earth-change, that the vocal the daily paper. I give in two column forest, as Howell called it, may clothe the old style and its modern equivalent

itself anew with living green. There death in the dictionary; and, whe language is too strictly limited by co vention, the ground for expression grow in is limited also; and we g a potted literature, Chinese dwarfs u stead of healthy trees.

But while the schoolmaster has been busy starching our language an smoothing it flat with the mangle of supposed classical authority, the new paper reporter has been doing eve more harm by stretching and swelling it to suit his occasions. A dozen yes ago I began a list, which I have adde to from time to time, of some of the changes which may be fairly laid at h door. I give a few of them as shown their tendency, all the more dangeros that their effect, like that of som poisons, is insensibly cumulative, as that they are sure at last of effect among a people whose chief reading

# Old Style.

Was hanged. When the halter was put round his neck.

A great crowd came to see. Great fire. The fire spread.

House burned. The fire was got under.

Man fell. A borse and wagon ran against.

The frightened horse. Sent for the doctor.

The mayor of the city in a short speech. The chief magistrate of the metropolis, in welcomed.

I shall say a few words.

Began his answer.

# New Style.

Was launched into eternity.

When the fatal noose was adjusted about the neck of the unfortunate victim of bu own unbridled passions.

A vast concourse was assembled to witness Disastrous conflagration.

The conflagration extended its devastating career.

Edifice consumed.

The progress of the devouring element was arrested.

Individual was precipitated.

A valuable horse attached to a vehicle driven by J. S., in the employment of J. B., collided with.

The infuriated animal.

Called into requisition the services of the family physician.

well-chosen and eloquent language, ir quently interrupted by the plaudits of the surging multitude, officially tendered the hospitalities.

I shall, with your permission, beg leave to offer some brief observations.

Commenced his rejoinder.

bystander advised.

died.

In one sense this is nothing new, ie school of Pope in verse ended by re-drawing its phrase to such thinm that it could bear no weight of saning whatever. Nor is fine writing any means confined to America. riters without imagination fall into it necessity whenever they attempt the curative. I take two examples from r. Merivale's 'History of the Romans ider the Empire', which, indeed, is il of such. The last years of the re familiarly styled the Augustan were agularly barren of the literary glories m which its celebrity was chiefly rived. One by one the stars in its mament had been lost to the world; rgil and Horace, etc., had long since ed; the charm which the imagination Livy had thrown over the earlier mals of Rome had ceased to shine on e details of almost contemporary hisry; and if the flood of his eloquence ill continued flowing, we can hardly ppose that the stream was as rapid, fresh, and as clear as ever.' I will \* waste time in criticizing the bad aglish or the mixture of metaphor in see sentences, but will simply cite which even worse. 'The shadowy phantom the Republic continued to flit before re eyes of the Cassar. There was still, e apprehended, a germ of sentiment tisting, on which a scion of his own wee, or even a stranger, might boldly now himself and raise the standard of wician independence.' Now a ghost by haunt a murderer, but hardly, I build think, to scare him with the west of taking a new lease of its old mement. And fancy the scion of a owe in the act of throwing itself upon

One of those omnipresent characters who, \*as if in pursuance of some previous arrangement, are certain to be encountered in the vicinity when an accident occurs, ventured the suggestion.

He deceased, he passed out of existence, his spirit quitted its earthly habitation, winged its way to eternity, shock off its

burden, etc.

I am glad, since we have so much in the same kind to answer for, that this bit of horticultural rhetoric is from beyond sea. I would not be supposed to condemn truly imaginative proce. There is a simplicity of splendour, no less than of plainness, and prose would be poor indeed if it could not find a tongue for that meaning of the mind which is behind the meaning of the words. It has sometimes seemed to me that in England there was a growing tendency to curtail language into a mere convenience, and to defecate it of all emotion as thoroughly as algebraic This has arisen, no doubt, in part from that healthy national contempt of humbug which is characteristic of Englishmen, in part from that sensitiveness to the ludicrous which makes them so shy of expressing feeling, but in part also, it is to be feared, from a growing distrust, one might almost say hatred, of whatever is supermaterial. There is something sad in the scorn with which their journalists treat the notion of there being such a thing as a national ideal, seeming utterly to have forgotten that even in the affairs of this world the imagination is as much matter-of-fact as the understanding. If we were to trust the impression made on us by some of the cleverest and most characteristic of their periodical literature, we should think England hopelessly stranded on the good-humoured cynicism of well-todo middle-age, and should fancy it an enchanted nation, doomed to sit forever with its feet under the mahogany in that after-dinner mood which follows conscientious repletion, and which it is ill-manners to disturb with any topics perm of sentiment to raise a standard / more exciting than the quality of the

wines. But there are already symptoms that a large class of Englishmen are getting weary of the dominion of consols and divine common-sense, and to believe that eternal three per cent is not the chief end of man, nor the highest and only kind of interest to which the powers and opportunities of England are entitled.

The quality of exaggeration has often been remarked on as typical of American character, and especially of American humour. In Dr. Petri's Gedrängtes Handbuch der Fremdwörter, we are told that the word humbug is commonly used for the exaggerations of the North-To be sure, one would be Americans. tempted to think the dream of Columbus half fulfilled, and that Europe had found in the West a nearer way to Orientalism, at least in diction. But it seems to me that a great deal of what is set down as mere extravagance is more fitly to be called intensity and picturesqueness, symptoms of imaginative faculty in full health and strength, though producing, as yet, only the raw and formless material in which poetry is to work. By and by, perhaps, the world will see it fashioned into poem and picture, and Europe, which will be hard pushed for originality erelong, may have to thank us for a new sensation. The French continue to find Shakespeare exaggerated because he treated English just as our country-folk do when they speak of a 'steep price,' or say that they 'freeze to' a thing. The first postulate of an original literature is that a people should use their language instinctively and unconsciously, as if it were a lively part of their growth and personality, not as the mere torpid boon of education or inheritance. Even Burns contrived to write very poor verse and prose in English. Vulgarisms are often only poetry in the egg. The late Mr. Horace Mann, in one of his public addresses, commented at some length on the beauty and moral significance of the French phrase s'orienter, and called on his young friends to practise upon it in among the uneducated side by side with

life. There was not a Yankee in h audience whose problem had not alway been to find out what was about eas and to shape his course accordingly This charm which a familiar expressor gains by being commented, as it was and set in a new light by a foreign language, is curious and instructive. cannot help thinking that Mr. Matthew Arnold forgets this a little too much sometimes when he writes of the beau ties of French style. It would not be hard to find in the works of French Academicians phrases as coarse as thus he cites from Burke, only they are veiled by the unfamiliarity of the har guage. But, however this may be, 4 is certain that poets and peasants pleas us in the same way by translating won's back again to their primal freshness and infusing them with a delightful strangeness which is anything but alienation. What, for example. I Milton's 'edge of battle' but a doing into English of the Latin acies? Hx die Gans gedacht das der Schwan wilbracht, what the goose but thought, that the swan full brought (or, to de-Saxonize it a little, what the good conceived, that the swan achieved), and it may well be that the life, invention. and vigour shown by our popular speech. and the freedom with which it is shaped to the instant want of those who use it, are of the best omen for our having a swan at last. The part I have taken on myself is that of the humbler bird

But it is affirmed that there is some thing innately vulgar in the Yankie dialect. M. Sainte-Beuve says, with he usual neatness: 'Je définie un potou une ancienne langue qui a eu des malheurs, ou encore une langue toute jest et qui n'a pas fait fortune.' The his part of his definition applies to a dialect like the Provençal, the last to the Tucan before Dante had lifted it into classic, and neither, it seems to me, will quite fit a patois, which is not properly a dialect, but rather certain archaismin proverbial phrases, and modes of pronunciation, which maintain themselves

inished and universally accepted guage. Norman French, for exple, or Scotch down to the time of mes VI, could hardly be called patois, ule I should be half inclined to name Pankee a lingo rather than a dialect. has retained a few words now fallen w disuse in the mother country, like me others; it has changed the meang of some, as in freshet; and it has ing to what I suspect to have been r broad Norman pronunciation of e hich Molière puts into the mouth of rustics) in such words as sarvant, rect, vertoo, and the like. It mainme something of the French sound a also in words like chamber, danger bough the latter had certainly begun take its present sound so early as 36, when I find it sometimes spelt uager). But in general it may be said ut nothing can be found in it which not still survive in some one or her of the English provincial dialects. am not speaking now of Americanms properly so called, that is, of words phrases which have grown into use He either through necessity, invention, recident, such as a carry, a one-horse frir, a prairie, to vamose. Even these re fewer than is sometimes taken for ranted. But I think some fair defence my be made against the charge of ulgarity. Properly speaking, vulgary is in the thought, and not in the end or the way of pronouncing it. intern French, the most polite of unguages, is barbarously vulgar if empared with the Latin out of which has been corrupted, or even with talian. There is a wider gap, and one nplying greater boorishness, between uniderium and métier, or sapiens and zhazi, than between druv and drove ogia and against, which last is plainly Tant superlative. Our rustic coveris nearer its French original than be diminutive coverlet, into which it us been ignorantly corrupted in politer I obtained from three cultiated Englishmen at different times wee diverse pronunciations of a single had gone out of use. There is plenty

word,—concumber, coocumber, and cu-Of these the first, which is cumber. Yankee also, comes nearest to the nasality of concombre. Lord Ossory assures us that Voltaire saw the best society in England, and Voltaire tells his countrymen that handkerchief was pronounced hankercher. I find it so spelt in Hakluyt This enormity the and elsewhere. Yankee still persists in, and as there is always a reason for such deviations from the sound as represented by the spelling, may we not suspect two sources of derivation, and find an ancestor for kercher in converture rather than in couvrechef? And what greater phonetic vagary (which Dryden, by the way, called fegary) in our lingua rustica than this ker for couvre? I copy from the fly-leaves of my books where I have noted them from time to time a few examples of pronunciation and phrase which will show that the Yankee often has antiquity and very respectable literary authority on his side. My list might be largely increased by referring to glossaries, but to them every one can go for himself, and I have gathered enough for my purpose.

I will take first those cases in which something like the French sound has been preserved in certain single letters and diphthongs. And this opens a curious question as to how long this Gallicism maintained itself in England. Sometimes a divergence in pronunciation has given us two words with different meanings, as in genteel and jaunty, which I find coming in toward the close of the seventeenth century, and wavering between genieel and janiee. It is usual in America to drop the win words ending in our,—a very proper change recommended by Howell two centuries ago, and carried out by him so far as his printers would allow. This and the corresponding changes in musique, musick, and the like, which he also advocated, show that in his time the French accent indicated by the superfluous letters (for French had once nearly as strong an accent as Italian)

of French accent down to the end of Elizabeth's reign. In Daniel we have riches' and counsel', in Bishop Hall comet', chapelain, in Donne pictures', virtue', presence', mortal', merit', hainous', giant', with many more, and Marston's satires are full of them. The two latter, however, are not to be relied on, as they may be suspected of Chaucerizing. Herrick writes baptime. tendency to throw the accent backward began early. But the incongruities are perplexing, and perhaps mark the period of transition. In Warner's Albion's England' we have creator' and creature' side by side with the modern creator and creature. E'nvy and e'nvying occur in Campion (1602), and yet envy survived Milton. In some cases we have gone back again nearer to the French, as in revenue for revenue. I had been so used to hearing imbecile pronounced with the accent on the first syllable, which is in accordance with the general tendency in such matters, that I was surprised to find imbec'ile in a verse of Wordsworth. The dictionaries all give it so. I asked a highly cultivated Englishman, and he declared for imbeceel'. In general it may be assumed that accent will finally settle on the syllable dictated by greater ease and therefore quickness of utterance. Blas'phemous, for example, is more rapidly pronounced than blasphem'ous, to which our Yankee clings, following in this the usage of many of the older poets. Amer'ican is easier than Ameri'can, and therefore the false quantity has carried the day, though the true one may be found in George Herbert, and even so late as Cowley.

To come back to the matter in hand. Our 'uplandish man' retains the soft or thin sound of the u in some words, such as rule, truth (sometimes also pronounced truth, not trooth), while he says noo for new, and gives to view and few so indescribable a mixture of the two sounds with a slight nasal tincture that it may be called the Yankee shibboleth. Spenser writes deow (dew) which can only be pronounced with the Yankee words in oi. In the same way after

nasality. In rule the least sound a precedes the w. I find reule in P cock's 'Repressor.' He probably pr nounced it rayoole, as the old free word from which it is derived was ve likely to be sounded at first, with reminiscence of its original regul Tindal has rucler, and the Covente Plays have preudent. As for noo, ma it not claim some sanction in its derive tion, whether from nouveau or new, the ancient sound of which may very we have been noof, as nearer novus! By would seem more like to have com from buffe than from bouf, unless th two were mere varieties of spelling The Saxon few may have caught enough from its French cousin per to claim to benefit of the same doubt as to sound and our slang phrase a few (as 'I licke him a few') may well appeal to us po for sense and authority. Nay, migh not lick itself turn out to be the good old word lam in an English disguise, the latter should claim descent as, per haps, he fairly might, from the Latin lambere? The New England ferce to fierce, and perce for pierce (sometimes heard as fairce and pairce), are sho Norman. For its antiquity I cite the rhyme of verse and pierce in Chapman and Donne, and in some commendatory verses by a Mr. Berkenhead before the poems of Francis Beaumont. Our pairlous for perilous is of the same kind. and is nearer Shakespeare's parlow than the modern pronunciation. One other Gallicism survives in our pronunciation Perhaps I should rather call it a sen-Gallicism, for it is the result of a futile effort to reproduce a French sound with English lips. Thus for joint, employ. royal, we have junt, emply, rile, the last differing only from rile (roil) in a prolongation of the y sound. In Walter de Biblesworth I find solives Englished by gistes. This, it is true, may have been pronounced jeests, but the pronunciation jystes must have preceded the present spelling, which was no doubt adopted after the radical meaning was forgotten, as analogical with other

rman-French influence had softened ! I out of would (we already find would erst in N. F. poems), should followed · example, and then an l was put w could, where it does not belong, to usty the logic of the eye, which has ected the pronunciation and even the rling of English more than is commly supposed. I meet with eyster for ser as early as the fourteenth cenry. I find dystrye for destroy in the ventry Plays, viage in Bishop Hall d Middleton the dramatist, bile for in Donne and Chrononhotonthore, line for loin in Hall, ryall and per (for choice) in the Coventry Plays. Chapman's 'All Fools' is the misint of employ for imply, fairly inring an identity of sound in the last Lable. Indeed, this pronunciation u habitual till after Pope, and Rogers in us that the elegant Gray said naise r noise just as our rustics still do. er cornied (which I find also in Herk) remembers the French better than race does. While, clinging more mely to the Anglo-Saxon in dropping e g from the end of the present partipic, the Yankee now and then pleases mself with an experiment in French wality in words ending in m. It is )L so far as my experience goes, very mmon, though it may formerly have en more so. Capting, for instance, never heard save in jest, the habitual om being kepp'n. But at any rate it no invention of ours. In that dethtful old volume, 'Ane Compendious uke of Godly and Spirituall Songs,' which I know not whether the piety elf or the simplicity of its expression more charming, I find burding, gard-9. and cousing, and in the State Trials scerting used by a gentleman. I conm that I like the n better than the ng. Of Yankee preterites I find rises and 2 for rose in Middleton and Dryden, im in Spenser, chees (chose) in Sir John landevil, give (gave) in the Coventry 1452, shes (shest) in Golding's Ovid, het <sup>1</sup> Chapman and in Weever's Epitaphs, | same thing in the double form of the

thriv and smit in Drayton, quit in Ben Jonson and Henry More, and pled in the Paston Letters, nay, even in the fastidious Landor. Rid for rode was anciently common. So likewise was see for saw, but I find it in no writer of (except Golding), authority Chaucer's seie was so sounded. is used by Hector Boece, Giles Fletcher, Drummond of Hawthornden, and in the Paston Letters. Similar strong preterites, like snew, thew, and even mew, are not without example. I find sew for sewed in Piers Ploughman. Indeed, the anomalies in English preterites are perplexing. We have probably transferred flew from flow (as the preterite of which I have heard it) to fly because we had another preterite in fled. weak preterites the Yankee retains growed, blowed, for which he has good authority, and less often knowed. sot is merely a broad sounding of sat, no more inelegant than the common got for gat, which he further degrades into gut. When he says darst, he uses a form as old as Chaucer.

The Yankee has retained something of the long sound of the a in such words as are, war, pronouncing them ere, wer (shortened from aix, waix). He also says her and hed (have, had) for have and had. In most cases he follows an Anglo-Saxon usage. In aix for axle he certainly does. I find wex and aisches (ashes) in Pecock, and exe in the Paston Letters. Golding rhymes waz with wexe and spells challenge chelenge. Chaucer wrote hendy. Dryden rhymes can with men, as Mr. Biglow would. Alexander Gill, Milton's teacher, in his 'Logonomia' cites hez for hath as peculiar to Lincolnshire. I find kayth in Collier's 'Bibliographical Account of Early English Literature' under the date 1584, and Lord Cromwell so wrote it. Sir Christopher Wren wrote belcony. Our fect is only the O. F. faict. Thaim for them was common in the sixteenth century. We have an example of the

While the Newverb thrash, thresh. Englander cannot be brought to say instead for instid (commonly 'stid where not the last word in a sentence), he changes the i into e in red for rid, tell for till, hender for hinder, rense for rinse. I find red in the old interlude of 'Thersytes,' tell in a letter of Daborne to Henslowe, and also, I shudder to mention it, in a letter of the great Duchess of Marlborough, Atossa herself! occurs twice in a single verse of the Chester Plays,

'Tell the day of dome, tell the beames blow.'

From the word blow is formed blowth, which I heard again this summer after a long interval. Mr. Wright explains it as meaning a blossom. With us a single blossom is a blow, while blowth means the blossoming in general. A farmer would say that there was a good The word blowth on his fruit-trees. retreats farther inland and away from Wither the railways, year by year. rhymes hinder with slender, and Shakespeare and Lovelace have renched for rinsed. In 'Gammer Gurton' is sence for since; Marlborough's Duchess so writes it, and Donne rhymes since with Amiens and pattence, Bishop Hall and Otway with presence, Chapman with citizens, Dryden with providence. deed, why should not sithence take that form? Dryden's wife (an earl's daughter) has tell for till, Margaret, mother of Henry VII, writes seche for such, and our ef finds authority in the old form yeffe.

E sometimes takes the place of u, as jedge, tredge, bresh. I find tredge in the interlude of 'Jack Jugler,' bresh in a eitation by Collier from 'London Cries' of the middle of the seventeenth century, and resche for rush (fifteenth century) in the very valuable 'Volume of Vocabularies' edited by Mr. Wright. Resce is one of the Anglo-Saxon forms of the word in Bosworth's A. S. Dictionary. Golding has shet. The Yankee furr for far. I would hardly have be-

ture, making ventur, natur, pictur, a so on. This was common, also, and the educated of the last generation I am inclined to think it may be been once universal, and I certain think it more elegant than the v vencher, naycher, pickcher, that ha taken its place, sounding like the inve tion of a lexicographer with his meat full of hot pudding. Nash in his 'Pict Penniless' has ventur, and so spells and I meet it also in Spenser, Dray w Ben Jonson, Herrick, and Fra Spenser has tort'rest, which can be con tracted only from tortur and not from Quarles rhymes nature vi torcher. creator, and Dryden with satire, while he doubtless pronounced according its older form of satyr. Quarles to also torture and mortar. Mary Boks writes *kreatur*.

I shall now give some examples which cannot so easily be ranked under and special head. Gill charges the Easter counties with kiver for cover, and to fit The Yankee pronounces both and to like to (like the tou in tout) where they are not emphatic. When they are, both become tu. In old speling, to is the common (and indee) correct) form of too, which is only with the sense of in addition. I suspect that the sound of our too has caught something from the French tout, and it is possible that the old too too is not a reduplication, but a reminiscence of the feminine form of the same weri (loule) as anciently pronounced, \$1'2 the e not yet silenced. Gill gives 4 Northern origin to geaun for goun and waund for wound (vulnus). Loreise has waund, but there is something to dreadful in suspecting Spenser (who borealized in his pastorals) of having ever been guilty of geaun! And yet some delicate mouths even now are careful to observe the Hibernicism d ge-ard for guard, and ge-url for pri-Sir Philip Sidney (credite posteri!) wrote always shortens the u in the ending lieved it had I not seen it in fac-simile.

Dictionary of Obsolete and Provincial English.

some consolation, I find furder in rd Bacon and Donne, and Wither rmes far with cur. The Yankee, who ute the final d in many words, as do e Scotch, makes up for it by adding = in geound. The purist does not if the loss of the describly in lawn d you, from the former of which it dropped again after a wrongful perly belongs to the latter. But net shall we make of git, yit, and yis? and yis and git in Warner's 'Albion's island,' yet rhyming with wit, admit, id fit in Donne, with wit in the 'Reczer's Tragedy, Beaumont, sching, with writ in Dryden, and est of all with wit in Sir Hanbury illiams. Prior rhymes fitting and bezing. Worse is to come. Among thers, Donne rhymes again with sin, wi Quarles repeatedly with in. Ben r been, of which our dear Whittier is fond, has the authority of Sackville, lammer Gurton' (the work of a shop), Chapman, Dryden, and many ture, though bin seems to have been re common form. Whittier's accentiz the first syllable of rom'ance finds accomplice in Drayton among others, nd though manifestly wrong, is ana-gous with Rom'ans. Of other Yankeems, whether of form or pronunciation, hich I have met with I add a few at undom. Pecock writes soudiers (sogers, rudoyers), and Chapman and Gill sod-7. This absorption of the l is common various dialects, especially in the inttish. Pecock writes also biyende, nd the authors of 'Jack Jugler' and Gammer Gurton 'yender. The Yankee xiudes 'yon' in the same category, od says 'hither an' yen,' for 'to and :.. (Cf. German jenseits.) Pecock nd plenty more have wrastle. Tindal 🍱 ogynste, gretter, shett, ondone, debytë, 'Jack Jugler' has scacely ad scace. which I have often heard, though ruce is the common form), and Donne ad Dryden make great rhyme with set.

I find ynd for end, which the Yankee more often makes cend, still using familiarly the old phrase 'right anend for 'continuously.' His 'stret (straight) along' in the same sense, which I thought peculiar to him, I find in Pecock. Tindal's debytë for, deputy is so perfectly Yankee that I could almost fancy the brave martyr to have been deacon of the First Parish at Jaalam Centre. 'Jack Jugler' further gives us playsent and sartayne. Dryden rhymes certain with parting, and Chapman and Ben Jonson use certain, as the Yankee always does, for certainly. The 'Coventry Mysteries' have occapied, massage, nateralle, materal (material), and meracles,—all excellent Yankeeisms. In the 'Quatre fils, Aymon' (1504), is vertus for virtuous. Thomas Fuller called volume vollum, I suspect, for he spells it volumne. However, per contra, Yankees babitually say colume for column. Indeed, to prove that our ancestors brought their pronunciation with them from the Old Country, and not wantonly debased their mother tongue, I need only to cite the words scriptur, Israll, athists, and cherfulness from Governor Bradford's 'History.' So the good man wrote them, and so the good descendants of his fellow-exiles still pronounce Brampton Gurdon writes shet in a letter Purtend (pretend) has to Winthrop. crept like a serpent into the 'Paradise of Dainty Devices'; purvide, which is not so bad, is in Chaucer. These, of course, are universal vulgarisms, and not peculiar to the Yankee. Butler has a Yankee phrase, and pronunciation too, in 'To which these carr'ings-on did tend.' Langham or Laneham, who wrote an account of the festivities at Kenilworth in honour of Queen Bess, and who evidently tried to spell phonetically, makes sorrows into sororz. Herrick writes hollow for halloo, and perhaps pronounced it (hotresco suggerens /) holla, as Yankees do. Why 2 the inscription on Caxton's tomb | not, when it comes from hold? I find

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cited in Collier. (I give my authority where I do not quote from the original book.)

felaschyppe (fellowship) in the Coventry Plays. Spenser and his queen neither of them scrupled to write afore, and the former feels no inelegance even in chaw and idee. 'Fore was common till after Herrick. Dryden has do's for does, and his wife spells worse wosce. Afeared was once universal. Warner has ery for ever a; nay, he also has illy, with which we were once ignorantly reproached by persons more familiar with Murray's Grammar than with English literature. And why not illy? Mr. Bartlett says it is 'a word used by writers of an inferior class, who do not seem to perceive that ill is itself an adverb, without the termination ly,' and quotes Dr. Messer, President of Brown University, as asking triumphantly, 'Why don't you say welly?' I should like to have had Dr. Messer answer his own question. It would be truer to say that it was used by people who still remembered that ill was an adjective, the shortened form of evil, out of which Shakespeare ventured to make evilly. I find illy in Warner. The objection to illy is not an etymological one, but simply that it is contrary to good usage, -a very sufficient reason. Ill as an adverb was at first a vulgarism, precisely like the rustic's when he says, 'I was treated bad.' May not the reason of this exceptional form be looked for in that tendency to dodge what is hard to pronounce, to which I have already alluded? If the letters were distinctly uttered, as they should be, it would take too much time to say ill-ly, well-ly, and it is to be observed that we have avoided smally 1 and tally in the same way, though we add ish to them without hesitation in smallish and tallish. We have, to be sure, dully and fully, but for the one we prefer stupidly, and the other (though this may have come from eliding the y before as) is giving way to full. The uneducated, whose utterance is slower, still make adverbs when they will by adding like to all manner of adjectives. | cases where the d is surreptitions, and

We have had big charged upon because we use it where an Englisha would now use great. I fully adn that it were better to distinguish! tween them, allowing to beg a certa contemptuous quality; but as authority, I want none better than the of Jeremy Taylor, who, in his not sermon 'On the Return of Praye speaks of 'Jesus, whose spirit was me and gentle up to the greatness of the biggest example.' As for our doub negative, I shall waste no time in que ing instances of it, because it was on as universal in English as it still is the neo-Latin languages, where it day not strike us as vulgar. I am not sæ that the loss of it is not to be regreted But surely I shall admit the vulgarity of slurring or altogether eliding certain terminal consonants? I admit the a clear and sharp-cut enunciation t one of the crowning charms and ch gancies of speech. Words so utterre are like coins fresh from the mint compared with the worn and diag drudges of long service,—I do not mean American coins, for those look less badly the more they lose of them original ugliness. No one is more painfully conscious than I of the contrast between the rifle-crack of 31 Englishman's yes and no, and the vetfuse drawl of the same monosyllables in the mouths of my countrymen. But I do not find the dropping of final consonants disagreeable in Allan Rams! or Burns, nor do I believe that our literary ancestors were sensible of the inelegance in the fusing them together of which we are conscious. How many educated men pronounce the t in clusnut? how many say pentise for penthouse, as they should? When Yankee skipper says that he is 'bosn' (not Gloucester, with the for Gloster leave of the Universal Schoolmaster, ke but speaks like Chaucer or an old balladsinger, though they would have pronounced it boon. This is one of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The word occurs in a letter of Mary Boleyn, in Golding, and Warner.

w been added in compliment to the st bend, with which it has nothing to A If we consider the root of the word sough of course I grant that every are has a right to do what it will with tat is so peculiarly its own as its much), the d has no more right there ma at the end of gone, where it is hea put by children, who are our est guides to the sources of linguistic rruption, and the best teachers of processes. Cromwell, minister of leary VIII, writes worle for world. Lipman has wan for wand, and lawn m rightfully displaced laund, though ith no thought, I suspect, of etywlogy. Rogers tells us that Lady lathurst sent him some letters written n William III by Queen Mary, in thich she addresses him as 'Dear The old form expoun', risch our farmers use, is more correct han the form with a barbarous d sked on which has taken its place. If the kind opposite to this, like our wend for gown, and the London ockney's wind for wine, I find drownd or drown in the 'Misfortunes of irthur' (1584), and in Swift. ry the way, whence came the long wand of wind which our poets still etain, and which survives in 'winding' horn, a totally different word from winding' a kite-string? We say shind and hinder (comparative), and rt to kinder. Shakespeare pronounced and kind, or what becomes of his say on that word and his in Hamlet? vay, did he not even (shall I dare to unt it?) drop the final d as the fankee still does? John Lilly plays n the same way on kindred and radness. But to come to some other locient instances. Warner rhymes ounds with crowns, grounds with owns, text with sex, worst with crust, sterrupts with cups; Drayton, defects with sez; Chapman, amends with lance; Webster, defects with checks; Ben Jonson, minds with combines; Marston, trust and obsequious, clothes and shows; Dryden gives the same wand to clothes and has also minds

with designs. Of course, I do not affirm that their ears may not have told them that these were imperfect rhymes (though I am by no means sure even of that), but they surely would never have tolerated any such had they suspected the least vulgarity in them. Prior has the rhyme first and trust, but puts it into the mouth of a landlady. Swift has stunted and burnt it, an intentionally imperfect rhyme, no doubt, but which I cite as giving precisely the Yankee pronunciation of burned. Donne couples in unhallowed wedlock after and matter, thus seeming to give to both the true Yankee sound; and it is not uncommon to find after and daughter. Worse than all, in one Dodsley's Old Plays we have onions rhyming with minions,—I have tears in my eyes while I record it. And yet what is viler than the universal Misses (Mrs.) for Mistress? This was once a vulgarism, and in 'The Miseries of Inforced Marriage' the rhyme (printed as prose in Dodsley's Old Plays by Collier),

'To make my young mistress, Delighting in kisses,'

is put into the mouth of the clown. Our people say Injun for Indian. The tendency to make this change where i follows d is common. The Italian giorno and French jour from diurnus are familiar examples. And yet Injun is one of those depravations which the, taste challenges peremptorily, though it have the authority of Charles Cotton -who rhymes 'Indies' with 'cringes' -and four English lexicographers, beginning with Dr. Sheridan, bid us say invidgeous. Yet after all it is no worse than the debasement which all our terminations in tion and tience have undergoe, which yet we hear with resignashun and payshunce, though it might have aroused both impairience and indigna-ti-on in Shakespeare's time. When George Herbert tells us that if the sermon be dull,

'God takes a text and preacheth pati-ence,' the prolongation of the word seems to

convey some hint at the longanimity Consider what a poor of the virtue. curtal we have made of Ocean. There was something of his heave and expanse in o-ce-an, and Fletcher knew how to use it when he wrote so fine a verse as the second of these, the best deepsea verse I know,--

'In desperate storms stem with a little rudder

The tumbling ruins of the ocean.'

Oceanus was not then wholly shorn of his divine proportions, and our modern oshun sounds like the gush of small-beer in comparison. Some other contractions of ours have a vulgar air about them. More'n for more than, as one of the worst, may stand for a type of such. Yet our old dramatists are full of such obscurations (elisions they can hardly be called) of the th, making whe'r of whether, bro'r of brother, smo'r of emother, mo'r of mother, and so on. Indeed, it is this that explains the word rare (which has Dryden's support), and which we say of meat where an Englishman would use underdone. do not believe, with the dictionaries, that it had ever anything to do with the Icelandic hrar (raw), as it plainly has not in rareripe, which means earlier ripe. And I do not believe it, for this reason, that the earlier form of the word with us was, and the commoner now in the inland parts still is, so far as I can discover, raredone. Golding has 'egs reere-rosted.' I find rather as a monosyllable in Donne, and still better, as giving the sound, rhyming with fair in Warner. There is an epigram of Sir Thomas Browne in which the words rather than make a monosyllable:

'What furie is 't to take Death's part And rather than by Nature, die W Art!' The contraction more'n I find in the old play 'Fuimus Troes,' in a verse where the measure is so strongly accented as to leave it beyond doubt,-

' A golden crown whose heirs More than half the world subdue.'

It may be, however, that the contraction | Americanisms, meant it when he said,

is in 'th' orld.' It is unmistakable i the 'Second Maiden's Tragedy':-

'It were but folly. Dear soul, to boast of more than I can pu

Is our gin for given more violent that mar'l for marvel, which was once con mon, and which I find as late as Herrick Nay, Herrick has gin (spelling it g'c') too, as do the Scotch, who agree with us likewise in preferring chimly '

chimney.

I will now leave pronunciation and turn to words or phrases which have been supposed peculiar to us. only pausing to pick up a single dropp 1 stitch, in the pronunciation of the world sup'reme, which I had thought native till I found it in the well-language: Daniel. I will begin with a word which I have never met with any example in print. We express the trat stage of withering in a green plant suddenly cut down by the verb to re-It is, of course, own cousin of the Garman welken, but I have never come upon it in print, and my own books d reference give me faint help. Gna gives welhen, marcescere, and refers V weih (weak), and conjecturally to A. S. hvelan. The A.S. wealwian (to with mi is nearer, but not so near as two words in the Icelandic, which perhaps put us on the track of its ancestry,—wirtepefacere (and velki, with the derivative) meaning consuminare. Will, at any rate, is a good word, filling, as it dock a sensible gap between drooping and withering, and the imaginative phra-'he wilted right down,' like 'he caved right in,' is a true Americanism occurs in English **DLOAIDCR** glossaries, but is explained by within which with us it does not mean. We have a few words such as cache, cologcarry (portage), shoot (chute), timba (forest), bushwhack (to pull a boat along by the bushes on the edge of a stream. buckeye (a picturesque word for the homchestnut); but how many can we be said to have, fairly brought into the language, as Alexander Gill, who first mention

d et ab Americanis nonnulla muluby we make of canoa'? Very few. I ject, and those mostly by borrowing n the French, German, Spanish, or 'The Dipper' for the 'Great u' strikes me as having a native air. ras, in the sense of worthless, is unibtedly ours, but is, I more than pect, a corruption of the French use (from low Latin bagasea), nh travelled up the Mississippi from w Orleans, where it was used for the use of the sugar-cane. It is true, we re modified the meaning of some rds. We use freshet in the sense of d, for which I have not chanced on any authority. Our New England between Ancient Pistol and Dugald letty, Captain Underhill, uses the rd (1638) to mean a current, and I not recollect it elsewhere in that ve. I therefore leave it with a ? for ture explorers. Crick for creek I d in Captain John Smith and in the dication of Fuller's 'Holy Warre,' d ran, meaning a small stream, in aymouth's 'Voyage' (1605). Huin for men, which Mr. Bartlett :ludes in his 'Dictionary of Americann-, is Chapman's habitual phrase his translation of Homer. I find it in the old play of 'The Hog hath it his Pearl.' Dogs for andirons is Il current in New England, and in siur de Biblesworth I find chiens med in the margin by andirons. r nace got credit for the poetical and fall for autumn, but Mr. Bartlett rd the last edition of Webster's tionary refer us to Dryden. It is en older, for I find it in Drayton, and shop Hall has autumn fall. Middleton ay upon the word: 'May'st thou ive a reasonable good spring, for ra art like to have many dangerous ul falls.' Daniel does the same, and pleridge uses it as we do. Gray uses r archaism picked for peaked, and the and smudge (as our backwoodsmen in a smothered fire. Lord Herbert un even Sidney, the last preux I can't tell (universal in America) by

chevalier) has 'the Emperor's folks' just as a Yankee would say it. Loan for lend, with which we have hitherto been blackened, I must retort upon the mother island, for it appears so long ago as in 'Albion's England.' Fleshy, in the sense of stout, may claim Ben Jonson's warrant. Chore is also Jonson's word, and I am inclined to prefer it to chare and char, because I think that I see a more natural origin in it for the French jour—whence it might come to mean a day's work, and thence a job—than anywhere else. At onst for at once I thought a corruption of our own, till I found it in the Chester Plays. I am now inclined to suspect it no corruption at all, but only an erratic and obsolete superlative at To progress' was flung in our onesi. teeth till Mr. Pickering retorted with Shakespeare's 'doth pro'gress down thy cheeks.' I confess that I was never satisfied with this answer, because the accent was different, and because the word might here be reckoned a substantive quite as well as a verb. Mr. Bartlett (in his dictionary above cited) adds a surrebutter in a verse from Ford's 'Broken Heart.' Here the word is clearly a verb, but with the accent unhappily still on the first syllable. Mr. Bartlett says that he 'cannot say whether the word was used in Bacon's time or not.' It certainly was, and with the accent we give to it. Jonson, in the 'Alchemist,' has this verse,

'Progress' so from extreme unto extreme,' and Sir Philip Sidney,

'Progressing then from fair Turias' golden place.

Surely we may now sleep in peace, and our English cousins will forgive us, since we have cleared ourselves from any suspicion of originality in the matter! Poor for lean, thirds for dower, and dry for thirsty I find in Middleton's plays. Dry is also in Skelton and in the 'World' (1754). In a note on Middleton, Mr. Dyce Cherbury (more properly perhaps thinks it needful to explain the phrase

the gloss I could not say. Middleton like it, and which I would glad also uses snecked, which I had believed an Americanism till I saw it there. It is, of course, only another form of snatch, analogous to theek and thatch (cf. the proper names Dekker and Thacher), break (brack) and breach, make (still common with us) and Long on for occasioned by maich. ('who is this 'long on?') occurs likewise in Middleton. 'Cause why is Raising (an English in Chaucer. version of the French leaven) for yeast is employed by Gayton in his 'Festivous Notes on Don Quixote.' I have never seen an instance of our New England word emptine in the same sense, nor can I divine its original. Gayton has limekill; also shuts for shutters, and the latter is used by Mrs. Hutchinson in her 'Life of Colonel Hutchinson.' Bishop Hall, and Purchas in his 'Pilgrims, have chist for chest, and it is certainly nearer cista, as well as to its form in the Teutonic languages, whence probably we got it. We retain the old sound in cist, but chest is as old as Chaucer. Lovelace says wropt for wrapt. 'Musicianer' I had always associated with the militia-musters of my boyhood, and too hastily concluded it an abomination of our own, but Mr. Wright calls it a Norfolk word, and I find it to be as old as 1642 by an extract in Collier. 'Not worth the time of day' had passed with me for native till I saw it in Shakespeare's 'Pericles.' For slick (which is only a shorter sound of sleek, like crick and the now universal britches for breeches) I will only call Chapman and Jonson. 'That's a sure card!' and 'That's a stinger!' both sound like modern slang, but you will find the one in the old interlude of 'Thersytes' (1537), and the other in Middle-'Right here' a favourite phrase with our orators and with a certain class of our editors, turns up passim in the Chester and Coventry plays. Mr. Dickens found something very ludicrous in what he considered our neologism right away. But I find a phrase very | and its origin, possibly, is to be sought

suspect to be a misprint for it, 'Gammer Gurton':-

'Lyght it and bring it tite every.'

After all, what is it but another for of straightway? Cussedness, meaning wickedness, malignity, and case, sneaking, ill-natured fellow, in six phrases as 'He done it out o' pur cussedness,' and 'He is a natera cuss,' have been commonly though Yankeeisms. To vent certain contemp tuously indignant moods they ar admirable in their rough-and-ready way. But neither is our own. Cury nesse, in the same sense of maignant wickedness, occurs in the Coventry Plays, and cuss may perhaps claim u have come in with the Conquered At least the term is also French Saint Simon uses it and confesses is usefulness. Speaking of the Abbi Dubois, he says, 'Qui étoit en plein or qu'un mauvais françois appelle un sacre, mais qui ne se peut guère exprimer autrement.' 'Not worth a cust.' though supported by not worth damn,' may be a mere corruption, since not worth a cress ' is in ' Piers Ploughman.' 'I don't see it' was the popular slang a year or two ago, and seemed to spring from the soil; but no, it is 18 Cibber's 'Careless Husband.' Green sauce for vegetables I meet in Beaumon: and Fletcher, Gayton, and elsewhere. Our rustic pronunciation sales (for either the diphthong an was anciently pronounced ah, or else we have followed abundant analogy in changing it to the latter sound, as we have in clean. dance, and so many more) may be the older one, and at least gives some him at its ancestor salea. Warn, in the sense of notify, is, I believe, now peculiar to us, but Pecock so employs it. To cotton to is, I rather think, an Amercanism. The nearest approach to f I have found is cotton together, in Congreve's 'Love for Love.' To collen or cotten, in another sense, is old and common. Our word means to disp.

mother direction, perhaps in A. S. id, which means mud, clay (both probially clinging), or better yet, in the andic guode (otherwise kod), meanresin and glue, which are not' efoxin ky substances. To spit cotton is, hink, American, and also, perhaps, haz for to best. To the halves still vives among us, though apparently plete in England. It means either et or to hire a piece of land, receiving t the profit in money or in kind rtibus locare). I mention it because a note by some English editor, to uh I have lost my reference, I have a it wrongly explained. The editors Nares cite Burton. To put, in the se of to go, as Put! for Begone! uld seem our own, and yet it is ictly analogous to the French se ure & la voie, and the Italian mettersi ria. Indeed, Dante has a verse,

» sarci [lot mi sarci] già messo per lo sentiero,

ich, but for the indignity, might be

would, ere this, have put along the way.'

I deprecate in advance any share in the rail Banks's notions of international at but we may all take a just pride in a cauberant eloquence as something structively American. When he spoke lew years ago of 'letting the Union de,' even those who, for political pursus, reproached him with the senticut, admired the indigenous virtue of phrase. Yet I find 'let the world de in Heywood's 'Edward IV'; and Beaumont and Fletcher's 'Wit withit Money' Valentine says,

'Will you drink, And let the world slide?'

slao in Sidney's Arcadia,

'Let his dominion slide.'

the one case it is put into the mouth a clown, in the other, of a gentleman, and was evidently proverbial. It has ven higher sanction, for Chaucer mes.

'Well nigh all other curse let he slide.'

Mr. Bartlett gives 'above one's bend' as an Americanism; but compare Hamlet's 'to the top of my bent.' In his tracks for immediately has acquired an American accent, and passes where he can for a native, but is an importation nevertheless; for what is he but the Latin e vestigio, or at best the Norman French eneslespas, both which have the same meaning? Hotfoot (provincial also in England), I find in the old romance of 'Tristan,'

'Si s'en parti CHAUT PAS.'

Like for as is never used in New England, but is universal in the South and West. It has on its side the authority of two kings (ego sum rex Romanorum et supra grammaticam), Henry VIII and Charles I. This were ample, without throwing into the scale the scholar and poet Daniel. Them was used as a nominative by the majesty of Edward VI, by Sir P. Hoby, and by Lord Paget (in Froude's 'History'). I have never seen any passage adduced where guess was used as the Yankee uses it. word was familiar in the mouths of our ancestors, but with a different shade of meaning from that we have given it, which is something like rather think, though the Yankee implies a confident certainty by it when he says, 'I guess I du!' There are two examples in Otway, one of which ('So in the struggle, I guess the note was lost') perhaps might serve our purpose, and Coleridge's

'I guess't was fearful there to see' certainly comes very near. But I have a higher authority than either in Selden, who, in one of his notes to the 'Polyolbion,' writes, 'The first inventor of them (I guess you dislike not the addition) was one Berthold Swartz.' he must mean by it, 'I take it for granted.' Another peculiarity almost as prominent is the beginning sentences, especially in answer to questions, with well.' Put before such a phrase as 'How d'e do?' it is commonly short, and has the sound of wel, but in reply it is deliberative, and the various shades

of meaning which can be conveyed by difference of intonation, and by prolonging or abbreviating, I should vainly attempt to describe. I have heard ooaahl, wahl, ahl, wal, and something nearly approaching the sound of the le in able. Sometimes before 'I' it dwindles to a mere l, as ''l I dunno.' A friend of mine (why should I not please myself, though I displease him, by brightening my page with the initials of the most exquisite of humorists, J. H.?) told me that he once heard five 'wells,' like pioneers, precede the answer to an inquiry about the price of land. first was the ordinary wul, in deference to custom; the second, the long, perpending ooahl, with a falling inflection of the voice; the third, the same, but with the voice rising, as if in despair of a conclusion, into a plaintively nasal whine; the fourth, wulk, ending in the aspirate of a sigh; and then, fifth, came a short, sharp wal, showing that a conclusion had been reached. I have used this latter form in the 'Biglow Papers,' because, if enough nasality be added, it represents most nearly the average sound of what I may call the interjection.

A locution prevails in the Southern and Middle States which is so curious that, though never heard in New England, I will give a few lines to its discussion, the more readily because it is extinct elsewhere. I mean the use of allow in the sense of affirm, as 'I allow that 's a good horse.' I find the word so used in 1558 by Anthony Jenkinson in Hakluyt: 'Corne they sowe not, neither doe eate any bread, mocking the Christians for the same, and disabling our strengthe, saying we live by eating the toppe of a weede, and drinke a drinke made of the same, allowing theyr great devouring of flesh and drinking of milke to be the increase of theyr strength.' That is, they undervalued our strength, and affirmed their own to be the result of a certain diet. In another passage of the same narrative the word has its more common meaning of approving or praising: his 'Phyllyp Sparowe,' which I quote

'The said king, much allowing t declaration, said.' Ducange que Bracton sub voce ADLOCARE for 1 meaning 'to admit as proved,' and ! transition from this to 'affirm' is by means violent. At the same un when we consider some of the means of allow in old English, and of allows old French, and also remember that t verbs prize and praise are from a root, I think we must admit slight to a share in the paternity of alia The sentence from Hakinyt wor read equally well, 'contemning o strengthe, . . . and praising (or valuis their great eating of flesh as t cause of their increase in strength After all, if we confine conselves allocare, it may turn out that the wo was somewhere and somewhen used it to bel, analogously to put up, put doc post (cf. Spanish apostar), and the is I hear boys in the street continual saying, 'I bet that's a good home,' what not, meaning by no means to re anything beyond their opinion in the matter.

The word improve, in the sense of ' occupy, make use of, employ,' as D Pickering defines it, he long ago prove to be no neologism. He would have done better, I think, had he substitute profit by for employ. He cites M Franklin as saying that the word bu never, so far as he knew, been used New England before he left it in 1721 except in Dr. Mather's 'Remarkall Providences,' which he oddly calls 'very old book.' Franklin, as In Pickering goes on to show, was El-Mr. Bartlett in his taken. tionary' merely abridges Pickering Both of them should have confined to application of the word to material things, its extension to which is all the is peculiar in the supposed American use of it. For surely Complete Letter Writers' have been 'improving this opportunity' time out of mind. I will illustrate the word a little further. because Pickering cites no English authorities; Skelton has a passege if

e rather as it contains also the word oved, and as it distinguishes improve m employ:

'His [Chaucer's] Englysh well alowed, So as it is enpressed, For as it is employed, There is no English voyd.'

ere the meaning is to profit by. In uier's 'Holy Warre' (1647), we have The Egyptians standing on the firm 'ound, were thereby enabled to imwe and enforce their darts to the most.' Here the word might cerunly mean to make use of. Mrs. Hutunson (Life of Colonel H.) uses the rd in the same way: 'And therefore d not empresses his interest to engage e country in the quarrell.' Swift in me of his letters says: 'There is not acre of land in Ireland turned to half advantage; yet it is better improved an the people.' I find it also in, Strength out of Weakness' (1652), and lutarch's 'Morals' (1714), but I know only one example of its use in the urely American sense, and that is, wery good improvement for a mill' the 'State Trials' (Speech of the ttorney-General in the Lady Ivy's case, 384). In the sense of employ, I could te a dozen old English authorities.

In running over the fly-leaves of those shightful folios for this reference, I find sote which reminds me of another ord, for our abuse of which we have en deservedly ridiculed. I mean It is true I might cite the rample of the Italian donna 1 (domina), axh has been treated in the same way r a whole nation, and not, as lady mong us, by the uncultivated only. Thaps grew into use in the half-demoatic republics of Italy in the same ay and for the same reasons as with But I admit that our abuse of the ed is villanous. I know of an orator be once said in a public meeting where unnets preponderated, that 'the ladies re last at the cross and first at the mb'! But similar sins were com-

country. In the 'State Trials' I learn of 'a gentlewoman that lives cook with' such a one, and I hear the Lord High Steward speaking of the wife of a waiter at à bagnio as a genileucoman / From the same authority, by the way, I can state that our vile habit of chewing tobacco had the somewhat unsavoury example of Titus Oates, and I know by tradition from an eyewitness that the elegant General Burgoyne partook of the same Howell, in one of his letters (dated 26 August, 1623), speaks thus of another 'institution' which many have thought American: 'They speak much of that boisterous Bishop of Halverstadt (for so they term him here), that, having taken a place wher ther were two Monasteries of Nuns and Friers, he caus'd divers feather-beds to be rip'd. and all the feathers to be thrown in a great Hall, whither the Nuns and Friers were thrust naked with their bodies oil'd and pitch'd, and to tumble among the feathers.' Howell speaks as if the thing were new to him, and I know not if the 'boisterous' Bishop was the inventor of it, but I find it practised in England before our Revolution.

Before leaving the subject, I will add a few comments made from time to time on the margin of Mr. Bartlett's excellent 'Dictionary,' to which I am glad thus publicly to acknowledge my many 'Avails' is obligations. good English, and the vails of Sir Joshua Reynolds's porter are famous. from, averse to, and in connection with them the English vulgarism 'different to.' The corrupt use of to in these cases, as well as in the Yankee 'he lives to Salem,' 'to home,' and others, must be a very old one, for in the one case it plainly arose from confounding the two French prepositions d (from Latin ad and ab), and in the other from translating the first of them. I once thought 'different to 'a modern vulgarism, and Mr. Thackeray, on my pointing it out to him in 'Henry Esmond,' confessed it to be an anachronism. Mr. Bartlett utted before our day and in the mother | refers to 'the old writers quoted in

Deme, in English, is a decayed gentlewoman of the same family.

Richardson's Dictionary ' for ' different to,' though in my edition of that work all the examples are with from. But I find to used invariably by Sir R. Hawkins in Hakluyt. *Banjo* is a negro corruption of O. E. bandore. Bind-weed can hardly be modern, for wood-bind is old and radically right, intertwining itself through bindan and windan with classic stems. Bobolink: is this a contraction for Bob o' Lincoln? I find bobolynes, in one of the poems attributed to Skelton, where it may be rendered giddy-pate, a term very fit for the bird in his ecstasies. Cruel for great is in Hakluyt. Bowling-alley is in Nash's 'Pierce Pennilesse.' Curious, meaning nice, occurs continually in old writers, and is as old as Peccek's 'Repressor.' Droger is O. E. drugger. Educational is in Burke. Feeze is only a form of fizz. To fix, in the American sense, I find used by the Commissioners of the United Colonies so early as 1675, 'their arms well fixed and fit for service.' take the foot in the hand is German; so is to go under. Gundalow is old: I find gundelo in Hakluyt, and gundello in Booth's reprint of the folio Shakespeare of 1623. Gonoff is O. E. gnoffe. Heap is in 'Piers Ploughman' ('and other names an heep'), and in Hakluyt ('seeing such a heap of their enemies ready to devour them '). To liquor is in the 'Puritan' ('call 'em in, and liquor 'em a little'). To loaf: this, I think, is unquestionably German. Laufen is pronounced lofen in some parts of Germany, and I once heard one German student say to another, Ich lauf' (lose) hier bis du wiederkehrest, and he began accordingly to saunter up and down, in short, to loaf. To mull, Mr. Bartlett says, means to soften, to dispirit,' and quotes from 'Margaret,' - There has been a pretty considerable mullin going on among the doctors,'—where it surely cannot mean We have always what he says it does. heard mulling used for stirring, bustling, sometimes in an underhand way. It is to sit at table a metaphor derived probably from be hard-up. mulling wine, and the word itself must a weaver's term, and probably English;

be a corruption of mell, from 0. mesler. Pair of stairs is in Haklu To pull up stakes is in Curwen's Jours and therefore pre-Revolutionary. think I have met with it earlier. Rou under this word Mr. Bartlett omits raise a house,' that is, the frame of wooden one, and also the substanti formed from it, a raisin'. Retire ! go to bed is in Fielding's 'Amel-Setting-poles cannot be new, for I is some set [the boats] with long pois in Hakluyt. Shoulder-hitters: I is that shoulder-striker is old, though have lost the reference to my authorit Snag is no new word, though perhap the Western application of it is a but I find in Gill the proverb, 'A bu in the bag is worth two on the and Dryden has swop and to rights. Trail Hakluyt has 'many wayes trains ! the wilde beastes.'

I subjoin a few phraces not in M Bartlett's book which I have been Bald-headed: 'to go it bald-headed' in great haste, as where one rushes of without his hat. Bogue: 'I don't g much done 'thout I bogue right in alex 'th my men.' Carry: a portage. Col-103 a short doze. Cat-stick: a small stri Choroder-head: a muddle-brain. Clim john: a soft cake of rye. Cococas the head. Cohees: applied to the people of certain settlements in Wester Pennsylvania, from their use of the archaic form Quo' he. Dunnou: know: the nearest your true Yankr ever comes to acknowledging itorance. Essence-pedler: a skunk. Ins. rate and a half. Fish-flakes, for drying fish: O. E. fleck (cratis). Garden party: a social gathering of men only Gawnicus: a dolt. Hawkins's with stone: rum; in derision of one Harkins, a well-known temperance-lecture Hyper: to bustle: I mus hyper about an' git tea.' Keeler-tub: 00 in which dishes are washed. ('And Greasy Joan doth keel the pot.') Laptea: where the guests are too many to sit at table. Last of pea-lime: Lose-laid (loose-laid):

sk-willed. Malahack: to cut up staly or awkwardly. Moonglade: beautiful word: for the track of conlight on the water. Off-ox: an manageable, cross-grained fellow. i Driver, Old Splitfoot; the Devil. rieta: to pull trigger (cf. Spanish regrer). Popular: conceited. and of surf before a storm. Rot-gut: map whinky; the word occurs in tywood's English Traveller' and idison's 'Drummer,' for a poor kind drink. Seem: it is habitual with e New-Englander to put this verb strange uses, as, 'I can't seem to be sted,' I could n't seem to know him.' dehill, for hillside. State-house: this ems an Americanism, whether inrated or derived from the Dutch udkuye, I know not. Strike and rag: from the game of ninepins; make a strike is to knock down all r pine with one ball, hence it has come mean fortunate, successful. Swamre: men who break out roads for Tormented: mberers. euphemism r damned, as, 'not a tormented cent.'
ryinis fence, to make a: to walk te a drunken man.

It is always worth while to note down e erratic words or phrases which one rets with in any dialect. They may inw light on the meaning of other reds, on the relationship of languages, even on history itself. In so comwite a language as ours they often ipply a different form to express a fierent shade of meaning, as in viol wi fiddle, thrid and thread, smother x smoulder, where the I has crept hy a false analogy with sould. We eve given back to England the excelnt adjective lengthy, formed honestly ke earthy, drouthy, and others, thus abling their journalists to characterize or President's messages by a word villy compromising between long and gious, so as not to endanger the peace the two countries by wounding our ational sensitiveness to British criti-

of the antiseptic property of dialects at which I have already glanced. Dante has dindi as a childish or low word for danari (money), and in Shropshire small Roman coins are still dug up which the peasants call dinders. This can hardly be a chance coincidence, but seems rather to carry the word back to the Roman soldiery. So our farmers say chuk, chuk, to their pigs, and ciacco is one of the Italian words for hog. When a countryman tells us that he 'fell all of a heap,' I cannot help thinking that he unconsciously points to an affinity between our word tumble, and the Latin tumulus, that is older than most others. I believe that words, or even the mere intonation of them, have an astonishing vitality and power of propagation by the root, like the gardener's pest, quitch-grass,1 while the application or combination of them may be new. It is in these last that my countrymen seem to me full of humour, invention, quickness of wit, and that sense of subtle analogy which needs only refining to become fancy and imagination. Prosaic as American life seems in many of its aspects to a European, bleak and bare as it is on the side of tradition, and utterly orphaned of the solemn inspiration of antiquity, I cannot help thinking that the ordinary talk of unlettered men among us is fuller of metaphor and of phraces that suggest lively images than that of any other people I have seen. Very many such will be found in Mr. Bartlett's book, though his short list of proverbs at the end seem to me, with one or two exceptions, as un-American as possible. Most of them have no character at all but coarseness, and are quite too long-skirted for working proverbs, in which language always takes off its cost to it, as a Yankee would say. There are plenty that have a more native and puckery flavour, seedlings from the old stock often, and yet new varieties. One hears such not m. Let me give two curious examples | seldom among us Easterners, and the

' Which, whether in that form, or under its aliases witch-grass and cooch-grass, points back to its original Saxon quick.

West would yield many more. 'Mean enough to steal acorns from a blind hog'; 'Cold as the north side of a Jenocary gravestone by starlight'; 'Hungry as a graven image'; 'Pop'lar as a hen with one chicken'; 'A hen's time ain't much'; 'Quicker'n greased lightnin'' Ther's sech a thing ez bein' tu' (our Yankee paraphrase of μηδέν άγαν); hence the phrase tooin' round, meaning a supererogatory activity like that of flies; 'Stingy enough to skim his milk at both eends'; 'Hot as the Devil's kitchen'; 'Handy as a pocket in a shirt'; 'He's a whole team and the dog under the wagon'; 'All descons are good, but there's odds in deacons' (to deacon berries is to put the largest atop); 'So thievish they hev to take in their stone walls nights'; 1 may serve as specimens. 'I take my tea barfoot,' said a backwoodsman when asked if he would have cream and sugar. find barfoot, by the way, in the Coventry Plays.) A man speaking to me once of a very rocky clearing said, 'Stone 's got a pretty heavy mortgage on that land,' and I overheard a guide in the woods say to his companions who were urging him to sing, Wal, I did sing once, but toons gut invented, an' thet spilt my trade.' Whoever has driven over a stream by a bridge made of slabs will feel the picturesque force of the epithet elab-bridged applied to a fellow of shaky character. Almost every county has some good die-sinker in phrase, whose mintage passes into the currency of the whole neighbourhood. Such a one described the county jail (the one stone building where all the dwellings are of wood) as 'the house whose underpinnin' come up to the eaves,' and called hell 'the place where they did n't rake up their fires nights.' I once asked a stage-driver if the other side of a hill were as steep as the one we were climbing: 'Steep? chain lightnin' could n' go down it 'thout | puttin' the shoe on!' And this brings puttin' the shoe on!' And this brings the door, 'Pretty heavy thunder you me back to the exaggeration of which I have here.' The other, who had divined

spoke before. To me there is someth very taking in the negro 'so black the charcoal made a chalk-mark on hi and the wooden shingle 'painted like marble that it sank in water,' if its very consciousness or its van had been over-persuaded by the cunn of the painter. I heard a man, in ord to give a notion of some very or weather, say to another that a certa Joe, who had been taking mercur found a lump of quicksilver in 🗪 boot, when he went home to dinne This power of rapidly dramatizing dry fact into flesh and blood, and the vivid conception of Joe as a hum thermometer, strike me as showin a poetic sense that may be refined in faculty. At any rate there is humos here, and not mere quickness of wa —the deeper and not the shallow The tendency of humour quality. always towards overplus of expre sion, while the very essence of v is its logical precision. Captain Bas Hall denied that our people had an humour, deceived, perhaps, by the gravity of manner. But this ver seriousness is often the outward sign of that humorous quality of the min which delights in finding an element of identity in things seemingly the Exe incongruous, and then again in forces an incongruity upon things identical Perhaps Captain Hall had no humou himself, and if so he would never find Did he always feel the point of what was said to himself? I doubt it. because I happen to know a chance in once had given him in vain. The Captain was walking up and down the versus of a country tavern in Massachuzu while the coach changed horses. A thunder-storm was going on, and with that pleasant European air of indirect self-compliment in condeccend ing to be surprised by American meriwhich we find so conciliating, he said to a countryman lounging against

<sup>1</sup> And, by the way, the Yankee never says 'o' nights,' but uses the older advertise form, analogous to the German nachts.

a glance his feeling of generous scession to a new country, drawled swely, 'Waal, we du, considerin' the wher of inhabitants." This. the re I analyze it, the more humorous es it seem. The same man was pable of wit also, when he would. He a a cabinet-maker, and was once ployed to make some commandent-tables for the parish meetinguse. The parson, a very old man, rayed him by looking into his rkshop every morning, and cautioning I to be very sure to pick out 'clear shogany without any knots in it.' At st. wearied out, he retorted one day: Wal, Dr. B., I guess of I was to leave re **note out o' some o' the c'man'ments**, ruid soot you full ez wal!'

If I had taken the pains to write wa the proverbial or pithy phrases have heard, or if I had sooner thought noting the Yankeeisms I met with my reading, I might have been able i do more justice to my theme. But have done all I wished in respect to repurciation, if I have proved that here we are vulgar, we have the antenance of very good company. ा, as to the jus et norma loquendi, I tree with Horace and those who have raphrased or commented him, from odeau to Gray. I think that a good de for style is Galiani's definition sublime orstory,—' l'art de tout dire us être mis à la Bastille dans un pays il est désendu de rien dire.' I profess yself a fanatical purist, but with bearty contempt for the speech-gilders be affect purism without any thorough, even pedagogic, knowledge of the gendare, growth, and affinities of noble language about whose salliances they profess (like Dean lford) to be so solicitous. If they had rir way-! 'Doch es sey,' eays dass jene gothische Höftheit eine unentbehrliche Tugend re heutigen Umganges ist. Soll sie wum unsere Schriften eben so schaal nd laisch machen als uneern Umgang?" 71 Drayton was not far wrong in Frming that \

'T is possible to climb,
To kindle, or to slake,
Although in Skelton's rhyme.'

Cumberland in his Memoirs tells us that when, in the midst of Admiral Rodney's great sea-fight, Sir Charles Behold, Sir Douglas said to him, George, the Greeks and Trojans contending for the body of Patroclus! answered, peevishly, Admiral 'Damn the Greeks and damn the Trojans! I have other things to think of.' After the battle was won, Rodney thus to Sir Charles, 'Now, my dear friend, I am at the service of your Greeks and Trojans, and the whole of Homer's Iliad, or as much of it as you please!' I had some such feeling of the impertinence of our pseudoclassicality when I chose our homely dialect to work in. Should we be nothing, because somebody had contrived to be something (and that perhaps in a provincial dialect) ages ago? and to be nothing by our very attempt to be that something, which they had already been, and which therefore nobody could be again without being a bore? Is there no way left, then, I thought, of being natural, of being na!f, which means nothing more than native, of belonging to the age and country in which you are born? The Yankee, at least, is a new phenomenon; let us try to be that. It is perhaps a pie aller, but is not No Thoroughfare written up In the literary everywhere else? world, things seemed to me very much at they were in the latter half of the Pope, skimming the last century. cream of good sense and expression wherever he could find it, had made, not exactly poetry, but an honest, saleable butter of worldly wisdom which pleasantly lubricated some of the drier morsels of life's daily bread, and, seeing this, scores of harmlessly insane people went on for the next fifty years coaxing his buttermilk with the regular up and down of the pentameter churn. And in our day do we not scent everywhere, and even carry away in our clothes against our will,

that faint perfume of musk which Mr. Tennyson has left behind him, or worse, of Heine's patchouli? And might it not be possible to escape them by turning into one of our narrow New England lanes, shut in though it were by bleak stone walls on either hand, and where no better flowers were to be gathered than golden-rod and hard-hack?

Beside the advantage of getting out of the beaten track, our dialect offered others hardly inferior. As I was about to make an endeavour to state them, I remembered something that the clearsighted Goethe had said about Hebel's Allemannische Gedichte, which, making proper deduction for special reference to the book under review, expresses what I would have said far better than I could hope to do: 'Allen diesen innern guten Eigenschaften kommt die behagliche naive Sprache sehr zu statten. Man findet mehrere sinnlich bedeutende und wohlklingende Worte . . . . von einem, zwei Buchstaben, Abbreviationen, Contractionen, viele kurze, leichte Sylben, neue Reime, welches, mehr als man glaubt, ein Vortheil für den Dichter ist. Diese Elemente werden durch glückliche Constructionen und lebhafte Formen zu einem Styl zusammengedrängt der zu diesem Zwecke vor unserer Büchersprache grosse Vorzüge hat.' course I do not mean to imply that I have come near achieving any such success as the great critic here indicates, but I think the success is there, and to be plucked by some more fortunate hand.

Nevertheless, I was encouraged by the approval of many whose opinions I valued. With a feeling too tender and grateful to be mixed with any vanity, I mention as one of these the late A. H. Clough, who more than any one of those I have known (no longer living), except Hawthorne, impressed me with the constant presence of that indefinable thing we call genius. He often suggested that I should try my hand at some Yankee Pastorals, which would admit

of more sentiment and a higher to without foregoing the advantage offer by the dialect. I have never complet anything of the kind, but, in the Second Series, both my remembrant of his counsel and the deeper feeling called up by the great interests at stailed me to venture some passages near to what is called poetical than could have been admitted without incongruity in the former series. The time seems calling to me, with the old poet,—

'Leave, then, your wonted prattle.
The oaten reed forbear;
For I hear a sound of battle,
And trumpets rend the air!'

The only attempt I had ever mid at anything like a pastoral (if that ma be called an attempt which was th result almost of pure accident) was t 'The Courtin'.' While the introduction to the First Series was going throug the press, I received word from the printer that there was a blank put left which must be filled. I sat down once and improvised another fictitions 'notice of the press,' in which because verse would fill up space more cheaply than prose, I inserted a extract from a supposed ballad of Mr Biglow. I kept no copy of it, and the printer, as directed, cut it off when the gap was filled. Presently I began to receive letters asking for the rest it, sometimes for the balance of it. I but none, but to answer such demands. patched a conclusion upon it in a later edition. Those who had only the first continued to importune me. ward, being asked to write it out a an autograph for the Baltimore Sarr tary Commission Fair, I added oth: verses, into some of which I infus a little more sentiment in a home! way, and after a fashion complete! it by sketching in the characters and making a connected story. More likely I have spoiled it, but I that put it at the end of this Introduction to answer once for all those kinds importunings. As I have seen extracts from what

seported to be writings of Mr. Biglow, hich were not genuine, I may properly ske this opportunity to say, that the volumes now published contain very line I ever printed under that endonym, and that I have never, so s as I can remember, written an anonyicus article (elsewhere than in the orth American Review and the Eintic Monthly, during my editorup of it) except a review of Mrs. 'Minister's Wooing,' We's ome twenty years ago, a aketch of be antislavery movement in America r an English journal.

A word more on pronunciation. ave endeavoured to express this so far s I could by the types, taking such pains s, I fear, may sometimes make the sading harder than need be. At the ame time, by studying uniformity have sometimes been obliged to Krifice minute exactness. mphasis often modifies the habitual rand. For example, for is commonly 7 (a shorter sound than fur for far), ut when emphatic it always becomes r, as 'wut for!' So too is proranced like to (as it was anciently polt), and to like to (the sound as in the re of touck), but too, when emphatic, hanges into tue, and to, sometimes, in imilar cases, into toe, as, 'I did n' ardly know wut toe du!' wels come together, or one precedes auther following an aspirate, the two it together, as was common with the lder poets who formed their versifican on French or Italian models. rayton is thoroughly Yankee when rays I 'xpect,' and Pope when he t' inspire.' With becomes some-'sth, or 'th, or even disines sik, ppears wholly where it comes before v. aa, 'I went along th' Square' (along ith the Squire), the are sound being n archaism which I have noticed also s choir, like the old Scottish quhair. Herrick has, 'Of flowers ne'er sucked Without beth' theeving bee.') men athors and 'thous. Afterwards lways retains its locative s, and is

a strong accent on the last syllable. This oddity has some support in the erratic towards' instead of to'wards, which we find in the poets and some-The sound given to the times hear. first syllable of to'wards, I may remark, sustains the Yankee lengthening of the o in to. At the beginning of a sentence, alterwards has the accent on the first syllable; at the end of one, on the last; as, 'ah'terwurds he tol' me,' 'he tol' me ahterwurds'.' The Yankee never makes a mistake in his aspirates. U changes in many words to e, always in such, brush, tush, kush, rush, blush, seldom in much, oftener in trust and crust, nover in mush, gust, bust, tumble, or (?) flush, in the latter case probably to avoid confusion with flesh. I have heard flush with the & sound, however. For the same reason, I suspect, never in gush (at least, I never heard it), because we have already one gesh for gash. A and i short frequently become e short. U always becomes o in the prefix un (except unto), and o in return changes to u short in uv for of, and in some words beginning with om. and d, b and p, v and w, remain intact. So much occurs to me in addition to what I said on this head in the preface to the former volume.

Of course in what I have said I wish to be understood as keeping in mind the difference between provincialisms properly so called and slang. Slang is always vulgar, because it is not a natural but an affected way of talking, and all mere tricks of speech or writing are offensive. I do not think that Mr. Biglow can be fairly charged with vulgarity, and I should have entirely failed in my design, if I had not made it appear that high and even refined sentiment may coexist with shrewder and more comic elements of the Yankee character. I believe that what is essentially vulgar and meanspirited in politics seldom has its source in the body of the people, but much rather among those who are made timid by their wealth or selfish renounced always alterwards, with by their love of power. A democracy

can afford much better than an aristocracy to follow out its convictions, and is perhaps better qualified to build those convictions on plain principles of right and wrong, rather than on the shifting sands of expediency. had always thought 'Sam Slick' a libel on the Yankee character, and complete falsification of Yankee modes of speech, though, for aught I know, it may be true in both respects so far as the British provinces are concerned. To me the dialect was native, was spoken all about me when a boy, at a time when an Irish daylabourer was as rare as an American one now. Since then I have made a study of it so far as opportunity allowed. But when I write in it, it is as in a mother tongue, and I am carried back far beyond any studies of it to long-ago noonings in my father's hay-fields, and to the talk of Sam and Job over their jug of blackstrap under the shadow of the ash-tree which still dapples the grass whence they have been gone so long.

But life is short, and prefaces should be. And so, my good friends, to whom this introductory epistle is addressed, Though some of you have farewell. remonstrated with me, I shall never any more 'Biglow Papers,' however great the temptation,—great especially at the present time,—unless it be to complete the original plan of this Series by bringing out Mr. Sawin as an 'original Union man.' The very favour with which they have been received is a hindrance to me, by forcing on me a self-consciousness from which I was entirely free when I wrote the First Series. Moreover, I am no longer the same careless youth, with nothing to do but live to myself, my books, and my friends, that I was then. I always hated politics, in the ordinary sense of the word, and I am not likely to grow fonder of them, now that I have learned how rare it is to find a man who can keep principle clear ter on so many long-ago muster-feld from party and personal prejudice, and at so many cattle-shows as L But

another's doing so. I feel as if I on in some sort claim to be an exert and I am sure that political 63! will have full justice done it by the genuine and delightful humorist. Rev. Petroleum V. Nasby. I reg that I killed off Mr. Wilbur so scon he would have enabled me to bring it this preface a number of learn quotations, which must now go begging, and also enabled me dispersonalize myself into a vicario egotism. He would have helped t likewise in clearing myself from a char which I shall briefly touch on, becau my friend Mr. Hughes has found needful to defend me in his profeto one of the English editions of the 'Biglow Papers.' I thank Mr. Hugh heartily for his friendly care of my gr name, and were his Preface accession to my readers here (as I am glad n not, for its partiality makes me blush I should leave the matter where I left it. The charge is of profamily brought in by persons who proclaim African slavery of Divine institution and is based (so far as I have best on two passages in the First Series—

> 'An' you 've gut to git up airly, El you want to take in God,

and.

'God'll send the bill to you,'

and on some Scriptural Mustration ! Mr. Sawin.

Now, in the first place, I was writed under an assumed character, and must talk as the person would whose mozia piece I made myself. Will any one familiar with the New England countryman venture to tell me the he does not speak of sacred thins that Biblical allusive familiarly? (allusions, that is, to the single box with whose language, from his church going habits, he is intimate) are frequent on his lips? If so, he cannot have pursued his studies of the charge or can conceive the possibility of I scorn any such line of defence, and

il confess at once that one of the ungs I am proud of in my countrynen is (I am not speaking now of wh persons as I have assumed Mr. swin to be) that they do not put eir Maker away far from them, or sterpret the fear of God into being The Talmudists had raid of Him. nceived a deep truth when they ud, that 'all things were in the nwer of God, save the fear of God' Di when people stand in great dread an invisible power, I suspect they ustake quite another personage for he Deity. I might justify myself r the passages criticized by many scallel ones from Scripture, but I need The Reverend Homer Wilbur's wk-books supply me with prosite quotations. The first is from Father of the Roman Church, the mond from a Father of the Anglican, nd the third from a Father of Modern inglish poetry. The Puritan divines rould furnish me with many more St. Bernard eays, Bapiens ummularius est Deus: numum 'A dum non recipies; cunning money-changer is God: he will take n no base coin.' Latimer says, 'You hall perceive that God, by this exmple, shaketh us by the noses and aketh us by the ears.' Familiar enough, oth of them, one would say! But I hould think Mr. Biglow had verily tolen the last of the two maligned pasages from Dryden's 'Don Sebastian,' rbere I find

And beg of Heaven to charge the bill on me!

and there I leave the matter, being alling to believe that the Saint, the lartyr, and even the Poet, were as areful of God's honour as my critics re ever likely to be.

J. R. L.

# THE COURTIN'.

God makes sech nights, all white an' still

Fur 'z you can look or listen, Moonshine an' snow on field an' hill, All silence an' all glisten.

Zekle crep' up quite unbeknown An' peeked in thru' the winder, An' there sot Huldy all alone, 'ith no one nigh to hender.

A fireplace filled the room's one side
With half a cord o' wood in—
There warn't no stoves (tell comfort
died)
To bake ye to a puddin'.

The wa'nut logs shot sparkles out Towards the pootiest, bless her, An' leetle flames danced all about The chiny on the dresser.

Agin the chimbley crook-necks hung, An' in amongst 'em rusted The ole queen's-arm thet gran'ther Young Fetched back from Concord busted.

The very room, coz she was in, Seemed warm from floor to ceilin', An' she looked full ez rosy agin Ez the apples she was peelin'.

'T was kin' o' kingdom-come to look On sech a blessed cretur, A dogrose blushin' to a brook Ain't modester nor sweeter.

He was six foot o' man, A 1, Clear grit an' human natur'; None could n't quicker pitch a ton Nor dror a furrer straighter.

He'd sparked it with full twenty gals, Hed squired 'em, danced 'em, druv 'em,

Fust this one, an' then thet, by spells—
All is, he could n't love 'em.

But long o' her his veins 'ould run All crinkly like curled maple, The side she breshed felt full o' sun Ez a south slope in Ap'il.

She thought no v'ice hed sech a swing Ez hisn in the choir;

My! when he made Ole Hunderd ring,

She knowed the Lord was nigher.

An' she'd blush scarlit, right in prayer,
When her new meetin'-bunnet
Felt somehow thru' its crown a pair
O' blue eyes sot upon it.

Thet night, I tell ye, she looked some!
She seemed to 've gut a new soul,
For she felt sartin-sure he 'd come,
Down to her very shoe-sole.

She heered a foot, an' knowed it tu,
A-raspin' on the scraper,—
All ways to once her feelins flew

Like sparks in burnt-up paper.

He kin' o' l'itered on the mat, Some doubtfle o' the sekle, His heart kep' goin' pity-pat, But hern went pity Zekle.

An' yit she gin her cheer a jerk
Ez though she wished him furder,
An' on her apples kep' to work,
Parin' away like murder.

'You want to see my Pa, I s'pose?' Wal...no...I come dasignin''—

'To see my Ma! She's sprinklis clo'es Agin to-morrer's i'nin'.'

To say why gals acts so or so, Or don't, 'ould be presumin'; Mebby to mean yes an' say so Comes nateral to women.

He stood a spell on one foot fust.

Then stood a spell on t' other.

An' on which one he felt the wust

He could n't ha' told ye nuther.

Says he, 'I'd better call agin';
Says she, 'Think likely, Mister'
Thet last word pricked him like a pin
An'... Wal, he up an' kist her.

When Ma bimeby upon 'em slips, Huldy sot pale ez ashes, All kin' o' smily roun' the lips An' teary roun' the lashes.

For she was jes' the quiet kind Whose naturs never vary, Likestreams that keep a summer mind Snowhid in Jenooary.

The blood clost roun' her heart feit glued
Too tight for all expressin',

Tell mother see how metters stooi.

An' gin 'em both her blessin'.

Then her red come back like the tide Down to the Bay o' Fundy, An' all I know is they was cried In meetin' come nex' Sunday.

# THE BIGLOW PAPERS, SECOND SERIES

No. I

IRDOFREDUM SAWIN, ESQ., TO MR. HOSEA BIGLOW

TTER FROM THE REVEREND HOMER WILBUR, M. A., ENCLOSING THE EPISTLE AFORESAID

JAALAM, 15th Nov., 1861.

It is not from any idle wish to obtrude y humble person with undue proinence upon the publick view that resume my pen upon the present Juniores ad labores. CASIOD. iving been a main instrument in scuing the talent of my young vishioner from being buried in the bound, by giving it such warrant with we world as could be derived from name already widely known by several unted discourses (all of which I may e permitted without immodesty to ate have been deemed worthy of reservation in the Library of Harvard ollege by my esteemed friend Mr. bley), it seemed becoming that I wald not only testify to the genuinees of the following production, but all attention to it, the more as Mr. ligiow had so long been silent as to z in danger of absolute oblivion. minuate no claim to any share in the athorship (viz ea noetra voco) of the lorks aiready published by Mr. Biglow, but merely take to myself the credit having fulfilled toward them the shoe of taster (experto crede), who, uving first tried, could afterward zear witness (credenzen it was aptly umed by the Germans), an office livays arduous, and sometimes even langerous, as in the case of those devoted persons who venture their ives in the deglutition of patent medicines (dolus latet in generalibus,

there is deceit in the most of them) and thereafter are wonderfully preserved long enough to append their signatures to testimonials in the diurnal and hebdomadal prints. I say not this as covertly glancing at the authors of certain manuscripts which have been submitted to my literary judgement (though an epick in twentyfour books on the 'Taking of Jericho' might, save for the prudent forethought of Mrs. Wilbur in secreting the same just as I had arrived beneath the walls and was beginning a catalogue of the various horns and their blowers, too ambitiously emulous in longanimity of Homer's list of ships, might, I say, have rendered frustrate any hope I could entertain vacare Musis for the small remainder of my days), but only the further to secure myself against any imputation of unseemly forthputting. I will barely subjoin, in this connexion, that, whereas Job was left to desire, in the soreness of his heart, that his adversary had written a book, as perchance misanthropically wishing to indite a review thereof, yet was not Satan allowed so far to tempt him as to send Bildad, Eliphaz, and Zophar each with an unprinted work in his wallet to be submitted to his censure. But of this enough. Were I in need of other excuse, I might add that I write by the express desire of Mr. Biglow himself, whose entire winter leisure is occupied, as he assures me, in answering demands for autographs, a labour exacting enough in itself, and egregiously so to him, who, being no ready penman, cannot sign so much as his name without strange contortions of the face (his nose, even, being essential to complete success) and painfully suppressed Saint-Vitus-dance of every muscle in his body. This

with his having been put in the Commission of the Peace by our excellent Governor (O, si sic omnes!) immediately on his accession to office, keeps him continually employed. Haud inexpertus loquor, having for many years written myself J. P., and being not seldom applied to for specimens of my chirography, a request to which I have sometimes over weakly assented, believing as I do that nothing written of set purpose can properly be called an autograph, but only those unpremeditated sallies and lively runnings which betray the fireside Man instead of the hunted Notoriety doubling on his pursuers. But it is time that I should bethink me of St. Austin's prayer, libera me a meipso, if I would arrive at the matter in hand.

Moreover, I had yet another reason for taking up the pen myself. I am informed that the Atlantic Monthly is mainly indebted for its success to the contributions and editorial supervision of Dr. Holmes, whose excellent 'Annals of America' occupy an honoured place upon my shelves. The journal itself I have never seen: but if this be so, it might seem that the recommendation of a brother-clergyman (though par magis quam similis) should carry a greater weight. I suppose that you have a department for historical lucubrations, and should be glad, if deemed desirable, to forward for publication my 'Collections for the Antiquities of Jaalam,' and my (now happily complete) pedigree of the Wilbur family from its fone et origo, the Wild Boar of Ardennes. Withdrawn from the active duties of my profession by the settlement of a colleague-pastor, the Reverend Jeduthun Hitchcock, formerly of Brutus Four-Corners, I might find time for further contributions to general literature on similar topicks. I have made large advances towards a completer genealogy of Mrs. Wilbur's family, the Pilcoxes, not, if I know myself, from any idle vanity, but with the sole desire of rendering myself useful in my day and generation. Nulla dies | received with the publick demonstra-

sine lined. I inclose a meteorologia register, a list of the births, death and marriages, and a few memorabile of longevity, in Jaalam East Para for the last half-century. Thoug spared to the unusual period of new than eighty years, I find no dimica tion of my faculties or abatement ( my natural vigour, except a scarcel sensible decay of memory and necessity of recurring to younger eyesight or spectacles for the fine print in Cruden. It would gratify me to make some further provision ke declining years from the emolument of my literary labours. I had intended to effect an insurance on my life, bu was deterred therefrom by a circular from one of the offices, in which the sudden death of so large a proportial of the insured was set forth as at inducement, that it seemed to little less than a tempting of Providence Neque in summa inopia levis esse senectu potest, ne sapienti quidem.

Thus far concerning Mr. Biglow; and so much seemed needful (brevis est laboro) by way of preliminary, alter silence of fourteen years. greatly fears lest he may in this eas! have fallen below himself, well knowing that, if exercise be dangerous on a full stomach, no less so is writing on 1 full reputation. Beset as he has been on all sides, he could not refrain. and would only imprecate patience till be shall again have 'got the hang' (1" he calls it) of an accomplishment low The letter of Mr. Savin disused. was received some time in last Jun. and others have followed which with in due season be submitted to the publick. How largely his statements are to be depended on, I more than He was alast merely dubitate. distinguished for a tendency to exact geration,—it might almost be qualified by a stronger term. Fortiler mentile. aliquid hæret, seemed to be his favourite rule of rhetorick. That he is actually where he says he is the postmerk would seem to confirm: that he vi

he describes would appear consoit with what we know of the habits Lacus regions; but further than this renture not to decide. I have etimes suspected a vein of humour him which leads him to speak by traries; but since, in the unrained intercourse of private life, have never observed in him any iking powers of invention, I am repore willing to put a certain shifted faith in the incidents and the Lails of life and manners which give his narratives some portion of the erest and entertainment aracterizes a Century Sermon. It may be expected of me that I wald say something to justify myself ith the world for a seeming inconsisexy with my well-known principles' allowing my youngest son to raise company for the war, a fact known to through the medium of the publick rints. I did reason with the young an, but expelles naturam furch, menuaque recurrit. Having myself ren a chaplain in 1812, I could the se wonder that a man of war had prung from my loins. It was, indeed, revous to send my Benjamin, the aild of my old age; but after the disunfiture of Manassas, I with my own ands did buckle on his armour, rusting in the great Comforter and commander for strength according to need. For truly the memory of brave son dead in his shroud were reater staff of my declining years than a living coward (if those may be aid to have lived who carry all of hemselves into the grave with them), though his days might be long in the and he should get much goods. !! is not till our earthen vessels are broken that we find and truly possess the treasure that was laid up in them. Nigrovi in animam meam, I have eaght refuge in my own soul; nor would I be shamed by the heathen comedian with his Nequam illud terbum, bene vull, nisi bene sacil. During our dark days, I read constantly in the inspired book of Job, which I

believe to contain more food to maintain the fibre of the soul for right living and high thinking than all pagan literature together, though I would by no means vilipend the study of the classicks. There I read that Job said in his despair, even as the fool saith in his heart there is no God,-- 'The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure.' (Job xii. 6.) But I sought farther till I found this Scripture also, which I would have those perpend who have striven to turn our Israel aside to the worship of strange gods:—'If I did despise the cause of my man-servant or of my maid-servant when they contended with me, what then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?' (Job xxxi. 13, 14.) On this text I preached a discourse on the last day of Fasting and Humiliation with general acceptance, though there were not wanting one or two Laodiceans who said that I should have waited till the President announced his policy. But let us hope and pray, remembering this of Saint Gregory, Vult Deus rogari, vult cogi, vult quádam importunitate vinci.

We had our first fall of snow on Friday last. Frosts have been unusually backward this fall. A singular circumstance occurred in this town on the 20th October, in the family of Deacon Pelatiah Tinkham. On the previous evening, a few moments

before family prayers,

[The editors of the Atlantic find it necessary here to cut short the letter of their valued correspondent, which seemed calculated rather on the rates of longevity in Jaalam than for less favoured localities. They have every encouragement to hope that he will write again.]

With esteem and respect, Your obedient servant,

Homes Wilbur, A. M.

It's some consid'ble of a spell sence I hain't writ no letters,
An' ther' 's gret changes hez took place in all polit'cle metters;
Some canderdates air dead an' gone, an' some hez ben defeated,
Which 'mounts to pooty much the same; fer it's ben proved repeated
A betch o' bread thet hain't riz once ain't goin' to rise agin,
An' it's jest money throwed away to put the emptins in:
But thet's wut folks wun't never larn; they dunno how to go,
Arter you want their room, no more 'n a bullet-headed beau;
Ther' 's ollers chaps a-hangin' roun' thet can't see peatime 's past,
Mis'ble as roosters in a rain, heads down an' tails half-mast:
It ain't disgraceful bein' beat, when a holl nation doos it,
But Chance is like an amberill,—it don't take twice to lose it.

I spose you're kin' o' cur'ous, now, to know why I hain't writ. Wal, I've ben where a litt'ry taste don't somehow seem to git Th' encouragement a feller'd think, thet's used to public schools, An' where sech things ez paper 'n' ink air clean agin the rules: A kind o' vicyvarsy house, built dreffle strong an' stout, So's 't honest people can't get in, ner t' other sort git out, An' with the winders so contrived, you'd prob'ly like the view Better alookin' in than out, though it seems sing'lar, tu; But then the landlord sets by ye, can't bear ye out o' sight, And locks ye up ez reg'lar ez an outside door at night.

This world is awfle contrary: the rope may stretch your neck
Thet mebby kep' another chap frum washin' off a wreck;
An' you may see the taters grow in one poor feller's patch,
So small no self-respectin' hen thet vallied time 'ould scratch,
So small the rot can't find 'em out, an' then agin, nex' door,
Ez big ez wut hogs dream on when they 're 'most too fat to anore.
But groutin' ain't no kin' o' use; an' ef the fust throw fails,
Why, up an' try agin, thet 's all,—the coppers ain't all tails;
Though I hev seen 'em when I thought they hed n't no more head
Than 'd sarve a nussin' Brigadier thet gits some ink to shed.

When I writ last, I'd ben turned loose by thet blamed nigger, Pomp, Ferlorner than a musquash, ef you'd took an' dreened his swamp: But I ain't o' the meechin' kind, thet sets an' thinks fer weeks The bottom's out o' th' univarse coz their own gillpot leaks. I hed to cross bayous an' criks, (wal, it did beat all natur',) Upon a kin' o' corderoy, fust log, then alligator; Luck'ly, the critters warn't sharp-sot; I guess't wuz overruled They'd done their mornin's marketin' an' gut their hunger cooled; Fer missionaries to the Creeks an' runaways are viewed By them an' folks ez sent express to be their reg'lar food; Wutever't wuz, they laid an' snoozed ez peacefully ez sinners, Meek ez disgestin' deacons be at ordination dinners; Ef any on 'em turned an' snapped, I let 'em kin' o' taste My live-oak leg, an' so, ye see, ther' warn't no gret o' waste;

I warn't heartier food than though 't wux made out o' the tree o' knowledge.

er they found out in quicker time than ef they 'd ben to college

at I tell you my other leg hed larned wut pizon-nettle meant, in' var'ous other usefle things, afore I reached a settlement, 50 in' all o' me thet wuz n't sore an' sendin' prickles thru me Vuz jest the leg I parted with in lickin' Montezumy: i useful limb it's ben to me, an' more of a support han wut the other hez ben,—coz I dror my pension for 't. Val. I gut in at last where folks wuz civerlized an' white, Ez I diakivered to my cost afore 't warn't hardly night; for 'z I wuz settin' in the bar a-takin' sunthin' hot, An' feelin' like a man agin, all over in one spot, A feller that sot oppersite, arter a squint at me, Lep up an' drawed his peacemaker, an', 'Dash it, Sir,' suz he, 60 'I'm doubledashed of you ain't him that stole my yaller chettle, You 're all the stranger thet 's around,) so now you 've gut to settle; l: ain't no use to argerfy ner try to cut up frisky, I know ye ez I know the smell of ole chain-lightnin' whisky; We 're lor-abidin' folks down here, we 'll fix ye so 's 't a bar Would n' tech ye with a ten-foot pole; (Jedge, you jest warm the tar;) You'll think you'd better ha' gut among a tribe o' Mongrel Tartars, 'fore we've done showin' how we raise our Southun prize tar-martyrs; A moultin' fallen cherubim, ef he should see ye, 'd snicker, Thinkin' he warn't a suckemstance. Come, genlemun, le' 's liquor; An'. Gin'ral, when you've mixed the drinks an' chalked 'em up, tote roun' An' see of ther' 's a feather-bed (that 's borryable) in town. We'll try ye fair, ole Grafted-leg, an' ef the tar wun't stick, Th' ain't not a juror here but wut 'll 'quit ye double-quick.' To cut it short, I wun't say sweet, they gi' me a good dip, (They ain't perfessia' Bahptists here,) then give the bed a rip,-The jury 'd sot, an' quicker 'n a flash they hetched me out, a livin' Extemp'ry mammoth turkey-chick for a Fejee Thanksgivin'. Thet I felt some stuck up is wut it 's nat'ral to suppose, When poppylar enthusiasm had funnished me sech clo'es; 80 'Ner't ain't without edvantiges, this kin' o' suit, ye see, It's water-proof, an' water's wut I like kep' out o' me;) But nut content with thet, they took a kerridge from the fence An' rid me roun' to see the place, entirely free 'f expense, With forty-'leven new kines o' sarse without no charge acquainted me, Gi me three cheers, an' vowed that I wuz all their fahncy painted me; They treated me to all their eggs; (they keep 'em I should think, Fer sech ovations, pooty long, for they wuz mos' distinc';) They starred me thick 'z the Milky-Way with indiscrim'nit cherity, Fer wut we call reception eggs air sunthin' of a rerity; 90 Green ones is plentifle anough, skurce wuth a nigger's getherin', But your dead-ripe ones ranges high fer treatin' Nothun bretherin; A spotteder, ringstreakeder child the' warn't in Uncle Sam's Holl farm,—a cross of striped pig an' one o' Jacob's lambs;

'T wuz Dannil in the lions' den, new an' enlarged edition, An' everythin' fust-rate o' 'ts kind; the' warn't no impersition. People's impulsiver down here than wut our folks to home be, An' kin' o' go it 'ith a resh in raisin' Hail Columby: Thet 's so: an' they swarmed out like bees, for your real Southun men's Time is n't o' much more account than an ole settin' hen's; (They jest work semioccashnally, or else don't work at all, An' so their time an' 'tention both air at saci'ty's call.) Talk about hospatality! wut Nothun town d' ye know Would take a totle stranger up an' treat him gratis so? You'd better b'lieve ther' 's nothin' like this spendin' days an' nights Along 'ith a dependent race fer civerlizin' whites.

1:0

130

But this wuz all prelim'nary; it's so Gran' Jurors here Fin' a true bill, a hendier way than ourn, an' nut so dear; So arter this they sentenced me, to make all tight 'n' snug, Afore a reg'lar court o' law, to ten years in the Jug. I did n't make no gret defence: you don't feel much like speakin', When, ef you let your clamshells gape, a quart o' tar will leak in: I hev hearn tell o' winged words, but pint o' fact it tethers The spoutin' gift to hev your words tu thick sot on with feathers, An' Choate ner Webster would n't ha' made an A l kin' o' speech Astride a Southun chestnut horse sharper 'n a baby's screech. Two year ago they ketched the thief, 'n' seein' I wuz innercent, They jest uncorked an' le' me run, an' in my stid the sinner sent To see how he liked pork 'n' pone flavoured with wa'nut saplin', An' nary social priv'ledge but a one-hoss, starn-wheel chaplin. When I come out, the folks behaved mos' gen'manly an' harnsome; They 'lowed it would n't be more 'n right, ef I should cuss 'n' darn some: The Cunnle he apolergized; suz he, 'I'll du wut 's right, I'll give ye settisfection now by shootin' ye at sight, An' give the nigger (when he's caught), to pay him fer his trickin' In gittin' the wrong man took up, a most H fired lickin',— It's jest the way with all on 'em, the inconsistent critters, They 're 'most enough to make a man blaspheme his mornin' bitters; I'll be your frien' thru thick an' thin an' in all kines o' weathers, An' all you'll hev to pay fer 's jest the waste o' tar an' feathers : A lady owned the bed, ye see, a widder, tu, Miss Shennon; It wuz her mite; we would ha' took another, ef ther 'd ben one: We don't make no charge for the ride an' all the other fixins. Le' 's liquor; Gin'ral, you can chalk our friend for all the mixins.' A meetin' then wuz called, where they 'RESOLVED, Thet we respec' B. S. Esquire for quallerties o' heart an' intellec' Peculiar to Columby's sile, an' not to no one else's, Thet makes European tyrans scringe in all their gilded pel'ces, An' doos gret honour to our race an' Southun instituotions': (I give ye jest the substance o' the leadin' resoloctions:) RESOLVED, Thet we revere in him a soger 'thout a flor, A martyr to the princerples o' libbaty an' lor:

```
ESOLVED, That other nations all, of sot 'longside o' us,
m vartoo, larnin', chivverlry, ain't noways wuth a cuss.'
key gut up a subscription, tu, but no gret come o' thet;
xpect im cairin' of it roun' they took a leaky hat;
tough Southun genelmun ain't slow at puttin' down their name,
Then they can write,) fer in the cend it comes to jes' the same,
critter 'd be so sordid ez to ax 'em for the chink:
                                                                     150
did n't call but jest on one, an' he drawed toothpick on me,
n' reckoned he warn't goin' to stan' no sech doggauned econ'my;
> nothin' more wuz realized, 'ceptin' the good-will shown,
han ef 't had ben from fust to last a reg'lar Cotton Loan.
is a good way, though, come to think, coz ye enjy the sense
' lendin' lib'rally to the Lord, an' nary red o' 'xpense:
ence then I 've gut my name up for a gin'rous-hearted man
y jes' subscribin' right an' left on this high-minded plan;
ve gin away my thousans so to every Southun sort
missions, colleges, an' sech, ner ain't no poorer for 't.
                                                                     160
```

warn't so bad off, arter all; I need n't hardly mention hat Guv'ment owed me quite a pile for my arrears o' pension,mean the poor, weak thing we hed: we run a new one now, Thet strings a feller with a claim up ta the nighes' bough, in prectises the rights o' man, purtects down-trodden debtors, her wun't bev creditors about ascrougin' o' their betters: leff 's gut the last idees ther' is, poscrip', fourteenth edition, He knows it takes some enterprise to run an opperation; Durn 's the fust thru-by-daylight train, with all ou'doors for deepot; Yourn goes so slow you 'd think 't wuz drawed by a las' cent'ry teapot ;-Wal, I gut all on 't paid in gold afore our State seceded, 171 An' done wal, for Confed'rit bonds warn't jest the cheese I needed: Nut but wut they 're ez good ez gold, but then it 's hard a-breakin' on 'em, An' ignorant folks is ollers sot an' wun't git used to takin' on 'em; They 're wuth ez much ez wut they wuz afore ole Mem'nger signed 'em, An' go off middlin' wal for drinks, when ther' 's a knife behind 'em; We du miss silver, jes' fer thet an' ridin' in a bus, Now we've shook off the desputs thet wuz suckin' at our pus; An' it 's because the South 's so rich; 't wuz nat'ral to expec' Supplies o' change wuz jes' the things we should n't recollec'; 180 We 'd ough' to ha' thought aforehan', though, o' thet good rule o' Crockett's, For 't 's tiresome cairin' cotton-bales an' niggers in your pockets, Ner 's ain't quite hendy to pass off one o' your six-foot Guineas An' git your halves an' quarters back in gals an' pickaninnies: Wal, 't ain't quite all a feller 'd ax, but then ther' 's this to say, It 's on'y jest among ourselves thet we expec' to pay; Our system would ha' caird us thru in any Bible cent'ry, fore this onscripterl plan come up o' books by double entry; We go the patriarkle here out o' all sight an' hearin', For Jacob warn't a suckemstance to Jeff at financierin': 190 He never'd thought o' borryin' from Esau like all nater An' then cornfiscatin' all debts to sech a small pertater; There 's p'litickle econ'my, now, combined 'ith morril beauty Thet saycrifices privit eends (your in'my's, tu) to dooty! Wy, Jeff 'd ha' gin him five an' won his eye-teeth 'fore he knowed it. An', stid o' wastin' pottage, he 'd ha' eat it up an' owed it. But I wuz goin' on to say how I come here to dwall;-'Nough said, thet, arter lookin' roun', I liked the place so wal, Where niggers doos a double good, with us atop to stiddy 'em, By bein' proofs o' prophecy an' suckleatin' medium, Where a man's sunthin' coz he's white, an' whisky's cheap ez fleas, An' the financial pollercy jes' sooted my idees, Thet I friz down right where I wuz, merried the Widder Shennon, (Her thirds wuz part in cotton-land, part in the curse o' Canaan,) An' here I be ez lively ez a chipmunk on a wall, With nothin' to feel riled about much later 'n Eddam's fall.

230

Ez fur ez human foresight goes, we made an even trade: She gut an overseer, an' I a fem'ly ready-made, The youngest on 'em 's 'mos' growed up, rugged an' spry ez weazies. So 's 't ther' 's no resk o' doctors' bills fer hoopin'-cough an' measles. Our farm's at Turkey-Buzzard Roost, Little Big Boosy River, 21: Wal located in all respex,—fer 't ain't the chills 'n' fever Thet makes my writin' seem to squirm; a Southuner'd allow I'd Some call to shake, for I've jest hed to meller a new cowhide. Miss S. is all 'f a lady; th' ain't no better on Big Boosy Ner one with more accomplishments 'twixt here an' Tuscaloosy; She 's an F. F., the tallest kind, an' prouder 'n the Gran' Turk, An' never hed a relative thet done a stroke o' work; Hern ain't a scrimpin' fem'ly sech ez you git up Down East, Th' ain't a growed member on 't but owes his thousuns et the least: She is some old; but then agin ther' 's drawbacks in my sheer: 22: Wut's left o' me ain't more 'n enough to make a Brigadier: Wust is, that she hez tantrums; she's like Seth Moody's gun (Him thet wuz nicknamed frum his limp Ole Dot an' Kerry One); He'd left her loaded up a spell, an' hed to git her clear, So he onhitched,—Jeerusalem! the middle o' last year Wuz right nex' door compared to where she kicked the critter tu (Though jest where he brought up wuz wut no human never knew); His brother Asaph picked her up an' tied her to a tree, An' then she kicked an hour 'n' a half afore she 'd let it be: Wal, Miss S. doos hev cuttins-up an' pourins-out o' vials, But then she hez her widder's thirds, an' all on us hez trials. My objec', though, in writin' now warn't to allude to sech, But to another suckemstance more dellykit to tech,— I want thet you should grad'lly break my merriage to Jerushy, An' there 's a heap of argymunts that 's emple to indooce ye: Fust place, State's Prison,—wal, it's true it warn't fer crime, o' course. But then it's jest the same fer her in gittin' a disvorce;

```
ex' place, my State 's secedin' out hez leg'lly lef' me free
o merry any one I please, pervidin' it's a she;
                                                                        240
m'lly, I never wun't come back, she need n't hev no fear on 't,
at then it's wal to fix things right fer fear Miss S. should hear on 't;
astly, I 've gut religion South, an' Rushy she 's a pagan
het sets by th' graven imiges o' the gret Nothun Dagon;
Now I hain't seen one in six munts, for, sence our Treashry Loan,
hough yaller boys is thick anough, eagles hez kind o' flown;)
in ef J wants a stronger pint than them that I have stated,
Ty, she 's an aliun in'my now, an' I 've been cornfiscated,—
for sence we've entered on th' estate o' the late nayshnul eagle,
he hain't no kin' o' right but jes' wut I allow ez legle:
                                                                         250
Nut doos Secedin' mean, ef 't ain't thet nat'rul rights hez riz, 'n'
Thet wut is mine 's my own, but wut's another man's ain't his'n?
Besides, I could n't do no else; Miss S. suz she to me,
You've sheered my bed,' [thet's when I paid my interduction fee
To Southun rites,] 'an' kep' your sheer,' [wal, I allow it sticked
😒 's 't I wuz most six weeks in jail afore I gut me picked,]
'Ner never paid no demmiges; but thet wun't do no harm,
Pervidin' thet you'll ondertake to oversee the farm;
(My eldes' boy's so took up, wut with the Ringtail Rangers
An' settin' in the Jestice-Court for welcomin' o' strangers';)
                                                                        260
'He sot on me;] 'an' so, ef you'll jest ondertake the care
Cpon a mod'rit sellery, we'll up an' call it square;
But ef you can't conclude,' suz she, an' give a kin' o' grin,
'Wy, the Gran' Jurymen, I 'xpect, 'll hev to set agin.
That's the way metters stood at fust; now wut wuz I to du,
But jes' to make the best on 't an' off coat an' buckle tu?
Ther' ain't a livin' man thet finds an income necessarier
Than me,—bimeby I'll tell ye how I fin'lly come to merry her.
She hed another motive, tu: I mention of it here
T encourage lads that 's growin' up to study 'n' persevere,
                                                                        270
An' show 'em how much better 't pays to mind their winter-schoolin'
Than to go off on benders 'n' sech, an' waste their time in foolin';
El't warn't for studyin' evenins, why, I never 'd ha' ben here
An orn'ment o' saciety, in my approprut spear:
She wanted somebody, ye see, o' taste an' cultivation,
To talk along o' preachers when they stopt to the plantation;
 For folks in Dixie th't read an' rite, onless it is by jarks,
 Is skurce ez wut they wuz among th' oridgenie patriarchs;
 To fit a feller f wut they call the soshle higherarchy,
 All thet you 've gut to know is jes' beyund an evrage darky;
                                                                        280
 Schoolin' 's wut they can't seem to stan', they 're tu consarned high-pressure,
 An' knowin' t' much might spile a boy for bein' a Secesher.
```

We hain't no settled preachin' here, ner ministeril taxes;

The min'ster's only settlement's the carpet-bag he packs his Razor an' soap-brush intu, with his hymbook an' his Bible,—But they du preach, I swan to man, it's puf'kly indescrib'le!

They go it like an Ericsson's ten-hoss-power coleric ingine, An' make Ole Split-Foot winch an' squirm, for all he 's used to singein'; Hawkins's whetstone ain't a pinch o' primin' to the innards To hearin' on 'em put free grace t' a lot o' tough old sinhards! But I must eend this letter now: 'fore long I'll send a fresh un; I've lots o' things to write about, perticklerly Seceshun: I'm called off now to mission-work, to let a leetle law in To Cynthy's hide: an' so, till death, Yourn,

BIRDOFREDUM SAWIN.

23

# No. II MASON AND SLIDELL: YANKEE IDYLL

TO THE EDITORS OF THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY

JAALAM, 6th Jan., 1862.

GENTLEMEN,—I was highly gratified by the insertion of a portion of my letter in the last number of your valuable and entertaining Miscellany, though in a type which rendered its substance inaccessible even to the beautiful new spectacles presented to me by a Committee of the Parish on New Year's Day. I trust that I was able to bear your very considerable abridgement of my lucubrations with a spirit My third becoming a Christian. granddaughter, Rebekah, aged fourteen years, and whom I have trained to read slowly and with proper emphasis (a practice too much neglected in our modern systems of education), read aloud to me the excellent essay upon 'Old Age,' the authour of which I cannot help suspecting to be a young man who has never yet known what it was to have snow (canities morosa) upon his own roof. Dissolve frigus, large super foco ligna reponens, is a rule for the young, whose wood-pile is yet abundant for such cheerful lenitives. A good life behind him is the best thing to keep an old man's shoulders from shivering at every breath of sorrow or ill-fortune. But methinks it studious of serious instruction, might were easier for an old man to feel the not consider other objects more disadvantages of youth than the deserving of present attention. Con-

advantages of age. Of these latter I reckon one of the chiefest to be this: that we attach a less inordinate value to our own productions, and, distrusting daily more and more our own wisdom (with the conceit whereof at twenty we wrap ourselves away from knowledge as with a garment), d reconcile ourselves with the wisdor of God. I could have wished, indeed that room might have been made for the residue of the anecdote relating to Deacon Tinkham, which would not only have gratified a natural curiosity on the part of the publick (as I have reason to know from several letters of inquiry already received), but would also, as I think, have largely increased the circulation of your Magazine us this town. Nihil humani alienum. there is a curiosity about the affairof our neighbours which is not only pardonable, but even commendable. But I shall abide a more fitting seasor.

As touching the following literary effort of Esquire Biglow, much might be profitably said on the topick in Idyllick and Pastoral Poetry, and concerning the proper distinctions to be made between them, from Thercritus, the inventor of the former, h Collins, the latest authour I know of who has emulated the classicks in the latter style. But in the time of a Civil War worthy a Milton to defend and a Lucan to sing, it may be reasonably doubted whether the publick, never to

ming the title of Idyll, which Mr. zlow has adopted at my suggestion, may not be improper to animadvert, at the name properly signifies a poem mewhat rustick in phrase (for, though re learned are not agreed as to the rticular dialect employed by Theoitus, they are universanimous both to its rusticity and its capacity of ning now and then to the level of icre elevated sentiments and expresone), while it is also descriptive of Yet it al scenery and manners. just be admitted that the production ow in question (which here and there cars pechaps too plainly the marks i my correcting hand) does partake of be nature of a Pastoral, inasmuch as he interlocutors therein are purely maginary beings, and the whole is ittle better than karrow orias brap. be plot was, as I believe, suggested y the 'Twa Briggs' of Robert Burns, Scottish poet of the last century, is that found its prototype in the Mutual Complaint of Plainstanes and Causey' by Fergusson, though the metre of this latter be different by a in each verse. I reminded my talented young parishioner and friend that Concord Bridge had long since yielded to the edacious tooth of Time. But he answered me to this effect: that there was no greater mistake of an authour than to suppose the reader had no fancy of his own; that, if once that faculty was to be called into activity, it were better to be in for the whole sheep than the shoulder; and that he knew Concord like a book, -an expression questionable in propriety, since there are few things with which he is not more familiar than with be printed page. In proof of what be affirmed, he showed me some verses which with others he had stricken out w too much delaying the action, but which I communicate in this place because they rightly define 'punkin-med' (which Mr. Bartlett would have a kind of perch,—a creature to which I have found a rod or pole not to be so easily equivalent in our inland unschool their lips from calling her

waters as in the books of arithmetic), and because it conveys an eulogium on the worthy son of an excellent father, with whose acquaintance (cheu, fugaces anni!) I was formerly honoured.

'But nowadays the Bridge ain't wut they show,

So much ez Em'son, Hawthorne, an' Thoreau.

I know the village, though; was sent there

A-schoolin', 'cause to home I played the dunce;

An' I've ben sence a-visitin' the Jedge, Whose garding whispers with the river's

Where I 've sot mornin's lazy as the bream, Whose on'y business is to head up-stream, (We call 'em punkin-seed,) or else in chat Along 'th the Jedge, who covers with his hat More wit an' gumption an' shrewd Yankee

Than there is mosses on an ole stone fence.

Concerning the subject-matter of the verses, I have not the leisure at present to write so fully as I could wish, my time being occupied with the preparation of a discourse for the forthcoming bi-centenary celebration of the first settlement of Jaalam East Parish. It may gratify the publick interest to mention the circumstance, that my investigations to this end have enabled me to verify the fact (of much historick importance, and hitherto hotly debated) that Shearjashub Tarbox was the first child of white parentage born in this town, being named in his father's will under date August 7th, or 9th, 1662. It is well known that those who advocate the claims of Mehetable Goings are unable to find any trace of her existence prior to October of that year. As respects the settlement of the Mason and Slidell question, Mr. Biglow has not incorrectly stated the popular sentiment, so far as I can judge by its expression in this locality. For myself, I feel more sorrow than resentment: for I am old enough to have heard those talk of England who still, even after the unhappy estrangement, could not

the Mother-Country. But England has insisted on ripping up old wounds, and has undone the healing work of fifty years; for nations do not reason, they only feel, and the spretos injuria formæ rankles in their minds bitterly as in that of a woman. because this is so, I feel the more satisfaction that our Government has acted (as all Governments should, standing as they do between the people and their passions) as if it had arrived at years of discretion. There are three short and simple words, the hardest of all to pronounce in any language (and I suspect they were no easier before the confusion of tongues), but which no man or nation that cannot utter can claim to have arrived at manhood. Those words are, I was wrong; and I am proud that, while England played the boy, our rulers had strength enough from the People below and wisdom enough from God above to quit themselves like men.

The sore points on both sides have been skilfully exasperated by interested and unscrupulous persons, who saw in a war between the two countries the only hope of profitable return for their investment in Confederate stock, whether political or financial. always supercilious, often insulting, and sometimes even brutal tone of British journals and publick men has certainly not tended to soothe whatever resentment might exist in America.

 Perhaps it was right to dissemble your love, But why did you kick me down stairs?

We have no reason to complain that England, as a necessary consequence of her clubs, has become a great society for the minding of other people's business, and we can smile goodnaturedly when she lectures other nations on the sins of arrogance and conceit; but we may justly consider it a breach of the political convenances which are expected to regulate the intercourse of one well-bred government with another, when men holding | the keenest sorrow were never abent places in the ministry allow themselves from our hearts.

to dictate our domestic policy, to it struct us in our duty, and to stigmate as unholy a war for the rescue of what ever a high-minded people should but most vital and most sacred. Was : in good taste, that I may use mildest term, for Earl Russell expound our own Constitution President Lincoln, or to make a new and fallacious application of an 🐗 phrase for our benefit, and tell u that the Rebels were fighting for independence and we for empire? if all wars for independence were by nature just and deserving of sympathy. and all wars for empire ignoble and worthy only of reprobation, or as if these easy phrases in any way characterized this terrible struggle,—terrible not so truly in any superficial sense, as from the essential and deadly enmity of the principles that underlie it. Lordship's bit of borrowed rhetoric would justify Smith O'Brien, Name Sahib, and the Maori chieftains, while it would condemn nearly every war in which England has ever been engaged. Was it so very presumptuous in us to think that it would be decorous in English statesmen if they spared time enough to acquire some kind of knowledge, though of the most elementary kind, in regard to this country and the questions at issue here, before they pronounced so off-hand a judgement! Or is political information expected to come Dogberry-fashion in England, hkz reading and writing, by nature?

And now all respectable England is wondering at our irritability, and ex a quite satisfactory explanation of it in our national vanity. Sware man magno, it is pleasant, sitting in the easy-chairs of Downing Street, w sprinkle pepper on the raw wounds of a kindred people struggling for life. and philosophical to find in self-concer the cause of our instinctive resentment Surely we were of all nations the less liable to any temptation of vanity at a time when the gravest anxiety and Nor is conceit the

insive attribute of any one nation. e carliest of English travellers, Sir in Mandeville, took a less provincial w of the matter when he said, 'For what partie of the erthe that men dlen, other aboven or beneathen, it sethe alweys to hem that duellen a thei gon more righte than any er folke." The English have always i their fair share of this amiable abty. We may say of them still, as enthour of the Lettres Cabalistiques d of them more than a century ago, es dermiers disent naturellement qu'il , a qu'eux qui soient estimables.' And, he also says, 'Saimerois presque lant tomber entre les mains d'un quisileur que d'un Anglois qui me l centir cans cesse combien il s'estime u que moi, et qui ne daigne me rler que pour injurier ma Nation et ur m'ennuyer du récil des grandes ulites de la sienne.' Of this Bull we man in corns. What we felt to be pecially insulting was the quiet sumption that the descendants of en who left the Old World for the ke of principle, and who had made w wilderness into a New World stterned after an Idea, could not saibly be susceptible of a generous lofty sentiment, could have no ring of nationality deeper than at of a tradesman for his shop. One wild have thought, in listening to agland, that we were presumptuous in uncying that we were a nation at all. t had any other principle of union an that of booths at a fair, where zere is no higher notion of governent than the constable, or better mage of God than that stamped upon le current coin.

It is time for Englishmen to consider bether there was nothing in the spirit their press and of their leading ublic men calculated to rouse a just edignation, and to cause a permanent strangement on the part of any nation apable of self-respect, and sensitively pterference. Was there nothing in table is flung at our head, and we were

the indecent haste with which belligerent rights were conceded to the Rebels, nothing in the abrupt tone assumed in the Trent case, nothing in the fitting out of Confederate privateers, that might stir the blood of a people already overcharged with doubt, suspicion, and terrible responsibility? The laity in any country do not stop to consider points of law, but they have an instinctive appreciation of the animus that actuates the policy of a foreign nation: and in our own case they remembered that the British authorities in Canada did not wait till diplomacy could send home to England for her slow official tinder-box to fire the 'Caroline.' Add to this, what every sensible American knew, that the moral support of England was equal to an army of two hundred thousand men to the Rebels, while it insured us another year or two of exhausting war. was not so much the spite of her words (though the time might have been more tastefully chosen) as the actual power for evil in them that we felt as a deadly Perhaps the most immediate wrong. and efficient cause of mere irritation was the sudden and unaccountable change of manner on the other side of the water. Only six months before, the Prince of Wales had come over to call us cousins; and everywhere it was nothing but 'our American brethren,' that great offshoot of British institutions in the New World, so almost identical with them in laws, language, and literature,—this last of the alliterative compliments being so bitterly true, that perhaps it will not be retracted even now. To this outburst of long-repressed affection we responded with genuine warmth, if with something of the awkwardness of a poor relation bewildered with the sudden tightening of the ties of consanguinity when it is rumored that he has come into a large estate. Then came the Rebellion, and, presto / flaw in our titles was discovered, the wlous, as ours then was, of foreign | plate we were promised at the family

again the scum of creation, intolerably vulgar, at once cowardly and overbearing,—no relations of theirs, after all, but a dreggy hybrid of the basest bloods of Europe. Panurge was not quicker to call Friar John his former friend. I cannot help thinking of Walter Mapes's jingling paraphrase of Petronius.-

'Dummodo sim splendidis vestibus ornatus, Et multa familia sim circumvallatus, Prudens sum et sapiens et morigeratus, Et tuus nepos sum et tu meus cognatus,'which I may freely render thus:-So long as I was prosperous, I'd dinners by

the dozen,

Was well-bred, witty, virtuous, and everybody's cousin;

If luck should turn, as well she may, her fancy is so flexile,

Will virtue, cousinship, and all return with her from exile?

There was nothing in all this to exasperate a philosopher, much to make him smile rather; but the earth's surface is not chiefly inhabited by philosophers, and I revive the recollection of it now in perfect goodhumour, merely by way of suggesting to our ci-devant British cousins, that it would have been easier for them to hold their tongues than for us to keep our tempers under the circumstances.

The English Cabinet made a blunder, unquestionably, in taking it so hastily for granted that the United States had fallen forever from their position as a first-rate power, and it was natural that they should vent a little of their vexation on the people whose inexplicable obstinacy in maintaining freedom and order, and in resisting degradation, was likely to convict them of their mistake. But if bearing a grudge be the sure mark of a small mind in the individual, can it be a proof of high spirit in a nation? If the result of the present estrangement between the two countries shall be to make us more independent of British twaddle (Indomito nec dira ferens stipendia | Tauro), so much the better; but if it not forget what the same excellent

is to make us insensible to the val of British opinion in matters where gives us the judgment of an impart and cultivated outsider, if we are shut ourselves out from the advantage of English culture, the loss will be our and not theirs. Because the door the old homestead has been on slammed in our faces, shall we in a ha reject all future advances of conciliation and out ourselves foolishly off from 52 share in the humanizing influences the place, with its ineffable riches association, its heirlooms of immemora culture, its historic monuments, out no less than theirs, its noble gallery ( ancestral portraits? We have our to succeed, and England will not on respect, but, for the first time, begin t understand us. And let us not, in ou justifiable indignation at wanton insult forget that England is not the England only of snobs who dread the democraci they do not comprehend, but the Eng land of history, of heroes, statesmer and poets, whose names are dear, and their influence as salutary to us as u her.

Let us strengthen the hands of the in authority over us, and curb our ovi tongues, remembering that General Wait commonly proves in the end more than a match for General Headiong and that the Good Book ascribed safety to a multitude, indeed, but not to a mob, of counsellours. Let remember and porpend the words of Paulus Emilius to the people of Rome: that, 'if they judged they could manage the war to more advantage by any other, he would willing yield up his charge; but if they confided in him, they were not to make themselves his colleagues in his office, or rule reports, or criticise his actions, but without talking, supply him with means and assistance necessary to the corrying on of the war; for, if they proposed to command their own commander. they would render this expedition mor ridiculous than the former.' (Fide Plutarchum in Vitá P. E.) Let us als:

thour says concerning Persous's w of spending money, and not permit e covetousness of Brother Jonathan be the good fortune of Jefferson wis. For my own part, till I am say to admit the Commander-inuef to my pulpit, I shall abstain from anning his battles. If courage be e sword, yet is patience the armour s nation; and in our desire for peace. t us never be willing to surrender Constitution bequesthed us by thers at least as wise as ourselves ven with Jefferson Davis to help . L and, with those degenerate Romans, ರು el presentia quam velera el periculosa

And not only should we bridle our wn tongues, but the pens of others, such are swift to convey useful stelligence to the enemy. This is no rew inconvenience; for, under date, d June, 1745, General Pepperell wrote are to Governor Shirley from Louisbourg: 'What your Excellency observes of the army's being made accounted with any plans proposed, and ready to be put in execution, has always been disagreeable to me, and I have given many cautions relating to

it. But when your Excellency considers that our Council of War consists of more than twenty members, I am persuaded you will think it impossible for me to hinder it, if any of them will persist in communicating to inferior officers and soldiers what ought to be kept secret. I am informed that the Boston newspapers are filled with paragraphs from private letters relating to the expedition. Will your Excellency permit me to say I think it may be of ill consequence? Would it not be convenient, if your Excellency should forbid the Printers' inserting such news?' Verily, if tempora mutantur, we may question the et nos mulamur in illis; and if tongues be leaky, it will need all hands at the pumps to save the Ship of State. Our history dotes and repeats itself. If Sassycus (rather than Alcibiades) find a parallel in Beauregard, so Weakwash, as he is called by the brave Lieutenant Lion Gardiner, need not seek far among our own Sachems for his antitype.

With respect,
Your ob' humble serv',
HOMER WILBUR, A. M.

I LOVE to start out arter night's begun, An' all the chores about the farm are done. The critters milked an' foddered, gates shet fast, Tools cleaned aginst to-morrer, supper past, An' Nancy darnin' by her ker'sene lamp,— I love, I say, to start upon a tramp, To shake the kinkles out o' back an' legs, An' kind o' rack my life off from the dregs That's apt to settle in the buttery-hutch Of folks that foller in one rut too much: Hard work is good an' wholesome, past all doubt; But 't ain't so, ef the mind gits tuckered out. Now, bein' born in Middlesex, you know, There's certin spots where I like best to go: The Concord road, for instance, (I, for one, Most gin'lly ollers call it John Bull's Run,) The field o' Lexin'ton where England tried The fastest colours that she ever dyed, An' Concord Bridge, thet Davis, when he came, Found was the bee-line track to heaven an' fame,

10

20

Ez all roads be by natur', ef your soul Don't sneak thru shun-pikes so 's to save the toll.

They 're 'most too fur away, take too much time To visit of en, ef it ain't in rhyme; But the' 's a walk that 's handier, a sight, An' suits me fust-rate of a winter's night,-I mean the round whale's-back o' Prospect Hill. I love to l'iter there while night grows still, An' in the twinklin' villages about, Fust here, then there, the well-saved lights goes out, An' nary sound but watch-dogs' false alarms, Or muffled cock-crows from the drowsy farms, Where some wise rooster (men act jest thet way) Stands to 't thet moon-rise is the break o' day: (So Mister Seward sticks a three-months' pin Where the war 'd oughto eend, then tries agin; My gran'ther's rule was safer 'n 't is to crow: Don't never prophesy—onless ye know.) I love to muse there till it kind o' seems Ez ef the world went eddyin' off in dreams; The northwest wind that twitches at my baird Blows out o' sturdier days not easy scared, An' the same moon that this December shines Starts out the tents an' booths o' Putnam's lines; The rail-fence posts, acrost the hill thet runs, Turn ghosts o' sogers should'rin' ghosts o' guns; Ez wheels the sentry, glints a flash o' light, Along the firelock won at Concord Fight, An', 'twixt the silences, now fur, now nigh, Rings the sharp chellenge, hums the low reply.

Ez I was settin' so, it warn't long sence,
Mixin' the puffict with the present tense,
I heerd two voices som'ers in the air,
Though, ef I was to die, I can't tell where:
Voices I call 'em: 't was a kind o' sough
Like pine-trees thet the wind 's ageth'rin' through;
An', fact, I thought it was the wind a spell,
Then some misdoubted, could n't fairly tell,
Fust sure, then not, jest as you hold an eel,
I knowed, an' did n't,—fin'lly seemed to feel
'T was Concord Bridge a talkin' off to kill
With the Stone Spike thet's druv thru Bunker Hill;
Whether't was so, or ef I on'y dreamed,
I could n't say; I tell it ez it seemed.

### THE BRIDGE

Wal, neighbor, tell us wut 's turned up thet 's new? You 're younger 'n I be,—nigher Boston, tu:

70

An' down to Boston, ef you take their showin',
Wut they don't know ain't hardly wuth the knowin'.
Ther 's sunthin' goin' on, I know: las' night
The British sogers killed in our gret fight
(Nigh fifty year they hed n't stirred nor spoke)
Made sech a coil you'd thought a dam hed broke:
Why, one he up an' beat a revellee
With his own crossbones on a holler tree,
Till all the graveyards swarmed out like a hive
With faces I hain't seen sence Seventy-five.
Wut is the news? 'T ain't good, or they'd be cheerin'.
Speak slow an' clear, for I'm some hard o' hearin'.

#### THE MONIMENT

I don't know hardly ef it 's good or bad,—

## THE BRIDGE

At wust, it can't be wus than wut we've had.

80

#### THE MONIMENT

You know them envys that the Rebbles sent, An' Cap'n Wilkes he borried o' the Trent?

#### THE BRIDGE

Wut! they ha'n't hanged 'em? Then their wits is gone! Thet's the sure way to make a goose a swan!

# THE MONIMENT

No: England she would hev 'em, Fee, Faw, Fum! (Ez though she hed n't fools enough to home,) So they 've returned 'em—

## THE BRIDGE

Hev they? Wal, by heaven,
Thet's the wust news I've heerd sence Seventy-seven!
By George, I meant to say, though I declare
It's 'most enough to make a deacon swear.

90

#### THE MONIMENT

Now don't go off half-cock: folks never gains By usin' pepper-sarse instid o' brains. Come, neighbor, you don't understand—

#### THE BRIDGE

How! Hey!
Not understand? Why, wut's to hender, pray!
Must I go huntin' round to find a chap
To tell me when my face hez hed a slap!

#### THE MONIMENT

See here: the British they found out a flaw In Cap'n Wilkes's readin' o' the law: (They make all laws, you know, an' so, o' course, It's nateral they should understan' their force:) He'd oughto ha' took the vessel into port, An' hed her sot on by a reg'lar court; She was a mail-ship, an' a steamer, tu, An' thet, they say, hez changed the pint o' view, Coz the old practice, bein' meant for sails, Ef tried upon a steamer, kind o' fails; You may take out despatches, but you mus' n't Take nary man—

#### THE BRIDGE

II

You mean to say, you dus' n't! Changed pint o' view! No, no,—it's overboard With law an' gospel, when their ox is gored! I tell ye, England's law, on sea an' land, Hez ollers ben, 'I've gut the heaviest hand.' Take nary man? Fine preachin' from her lips! Why, she hez taken hunderds from our ships, An' would agin, an' swear she had a right to, Ef we warn't strong enough to be perlite to. Of all the sarse that I can call to mind, England doos make the most onpleasant kind: It's you're the sinner ollers, she's the saint; Wut 's good 's all English, all thet is n't ain't; Wut profits her is ollers right an' just, An' ef you don't read Scriptur so, you must; She's praised herself ontil she fairly thinks There ain't no light in Natur when she winks; Hain't she the Ten Comman'ments in her pus? Could the world stir 'thout she went, tu, ez nus? She ain't like other mortals, thet's a fact: She never stopped the habus-corpus act, Nor specie payments, nor she never yet Cut down the int'rest on her public debt; She don't put down rebellions, lets'em breed, An' 's ollers willin' Ireland should secede: She's all thet's honest, honnable, an' fair, An' when the vartoos died they made her heir.

#### THE MONIMENT

Wal, wal, two wrongs don't never make a right; Ef we're mistaken, own up, an' don't fight: For gracious' sake, ha'n't we enough to du 'thout gettin' up a fight with England, tu? She thinks we're rabble-rid—

170

#### THE BRIDGE

An' so we can't

Distinguish 'twixt You ought n't an' You sha' n't / 140

She jedges by herself; she 's no idear

How 't stiddies folks to give 'em their fair sheer:

The odds 'twixt her an' us is plain 's a steeple,—

Her People 's turned to Mob, our Mob 's turned People.

#### THE MONIMENT

She 's riled jes' now—

#### THE BRIDGE

Plain proof her cause ain't strong,— The one that fust gits mad 's 'most ollers wrong. Why, sence she helped in lickin' Nap the Fust, An' pricked a bubble jest agoin' to bust, With Rooshy, Prooshy, Austry, all assistin', Th' ain't nut a face but wut she 's shook her fist in, 150 Ez though she done it all, an' ten times more, An' nothin' never hed gut done afore, Nor never could agin', 'thout she wuz spliced On to one eend an' gin th' old airth a hoist. She is some punkins, that I wun't deny, (For ain't she some related to you 'n' I?) But there's a few small intrists here below Outside the counter o' John Bull an' Co. An', though they can't conceit how 't should be so, I guess the Lord druv down Creation's spiles 160 'thout no gret helpin' from the British Isles, An' could contrive to keep things pooty stiff Ef they withdrawed from business in a miff; I ha' n't no patience with sech swellin' fellers ez Think God can't forge 'thout them to blow the bellerses.

#### THE MONIMENT

You're ollers quick to set your back aridge, Though't suits a tom-cat more'n a sober bridge: Don't you git het: they thought the thing was planned; They'll cool off when they come to understand.

#### THE BRIDGE

Ef thet's wut you expect; you'll her to wait: Folks never understand the folks they hate: She'll fin' some other grievance jest ez good, 'fore the month's out, to git misunderstood. England cool off! She'll do it, ef she sees She's run her head into a swarm o' bees.

I ain't so prejudiced ez wut you spose:
I hev thought England was the best thet goes;
Remember (no, you can't), when I was reared,
God save the King was all the tune you heerd:
But it's enough to turn Wachuset roun'
This stumpin' fellers when you think they're down.

#### THE MONIMENT

But, neighbour, ef they prove their claim at law, The best way is to settle, an' not jaw. An' don't le' 's mutter 'bout the awfle bricks We'll give 'em, ef we ketch 'em in a fix: That 'ere 's most frequently the kin' o' talk Of critters can't be kicked to toe the chalk; Your 'You'll see nex' time!' an' Look out bumby!' 'Most ollers ends in eatin' umble-pie. 'T wun't pay to scringe to England: will it pay To fear that meaner bully, old 'They'll say'? Suppose they du say: words are dreffle bores, But they ain't quite so bad ez seventy-fours. Wut England wants is jest a wedge to fit Where it'll help to widen out our split: She 's found her wedge, an' 't ain't for us to come An' lend the heetle thet 's to drive it home. For growed-up folks like us 't would be a scandle, When we git sarsed, to fly right off the handle. England ain't all bad, coz she thinks us blind: Ef she can't change her skin, she can her mind; An' we shall see her change it double-quick, Soon ez we've proved that we're a-goin' to lick. She an' Columby's gut to be fas' friends: For the world prospers by their privit ends: 'T would put the clock back all o' fifty years Ef they should fall together by the ears.

I X

2 EV

#### THE BRIDGE

I 'gree to thet; she 's nigh us to wut France is; But then she 'll hev to make the fust advances; We 've gut pride, tu, an' gut it by good rights, An' ketch me stoopin' to pick up the mites O' condescension she 'll be lettin' fall When she finds out we ain't dead arter all! I tell ye wut, it takes more 'n one good week Afore my nose forgits it 's hed a tweak.

#### THE MONIMENT

She 'll come out right bumby, that I 'll engage, Soon ez she gits to seein' we 're of age; This talkin' down o' hers ain't wuth a fuss; It 's nat'ral ez nut likin' 't is to us;

220

Ef we're agoin' to prove we be growed-up, 'T wunt be by barkin' like a tarrier pup, But turnin' to an' makin' things ez good Ez wut we're ollers braggin' that we could; We're bound to be good friends, an' so we'd oughto, In spite of all the fools both sides the water.

#### THE BRIDGE

I b'lieve thet 's so; but hearken in your ear,-I'm older 'n you,—Peace wun't keep house with Fear: Ef you want peace, the thing you 've gut to du Is jes' to show you're up to fightin', tu. I recollect how sailors' rights was won, 230 Yard locked in yard, hot gun-lip kissin' gun: Why, afore thet, John Bull sot up thet be Hed gut a kind o' mortgage on the sea; You'd thought he held by Gran'ther Adam's will, An' ef you knuckle down, he'll think so still. Better thet all our ships an' all their crews Should sink to rot in ocean's dreamless ooze, Each torn flag wavin' chellenge ez it went, An' each dumb gun a brave man's moniment, Than seek sech peace ez only cowards crave: 240 Give me the peace of dead men or of brave!

#### THE MONIMENT

I say, ole boy, it ain't the Glorious Fourth: You'd oughto larned 'fore this wut talk wuz worth. It ain't our nose that gits put out o' jint; It's England thet gives up her dearest pint. We've gut, I tell ye now, enough to du In our own fem'ly fight, afore we're thru. I hoped, las' spring, jest arter Sumter's shame, When every flag-staff flapped its tethered flame, An' all the people, startled from their doubt, Come must'rin' to the flag with sech a shout,— I hoped to see things settled 'fore this fall, The Rebbles licked, Jeff Davis hanged, an' all; Then come Bull Run, an' sence then I've ben waitin' Like boys in Jennooary thaw for skatin', Nothin' to du but watch my shadder's trace Swing, like a ship at anchor, roun' my base, With daylight's flood an' ebb: it's gittin' slow, An' I 'most think we 'd better let 'em go. I tell ye wut, this war's a-goin' to cost—

#### THE BRIDGE

An' I tell you it wun't be money lost; Taxes milks dry, but, neighbour, you'll allow Thet havin' things onsettled kills the cow:

250

260

We've gut to fix this thing for good an' all; It's no use buildin' wut's a-goin' to fall. I 'm older 'n you, an' I 've seen things an' men, An' my experunce,—tell ye wut it 's ben: Folks thet worked thorough was the ones that thriv, But bad work follers ye ez long 's ye live; You can't git red on 't; jest ez sure ez sin, It's ollers askin' to be done agin: Ef we should part, it would n't be a week 'Fore your soft-soddered peace would spring aleak. We've turned our cuffs up, but, to put her thru, We must git mad an' off with jackets, tu; 'T wun't du to think thet killin' ain't perlite,— You've gut to be in airnest, ef you fight; Why, two-thirds o' the Rebbles 'ould cut dirt, Ef they once thought thet Guv'ment meant to hurt; An' I du wish our Gin'rals hed in mind The folks in front more than the folks behind: You wun't do much ontil you think it's God, An' not constituounts, thet holds the rod: We want some more o' Gideon's sword, I jedge, For proclamations ha'n't no gret of edge; There's nothin' for a cancer but the knife, Onless you set by 't more than by your life. I've seen hard times; I see a war begun That folks that love their bellies never 'd won; Pharo's lean kine hung on for seven long year; But when 't was done, we did n't count it dear. Why, law an' order, honor, civil right, Ef they ain't wuth it, wut is wuth a fight? I'm older'n you: the plough, the axe, the mill, All kin's o' labour an' all kin's o' skill, Would be a rabbit in a wile-cat's claw. Ef't warn't for thet slow critter, 'stablished law; Onsettle thet, an' all the world goes whiz, A screw 's gut loose in everythin' there is: Good buttresses once settled, don't you fret An' stir 'em; take a bridge's word for thet! Young folks are smart, but all ain't good thet's new I guess the gran'thers they knowed sunthin', tu.

#### THE MONIMENT

Amen to thet! build sure in the beginnin':
An' then don't never tech the underpinnin':
Th' older a guv'ment is, the better 't suits;
New ones hunt folks's corns out like new boots:
Change jes' for change, is like them big hotels
Where they shift plates, an' let ye live on smells.

340

#### THE BRIDGE

Wal, don't give up afore the ship goes down: 310 It's a stiff gale, but Providence wun't drown; An' God wun't leave us yit to sink or swim, Ef we don't fail to du wut's right by Him. This land o' ourn, I tell ye, 's gut to be A better country than man ever see. I feel my sperit swellin' with a cry Thet seems to say, 'Break forth an' prophesy!' O strange New World, thet yit wast never young, Whose youth from thee by gripin' need was wrung, Brown foundlin' o' the woods, whose baby-bed 320 Was prowled roun' by the Injun's cracklin' tread, An' who grew'st strong thru shifts an' wants an' pains, Nussed by stern men with empires in their brains, Who saw in vision their young Ishmel strain With each hard hand a vassal ocean's mane, Thou, skilled by Freedom an' by gret events To pitch new States ez Old-World men pitch tents, Thou, taught by Fate to know Jehovah's plan Thet man's devices can't unmake a man. An' whose free latch-string never was drawed in 330 Against the poorest child of Adam's kin,— The grave's not dug where traitor hands shall lay In fearful haste thy murdered corse away! I see---

Jest here some dogs begun to bark,
So thet I lost old Concord's last remark:
I listened long, but all I seemed to hear
Was dead leaves gossipin' on some birch-trees near;
But ez they hed n't no gret things to say,
An' sed 'em often, I come right away,
An', walkin' home'ards, jest to pass the time,
I put some thoughts thet bothered me in rhyme;
I hain't hed time to fairly try 'em on,
But here they be—it 's

# JONATHAN TO JOHN

Toon't seem hardly right, John,
When both my hands was full,
o sump me to a fight, John,—
Your cousin, tu, John Bull!
Ole Uncle S. sez he, 'I guess
We know it now,' sez he,
The lion's paw is all the law,
Accordin' to J. B.,
Thet's fit for you an' me!'

You wonder why we're hot, John?
Your mark wuz on the guns,
The neutral guns, thet shot, John,
Our brothers an' our sons:
Ole Uncle S. sez he, 'I guess
There's human blood,' sez he,
'By fits an' starts, in Yankee hearts,
Though't may surprise J. B.
More'n it would you an' me.'

Ef I turned mad dogs loose, John,
On your front-parlor stairs,
Would it jest meet your views, John,
To wait an' sue their heirs?
Ole Uncle S. sez he, 'I guess,
I on'y guess,' sez he,
'Thet ef Vattel on his toes fell,
'T would kind o' rile J. B.,
Ez wal ez you an' me!'

Who made the law thet hurts, John,

Heads I win,—ditto tails?

'J. B.' was on his shirts, John,

Onless my memory fails,

Ole Uncle S. sez he, 'I guess

(I'm good at thet),' sez he,

'Thet sauce for goose ain't jest the

juice

For ganders with J. B.,

No more'n with you or me!'

When your rights was our wrongs, John,

You did n't stop for fuss,—
Britanny's trident prongs, John,
Was good 'nough law for us.
Ole Uncle S. sez he, 'I guess,.
Though physic's good,' sez he,
'It does n't foller that he can swaller
Prescriptions signed 'J. B.,'
Put up by you an' me!'

We own the ocean, tu, John:
You mus' n' take it hard,
Ef we can't think with you, John.
It's jest your own back-yard.
Ole Uncle S. sez he, 'I guess,
Ef thet's his claim,' sez he,
'The fencin'-stuff'll cost enough
To bust up friend J. B.,
Ez wal ez you an' me!'

Why talk so dreffle big, John,
Of honor when it meant
You did n't care a fig, John,
But jest for ten per cent?
Ole Uncle S. sez he, 'I guess
He's like the rest,' sez he:
'When all is done, it's number one
Thet's nearest to J. B.,
Ez wal ez t' you an' me!'

We give the critters back, John,
Cos Abram thought 't was right
It warn't your bullyin' clack, John,
Provokin' us to fight.
Ole Uncle S. sez he, 'I guess
We've a hard row,' sez he,
'To hoe jest now; but thet somehow
May happen to J. B.,
Ez wal ez you an' me!'

We ain't so weak an' poor, John,
With twenty million people,
An' close to every door, John,
A school-house an' a steeple.
Ole Uncle S. sez he, 'I guess,
It is a fact,' sez he,
'The surest plan to make a Man
Is, think him so, J. B.,
Ez much ez you or me!'

Our folks believe in Law, John;
An' it's for her sake, now,
They 've left the axe an' saw, John,
The anvil an' the plough.
Ole Uncle S. sez he, 'I guess,
Ef't warnt for law,' sez he,
'There'd be one shindy from here to
Indy;
An' thet don't suit J. B.
(When 't ain't 'twixt you an'
me!)'

We know we've got a cause, John.
Thet's honest, just, an' true;
We thought 't would win applause,
John,
Ef nowheres else, from you.
Ole Uncle S. sez he, 'I guess
His love of right,' sez he,
'Hangs by a rotten fibre o' cotton:
There's natur' in J. B.,
Ez wal ez you an' me!'

The South says, 'Poor folks down!'
John,
An' 'All men up!' say we,—
White, yaller, black, an' brown, John:
Now which is your idee?

Ole Uncle 8. sez he, 'I guess, John preaches wal,' sez he; it, sermon thru, an' come to du, Why, there's the old J. B. A crowdin' you an' me!'

Il it be love, or hate, John?
t's you thet's to decide;
i't your bonds held by Fate, John,
ike all the world's beside?
Ole Uncle S. sez he, 'I guess
Wise men forgive,' sez he,
ut not forget; an' some time yet
Thet truth may strike J. B.,
Ez wal ez you an' me!'

d means to make this land, John, Mear thru, from sea to sea, lieve an' understand, John, The walk o' bein' free.

Ole Uncle S. sez he, 'I guess, God's price is high,' sez he; sut nothin' else than wut He sells Wears long, an' thet J. B.

May larn, like you an' me!'

### No. III

IRDOFREDUM SAWIN, ESQ., TO MR. HOSEA BIGLOW

th the following Letter from the Reverence Homes Wilbur, A. M.

THE EDITORS OF THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY

JAALAM, 7th Feb., 1862.

RESPECTED FRIENDS,—If I know yeelf,—and surely a man can hardly supposed to have overpassed the nit of fourscore years without taining to some proficiency in that cet useful branch of learning (e colo exemdil, says the pagan poet).—I we no great smack of that weakness hich would press upon the publick tention any matter pertaining to y private affairs. But since the flowing letter of Mr. Sawin contains of the care affairs and surely a man can hardly to make me sometimes regret the hinged seats of the ancient meeting-house, whose lively clatter, not unwillingly intensified by boys beyond eyeshot of the tithing-man, served at intervals as a wholesome réveil. It is true, I have numbered among my parishioners some who are proof against the prophylactick fennel, nay, whose gift of somnolence rivalled that of the Cretan Rip Van Winkle, Epimenides, and who, nevertheless, complained not so

that in connection with a topick of interest to all those engaged in the publick ministrations of the sanctuary, I may be pardoned for touching briefly thereupon. Mr. Sawin was never a stated attendant upon my preaching, -never, as I believe, even an occasional one, since the erection of the new house (where we now worship) in 1845. He did, indeed, for a time, supply a not unacceptable bass in the choir; but, whether on some umbrage (omnibus hoc vitium est cantoribus) taken against the bass-viol, then, and till his decease in 1850 (et. 77,) under the charge of Mr. Asaph Perley, or, as was reported by others, on account of an imminent subscription for a new bell, he thenceforth absented himself from all outward and visible communion. Yet he seems to have preserved (alla mente repostum), as it were, in the pickle of a mind soured by prejudice, a lasting scunner, as he would call it, against our staid and decent form of worship; for I would rather in that wise interpret his fling, than suppose that any chance tares sown by my pulpit discourses should survive so long, while good seed too often fails to root itself. humbly trust that I have no personal feeling in the matter; though I know that, if we sound any man deep enough, our lead shall bring up the mud of human nature at last. Bretons believe in an evil spirit which they call ar c'houskezik, whose office it is to make the congregation drowsy; and though I have never had reason to think that he was specially busy among my flock, yet have I seen enough to make me sometimes regret the hinged seats of the ancient meeting-house, whose lively clatter, not unwillingly intensified by boys beyond eyeshot of the tithing-man, served at intervals as a wholesome réveil. It is true, I have numbered among my parishioners some who are proof against the prophylactick fennel, nay, whose gift of somnolence rivalled that of the Cretan Rip Van Winkle, Epimenides, and

much of the substance as of the length of my (by them unheard) discourses. Some ingenious persons of a philosophick turn have assured us that our pulpits were set too high, and that the soporifick tendency increased with the ratio of the angle in which the hearer's eye was constrained to seek the preacher. This were a curious topick for investigation. There can be no doubt that some sermons are pitched too high, and I remember many struggles with the drowsy fiend in my Happy Saint Anthony Padua, whose finny acolytes, however they might profit, could never murmur! Quare fremuerunt gentes? Who is he that can twice a week be inspired, or has eloquence (ut ita dicam) always on tap? A good man, and, next to David, a sacred poet (himself, haply, not inexpert of evil in this particular), has said.—

'The worst speak something good: if all want sense,
God takes a text and preacheth patience.'

There are one or two other points in Mr. Sawin's letter which I would also briefly animadvert upon. And first, concerning the claim he sets up to certain superiority of blood and lineage in the people of our Southern States, now unhappily in rebellion against lawful authority and their own better interests. There is a sort of opinions, anachronisms at once and anachorisms, foreign both to the age and the country, that maintain a feeble and buzzing existence, scarce to be called life, like winter flies, which in mild weather crawl out from obscure nooks and crannies to expatiate in the sun. and sometimes acquire vigor enough to disturb with their enforced familiarity the studious hours of the scholar. One of the most stupid and pertinacious of these is the theory that the Southern States were settled by a class of emigrants from the Old World socially superior to those who founded the institutions of New England. The Virginians especially lay claim to this | daughter of a baronet 'undone in the

generosity of lineage, which were no possible account, were it not the fact that such superstitions sometimes not without their effect the course of human affairs. The adventurers to Massachusetts at la paid their passages; no felons were shipped thither; and though it be t that many deboshed younger broth of what are called good families of have sought refuge in Virginia. If equally certain that a great part the early deportations thither were sweepings of the London streets a the leavings of the London stews. was this my Lord Bacon had in mi when he wrote: 'It is a shameful a unblessed thing to take the scum people and wicked condemned m to be the people with whom you plat That certain names are found there nothing to the purpose, for, even b an alias been beyond the invention the knaves of that generation, it known that servants were often call by their masters' names, as slaves now. On what the heralds call t spindle side, some, at least, of the old Virginian families are descended from matrons who were exported and so for so many hogsheads of tobacco head. So notorious was this, that became one of the jokes of content porary playwrights, not only that me bankrupt in purse and character we 'food for the Plantations' (and th before the settlement of New England but also that any drab would suff to wive such pitiful adventured Never choose a wife as if you we going to Virginia,' says Middleton one of his comedies. The mule is a to forget all but the equine side of b pedigree. How early the counterte nobility of the Old Dominion became a topick of ridicule in the Moth Country may be learned from a pla of Mrs. Behn's, founded on the Rebel lion of Bacon: for even these kennel of literature may yield a fact or two ! pay the raking. Mrs. Flirt, the keep of a Virginia ordinary, calls herself the

e rebellion.'-her father having truth been a tailor,—and three of · Council, assuming to themselves equal splendor of origin, are shown have been, one 'a broken exciseman in came over a poor servant,' another inker transported for theft, and the rd 'a common pickpocket often gged at the cart's tail.' The ancestry South Carolina will as little pass uster at the Herald's Visitation. rugh I hold them to have been more putable, inaumuch as many of them re honest tradesmen and artisans, some measure exiles for conscience' ke, who would have smiled at the ch-flying nonsense of their descenints. Some of the more respectable re Jews. The absurdity of supposing population of eight millions all sprung om gentle loins in the course of a ntury and a half is too manifest for But of what use to infutation. scuss the matter? An expert nealogist will provide any solvent an with a genue el progues to order. y Lord Burleigh said (and, the mperor Frederick II before him), that nobility was ancient riches,' whence so the Spanish were wont to call meir nobles ricos hombres, and the ristocracy of America are the descenants of those who first became ealthy, by whatever means. Petrorum will in this wise be the source of such good blood among our posterity. be aristocracy of the South, such as it 4, has the shallowest of all foundations, x it is only akin-deep,—the most dious of all, for, while affecting to espise trade, it traces its origin to a uccessful traffick in men, women, and hildren, and still draws its chief rvenues thence. And though, as Joctor Chamberlayne consolingly says n his Present State of England, to become a Merchant of Foreign Commerce, rithout serving any Apprentisage, seth been allowed no disparagement io a Gentleman born, especially to s younger Brother, yet I conceive that he would hardly have made a like exception in favour of the parti- his letter on certain of our failings

cular trade in question. Oddly enough this trade reverses the ordinary standards of social respectability no less than of morals, for the retail and domestick is as creditable as the wholesale and foreign is degrading to him who follows it. Are our morals. then, no better than mores after all? I do not believe that such aristocracy as exists at the South (for I hold with Marius, fortissimum quemque generosissimum) will be found an element of anything like persistent strength in war,—thinking the saying of Lord Bacon (whom one quaintly called inductionis dominus et Verulamii) as true as it is pithy, that 'the more gentlemen, ever the more books of subsidies.' It is odd enough as an historical precedent, that, while the fathers of New England were laying deep in religion, education, and freedom the basis of a polity which has substantially outlasted any then existing, the first work of the founders of Virginia, as may be seen in Wingfield's Memorial, was conspiracy and rebellion, -odder yet, as showing the changes which are wrought by circumstance, that the first insurrection in South Carolina was against the aristocratical scheme of the Proprietary Government. I do not find that the cuticular aristocracy of the South has added anything to the refinements of civilization except the carrying of bowie-knives and the chewing of tobacco,—a hightoned Southern gentleman being commonly not only quadrumanous but quidruminant.

I confess that the present letter of Mr. Sawin increases my doubts as to the sincerity of the convictions which he professes, and I am inclined to think that the triumph of the legitimate Government, sure sooner or later to take place, will find him and a large majority of his newly adopted fellowcitizens (who hold with Dædalus, the primal sitter-on-the-fence, that medium tenere tutissimum), original Union men. The criticisms towards the close of

are worthy to be seriously perpended; for he is not, as I think, without a spice of vulgar shrewdness. Fas est et ab hoste doceri: there is no reckoning without your host. As to the goodnature in us which he seems to gird at, while I would not consecrate a chapel, as they have not scrupled to do in France, to Nôtre Dame de la Haine (Our Lady of Hate), yet I cannot forget that the corruption of good-nature is the generation of laxity of principle. Good-nature is our national characteristick; and though it be, perhaps, nothing more than a culpable weakness or cowardice, when it leads us to put up tamely with manifold impositions and breaches of implied contracts, (as too frequently in our publick conveyances,) it becomes a positive crime, when it leads us to look unresentfully on peculation, and to regard treason to the best Government that from Descon Tinkham.

ever existed as something with whi gentleman may shake hands with soiling his fingers.' I do not think gallows-tree the most profitable mean of our Sylva; but, since it continue be planted, I would fain see a North limb ingrafted on it, that it n bear some other fruit than loyal I nesseems.

A relick has recently been discove on the east bank of Bushy Brook North Jaalam, which I conceive be an inscription in Runick charact relating to the early expedition of Northmen to this continent. I st make fuller investigations, and co municate the result in due season.

Respectfully,

Your obedient servant, HOMER WILDUR, A. M.

P.S.—I inclose a year's subscription

I HED it on my min' las' time, when I to write ye started, To tech the leadin' feature o' my gittin' me convarted; But, ez my letters hez to go clearn roun' by way o' Cuby, 'T wun't seem no staler now than then, by th' time it gits where you be. You know up North, though secs an' things air plenty ez you please, Ther' warn't nut one on 'em thet come jes' square with my idees: They all on 'em wuz too much mixed with Covenants o' Works, An' would hev answered jest ez wal for Afrikins an' Turks, Fer where 's a Christian's privilege an' his rewards ensuin', Ef 't ain't perfessin' right an eend 'thout nary need o' doin'? I dessay they suit workin'-folks thet ain't noways pertic'lar, But nut your Southun gen'leman thet keeps his parpendic'lar; I don't blame nary man thet casts his lot along o' his folks, But ef you cal'late to save me, 't must be with folks thet is folks; Cov'nants o' works go 'ginst my grain, but down here I 've found out The true fus'-fem'ly A 1 plan,—here's how it come about. When I fus' sot up with Miss S., sez she to me, sez she, Without you git religion, Sir, the thing can't never be; Nut but wut I respeck,' sez she, 'your intellectle part, But you wun't noways du for me athout a change o' heart: Nothun religion works wal North, but it's ez soft ez spruce, Compared to ourn, for keepin' sound,' sez she, 'upon the goose; A day's experunce 'd prove to ye, ez easy 'z pull a trigger, It takes the Southun pint o' view to raise ten bales a nigger; You'll fin' thet human natur', South, ain't wholesome more 'n skin-desp An' once 't a darkie 's took with it, he wun't be wuth his keep."

ow shell I git it, Ma'am?' sez I. 'Attend the nex' camp-meetin',' she, 'an' it'll come to ye ez cheap ez onbleached sheetin'.'

L so I went along an' hearn most an impressive sarmon out besprinklin' Afriky with fourth-proof dew o' Harmon: 30 did n't put no weaknin' in, but gin it tu us hot, ef he an' Satan'd ben two bulls in one five-acre lot: ion't purtend to foller him, but give ye jes' the heads; r pulpit ellerkence, you know, 'most ollers kin' o' spreads. um's seed wuz gin to us in chairge, an' should n't we be li'ble Kingdom Come, ef we kep' back their priv'lege in the Bible? cuases an' the promerses make one gret chain, an' ef za snake one link out here, one there, how much on 't ud be lef'? I things wuz gin to man for 's use, his sarvice, an' delight; i don't the Greek an' Hebrew words thet mean a Man mean White? n't it belittlin' the Good Book in all its proudes' featurs think 't wuz wrote for black an' brown an' 'lasses-coloured creaturs, set could n' read it, ef they would, nor ain't by lor allowed to, at ough' to take wut we think suits their nature, an' be proud to? arn't it more prof'table to bring your raw materil thru bere you can work it inta grace an' inta cotton, tu, han sendin' missionaries out where fevers might defeat 'em, n' ef the butcher did n' call, their p'rishioners might eat 'em ? n' then, agin, wut airthly use? Nor't warn't our fault, in so fur z Yankee skippers would keep on a-totin' on 'em over. 50 improved the whites by savin' 'em from ary need o' wurkin', n' kep' the blacks from bein' lost thru idleness an' shirkin'; e took to 'em ez nat'ral ez a barn-owl doos to mice, n' hed our hull time on our hands to keep us out o' vice; : made us feel ez pop'lar ez a hen doos with one chicken, n' fill our place in Natur's scale by givin' 'em a lickin': or why should Cresar git his dues more 'n Juno, Pomp, an' Cuffy? is justifyin' Ham to spare a nigger when he is stuffy. bere'd their soles go tu, like to know, ef we should let 'em ketch 60 reeknowledgism an' Fourierism an' Speritoolism an' sech? hen Satan sets himself to work to raise his very bes' muss, e scatters roun' onscriptur'l views relatin' to Ones'mus. ou'd ough' to seen, though, how his facs an' argymunce an' figgers rawed tears o' real conviction from a lot o' pen'tent niggers! warn't like Wilbur's meetin', where you're shet up in a pew, our dickeys sorrin' off your ears, an' bilin' to be thru; her' wuz a tent clost by thet hed a kag o' sunthin' in it, bere you could go, ef you wuz dry, an' damp ye in a minute; n' ef you did dror off a spell, ther' wuz n't no occasion o lose the thread, because, ye see, he bellered like all Bashan. 70 t's dry work follerin' argymunce an' so, 'twix' this an' thet, lelt conviction weighin' down somehow inside my hat; t growed an' growed like Jonah's gourd, a kin' o' whirlin' ketched me, htil I fin'lly clean gin out an' owned up thet he d' fetched me;

An' when nine tenths o' th' perrish took to tumblin' roun' an' hollerin'. I did n' fin' no gret in th' way o' turnin' tu an' follerin'. Soon ez Miss S. see thet, sez she, 'Thet's wut I call wuth seein'! Thet's actin' like a reas'nable an' intellectle bein'!' An' so we fin'lly made it up, concluded to hitch houses, An' here I be 'n my ellermant among creation's bosses; Arter I'd drawed seeh heaps o' blanks, Fortin at last hez sent a prize, An' chose me for a shinin' light o' missionary entaprise.

This leads me to another pint on which I 've changed my plan O' thinkin' so 's 't I might become a straight-out Southun man. Miss S. (her maiden name wuz Higgs, o' the fus' fem'ly here) On her Ma's side 's all Juggernot, on Pa's all Cavileer, An' sence I 've merried into her an' stept into her shoes, It ain't more 'n nateral thet I should modderfy my views: I 've ben a-readin' in Debow ontil I 've fairly gut So 'nlightened thet I 'd full ez lives ha' ben a Dook ez nut; An' when we've laid ye all out stiff, an' Jeff hez gut his crown, An' comes to pick his nobles out, wun't this child be in town! We'll hev an Age o' Chivverlry surpassin' Mister Burke's, Where every fem'ly is fus'-best an' nary white man works: Our system's sech, the thing'll root ez easy ez a tater; For while your lords in furrin parts ain't noways marked by natur', Nor sot apart from ornery folks in feature nor in figgers, Ef ourn'll keep their faces washed, you'll know 'em from their niggers. Ain't sech things wuth secedin' for, an' gittin' red o' you Thet waller in your low idees, an' will till all is blue? Fact is, we air a different race, an' I, for one, don't see, Sech havin' ollers ben the case, how w' ever did agree. It's sunthin' thet you lab'rin'-folks up North hed ough' to think on, Thet Higgses can't bemean themselves to rulin' by a Lincoln,-Thet men, (an' guv'nors, tu,) thet hez sech Normal names ez Pickens, Accustomed to no kin' o' work, 'thout 't is to givin' lickins, Can't masure votes with folks thet get their livins from their farms, An' prob'ly think thet Law's ez good ez hevin' coats o' arms. Sence I 've ben here, I 've hired a chap to look about for me To git me a transplantable an' thrifty fem'ly-tree, An' he tells me the Sawins is ez much o' Normal blood Ez Pickens an' the rest on 'em, an' older 'n Noah's flood. Your Normal schools wun't turn ye into Normals, for it's clear, Ef eddykatin' done the thing, they'd be some skurcer here. Pickenses, Boggses, Pettuses, Magoffins, Letchers, Polks,— Where can you scare up names like them among your mudsill folks? Ther's nothin' to compare with em', you'd fin', ef you should glance, Among the tip-top femerlies in Englan', nor in France: I've hearn from 'sponsible men whose word wuz full ez good 's their note. Men thet can run their face for drinks, an' keep a Sunday coat, That they wuz all on 'em come down, an' come down pooty fur, From folks thet, 'thout their crowns wuz on, ou' doors would n' never stir.

or thet ther' warn't a Southun man but wut wuz primy fasky the bes' blood in Europe, yis, an' Afriky an' Ashy: rh bein' the case, is 't likely we should bend like cotton wickin', r set down under anythin' so low-lived ez a lickin'? ore 'n this,—hain't we the literatoor an science, tu, by gorry? ain't we them intellectle twins, them giants, Simms an' Maury, ach with full twice the ushle brains, like nothin' that I know, bout 't wuz a double-headed calf I see once to a show? 130 or all thet, I warn't jest at fust in favour o' secedin'; wuz for layin' low a spell to find out where 't wuz leadin', or bevin' South-Carliny try her hand at sepritnationin', be takin' resks an' findin' funds, an' we co-operationin',mean a kin' o' hangin' roun' an' settin' on the fence, Il Prov'dunce pinted how to jump an' save the most expense; recollected that 'ere mine o' lead to Shiraz Centre het bust up Jabez Pettibone, an' didn't want to ventur' Fore I wuz sartin wut come out ud pay for wut went in, or swappin' silver off for lead ain't the sure way to win; 140 An', fact, it doos look now ez though—but folks must live an' larn-We should git lead, an' more 'n we want, out o' the Old Consarn;) 3nt when I see a man so wise an' honest ez Buchanan 1-lettin' us hev all the forts an' all the arms an' cannon, idmittin' we wuz nat'lly right an' you wuz nat'lly wrong, loz you wuz lab'rin'-folks an' we wuz wut they call bong-tong, An' coz there warn't no fight in ye more 'n in a mashed potater, While two o' us can't skurcely meet but wut we fight by natur', An' th' ain't a bar-room here would pay for openin' on 't a night, Without it giv the priverlege o' bein' shot at sight, 150 Which proves we're Natur's noblemen, with whom it don't surprise The British aristoxy should feel boun' to sympathize,— Sein' all this, an' seein', tu, the thing wuz strikin' roots While Uncle Sam sot still in hopes that some one'd bring his boots, I thought th' ole Union's hoops wuz off, an' let myself be sucked in To rise a peg an' jine the crowd thet went for reconstructin',-Thet is to hev the pardnership under th' ole name continuer Jest ez it wuz, we drorrin' pay, you findin' bone an' sinner,— Un'y to put it in the bond, an' enter 't in the journals, Thet you're the nat'ral rank an' file, an' we the nat'ral kurnels. 160 Now this I thought a fees'ble plan, thet 'ud work smooth ez grease, Suitin' the Nineteenth Century an' Upper Ten idees, An' there I meant to stick, an' so did most o' th' leaders, tu, for we all thought the chance wuz good o' puttin' on it thru; But Jeff he hit upon a way o' helpin' on us forrard By bein' unannermous,—a trick you ain't quite up to, Norrard. A Baldin hain't no more 'f a chance with them new apple-corers Than folks's oppersition views aginst the Ringtail Roarers; They 'll take 'em out on him 'bout east,—one canter on a rail Makes a man feel unannermous ez Jonah in the whale; 170

Or ef he's a slow-moulded cuss that can't seem quite t' 'gree, He gits the noose by tellergraph upon the nighes' tree: Their mission-work with Afrikins hez put 'em up, thet 's sartin, To all the mos' across-lot ways o' preachin' an' convartin'; I'll bet my hat th' ain't nary priest, nor all on em together, Thet cairs conviction to the min' like Reveren' Taranfeather; Why, he sot up with me one night, an' laboured to sech purpose, Thet (ez an owl by daylight 'mongst a flock o' teazin' chirpers Sees clearer 'n mud the wickedness o' eatin' little birds) I see my error an' agreed to shen it arterwurds; An' I should say, (to jedge our folks by facs in my possession,) Thet three's Unannermous where one's a 'Riginal Secession; So it's a thing you fellers North may safely bet your chink on, Thet we're all water-proofed agin th' usurpin' reign o' Lincoln.

Jeff's some. He's gut another plan thet hez pertic'lar merits, In givin' things a cheerfle look an' stiffnin' loose-hung sperits; For while your million papers, wut with lyin' an' discussin', Keep folks's tempers all on eend a-fumin' an a-fussin', A-wondrin' this an' guessin' thet, an' dreadin' every night The breechin' o' the Univarse'll break afore it's light, Our papers don't purtend to print on'y wut Guv'ment choose, An' thet insures us all to git the very best o' noose: Jeff hez it of all sorts an' kines, an' sarves it out ez wanted, So 's 't every man gits wut he likes an' nobody ain't scanted; Sometimes it's vict'ries (they're 'bout all ther' is that's cheap down here. Sometimes it's France an' England on the jump to interfere. Fact is, the less the people know o' wut ther' is a-doin', The hendier 't is for Guv'ment, sence it henders trouble brewin'; An' nooze is like a shinplaster,—it 's good, ef you believe it, Or, wut's all same, the other man thet's goin' to receive it: Ef you've a son in th' army, wy, it's comfortin' to hear He'll hev no gretter resk to run than seein' th' in'my's rear, Coz, ef an F. F. looks at 'em, they ollers break an' run, Or wilt right down ez debtors will thet stumble on a dun, (An' this, ef an'thin', proves the wuth o' proper fem'ly pride, Fer sech mean shucks ez creditors are all on Lincoln's side); Ef I hev scrip thet wun't go off no more 'n a Belgin rifle, An' read thet it 's at par on 'Change, it makes me feel deli'fle; It's cheerin', tu, where every man mus' fortify his bed, To hear thet Freedom's the one thing our darkies mos'ly dread, An' thet experunce, time 'n' agin, to Dixie's Land hez shown Ther' 's nothin' like a powder-cask fer a stiddy corner-stone; Ain't it ez good ez nuts, when salt is sellin' by the ounce For its own weight in Treash'ry-bons, (ef bought in small amounts,) When even whiskey's gittin' skurce an' sugar can't be found, To know that all the ellerments o' luxury abound? An' don't it glorify sal'-pork, to come to understand It's wut the Richmon' editors call fatness o' the land!

100

ex' thing to knowin' you're well off is nut to know when y' ain't; n' ef Jeff says all's goin' wal, who'll ventur' t' say it ain't? 220 his cairn the Constitueshun roun' ez Jeff doos in his hat hendier a dreffle sight, an' comes more kin' o' pat. tell ye wut, my jedgement is you're pooty sure to fail, z long 'z the head keeps turnin' back for counsel to the tail: h' advantiges of our consarn for bein' prompt air gret, Thile, 'long o' Congress, you can't strike, 'f you git an iron het; bey bother roun' with argooin', an' var'ous sorts o' foolin', o make sure ef it's leg'lly het, an' all the while it's coolin', o's 't when you come to strike, it ain't no gret to wish ye j'y on, in' hurts the hammer'z much or more ez wut it doos the iron, 230 eff don't allow no jawin'-sprees for three months at a stretch, inowin' the ears long speeches suits air mostly made to metch; le jes' ropes in your tonguey chaps an' reg'lar ten-inch bores In' lets 'em play at Congress, ef they 'll du it with closed doors; to they ain't no more bothersome than ef we' d took an' sunk 'em, 'n' yit enj'y th' exclusive right to one another's Buncombe thout doin' nobody no hurt, an' 'thout its costin' nothin,' Their pay bein' jes' Confedrit funds, they findin' keep an' clothin'; They taste the sweets o' public life, an' plan their little jobs, An' suck the Treash'ry, (no gret harm, for it's ez dry ez cobs,) 240 An' go thru all the motions jest ez safe ez in a prison, An' hev their business to themselves, while Buregard hez hisn: Ez long'z he gives the Hessians fits, committees can't make bother bout whether 't 's done the legle way or whether 't 's done the t'other. An' I tell you you've gut to larn thet War ain't one long teeter Betwixt I wan' to an' 'T wun't du, debatin' like a skeetur More he lights,—all is, to give the other side a millin', An' arter that 's done, th' ain't no resk but wut the lor 'll be willin'; No metter wut the guv'ment is, ez nigh ez I can hit it, A lickin' 's constituoshunal, pervidin' We don't git it. 250 Jeff don't stan' dilly-dallyin', afore he takes a fort, (With no one in,) to git the leave o' the nex' Soopreme Court, Nor don't want forty-'leven weeks o' jawin' an' expoundin', To prove a nigger hez a right to save him, ef he 's drowndin'; Whereas ole Abram 'd sink afore he 'd let a darkie boost him, El Taney should n't come along an' hed n't interdocced him. It ain't your twenty millions that 'll ever block Jeff's game, But one Man thet wun't let 'em jog jest ez he 's takin' aim: Your numbers they may strengthen ye or weaken ye, ez't heppens They 're willin' to be helpin' hands or wuss'n-nothin' cap'ns. 260 I've chose my side, an' 't ain't no odds ef I wuz drawed with magnets. Or ef I thought it prudenter to jine the nighes' bagnets; I've made my ch'ice, an' ciphered out, from all I see an' heard, Th' ole Constitueshun never'd git her decks for action cleared, Long's you elect for Congressmen poor shotes thet want to go Coz they can't seem to git their grub no otherways than so,

An' let your bes' men stay to home coz they wun't show ez talkers, Nor can't be hired to fool ye an' sof'-soap ye at a caucus,-Long 'z ye set by Rotashun more 'n ye do by folks's merita, Ez though experunce thriv by change o' sile, like corn an' kerrits,-Long'z you allow a critter's 'claims' coz, spite o' shoves an' tippins, He 's kep' his private pan jest where 't would ketch mos' public drippins'.-Long 'z A. 'll turn tu an' grin' B.'s exe, ef B. 'll help him grin' hisn, (An' thet's the main idee by which your leadin' men bev risen,) Long'z you let ary exe be groun', 'less't is to cut the weasan' O' sneaks that dunno till they 're told wut is an' wut ain't Treason,-Long'z ye give out commissions to a lot o' peddlin' drones Thet trade in whiskey with their men an' skin 'em to their bones,— Long'z ye sift out 'safe' canderdates thet no one ain't afeard on Coz they're so thund'rin' eminent for bein' never heard on, An' hain't no record, ez it 's called, for folks to pick a hole in, Ez ef it hurt a man to hev a body with a soul in, An' it wuz'ostentashun to be showin' on 't about, When half his feller-citizens contrive to du without,— Long'z you suppose your votes can turn biled kebbage into brain, An' ary man thet's pop'lar's fit to drive a lightnin'-train,-Long'z you believe democracy means  $\Gamma m$  ez good ez you be, An' that a feller from the ranks can't be a knave or booby,-Long'z Congress seems purvided, like yer street-cars an' yer 'busses, With ollers room for jes' one more o' your spiled-in-bakin' cusses, Dough 'thout the emptins of a soul, an' yit with means about 'em (Like essence-peddlers 1) that 'll make folks long to be without 'em, Jest heavy 'nough to turn a scale that 's doubtfle the wrong way, An' make their nat'ral arsenal o' bein' nasty pay,-Long'z them things last, (an' I don't see no gret signs of improvin',) I sha' n't up stakes, not hardly yit, nor 't would n't pay for movin'; For, 'fore you lick us, it'll be the long'st day ever you see. Yourn, (ez I 'xpec' to be nex' spring,) B., MARKISS O' BIG BOOSY.

No. IV.

A MESSAGE OF JEFF DAVIS IN SECRET SESSION.

Conjecturally reported by H. BIGLOW.

TO THE EDITORS OF THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY.

JAALAM, 10th March, 1862,

GENTLEMEN, -- My leisure has been so entirely occupied with the hitherto them with certainty. Acknowledging fruitless endeavour to decypher the the hand of Providence, as I do, in all

discovery I mentioned in my last communication, that I have found time to discuss, as I had intended. the great problem of what we are to do with slavery,—a topick on which the publick mind in this place is a: present more than ever agitated. What my wishes and hopes are I need no: say, but for safe conclusions I do not conceive that we are yet in possession of facts enough on which to bottom Runick inscription whose fortunate events, I am sometimes inclined to

<sup>1</sup> A rustic euphemism for the American variety of the Mephilis.—H. W.

unk that they are wiser than we, ad am willing to wait till we have :Ade this continent once more a place there freemen can live in security end homour, before assuming any erther responsibility. This is the view aken by my neighbour Habakkuk donaure, Esq., the president of our ank, whose opinion in the practical fairs of life has great weight with ne, as I have generally found it to is justified by the event, and whose counsel, had I followed it, would have aved me from an unfortunate investment of a considerable part of the minful economies of half a century in he North-west-Passage Tunnel. s comewhat animated discussion with this gentleman, a few days since, I expanded, on the audi alteram partem principle, something which he happened to say by way of illustration, into the billowing fable.

#### FESTINA LENTE.

Once on a time there was a pool
Fringed all about with flag-leaves cool
And spotted with cow-lilies garish,
If frogs and pouts the ancient parish.
Alders the creaking redwings sink on,
Tuscocks that house blitine Bob o' Lincoln
Hedged round the unassailed seclusion,
Where muskrats piled their cells Carthusian;
And many a moss-embroidered log,
The watering-place of summer frog,
Lopt and decayed with patient skill,
As watering-places sometimes will.

Now in this Abbey of Theleme,
Which realized the fairest dream
That ever dozing bull-frog had,
Finned on a half-sunk lily-pad,
There rose a party with a mission
To mend the polliwogs' condition,
Who notified the selectmen
To call a meeting there and then.

Frogs by brevet, the Old One take 'em!
That boy, that came the other day
To dig some flag-root down this way,
His jack-knife left, and 't is a sign
That Heaven approves of our design:
T were wicked not to urge the step on,
When Providence has sent the weapon.'

Old croakers, deacons of the mire, 31
That led the deep batrachian choir,
Uk! Uk! Caronk! with bass that might
Have left Lablache's out of sight,
Shook nobby heads, and said, 'No go!
You'd better let'em try to grow:
Old Doctor Time is slow, but still
He does know how to make a pill.'

But vain was all their hoarsest bass,
Their old experience out of place,
And spite of croaking and entreating,
The vote was carried in marsh-meeting.

'Lord knows,' protest the polliwogs,
'We're anxious to be grown-up frogs;
But do not undertake the work
Of Nature till she prove a shirk;
'T is not by jumps that she advances,
But wins her way by circumstances:
Pray, wait awhile, until you know
We're so contrived as not to grow; 50
Let Nature take her own direction,
And she'll absorb our imperfection;
You might n't like 'em to appear with,
But we must have the things to steer with.'

'No,' piped the party of reform,

'All great results are ta'en by storm:
Fate holds her best gifts till we show
We 've strength to make her let them go;
The Providence that works in history,
And seems to some folks such a mystery,
Does not creep slowly on incog.,
But moves by jumps, a mighty frog;
No more reject the Age's chrism,
Your queues are an anachronism;
No more the Future's promise mock,
But lay your tails upon the block,
Thankful that we the means have voted
To have you thus to frogs promoted.'

The thing was done, the tails were cropped,
And home each philotadpole hopped, 70
In faith rewarded to exult,
And wait the beautiful result.
Too soon it came; our pool, so long
The theme of patriot bull-frog's song,
Next day was recking, fit to smother,
With beads and tails that missed each
other,—
Here snoutless tails, there tailless snouts;
The only gainers were the pouts.

#### MORAL.

From lower to the higher next,
Not to the top, is Nature's text;
And embryo Good, to reach full stature,
Absorbs the Evil in its nature.

I think that nothing will ever give permanent peace and security to this continent but the extirpation of Slavery therefrom, Slavery therefrom, and that the occasion is nigh; but I would do nothing hastily or vindictively, nor presume to jog the elbow of Providence. No desperate measures for me till we are sure that all others are hopeless, —flectere si nequeo SUPEBOS, Acheronta movebo. To make Emancipation a reform instead of a revolution is worth a little patience, that we may have the Border States first, and then the non-slaveholders of the Cotton States, with us in principle,—a consummation that seems to be nearer than many imagine. Fiat justitia, ruat cælum, is not to be taken in a literal sense by statesmen, whose problem is to get justice done with as little jar as possible to existing order, which has at least so much of heaven in it that it is not Our first duty toward our enslaved brother is to educate him, whether he be white or black. The first need of the free black is to elevate himself according to the standard of this material generation. So soon as the Ethiopian goes in his chariot, he will find not only Apostles, but Chief Priests and Scribes and Pharisees willing to ride with him.

Nil habet infelix paupertas durius in se Quam quod ridiculos homines facit. I rejoice in the President's late Measag which at last proclaims the Government on the side of freedom, justice, are sound policy.

As I write, comes the news of on disaster at Hampton Roads. I do n understand the supineness which, aftfair warning, leaves wood to an unequa conflict with iron. It is not enoug merely to have the right on our sidif we stick to the old flint-lock of I have observed in m tradition. parochial experience (hand ignara mali) that the Devil is prompt to adop the latest inventions of destructive warfare, and may thus take even son! a three-decker as Bishop Butler a an advantage. It is curious, that, a gunpowder made armour useless (# shore, so armour is having its reven: by baffling its old enemy at sea,—and that, while gunpowder robbed land warfare of nearly all its picturesqueness to give even greater stateliness and sublimity to a sea-fight, armour bid: fair to degrade the latter into a squabble between two iron-shelled turtles.

Yours, with esteem and respect, Homes Willbur, A. M.

P. S.—I had wellnigh forgotten t say that the object of this letter is tenclose a communication from the gifted pen of Mr. Biglow.

13

I sent you a messige, my friens, t' other day, To tell you I'd nothin' pertickler to say: 't wuz the day our new nation gut kin' o' stillborn, So 't wuz my pleasant dooty t' acknowledge the corn, An' I see clearly then, ef I did n't before, Thet the augur in inauguration means bore. : I need n't tell you thet my messige wuz written To diffuse correc' notions in France an' Gret Britten. An' agin to impress on the poppylar mind The comfort an' wisdom o' goin' it blind,-To say thet I did n't abate not a hooter O' my faith in a happy an' glorious futur', Ez rich in each soshle an' p'litickle blessin' Ez them that we now hed the joy o' possessin', With a people united, an' longin' to die For wut we call their country, without askin' why.

20

30

40

50

An' all the gret things we concluded to slope for Ex much within reach now ex ever—to hope for. We've gut all the ellerments, this very hour, Thet make up a fus'-class, self-governin' power: We've a war, an' a debt, an' a flag; an' ef this Ain't to be inderpendent, why, wut on airth is? An' nothin' now henders our takin' our station Ez the freest, enlightenedest, civerlized nation, Built up on our bran'-new politickle thesis Thet a Gov'ment's fust right is to tumble to pieces,— I say nothin' henders our takin' our place Ez the very fus'-best o' the whole human race, A spittin' tobacker ez proud ez you please On Victory's bes' carpets, or loafin' at ease In the Tool'ries front-parlour, discussin' affairs With our heels on the backs o' Napoleon's new chairs, An' princes a-mixin' our cocktails an' slings,-Excep', wal, excep' jest a very few things, Sech ez navies an' armies an' wherewith to pay, An' gittin' our sogers to run t' other way, An' not be too over-pertickler in tryin' To hunt up the very las' ditches to die in.

Ther' are critters so base that they want it explained Jes' wut is the totle amount thet we've gained, Ez ef we could maysure stupenjious events By the low Yankee stan'ard o' dollars an' cents: They seem to forgit, thet, sence last year revolved, We've succeeded in gittin' seceshed an' dissolved, An' thet no one can't hope to git thru dissolootion 'thout some kin' o' strain on the best Constituotion. Who asks for a prospec' more flettrin' an' bright, When from here clean to Texas it 's all one free fight? Hain't we rescued from Seward the gret leadin' featurs That makes it wuth while to be reasonin' creaturs? Hain't we saved Habus Coppers, improved it in fact, By suspendin' the Unionists 'stid o' the Act ? Ain't the laws free to all? Where on airth else d'ye see Every freeman improvin' his own rope an' tree? Ain't our piety sech (in our speeches an' messiges) Ez t'astonish ourselves in the bes'-composed pessiges, An' to make folks thet knowed us in th' ole state o' things Think convarsion ez easy ez drinkin' gin-alings?

It's ne'ssary to take a good confident tone
With the public; but here, jest amongst us, I own
Things look blacker'n thunder. Ther''s no use denyin'
We're clean out o' money, an' 'most out o' lyin';

60

Two things a young nation can't mennage without, Ef she wants to look wal at her fust comin' out; For the fust supplies physickle strength, while the second Gives a morril edvantage that 's hard to be reckoned: For this latter I'm willin' to du wut I can; For the former you'll hev to consult on a plan,-Though our fust want (an' this pint I want your best views on) Is plausible paper to print I. O. U.s on. Some gennlemen think it would cure all our cankers In the way o' finance, ef we jes' hanged the bankers; An' I own the proposle 'ud square with my views, Ef their lives wuz n't all thet we'd left'em to lose. Some say that more confidence might be inspired, Ef we voted our cities an' towns to be fired,-A plan thet 'ud suttenly tax our endurance, Coz't would be our own bills we should git for th' insurance; But cinders, no metter how sacred we think 'em, Might n't strike furrin minds ez good sources of income, Nor the people, perhaps, would n't like the eclaw O' bein' all turned into paytriots by law. Some want we should buy all the cotton an' burn it, On a pledge, when we've gut thru the war, to return it,— Then to take the proceeds an' hold them ez security For an issue o' bonds to be met at maturity With an issue o' notes to be paid in hard cash On the fus' Monday follerin' the 'tarnal Allsmash: This hez a safe air, an', once hold o' the gold, 'ud leave our vile plunderers out in the cold, An' might temp' John Bull, ef it warn't for the dip he Once gut from the banks o' my own Massissippi. Some think we could make, by arrangin' the figgers, A hendy home-currency out of our niggers; But it wun't du to lean much on ary sech staff, For they 're gittin' tu current a'ready, by half.

One gennleman says, ef we lef' our loan out
Where Floyd could git hold on 't he'd take it, no doubt;
But 't ain't jes' the takin, though 't hez a good look,
We mus' git sunthin' out on it arter it 's took,
An' we need now more 'n ever, with sorrer I own,
Thet some one another should let us a loan,
Sence a soger wun't fight, on'y jes' while he draws his
Pay down on the nail, for the best of all causes,
'thout askin' to know wut the quarrel 's about,—
An' once come to thet, why, our game is played out.
It 's ez true ez though I should n't never hev said it,
Thet a hitch hez took place in our system o' credit;
I swear it 's all right in my speeches an' messiges,
But ther' 's idees afloat, ez ther' is about sessiges:

CI I

IX

120

Folks wun't take a bond ez a basis to trade on, Without nosin' round to find out wut it 's made on, An' the thought more an' more thru the public min' crosses Thet our Treshry hez gut 'mos' too many dead hosses. Wut's called credit, you see, is some like a balloon, Thet looks while it 's up 'most ez harnsome 'z a moon, But once git a leak in 't an' wut looked so grand Caves righ' down in a jiffy ez flat ez your hand. Now the world is a dreffle mean place, for our sins, Where ther' ollus is critters about with long pins A-prickin' the bubbles we've blowed with sech care, An' provin' ther' 's nothin' inside but bad air: They're all Stuart Millses, poor-white trash, an' sneaks, Without no more chivverlry 'n Choctaws or Creeks, Who think a real gennleman's promise to pay Is meant to be took in trade's ornery way: Them fellers an' I could n' never agree ; They're the nateral foes o' the Southun Idee; I 'd gladly take all of our other resks on me To be red o' this low-lived politikle 'con'my!.

140

130

Thet our bladder is bust an' the gas oozin' out, An' onless we can mennage in some way to stop it, Why, the thing 's a gone coon, an' we might ez wal drop it. Brag works wal at fust, but it ain't jes' the thing For a stiddy inves'ment the shiners to bring, An' votin' we 're prosp'rous a hundred times over Wun't change bein' starved into livin' on clover. Manassas done sunthin' tow'rds drawin' the wool O'er the green, antislavery eyes o' John Bull: Oh, warn't it a godsend, jes' when sech tight fixes Wuz crowdin' us mourners, to throw double-sixes! I wuz tempted to think, an' it wuz n't no wonder, Ther' wuz reelly a Providence,—over or under,— When, all packed for Nashville, I fust ascertained From the papers up North wut a victory we'd gained. 't wuz the time for diffusin' correc' views abroad Of our union an' strength an' relyin' on God; An', fact, when I'd gut thru my fust big surprise, I much ez half b'lieved in my own tallest lies, An' conveyed the idee thet the whole Southun popperlace Wuz Spartans all on the keen jump for Thermopperlies, Thet set on the Lincolnites' bombs till they bust, An' fight for the priv'lege o' dyin' the fust; But Roanoke, Bufort, Millspring, an' the rest Of our recent starn-foremost successes out West. Hain't left us a foot for our swellin' to stand on.-We've showed too much o' wut Buregard calls abandon,

Now a dastardly notion is gittin' about

150

For all our Thermopperlies (an' it's a marcy We hain't hed no more) hev ben clean vicy-varsy, An' wut Spartans wuz lef' when the battle wuz done Wuz them thet wuz too unambitious to run.

Oh, ef we hed on'y jes' gut Reecognition, Things now would ha' ben in a different position! You'd ha' hed all you wanted: the paper blockade Smashed up into toothpicks; unlimited trade In the one thing that's needfle, till niggers, I swow, Hed ben thicker.'n provisional shin-plasters now; Quinine by the ton 'ginst the shakes when they seize ye; Nice paper to coin into C. S. A. specie; The voice of the driver 'd be heerd in our land, An' the universe scringe, ef we lifted our hand: Would n't thet be some like a fulfillin' the prophecies, With all the fus' fem'lies in all the fust offices? 't wuz a beautiful dream, an' all sorrer is idle,-But ef Lincoln would ha' hanged Mason an' Slidell! For would n't the Yankees hev found they 'd ketched Tartars, Ef they'd raised two sech critters as them into martyrs Mason wuz F. F. V., though a cheap card to win on, But t' other was jes' New York trash to begin on; They ain't o' no good in Európean pellices, But think wut a help they 'd ha' ben on their gallowses! They 'd ha' felt they wuz truly fulfillin' their mission, An', oh, how dog-cheap we'd ha' gut Reecognition!

17

13

But somehow another, wutever we've tried, Though the the'ry 's fust-rate, the facs wun't coincide: Facs are contrary 'z mules, an' ez hard in the mouth, An' they allus hev showed a mean spite to the South. Sech bein' the case, we hed best look about For some kin' o' way to slip our necks out: Le' 's vote our las' dollar, ef one can be found, (An', at any rate, votin' it hez a good sound,)-Le' 's swear thet to arms all our people is flyin', (The critters can't read, an' wun't know how wer 're lyin',)-Thet Toombs is advancin' to sack Cincinnater, With a rovin' commission to pillage an' slahter,-Thet we've throwed to the winds all regard for wut's lawfle, An' gone in for sunthin' promiscu'sly awfle. Ye see, hitherto, it's our own knaves an' fools Thet we've used, (those for whetstones, an' t'others ez took,) An' now our las' chance is in puttin' to test The same kin' o' cattle up North an' out West,-Your Belmonts, Vallandighams, Woodses, an' sech, Poor shotes thet ye could n't persuade us to tech, Not in ornery times, though we're willin' to feed 'em With a nod now an' then, when we happen to need 'em:

Why, for my part, I'd ruther shake hands with a nigger Than with cusses that load an' don't darst dror a trigger; They 're the wust wooden nutmegs the Yankees produce, Shaky everywheres else, an' jes' sound on the goose; They ain't wuth a cuss, an' I set nothin' by 'em, But we're in sech a fix thet I s'pose we mus' try 'em. But, Gennlemen, here 's a despatch jes' come in Which shows thet the tide 's begun turnin' agin',— Gret Cornfedrit success! C'lumbus eevacooated! I mus' run down an' hev the thing properly stated, An' show wut a triumph it is, an' how lucky To fin'lly git red o' thet cussed Kentucky,-An' how, sence Fort Donelson, winnin' the day Consists in triumphantly gittin' away.

210

220

## No. V.

'EECH OF HONOURABLE PRESERVED DOE IN SECRET CAUCUS.

O THE EDITORS OF THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY.

JAALAM, 12th April, 1862.

GENTLEMEN,—As I cannot but hope nt the ultimate, if not speedy, scess of the national arms is now inciently ascertained, sure as I am the righteousness of our cause and s consequent claim on the blessing God, (for I would not show a faith serior to that of the Pagan historian ith his Facile evenit quod Dis cordi s,) it seems to me a suitable occasion o withdraw our minds a moment om the confusing din of battle to bjects of peaceful and permanent sterest. Let us not neglect the pouments of preterite history because hat shall be history is so diligently taking under our eyes. Cras ingens brobinus aguer; to-morrow will be ime enough for that stormy sea; toay let me engage the attention of your raders with the Runick inscription o whose fortunate discovery I have eretofore alluded. Well may we say cecidere. And I would premise, that, although I can no longer resist understood by the Danish Royal

the evidence of my own senses from the stone before me to the ante-Columbian discovery of this continent by the Northmen, gens inclytissima, as they are called in a Palermitan inscription, written fortunately in a less debatable character than that which I am about to decipher, yet I would by no means be understood as wishing to vilipend the merits of the great Genoese, whose name will never be forgotten so long as the inspiring strains of 'Hail Columbia' shall continue to be heard. Though he must be stripped also of whatever praise may belong to the experiment of the egg, which I find proverbially attributed by Castilian authors to a certain Juanito or Jack, (perhaps an offshoot of our giant-killing mythus,) his name will still remain one of the most illustrious of modern times. But the impartial historian owes a duty likewise to obscure merit, and my solicitude to render a tardy justice is perhaps quickened by my having known those who, had their own field of labour been less secluded, might have found a readier acceptance with the reading publick. I could give an example, but I forbear: forsitan nostris ex ossibus oritur ultor.

Touching Runick inscriptions, I find with the poet, Multa renascuntur que that they may be classed under three general heads: 1°. Those which are

Society of Northern Antiquaries, and Professor Rain, their Secretary; 2°. Those which are comprehensible only by Mr. Rafn; and 3<sup>3</sup>. Those which neither the Society, Mr. Rafn, nor anybody else can be said in any definite sense to understand, and which accordingly offer peculiar temptations to enucleating sagacity. These last are naturally deemed the most valuable by intelligent antiquaries, and to this class the stone now in my possession fortunately belongs. Such give a picturesque variety to ancient events, because susceptible oftentimes of as many interpretations as there are individual archeologists; and since facts are only the pulp in which the Idea or event-seed is softly imbedded till it ripen, it is of little consequence what colour or flavour we attribute to them, Availing provided it be agreeable. myself of the obliging assistance of Mr. Arphaxad Bowers, an ingenious photographick artist, whose house-onwheels has now stood for three years on our Meeting-House Green, with the somewhat contradictory inscription, - our motto is onward,'-I have sent accurate copies of my treasure to many learned men and societies, both native and European. I may hereafter communicate their different and (me judice) equally erroneous solutions. I solicit also, Messrs. Editors, your own acceptance of the copy herewith enclosed. I need only premise further, that the stone itself is a goodly block of metamorphick sandstone, and that the Runes resemble very nearly the ornithichnites or fossil bird-tracks of Dr. Hitchcock, but with less regularity or apparent design than is displayed by those remarkable geological monuments. These are rather the non bene junctarum discordia semina rerum. Resolved to leave no door open to cavil, I first of all attempted the elucidation of this remarkable example of lithick literature by the ordinary modes, but with no adequate return for my labour. I then considered myself amply justified in resorting to that heroick treatment the

felicity of which, as applied by U great Bentley to Milton, had ket ago enlisted my admiration. Indeci I had already made up my muni that, in case good fortune should throw any such invaluable record a my way, I would proceed with it : the following simple and satisfactor method. After a cursory examinative merely sufficing for an approximative estimate of its length, I would write down a hypothetical inscription bases upon antecedent probabilities, and then proceed to extract from the character: engraven on the stone a meaning A nearly as possible conformed to the a priori product of my own ingentity. The result more than justified my hopes, inasmuch as the two inscription: were made without any great violence to tally in all essential particulars. I then proceeded, not without some anxiety, to my second test, which was to read the Runick letters diagonaly. and again with the same success With an excitement pardonable under the circumstances, yet tempered with thankful humility, I now applied my last and severest trial, my expomentum crucis. I turned the stone, par doubly precious in my eyes, with scrupulous exactness upside down The physical exertion so far displaced my spectacles as to derange for a moment the focus of vision. I confer that it was with some tremulousness that I readjusted them upon my now. and prepared my mind to bear with calmness any disappointment that might ensue. But, O albo dies notands lapillo / what was my delight to find that the change of position had effected none in the sense of the writing, even by so much as a single letter! I was now, and justly, as I think, satisfied of the conscientious exactness of my interpretation. It is as follows:—

HERE

BJARNA GRIMOLFSSON FIRST DRANK CLOUD-BROTHER THROUGH CHILD-OF-LAND-AND-WATER:

it is, drew smoke through a reed stem. order words, we have here a record the first smoking of the herb Nicona Tabecum by an European on this ntinent. The probable results of discovery are so vast as to baffle pjecture. If it be objected, that the sking of a pipe would hardly justify setting up of a memorial stone, I swer, that even now the Moquis dian, ere he takes his first whisi, we reverently toward the four arters of the sky in succession, and at the loftiest monuments have been ared to perpetuate fame, which is e dream of the shadow of smoke. The 192, it will be remembered, leaves me Bjarna to a fate something like at of Sir Humphrey Gilbert, on ard a sinking ship in the 'wormy sea,' the boat to a certain Icelander. It doubly pleasant, therefore, to meet 7th this proof that the brave old man rrived safely in Vinland, and that his eclining years were cheered by the espectful attentions of the dusky enizens of our then uninvaded forests. lost of all was I gratified, however, in hus linking forever the name of my utive town with one of the most nomentous occurrences of modern Hitherto Jaalam, though in wil, climate, and geographical position us highly qualified to be the theatre f remarkable historical incidents as my spot on the earth's surface, has ken, if I may say it without seeming to question the wisdom of Proviience, almost maliciously neglected, as it might appear, by occurrences of world-wide interest in want of a situauon. And in matters of this nature it must be confessed that adequate events are as necessary as the vales sacer to record them. Jaalam stood always modestly ready, but circumstances made no fitting response to her generous intentions. Now, however, she assumes ber place on the historick roll. have hitherto been a zealous opponent of the Circean herb, but I shall now re-examine the question without bias.

I am aware that the Rev. Jonas Tutchel, in a recent communication to the Bogus Four Corners Weekly Meridian, has endeavoured to show that this is the sepulchral inscription of Thorwald Eriksson, who, as is well known, was slain in Vinland by the natives. But I think he has been misled by a preconceived theory, and cannot but feel that he has thus made an ungracious return for my allowing him to inspect the stone with the aid of my own glasses (he having by accident left his at home) and in my own study. The heathen ancients might have instructed this Christian minister in the rites of hospitality; but much is to be pardoned to the spirit of selflove. He must indeed be ingenious who can make out the words her hvilir from any characters in the inscription in question, which, whatever else it may be, is certainly not mortuary. And even should the reverend gentleman succeed in persuading fantastical wits of the soundness of his views, I do not see what useful end he will have gained. For if the English Courts of Law hold the testimony of gravestones from the burial-grounds of Protestant dissenters to be questionable, even where it is essential in proving a descent, I cannot conceive that the epitaphial assertions of heathens should be esteemed of more authority by any man of orthodox sentiments.

At this moment, happening to cast my eyes upon the stone, whose characters a transverse light from my southern window brings out with singular distinctness, another interpretation has occurred to me, promising even more interesting results. I hasten to close my letter in order to follow at once the clue thus providentially suggested.

Y enclose, as usual, a contribution from Mr. Biglow, and remain.

Gentlemen, with esteem and respect, Your Obedient Humble Servant,

Homer Wilbur, A. M.

I THANK ye, my friens, for the warmth o' your greetin': Ther' 's few airthly blessins but wut 's vain an' fleetin': But ef ther' is one that hain't no cracks an' flaws, An' is wuth goin' in for, it 's pop'lar applause; It sends up the sperits ez lively ez rockets, An' I feel it—wal, down to the eend o' my pockets. Jes' lovin' the people is Canaan in view, But it's Canaan paid quarterly t' hev'em love you; It's a blessin' that's breakin' out ollus in fresh spots: It's a-follerin' Moses 'thout losin' the flesh-pots. But, Gennlemen, 'scuse me, I ain't sech a raw cus Ez to go luggin' ellerkence into a caucus,— That is, into one where the call comprehends Nut the People in person, but on'y their friends; I'm so kin' o' used to convincin' the masses Of th' edvantage o' bein' self-governin' asses, I forgut that we're all o' the sort that pull wires An' arrange for the public their wants an' desires, An' thet wut we hed met for wuz jes' to agree Wut the People's opinions in futur' should be.

Now, to come to the nub, we've ben all disappinted, An' our leadin' idees are a kind o' disjinted,— Though, fur ez the nateral man could discern, Things ough' to ha' took most an oppersite turn. But The'ry is jes' like a train on the rail, Thet, weather or no, puts her thru without fail, While Fac' 's the ole stage that gits sloughed in the ruts, An' hez to allow for your darned efs an' buts, An' so, nut intendin' no pers'nal reflections, They don't—don't nut allus, thet is,—make connections: Sometimes, when it really doos seem that they'd oughter Combine jest ez kindly ez new rum an' water, Both'll be jest ez sot in their ways ez a bagnet, Ez otherwise-minded ez th' eends of a magnet, An' folks like you 'n' me, thet ain't ept to be sold, Git somehow or 'nother left out in the cold.

30

I expected 'fore this, 'thout no gret of a row,
Jeff D. would ha' ben where A. Lincoln is now,
With Taney to say 't wuz all legle an' fair,
An' a jury o' Deemocrats ready to swear
Thet the ingin o' State gut throwed into the ditch
By the fault o' the North in misplacin' the switch.
Things wuz ripenin' fust-rate with Buchanan to nuss 'em;
But the People they would n't be Mexicans, cuss 'em!
Ain't the safeguards o' freedom upsot, 'z you may say,
Ef the right o' rev'lution is took clean away!
An' doos n't the right primy-fashy include
The bein' entitled to nut be subdued!

50

60

70

80

90

The fact is, we'd gone for the Union so strong,
When Union meant South ollus right an' North wrong,
Thet the people gut fooled into thinkin' it might
Worry on middlin' wal with the North in the right.
We might ha' ben now jest ez prosp'rous ez France,
Where p'litikle enterprise hez a fair chance,
An' the people is heppy an' proud et this hour,
Long ez they hev the votes, to let Nap hev the power;
But our folks they went an' believed wut we'd told 'em,
An', the flag once insulted, no mortle could hold 'em.
'T wuz pervokin' jest when we wuz cert'in to win,—
An' I, for one, wun't trust the masses agin:
For a people thet knows much ain't fit to be free
In the self-cockin', back-action style o' J. D.

I can't believe now but wut half on 't is lies: For who'd thought the North wuz a-goin' to rise, Or take the pervokin'est kin' of a stump, 'thout 't wuz sunthin' ez pressin' ez Gabr'el's las' trump? Or who'd ha' supposed, arter sech swell an' bluster 'bout the lick-ary-ten-on-ye fighters they 'd muster, Raised by hand on briled lightnin', ez op'lent 'z you please In a primitive furrest o' femmily-trees,— Who 'd ha' thought thet them Southuners ever 'ud show Starns with pedigrees to 'em like theirn to the foe, Or, when the vamosin' come, ever to find Nat'ral masters in front an' mean white folks behind? By ginger, ef I'd ha' known half I know now, When I wuz to Congress, I would n't, I swow, Hev let 'em cair on so high-minded an' sarsy, 'thout some show o' wut you may call vicy-varsy. To be sure, we wuz under a contrac' jes' then To be dreffle forbearin' towards Southun men: We had to go sheers in preservin' the bellance: An' ez they seemed to feel they wuz wastin' their tellents 'thout some un to kick, 't warn't more 'n proper, you know, Each should funnish his part; an' sence they found the toe An' we wuz n't cherubs—wal, we found the buffer, For fear that the Compromise System should suffer.

I wun't say the plan hed n't onpleasant featurs,—
For men are perverse an' onreasonin' creaturs,
An' forgit thet in this life 't ain't likely to heppen
Their own privit fancy should ollus be cappen,—
But it worked jest ez smooth ez the key of a safe,
An' the gret Union bearins played free from all chafe.
They warn't hard to suit, ef they hed their own way,
An' we (thet is, some on us) made the thing pay:
't wuz a fair give-an'-take out of Uncle Sam's heap;
Ef they took wut warn't theirn, wut we give come ez cheap;

The elect gut the offices down to tide-waiter, The people took skinnin' ez mild ez a tater, Seemed to choose who they wanted tu, footed the bills, An' felt kind o' 'z though they wuz havin' their wills, Which kep' 'em ez harmless an' cherfie ez crickets, While all we invested wuz names on the tickets: Wal, ther' 's nothin', for folks fond o' lib'ral consumption Free o' charge, like democ'acy tempered with gumption!

Now warn't thet a system wuth pains in presarvin', Where the people found jints an' their frien's done the carvin',— Where the many done all o' their thinkin' by proxy, An' were proud on 't ez long ez 't wuz christened Democ'cy,-Where the few let us sap all o' Freedom's foundations, · Ef you call it reformin' with prudence an' patience, An' were willin' Jeff's snake-egg should hetch with the rest, Ef you writ 'Constituotional' over the nest? But it's all out o' kilter, ('t wuz too good to last,) An' all jes' by J. D.'s perceedin' too fast; Ef he'd on'y hung on for a month or two more, We'd ha' gut things fixed nicer 'n they hed ben before: Afore he drawed off an' lef' all in confusion, We wuz safely entrenched in the ole Constituotion, With an outlyin', heavy-gun, casemated fort To rake all assailants,—I mean th' S. J. Court. Now I never'll acknowledge (nut ef you should skin me) 't wuz wise to abandon sech works to the in'my, An' let him fin' out thet wut scared him so long. Our whole line of argyments, lookin' so strong, All our Scriptur' an' law, every the'ry an' fac', Wuz Quaker-guns daubed with Pro-slavery black. Why, ef the Republicans ever should git Andy Johnson or some one to lend 'em the wit An' the spunk jes' to mount Constituotion an' Court With Columbiad guns, your real ekle-rights sort, Or drill out the spike from the ole Declaration Thet can kerry a solid shot clearn roun' creation, We'd better take may sures for shettin' up shop. An' put off our stock by a vendoo or swop.

II

123

ΙX

But they wun't never dare tu; you'll see 'em in Edom 'fore they ventur' to go where their doctrines 'ud lead 'em: They 've ben takin' our princerples up ez we dropt 'em, An' thought it wuz terrible 'cute to adopt 'em; But they 'll fin' out 'fore long that their hope 's ben deceivin' 'em. An' thet princerples ain't o' no good, ef you b'lieve in 'em. It makes 'em tu stiff for a party to use, Where they 'd ough' to be easy 'z an ole pair o' shoes. If we say 'n our pletform thet all men are brothers, We don't mean that some folks ain't more so 'n some others;

160

170

180

190

An' it's wal understood thet we make a selection,
An' thet brotherhood kin' o' subsides arter 'lection.
The fust thing for sound politicians to larn is,
Thet Truth, to dror kindly in all sorts o' harness,
Mus' be kep' in the abstract,—for, come to apply it,
You're ept to hurt some folks's interists by it.

You're ept to hurt some folks's interists by it.

Wal, these 'ere Republicans (some on 'em) ects
Ez though gineral mexims 'ud suit speshle facts;
An' there 's where we 'll nick 'em, there 's where they 'll be lost:
For applyin' your princerple 's wut makes it cost,
An' folks don't want Fourth o' July t' interfere
With the business-consarns o' the rest o' the year,
No more 'n they want Sunday to pry an' to peek
Into wut they are doin' the rest o' the week.

A ginooine statesman should be on his guard. Ef he must hev beliefs, nut to b'lieve 'em tu hard; For, ez sure ez he does, he 'll be blartin' 'em out 'thout regardin' the natur' o' man more 'n a spout, Nor it don't ask much gumption to pick out a flaw In a party whose leaders are loose in the jaw: An' so in our own case I ventur' to hint That we'd better nut air our perceedin's in print, Nor pass resseriootions ez long ez your arm That may, ez things heppen to turn, do us harm; For when you've done all your real meanin' to smother, The darned things'll up an' mean sunthin' or 'nother. Jeff'son prob'ly meant wal with his 'born free an' ekle,' But it's turned out a real crooked stick in the sekle; It's taken full eighty-odd year—don't you see !-From the pop'lar belief to root out that idee, An', arter all, suckers on 't keep buddin' forth In the nat'lly onprincipled mind o' the North. No, never say nothin' without you're compelled tu, An' then don't say nothin' thet you can be held tu, Nor don't leave no friction-idees layin' loose For the ign'ant to put to incend'ary use.

You know I'm a feller thet keeps a skinned eye
On the leetle events thet go skurryin' by,
Coz it's of'ner by them than by gret ones you'll see
Wut the p'litickle weather is likely to be.
Now I don't think the South's more'n begun to be licked,
But I du think, ez Jeff says, the windbag's gut pricked;
It'll blow for a spell an' keep puffin' an' wheezin',
The tighter our army an' navy keep squeezin',—
For they can't help spread-eaglein' long 'z ther' 's a mouth
To blow Enfield's Speaker thru lef' at the South.
But it's high time for us to be settin' our faces
Towards reconstructin' the national basis.

With an eye to beginnin' agin on the jolly ticks
We used to chalk up 'hind the back-door o' politics;
An' the fus' thing 's to save wut of Slav'ry ther' 's lef'
Arter this (I mus' call it) imprudence o' Jeff:
For a real good Abuse, with its roots fur an' wide,
Is the kin' o' thing I like to hev on my side;
A Scriptur' name makes it ez sweet ez a rose,
An' it 's tougher the older an' uglier it grows—
(I ain't speakin' now o' the righteousness of it,
But the p'litickle purchase it gives an' the profit).

Things look pooty squally, it must be allowed, An' I don't see much signs of a bow in the cloud: Ther' 's too many Deemocrats—leaders wut 's wuss-Thet go for the Union 'thout carin' a cuss Ef it helps ary party thet ever wuz heard on, So our eagle ain't made a split Austrian bird on. But ther' 's still some consarvative signs to be found Thet shows the gret heart o' the People is sound: (Excuse me for usin' a stump-phrase agin, But, once in the way on 't, they will stick like sin:) There's Phillips, for instance, hez jes' ketched a Tartar In the Law-'n'-Order Party of ole Cincinnater; An' the Compromise System ain't gone out o' reach, Long'z you keep the right limits on freedom o' speech. 'T warn't none too late, neither, to put on the gag, For he's dangerous now he goes in for the flag. Nut thet I altogether approve o' bad eggs, They 're mos' gin'lly argymunt on its las' legs,-An' their logic is ept to be tu indiscriminate, Nor don't ollus wait the right object to 'liminate; But there is a variety on 'em, you 'll find, Jest ez usefle an' more, besides bein' refined,— I mean o' the sort thet are laid by the dictionary, Sech ez sophisms an' cant, thet 'll kerry conviction ary Way thet you want to the right class o' men, An' are staler than all 't ever come from a hen: 'Disunion' done wal till our resh Southun friends Took the savor all out on 't for national ends; But I guess 'Abolition' 'll work a spell yit, When the war 's done, an' so will 'Forgive-an'-forgit.' Times mus' be poety thoroughly out o' all jint, Ef we can't make a good constituotional pint; An' the good time 'll come to be grindin' our exes, When the war goes to seed in the nettle o' texes: Ef Jon'than don't squirm, with sech helps to assist him, I give up my faith in the free-suffrage system: Democ'cy wun't be nut a mite interestin', Nor p'litikle capital much wuth investin';

:13

2#

An' my notion is, to keep dark an' lay low Till we see the right minute to put in our blow.—

But I 've talked longer now 'n I hed any idee, An' ther' 's others you want to hear more 'n you du me; So I 'll set down an' give thet 'ere bottle a skrimmage, For I 've spoke till I 'm dry ez a real graven image.

No. VI.

# SUNTHIN IN THE PASTORAL LINE.

TO THE EDITORS OF THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY.

JAALAM, 17th May, 1862.

GENTLEMEN,—At the special request of Mr. Biglow, I intended to inclose, together with his own contribution, into which, at my suggestion, he has thrown a little more of pastoral sentiment than usual,) some passages from my sermon on the day of the National Fast, from the text, member them that are in bonds, as bound with them,' Heb. xiii. 3. But I have not leisure sufficient at present for the copying of them, even were I altogether satisfied with the production as it stands. I should prefer, I confess, to contribute the entire discourse to the pages of your respectable miscellany, if it should be found acceptable upon perusal, especially as I find the difficulty in selection of greater magnitude than I had anticipated. What passes without challenge in the fervour of oral delivery, cannot always stand the colder criticism of the closet. I am not so great an enemy of Eloquence as my friend Mr. Biglow would appear to be from some passages in his contribution for the current month. would not, indeed, hastily suspect him of covertly glancing at myself in his somewhat caustick animadversions,

albeit some of the phrases he girds at are not entire strangers to my lips. I am a more hearty admirer of the Puritans than seems now to be the fashion, and believe, that, if they Hebraized a little too much in their speech, they showed remarkable practical sagacity as statesmen and founders. But such phenomena as Puritanism are the results rather of great religious than merely social convulsions, and do not long survive them. So soon as an earnest conviction has cooled into a phrase, its work is over, and the best that can be done with it is to bury it. Ite, misea est. I am inclined to agree with Mr. Biglow that we cannot settle the great political questions which are now presenting themselves to the nation by the opinions of Jeremiah or Ezekiel as to the wants and duties of the Jews in their time, nor do I believe that an entire community with their feelings and views would be practicable or even agreeable at the present day. At the same time I could wish that their habit of subordinating the actual to the moral, the flesh to the spirit, and this world to the other, were more common. They had found out, at least, the great military secret that soul weighs more than body.—But I am suddenly called to a sick-bed in the household of a valued parishioner.

With esteem and respect,
Your obedient servant,
Homes Wilbur.

Once git a smell o' musk into a draw, An' it clings hold like precerdents in law: Your gra'ma'am put it there,—when, goodness knows,— To jes' this-worldify her Sunday-clo'es; But the old chist wun't sarve her gran'son's wife, (For, 'thout new funnitoor, wut good in life?) An' so ole clawfoot, from the precinks dread O' the spare chamber, slinks into the shed, Where, dim with dust, it fust or last subsides To holdin' seeds an' fifty things besides; But better days stick fast in heart an' husk, An' all you keep in 't gits a scent o' musk.

Jes' so with poets: wut they 've airly read

Gits kind o' worked into their heart an' head,
So's 't they can't seem to write but jest on sheers
With furrin countries or played-out ideers,
Nor hev a feelin', ef it doos n't smack
O' wut some critter chose to feel 'way back:
This makes 'em talk o' daisies, larks, an' things,
Ez though we 'd nothin' here that blows an' sings,—
(Why, I'd give more for one live bobolink
Than a square mile o' larks in printer's ink,)—
This makes 'em think our fust o' May is May,
Which 't ain't, for all the almanicks can say.

O little city-gals, don't never go it Blind on the word o' noospaper or poet! They 're apt to puff, an' May-day seldom looks Up in the country ez it doos in books; They 're no more like than hornets'-nests an' hives, Or printed sarmons be to holy lives. I, with my trouses perched on cowhide boots, Tuggin' my foundered feet out by the roots, Hev seen ye come to fling on April's hearse Your muslin nosegays from the milliner's, Puzzlin' to find dry ground your queen to choose, An' dance your throats sore in morocker shoes: I 've seen ye an' felt proud, thet, come wut would, Our Pilgrim stock wuz pithed with hardihood. Pleasure doos make us Yankees kind o' winch, Ez though 't wuz sunthin' paid for by the inch; But yit we du contrive to worry thru, Ef Dooty tells us thet the thing 's to du, An' kerry a hollerday, ef we set out, Ez stiddily ez though 't wuz a redoubt.

I, country-born an' bred, know where to find Some blooms thet make the season suit the mind, An' seem to metch the doubtin' blue-bird's notes,—Half-vent'rin' liverworts in furry coats, Bloodroots, whose rolled-up leaves ef you oncurl, Each on 'em 's cradle to a baby-pearl,—

ø

11

7

But these are jes' Spring's pickets; sure ez sin, The rebble frosts'll try to drive'em in; For half our May's so awfully like May n't, 't would rile a Shaker or an evrige saint; Though I own up I like our back'ard springs Thet kind o' haggle with their greens an' things, An' when you 'most give up, 'ithout more words Toes the fields full o' blossoms, leaves, an' birds: Thet's Northun natur', slow an' apt to doubt, But when it doos git stirred, ther' 's no gin-out!

60

Fust come the blackbirds clatt'rin' in tall trees, An' settlin' things in windy Congresses,—Queer politicians, though, for I'll be skinned Ef all on 'em don't head aginst the wind. 'fore long the trees begin to show belief,—The maple crimsons to a coral-reef, Then saffern swarms swing off from all the willers So plump they look like yaller caterpillars, Then gray hossches'nuts leetle hands unfold Softer'n a baby's be at three days old: Thet's robin-redbreast's almanick; he knows Thet arter this ther' 's only blossom-snows; So, choosin' out a handy crotch an' spouse, He goes to plast'rin' his adobë house.

70

Then seems to come a hitch,—things lag behind, Till some fine mornin' Spring makes up her mind, An' ez, when snow-swelled rivers cresh their dams Heaped-up with ice thet dovetails in an' jams, A leak comes spirtin' thru some pin-hole cleft, Grows stronger, fercer, tears out right an' left, Then all the waters bow themselves an' come, Suddin, in one gret slope o' shedderin' foam, Jes' so our Spring gits everythin' in tune An' gives one leap from April into June: Then all comes crowdin' in; afore you think, Young oak-leaves mist the side-hill woods with pink; The catbird in the laylock-bush is loud; The orchards turn to heaps o' rosy cloud; Red-cedars blossom tu, though few folks know it, An' look all dipt in sunshine like a poet; The lime-trees pile their solid stacks o' shade An' drows'ly simmer with the bees' sweet trade; In ellum-shrouds the flashin' hangbird clings An' for the summer vy'ge his hammock slings; All down the loose-walled lanes in archin' bowers The barb'ry droops its strings o' golden flowers, Whose shrinkin' hearts the school-gals love to try With pins,—they'll worry yourn so, boys, bimeby!

80

90

But I don't love your cat'logue style,—do you?— Ez ef to sell off Natur' by vendoo; One word with blood in 't's twice ez good ez two: 'nuff sed, June's bridesman, poet o' the year, Gladness on wings, the bobolink, is here; Half-hid in tip-top apple-blooms he swings, Or climbs aginst the breeze with quiverin' wings, Or, givin' way to 't in a mock despair, Runs down, a brook o' laughter, thru the air.

134

IX

IX

I ollus feel the sap start in my veins In Spring, with curus heats an' prickly pains, Thet drive me, when I git a chance, to walk Off by myself to hev a privit talk With a queer critter that can't seem to 'gree Along o' me like most folks,—Mister Me. Ther''s times when I'm unsoshle ez a stone, An' sort o' suffocate to be alone,— I'm crowded jes' to think thet folks are nigh, An' can't bear nothin' closer than the sky; Now the wind 's full ez shifty in the mind Ez wut it is ou'-doors, ef I ain't blind, An' sometimes, in the fairest sou'west weather, My innard vane pints east for weeks together, My natur' gits all goose-flesh, an' my sins Come drizzlin' on my conscience sharp ez pins: Wal, et sech times I jes' slip out o' sight An' take it out in a fair stan'-up fight With the one cuss I can't lay on the shelf, The crook'dest stick in all the heap,—Myself,

'T wuz so las' Sabbath arter meetin'-time: Findin' my feelin's would n't noways rhyme With nobody's, but off the hendle flew An' took things from an east-wind pint o' view. I started off to lose me in the hills Where the pines be, up back o' 'Siah's Mills: Pines, ef you're blue, are the best friends I know, They mope an' sigh an' sheer your feelin's so,— They hesh the ground beneath so, tu, I swan, You half-forgit you've gut a body on. Ther' 's a small school'us' there where four roads meet, The door-steps hollered out by little feet, An' side-posts carved with names whose owners grew To gret men, some on 'em, an' deacons, tu ; 't ain't used no longer, coz the town hez gut A high-school, where they teach the Lord knows wut: Three-story larnin' 's pop'lar now; I guess We thriv' ez wal on jes' two stories less,

For it strikes me ther' 's sech a thing ez sinnin' By overloadin' children's underpinnin': Wal, here it wuz I larned my A B C, An' it's a kind o' favourite spot with me. We're curus critters: Now ain't jes' the minute 150 Thet ever fits us easy while we 're in it; Long ez 't wuz futur', 't would be perfect bliss,-Soon ez it's past, that time's wuth ten o' this; An' yit there ain't a man thet need be told Thet Now 's the only bird lays eggs o' gold. A knee-high lad, I used to plot an' plan An' think 't wuz life's cap-sheaf to be a man; Now, gittin' grey, there's nothin' I enjoy Like dreamin' back along into a boy: So the ole school'us' is a place I choose 160 Afore all others, ef I want to muse: I set down where I used to set, an' git My boyhood back, an' better things with it,-Faith, Hope, an' sunthin', ef it is n't Cherrity, It's want o' guile, an' thet's ez gret a rerrity,-While Fancy's cushin', free to Prince and Clown, Makes the hard bench ez soft ez milkweed-down. Now, 'fore I knowed, thet Sabbath arternoon That I sot out to tramp myself in tune, I found me in the school'us' on my seat, 170 Drummin' the march to No-wheres with my feet. Thinkin' o' nothin', I 've heerd ole folks say Is a hard kind o' dooty in its way: It's thinkin' everythin' you ever knew, Or ever hearn, to make your feelin's blue. I sot there tryin' that on for a spell: I thought o' the Rebellion, then o' Hell, Which some folks tell ye now is jest a metterfor (A the'ry, p'raps, it wun't feel none the better for); I thought o' Reconstruction, wut we'd win 180 Patchin' our patent self-blow-up agin: I thought ef this 'ere milkin' o' the wits, So much a month, warn't givin' Natur' fits,— Ef folks warn't druy, findin' their own milk fail, To work the cow that hez an iron tail. An' et idees 'thout ripenin' in the pan Would send up cream to humour ary man: From this to thet I let my worryin' creep, Till finally I must ha' fell asleep. Our lives in sleep are some like streams that glide 190 'twixt flesh an' sperrit boundin' on each side, Where both shores' shadders kind o' mix an' mingle In sunthin' thet ain't jes' like either single:

An' when you cast off moorin's from To-day

An' down towards To-morrer drift away,
The imiges thet tengle on the stream
Make a new upside-down'ard world o' dream:
Sometimes they seem like sunrise-streaks an' warnin's
O' wut'll be in Heaven on Sabbath-mornin's,
An', mixed right in ez ef jest out o' spite,
Sunthin' thet says your supper ain't gone right.
I'm gret on dreams, an' often when I wake,
I've lived so much it makes my mem'ry ache,
An' can't skurce take a cat-nap in my cheer
'thout hevin' 'em, some good, some bad, all queer.

Now I wuz settin' where I'd ben, it seemed, An' ain't sure yit whether I r'ally dreamed, Nor, ef I did, how long I might ha' alep', When I hearn some un stompin' up the step, An' lookin' round, ef two an' two make four, I see a Pilgrim Father in the door. He wore a steeple-hat, tall boots, an' spurs With rowels to 'em big ez ches'nut-burrs, An' his gret sword behind him aloped away Long 'z a man's speech thet dunno wut to say. 'Ef your name 's Biglow, an' your given-name Hosee,' sez he, 'it's arter you I came; I'm your gret-gran'ther multiplied by three.'— 'My wut?' sez I.—'Your gret-gret-gret,' sez he: 'You would n't ha' never ben here but for me. Two hundred an' three year ago this May The ship I come in sailed up Boston Bay; I'd been a cunnle in our Civil War,— But wut on airth hev you gut up one for? Coz we du things in England, 't ain't for you To git a notion you can du 'em tu: I'm told you write in public prints: ef true, It's nateral you should know a thing or two.'— 'Thet air 's an argymunt I can't endorse,— 't would prove, coz you wear spurs, you kep' a horse. For brains,' sez I, 'wutever you may think, Ain't boun' to cash the drafs o' pen-an'-ink,-Though mos' folks write ez ef they hoped jes' quickenin' The churn would argoo skim-milk into thickenin'; But skim-milk ain't a thing to change its view O' wut it's meant for more'n a smoky flue. But du pray tell me, 'fore we furder go, How in all Natur' did you come to know 'bout our affairs,' sez I, 'in Kingdom-Come ?'-'Wal, I worked round at sperrit-rappin' some, An' danced the tables till their legs wuz gone,

22

In hopes o' larnin' wut wuz goin' on.' Sez he, 'but mejums lie so like all-split Thet I concluded it wuz best to quit. But, come now, ef you wun't confess to knowin', You've some conjectures how the thing's a-goin'.'— 'Gran'ther,' sez I, 'a vane warn't never known Nor asked to hev a jedgment of its own: An' yit, ef 't ain't gut rusty in the jints, It's safe to trust its say on certin pints: 250 It knows the wind's opinions to a T. An' the wind settles wut the weather 'll be.' 'I never thought a scion of our stock Could grow the wood to make a weathercock; When I wuz younger 'n you, skurce more 'n a shaver, No airthly wind,' sez he, 'could make me waver!' (Ez he said this, he clinched his jaw an' forehead, Hitchin' his belt to bring his sword-hilt forrard.)— 'Jes so it wuz with me,' sez I, 'I swow, When I wuz younger 'n wut you see me now,---260 Nothin' from Adam's fall to Huldy's bonnet, Thet I warn't full-cocked with my jedgment on it; But now I'm gittin' on in life, I find ' It's a sight harder to make up my mind,— Nor I don't often try tu, when events Will du it for me free of all expense. The moral question 's ollus plain enough,— It's jes' the human-natur' side that 's tough; Wut's best to think may n't puzzle me nor you,— The pinch comes in decidin' wut to du; 270 1 Ef you read History, all runs smooth ez grease, Coz there the men ain't nothin' more 'n idees,— But come to make it, ez we must to-day. Th' idees hev arms an' legs an' stop the way: It 's easy fixin' things in facts an' figgers,— They can't resist, nor warn't brought up with niggers: But come to try your the'ry on,—why, then Your facts an' figgers change to ign'ant men Actin' ez ugly—' —' Smite 'em hip an' thigh!' Sez gran'ther, 'and let every man-child die! 280 Oh for three weeks o' Crommle an' the Lord! Up, Isr'el, to your tents an' grind the sword!' 'Thet kind o' thing worked wal in ole Judee, But you forgit how long it's ben A. D.; You think thet 's ellerkence,—I call it shoddy, A thing,' sez I, 'wun't cover soul nor body; I like the plain all-wool o' commonsense, Thet warms ye now, an' will a twelvemonth hence. You took to follerin' where the Prophets beckoned, An', fust you knowed on, back come Charles the Second;

Now wut I want's to hev all we gain stick, An' not to start Millennium too quick; We hain't to punish only, but to keep, An' the cure 's gut to go a cent'ry deep.' Wal, milk-an'-water ain't the best o' glue,' Sez he, 'an' so you'll find before you're thru; Ef reshness venters sunthin', shilly-shally Loses ez often wut's ten times the vally. Thet exe of ourn, when Charles's neck gut split, Opened a gap that ain't bridged over yit: Slav'ry 's your Charles, the Lord hez gin the exe-'Our Charles,' sez I, 'hez gut eight million necks. The hardest question ain't the black man's right, \ The trouble is to 'mancipate the white; One's chained in body an' can be sot free, But t' other 's chained in soul to an idee: It's a long job, but we shall worry thru it; Ef bagnets fail, the spellin'-book must du it.' 'Hosee,' sez he, 'I think you're goin' to fail: The rettlesnake ain't dangerous in the tail; This 'ere rebellion 's nothin but the rettle,— You'll stomp on thet an' think you've won the bettle; It's Slavery that's the fangs an' thinkin' head, An' ef you want selvation, cresh it dead,-An' cresh it suddin, or you'll larn by waitin' That Chance wun't stop to listen to debatin'!'-'God's truth!' sez I,—'an' ef I held the club. An' knowed jes' where to strike,—but there 's the rub!' 'Strike soon,' sez he, 'or you'll be deadly ailin',— Folks that's afeared to fail are sure o' failin'; God hates your sneakin' creturs thet believe He'll settle things they run away an' leave!' He brought his foot down fercely, ez he spoke, An' give me sech a startle thet I woke.

# No. VII. LATEST VIEWS OF MR. BIGLOW. PRELIMINARY NOTE.

[IT is with feelings of the liveliest pain that we inform our readers of the death of the Reverend Homer Wilbur, A. M., which took place suddenly, by an apoplectic stroke, on the afternoon his death. of Christmas day, 1862. Our venerable friend (for so we may venture to call left no superior, if, indeed, an equal him, though we never enjoyed the high writes his friend and colleague, the privilege of his personal acquaintance) Reverend Jeduthun Hitchcock, the privilege of his personal acquaintance is a second colleague, the privilege of his personal acquaintance is a second colleague, the privilege of his personal acquaintance is a second colleague, the privilege of his personal acquaintance is a second colleague, the privilege of his personal acquaintance is a second colleague, the privilege of his personal acquaintance is a second colleague, the privilege of his personal acquaintance is a second colleague, the privilege of his personal acquaintance is a second colleague, the privilege of his personal acquaintance is a second colleague, the privilege of his personal acquaintance is a second colleague, the privilege of his personal acquaintance is a second colleague, the privilege of his personal acquaintance is a second colleague, the privilege of his personal acquaintance is a second colleague, the privilege of his personal acquaintance is a second colleague, the personal acquaintance is a second colleague, the personal acquaintance is a second colleague, the personal acquaintance is a second colleague. was in his eighty-fourth year, having whom we are indebted for the above been born June 12, 1779, at Pigsgusset facts; 'in proof of which I need on

Precinct (now West Jerusha) in : then District of Maine. Gradusa with distinction at Hubville College in 1805, he pursued his theologic studies with the late Reverend Pri served Thacker, D. D., and was calk to the charge of the First Society Jaalam in 1809, where he remained ti

'As an antiquary he has probable

ide to his "History of Jaalam, mealogical, Topographical, and Ec-mastical," 1849, which has won and eminent and enduring place in more solid and useful literature. It aly to be regretted that his intense dication to historical studies should e so entirely withdrawn him from the rauit of poetical composition, for ich he was endowed by Nature h a remarkable aptitude. His U-known hymn, beginning "With ads of care encompassed round," been attributed in some collections the late President Dwight, and it hardly presumptuous to affirm that : simile of the rainbow in the eighth inza would do no discredit to that lished pen.

We regret that we have not room at esent for the whole of Mr. Hitchcock's ceedingly valuable communication. e hope to lay more liberal extracts om it before our readers at an early A summary of its contents will ve some notion of its importance and terest. It contains: lst, A bioaphical sketch of Mr. Wilbur, with tices of his predecessors in the utoral office, and of eminent clerid contemporaries; 2d, An obituary deceased, from the Punkin-Falls Weekly Parallel'; 3d, A list of his rinted and manuscript productions id of projected works; 4th, Personal pecdotes and recollections, xecimens of table-talk; 5th, A tribute his relict, Mrs. Dorcas (Pilcox) filbur; 6th, A list of graduates fitted r different colleges by Mr. Wilbur, ith biographical memoranda touching be more distinguished; 7th, Conrning learned, charitable, and other xieties, of which Mr. Wilbur was member, and of those with which, ad his life been prolonged, he would cubtless have been associated, with complete catalogue of such Americans have been Fellows of the Royal ociety: 8th, A brief summary of dr. Wilbur's latest conclusions conerning the Tenth Horn of the Beast a its special application to recent of a classical training."

events for which the public, as Mr. Hitchcock assures us, have waiting with feelings of lively anticipation; 9th, Mr. Hitchcock's own views on the same topic; and, 10th, A brief essay on the importance of local histories. It will be apparent that the duty of preparing Mr. Wilbur's biography could not have fallen into more

sympathetic hands.

In a private letter with which the reverend gentleman has since favoured us, he expresses the opinion that Mr. Wilbur's life was shortened by our unhappy civil war. It disturbed his studies, dislocated all his habitual associations and trains of thought, and unsettled the foundations of a faith, rather the result of habit than conviction, in the capacity of man for self-government. 'Such has been the felicity of my life,' he said to Mr. Hitchcock, on the very morning of the day he died, 'that, through the divine mercy, I could always say, Summum nec metuo diem, nec opto. It has been my habit, as you know, on every recurrence of this blessed anniversary, to read Milton's "Hymn of the Nativity" till its sublime harmonies so dilated my soul and quickened its spiritual sense that I seemed to hear that other song which gave assurance to the shepherds that there was One who would lead them also in green pastures and beside the still waters. But to-day I have been unable to think of anything but that mournful text, " I came not to send peace, but a sword," and, did it not smack of pagan presumptuousness, could almost wish I had never lived to see this day.'

Mr. Hitchcock also informs us that his friend 'lies buried in the Jaalam graveyard, under a large red-cedar which he specially admired. A neat and substantial monument is to be erected over his remains, with a Latin epitaph written by himself; for he was accustomed to say, pleasantly, "that there was at least one occasion in a scholar's life when he might show the advantages

The following fragment of a letter addressed to us, and apparently intended to accompany Mr. Biglow's contribution to the present number, was found upon his table after his decease.— EDITORS ATLANTIC MONTHLY.]

TO THE EDITORS OF THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY.

JAALAM, 24th Dec., 1862,

RESPECTED SIRS,—The infirm state of my bodily health would be a sufficient apology for not taking up the pen at this time, wholesome as I deem it for the mind to apricate in the shelter of epistolary confidence, were it not that a considerable, I might even say a large, number of individuals in this parish expect from their pastor some publick expression of sentiment at this crisis. Moreover, Qui tacitus ardet magis uritur. In trying times like these, the besetting sin of undisciplined minds is to seek refuge from inexplicable realities in the dangerous stimulant of angry partisanship or the indolent narcotick of vague and hopeful vaticination: fortunamque suo temperat arbitrio. Both by reason of my age and my natural temperament, I am unfitted for either. Unable to penetrate the inscrutable judgements of God, I am more than ever thankful that my life has been prolonged till I could in some small measure comprehend His mercy. As there is no man who does not at some time render himself amenable to the one,—quum vix justus sit securus, so there is none that does not feel himself in daily need of the other.

I confess I cannot feel, as some do, a personal consolation for the manifest evils of this war in any remote or contingent advantages that may spring from it. I am old and weak, I can bear little, and can scarce hope to see better days; nor is it any adequate compensation to know that Nature is old and strong and can bear much. Old men philosophize over the past, but the present is only a burthen and cure for rebellion is suppression by a weariness. The one lies before them force, yet I must animadvert upon

like a placid evening landscape; other is full of the vexations anxieties of housekeeping. It m be true enough that miscet here 12 prohibetque Clotho fortunam stare, b he who said it was fain at last to c in Atropos with her shears before h time: and I cannot help seitish mourning that the fortune of Œ Republick could not at least stand t

my days were numbered.

Tibullus would find the origin of wa in the great exaggeration of riches, ar does not stick to say that in the da of the beechen trencher there peace. But averse as I am by matu from all wars, the more as they have been especially fatal to libraries. would have this one go on till we reduced to wooden platters again rather than surrender the princip. to defend which it was undertaked Though I believe Slavery to have bee the cause of it, by so thorough! demoralizing Northern politicks for its own purposes as to give opportunit and hope to treason, yet I would no have our thought and purpose diverte from their true object,—the mainte nance of the idea of Government. W are not merely suppressing an enorman riot, but contending for the possibility of permanent order coexisting with democratical fickleness; and while I would not superstitiously venerate form to the sacrifice of substance neither would I forget that an adherence to precedent and prescription can alone give that continuity and coherence under a democratical constitution which are inherent in the person of a despotick monarch and the selfishness of an aristocratical class. Stet pro ratione voluntas is as dangerous in a majority as in a tyrant.

I cannot allow the present production. of my young friend to go out without a protest from me against a certain extremeness in his views, more pardonable in the poet than in the philosopher. While I agree with him, that the only in phrases where I seem to see incidence with a popular fallacy the subject of compromise. one hand there are those who do see that the vital principle of renament and the seminal principle aw cannot properly be made a ect of compromise at all, and on the r those who are equally blind to truth that without a compromise adividual opinions, interests, and rights, no society would be pos-In medio tulissimus. For my part, I would gladly-

a song or two could make ike rockets druv by their own burnin',

l-ap an' light, to leave a wake en's hearts an' faces skyward turnin'!-

., it strikes me, 't ain't jest the time

er stringin' words with settisfaction:

it's wanted now's the silent **rhyme** 

Twixt upright Will an' downright Action.

ords, ef you keep 'em, pay their keep,

But gabble's the short cut to ruin; s gratis, (gals half-price,) but cheap At no rate, ef it henders doin'; ⇔r`'s nothin' wuss, 'less't is to set A martyr-prem'um upon jawrin' : apots git dangerous, ef you shet Their lids down on 'em with Fort Warren.

out long enough it's ben discussed Who sot the magazine affre, a whether, ef Bob Wickliffe bust, 'T would scare us more or blow us higher.

ye s'pose the Gret Foreseer's plan Wuz settled fer him in townmeetin'?

r thet ther' 'd ben no Fall o' Man, El Adam 'd on'y bit a sweetin' ?

Oh, Jon'than, ef you want to be A rugged chap agin an' hearty, Go fer wutever'll hurt Jeff D., Nut wut 'll boost up ary party. Here 's hell broke loose, an' we lay flat With half the univarse a-singein', Till Sen'tor This an' Gov'nor Thet Stop squabblin' for the garding-

It's war we're in, not politics; It's systems wrastlin' now, not parties;

An' victory in the cend'll fix Where longest will an' truest heart

An' wut's the Guv'ment folks about? Tryin' to hope ther' 's nothin' doin', An' look ez though they did n't doubt Sunthin' pertickler wuz a-brewin'.

Ther' 's critters yit thet talk an' act Fer wut they call Conciliation; They 'd hand a buff'lo-drove a tract When they wuz madder than all

Bashan.

Conciliate? it jest means be kicked, No metter how they phrase an' tone it;

It means that we're to set down

Thet we're poor shotes an' glad to own it!

A war on tick 's ez dear 'z the deuce, But it wun't leave no lastin' traces, Ez't would to make a sneakin' truce Without no moral specie-basis:

Ef green-backs ain't nut jest the cheese,

I guess ther''s evils thet's extremer,—

Fer instance,—shinplaster idees Like them put out by Gov'nor Seymour.

Last year, the Nation, at a word, When tremblin' Freedom cried to shield her.

Flamed weldin' into one keen sword Waitin' an' longin' fer a wielder:

A splendid flash!—but how'd the grasp

With sech a chance ez thet wuz tally?

`Ther' warn't no meanin' in our clasp,-Half this, half thet, all shilly-shally.

More men? More Man! It's there we fail:

Weak plans grow weaker yit by lengthenin':

Wut use in addin' to the tail,

When it's the head's in need o' strengthenin'?

We wanted one thet felt all Chief From roots o' hair to sole o' stockin', Square-sot with thousan'-ton belief In him an' us, ef earth went rockin'!

Ole Hick'ry would n't ha' stood see-

'Bout doin' things till they wuz done with,—

He'd smashed the tables o' the Law In time o' need to load his gun

He could n't see but jest one side,— Ef his, 't wuz God's, an' thet wuz plenty;

An' so his 'Forrards /' multiplied An army's fightin' weight by twenty.

But this 'ere histin', creak, creak, creak,

Your cappen's heart up with a derrick,

This tryin' to coax a lightnin'-streak Out of a half-discouraged hay-rick, This hangin' on mont' arter mont'

Fer one sharp purpose 'mongst the twitter,-

I tell ye, it does kind o' stunt The peth and sperit of a critter.

In six months where 'll the People be, Ef leaders look on revolution

Ez though it wuz a cup o' tea,-Jest social el'ments in solution? This weighin' things doos wal coosa When war cools down, an' coar to writin':

But while it's makin', the true start Is pison-mad, pig-headed fightim

Democ'acy gives every man

The right to be his own oppresso: But a loose Gov'ment ain't the plan

Helpless ez spilled beans on

dresser:

I tell ye one thing we might larn From them smart critters, th Seceders,-

Ef bein' right's the fust consarn. The 'fore-the-fust 's cast-ir leaders.

But 'pears to me I see some signs Thet we're a-goin' to use ou senses:

Jeff druv us into these hard lines, An' ough' to bear his half :

expenses;

Slavery's Secession's heart an' will South, North, East, West, where you find it,

An' ef it drors into War's mill, D' ye say them thunder-stones sha

n't grind it?

D' ye s'pose, ef Jeff giv him a lick. Ole Hick'ry 'd tried his head to sof'n

So 's 't would n't hurt thet ebouy stick

Thet's made our side see stars so

'No!' he 'd ha' thundered, 'On your knees.

An' own one flag, one road to glory: Soft-heartedness, in times like these. Shows sof ness in the upper story:

An' why should we kick up a muss About the Pres'dunt's proclamation?

It ain't a-goin' to lib'rate us, Ef we don't like emancipation: e right to be a cussed fool is safe from all devices human, 's common (ez a gin'l rule) To every critter born o' woman.

we're all right, an' I, fer one,
Don't think our cause'll lose in
vally

rammin' Scriptur' in our gun, An' gittin' Natur' fer an ally: ank God, say I, fer even a plan To lift one human bein's level, we one more chance to make a man, Or, anyhow, to spile a devil!

x thet I'm one thet much expec'
Millennium by express to-morrer;

my will miscarry,—I rec'lec'

Tu many on 'em, to my sorrer:

en ain't made angels in a day,

No matter how you mould an'
labour 'em,—

or 'riginal ones, I guess, don't stay With Abe so of n ez with Abraham.

he'ry thinks Fact a pooty thing, An' wants the banns read right ensuin';

ut fact wun't noways wear the ring,
'Thout years o' settin' up an'

hough, arter all, Time's dial-plate Marks cent'ries with the minutefinger.

n' Good can't never come tu late, Though it doos seem to try an' linger.

n' come wut will, I think it's grand Abe's gut his will et last bloomfurnaced

trial-flames till it'll stand

The strain o' bein' in deadly earnest:

het's wut we want,—we want to know

The folks on our side hez the bravery

o b'hieve ez hard, come weal, come woe.

In Freedom ez Jeff doos in Slavery.

Set the two forces foot to foot, An' every man knows who'll be winner.

Whose faith in God hez ary root
Thet goes down deeper than his
dinner:

Then't will be felt from pole to pole, Without no need o' proclamation, Earth's biggest Country's gut her soul

An' risen up Earth's Greatest Nation!

### No. VIII

### KETTELOPOTOMACHIA

### PRELIMINARY NOTE

In the month of February, 1866, the editors of the 'Atlantic Monthly received from the Rev. Mr. Hitchcock of Jaalam a letter enclosing the macaronic verses which follow, and promising to send more, if more should be communicated. 'They were rapped out on the evening of Thursday last past,' he says, ' by what claimed to be the spirit of my late predecessor in the ministry here, the Rev. Dr. Wilbur, through the medium of a young man at present domiciled in my family. As to the possibility of such spiritual manifestations, or whether they be properly so entitled, I express no opinion, as there is a division of sentiment on that subject in the parish, and many persons of the highest respectability in social standing enter-The young tain opposing views. man who was improved as a medium submitted himself to the experiment with manifest reluctance, and is still unprepared to believe in the authenticity of the manifestations. During his residence with me his deportment has always been exemplary; he has been constant in his attendance upon our family devotions and the public ministrations of the Word, and has more than once privately stated to me, that the latter had often brought

him under deep concern of mind. The table is an ordinary quadrupedal one, weighing about thirty pounds, three feet seven inches and a half in height, four feet square on the top, and of beech or maple, I am not definitely prepared to say which. It had once belonged to my respected predecessor, and had been, so far as I can learn upon careful inquiry, of perfectly regular and correct habits up to the evening in question. On that occasion the young man previously alluded to had been sitting with his hands resting carelessly upon it, while I read over to him at his request certain portions of my last Sabbath's discourse. On a sudden the rappings, as they are called, commenced to render themselves audible, at first faintly, but in process of time more distinctly and with violent agitation of the table. The young man expressed himself both surprised and pained by the wholly unexpected, and, so far as he was concerned, unprecedented occur-At the earnest solicitation, however, of several who happened to be present, he consented to go on with the experiment, and with the assistance of the alphabet commonly employed in similar emergencies, the following communication was obtained and written down immediately by myself. Whether any, and if so, how much weight should be attached to it, I venture no decision. That Dr. Wilbur had sometimes employed his leisure in Latin versification I have ascertained to be the case, though all that has been discovered of that nature among his papers consists of some fragmentary passages of a version into hexameters of portions of the Song of Solomon. These I had communicated about a week or ten days previous[ly] to the young gentleman who officiated as medium in the communication afterwards received. I have thus, I believe, stated all the material facts that have any elucidative bearing upon this mysterious occurrence.'

fectly master of Webster's unabridge quarto, and whose flowing style leahim into certain further expatiation for which we have not room. We have since learned that the young man I speaks of was a sophomore, put unch his care during a sentence of rustication from — College, where he had di tinguished himself rather by physical experiments on the comparative power of resistance in window-glass to various solid substances, than in the mo: regular studies of the place. In answer to a letter of inquiry, the professor of Latin says, 'There was no harm : the boy that I know of beyond he loving mischief more than Latin, me can I think of any spirits likely t possess him except those common' called animal. He was certainly no remarkable for his Latinity, but I se nothing in the verses you enclose that would lead me to think thes beyond his capacity, or the result c any special inspiration whether c beech or maple. Had that of bere been tried upon him earlier and more faithfully, the verses would perhap have been better in quality and certainly in quantity.' This exact and thorough scholar then goes on to point out many false quantities and bar barisms. It is but fair to say, however that the author, whoever he was, seem not to have been unaware of some el them himself, as is shown by a great many notes appended to the verses as we received them, and purporting to be by Scaliger, Bentley and others, among them the Esprit de Voltaire! These we have omitted as clearly mean: to be humorous and altogether failing therein.

Though entirely satisfied that the verses are altogether unworthy of Mr. Wilbur, who seems to have been a tolerable Latin scholar after the fashion of his day, yet we have determined to print them here partly as belonging to the res gestes of this collection, and partly as a warning to their putative author which may keep him from such So far Mr. Hitchcock, who seems per- | indecorous pranks for the future.

35

## KETTELOPOTOMACHIA

P. Ovidii Nasonis carmen heroicum macaronicum perplexametrum, inter Getas getico re compostum, denuo per medium ardentispiritualem, adjuvante mensa diabolice resa, recuperatum, curaque Jo. Conradi Schwarzii umbræ, aliis necnon plurimis juvantibus, restitutum.

LIBER I Punctorum garretos colens et cellara Quinque, Gutteribus quæ et gaudes sundayam abstingere frontem, Plerumque insidos solita fluitare liquore Tanglepedem quem homines appellant Di quoque rotgut, Pimpliidis, rubicundaque, Musa, O, bourbonolensque, 5 Fenianas rixas procul, alma, brogipotentis Patricii cyathos iterantis et horrida bella, Backos dum virides viridis Brigitta remittit, Linquens, eximios celebrem, da, Virginienses Rowdes, præcipue et TE, heros alte, Polarde! 10 Insignes juvenesque, illo certamine lictos, Colemane, Tylere, nec vos oblivione relinquam. Ampla aquilæ invictæ fausto est sub tegmine terra, Backyfer, ooiskeo pollens, ebenoque bipede, Socors præsidum et altrix (denique quidruminantium), 15 Duplefveorum uberrima; illis et integre cordi est Deplere assidue et sine proprio incommodo fiscum: Nunc etiam placidum hoc opus invictique secuti, Goosam aureos ni eggos voluissent immo necare Quæ peperit, saltem ac de illis meliora merentem. 20 Condidit hanc Smithius Dux, Captinus inclytus ille Regis Ulysse instar, docti arcum intendere longum: Condidit ille Johnsmith, Virginiamque vocavit, Settledit autem Jacobus rex, nomine primus, Rascalis implens ruptis, blagardisque deboshtis, 25 Militibusque ex Falstaffi legione fugatis Wenchisque illi quas poterant seducere nuptas; Virgineum, ah, littus matronis talibus impar! Progeniem stirpe ex hoc non sine stigmate ducunt 30

Virgineum, ah, littus matronis talibus impar!

Progeniem stirpe ex hoc non sine stigmate ducunt
Multi sese qui jactant regum esse nepotes:
Haud omnes, Mater, genitos que nuper habebas
Bello fortes, consilio cautos, virtute decoros,
Jamque et habes, sparso si patrio in sanguine virtus,
Mostrabisque iterum, antiquis sub astris reducta!
De illis qui upkikitant, dicebam, rumpora tanta,
Letcheris et Floydis magnisque Extra ordine Billis;
Est his prisca fidès jurare et breakere wordum;
Poppere fellerum a tergo, aut stickere clam bowiknifo,
Haud sane facinus, dignum sed victrice lauro;
Larrupere et nigerum, factum præstantius ullo:

Ast chlamydem piciplumatam, Icariam, flito et ineptam, Yanko gratis induere, illum et valido railo Insuper acri equitare docere est hospitio uti.

Nescio an ille Polardus duplefveoribus ortus, Sed reputo potius de radice poorwitemanorum; Fortuiti proles, ni fallor, Tylerus erat Præsidis, omnibus ab Whiggis nominatus a poor cuss; Et nobilem tertium evincit venerabile nomen. Ast animosi omnes bellique ad tympana ha! ha! Vociferant læti, procul et si prœlia, sive Hostem incautum atsito possunt shootere salvi; Imperiique capaces, esset si stylus agmen, Pro dulci spoliabant et sine dangere fito. Præ ceterisque Polardus: si Secessia licta, Se nunquam licturum jurat, res et unheardof, Verbo hæsit, similisque audaci roosteri invicto, Dunghilli solitus rex pullos whoppere molles, Grantum, hirelingos stripes quique et splendida tolluns Sidera, et Yankos, territum et omnem sarsuit orbem.

Usque dabant operam isti omnes, noctesque diesque, Samuelem demulgere avunculum, id vero siccum; Uberibus sed ejus, et horum est culpa, remotis, Parvam domi vaccam, nec mora minima, quærunt, Lacticarentem autem et droppam vix in die dantem; Reddite avunculi, et exclamabant, reddite pappam! Polko ut consule, gemens, Billy immurmurat Extra; Echo respondit, thesauro ex vacuo, pappam! Trustra explorant pocketa, ruber nare repertum; Officia expulsi aspiciunt rapta, et Paradisum Occlusum, viridesque haud illis nascere backos; Stupent tunc oculis madidis spittantque silenter. Adhibere usu ast longo vires prorsus inepti, Si non ut qui grindeat axve trabemve reuolvat, Virginiam excruciant totis nunc mightibu' matrem;

Non melius, puta, nono panis dimidiumne est?
Readere ibi non posse est casus commoner ullo;
Tanto intentius imprimere est opus ergo statuta.
Nemo propterea pejor, melior, sine doubto,
Obtineat qui contractum, si et postea rhino;
Ergo Polardus, si quis, inexsuperabilis heros,
Colemanus impavidus nondum, atque in purpure natus
Tylerus Iehanides celerisque in flito Nathaniel,
Quisque optans digitos in tantum stickere pium,
Adstant accincti imprimere aut perrumpere leges:
Quales os miserum rabidi tres ægre molossi,
Quales aut dubium textum atra in veste ministri,
Tales circumstabant nune nostri inopes hoc job.

Hisque Polardus voce canoro talia fatus:
Primum autem, veluti est mos, præceps quisque liquorat,

5

54

\_\_

"

Ŝ

85

Quisque et Nicotianum ingens quid inscrit atrum,	90
Heroûm nitidum decus et solamen avitum,	
Masticat ac simul altisonans, spittatque profuse:	
Quis de Virginia meruit præstantius unquam?	
Quis se pro patria curavit impigre tutum?	
Speechisque articulisque hominum quis fortior ullus,	95
Ingeminans pennæ lickos et vulnera vocis?	70
Quisnam putidius (hic) sarsuit Yankinimicos,	
Sæpius aut dedit ultro datam et broke his parolam?	
Mente inquassatus solidaque, tyranno minante,	
Horrisonis (hic) bombis mænia et alta quatente,	100
Sese promptum (hic) jactans Yankos lickere centum,	
Atque ad lastum invictus non surrendidit unquam?	
Ergo haud meddlite, posco, mique relinquite (hic) hoc job,	
Si non-knifumque enormem mostrat spittatque tremendus.	
Dixerat: ast alii reliquorant et sine pauso	105
Pluggos incumbunt maxillis, uterque vicissim	
Certamine innocuo valde madidam inquinat assem:	
Tylerus autem, dumque liquorat aridus hostis,	
Mirum aspicit duplumque bibentem, astante Lyzeo;	
Ardens impavidusque edidit tamen impia verba;	110
Duplum quamvis te aspicio, esses atque viginti,	
Mendacem dicerem totumque (hic) thrasherem acervum;	
Nempe et thrasham, doggonatus (hic) sim nisi faxem;	
Lambastabo omnes catawompositer-(hic) que chawam	
Dixit et impulsus Ryeo ruitur bene titus,	115
Illi nam gravidum caput et laterem habet in hatto.	_
Hunc inhiat titubansque Polardus, optat et illum	
Stickere inermem, protegit autem rite Lyæus,	
Et pronos geminos, oculis dubitantibus, heros	
Cernit et irritus hostes, dumque excogitat utrum	120
Primum inpitchere, corruit, inter utrosque recumbit,	
Magno asino similis nimio sub pondere quassus:	
Colemanus hos mœstus, triste ruminansque solamen,	
Inspicit hiccans, circumspittat terque cubantes;	
Funereisque his ritibus humidis inde solutis,	125
Sternitur, invalidusque illis superincidit infans;	
Hos sepelit somnus et snorunt cornisonantes,	
Watchmanus inscios ast calybooso deinde reponit.	

### No. IX

in our number for February, 1863, and have been so repeatedly urged to THE Editors of the 'Atlantic' have print some part of them for the gratificaseived so many letters of inquiry tion of the public, that they felt it meerning the literary remains of their duty at least to make some effort e late Mr. Wilbur, mentioned by colleague and successor, Rev. have accordingly carefully examined duthan Hitchcock, in a communicative papers intrusted to them, but find on from which we made some extracts most of the productions of Mr. Wilbur's

pen so fragmentary, and even chaotic, written as they are on the backs of letters in an exceedingly cramped chirography, - here a memorandum sermon; there an observation of the weather; now the measurement of an extraordinary head of cabbage, and then of the cerebral capacity of some reverend brother deceased; a calm inquiry into the state of modern literature, ending in a method of detecting if milk be impoverished with water, and the amount thereof; one leaf beginning with a genealogy, to be interrupted half-way down with an entry that the brindle cow had calved,—that any attempts at selection seemed desperate. His only complete work, 'An Enquiry concerning the Tenth Horn of the Beast,' even in the abstract of it given by Mr. Hitchcock, would, by a rough computation of the printers, fill five entire numbers of our journal, and as he attempts, by a new application of decimal fractions, to identify it with the Emperor Julian, seems hardly of immediate concern to the general reader. Even the Table-Talk, though doubtless originally highly interesting in the domestic circle, is so largely made up of theological | discussion and matters of local or preterite interest, that we have found it hard to extract anything that would at all satisfy expectation. But, in order to silence further inquiry, we subjoin a few passages as illustrations of its general character.]

I think I could go near to be a perfect Christian if I were always a visitor, as I have sometimes been, at the house of some hospitable friend. I can show a great deal of self-denial where the best of everything is urged upon me with kindly importunity. It is not so very hard to turn the other cheek for a kiss. And when I meditate upon the pains taken for our entertainment in this life, on the endless variety of seasons, of human character and fortune, on the costliness of the hangings and

furniture of our dwelling here, I som times feel a singular joy in lookn upon myself as God's guest, as cannot but believe that we should a be wiser and happier, because mo grateful, if we were always mindfi of our privilege in this regard. should we not rate more cheapiy an honour that men could pay us, if w remembered that every day we at at the table of the Great King? Y. must we not forget that we are u strictest bonds His servants also; for there is no impiety so abject as the which expects to be dead-headed: ita dicam) through life, and which calling itself trust in Providence, ! in reality asking Providence to truus and taking up all our goods on falpretences. It is a wise rule to take the world as we find it, not always leave it so.

It has often set me thinking what I find that I can always pick up plenty of empty nuts under my shagbark-tre-The squirrels know them by their lightness, and I have seldom seer one with the marks of their teeth in it. What a school-house is the world, if our wits would only not play truen' For I observe that men set most store by forms and symbols in proportion as they are mere shells. It is the out side they want and not the kernel What stores of such do not many. who in material things are as shrewi as the squirrels, lay up for the spiritual winter-supply of themselves and that children! I have seen churches the: seemed to me garners of these withered nuts, for it is wonderful how prossir is the apprehension of symbols by the minds of most men. It is not one sect nor another, but all, who, like the dog of the fable, have let drop the spiritual substance of symbols for their material shadow. If one attribute miraculous virtues to mere holy water, that beautiful emblem of inward purification at the door of God's house, another cannot comprehend the significance of baptism without being

ked over head and ears in the aid vehicle thereof.

Perhapsa word of historical comment y be permitted here. My late rered predecessor was, would Ι mbly affirm, as free from prejudice falls to the lot of the most highly roured individuals of our species. To sure, I have heard him say that, hat were called atrong prejudices, re in fact only the repulsion of nsitive organizations from that moral d even physical effluvium through uch some natures by providential pointment, like certain unsavoury salrupeds, gave warning of their aghbourhood. Better ten mistaken spicions of this kind than one close scounter.' This he said somewhat heat, on being questioned as to his atives for always refusing his pulpit those itinerant professors of vicarious enevolence who end their discourses y taking up a collection. But at nother time I remember his saying, that there was one large thing which mall minds always found room for, nd that was great prejudices.' owever, by the way. The statement rhich I purposed to make was simply his. Down to A. D. 1830, Jaalam had posieted of a single parish, with one uruse set apart for religious services. In hat year the foundations of a Baptist ociety were laid by the labours of Elder Joash Q. Balcom, 2d. As the nembers of the new body were drawn rom the First Parish, Mr. Wilbur was or a time considerably exercised in nind. He even went so far as on one reasion to follow the reprehensible practice of the earlier Puritan divines in choosing a punning text, presched from Hebrews xiii. 9: not carried about with divers and strange doctrines.' He afterwards, in accordance with one of his own maxims, -' to get a dead injury out of the mind 24 soon as is decent, bury it, and then ventilate,'-in accordance with this maxim, I say, he lived on very friendly

present pastor of the Baptist Society in Jaalam. Yet I think it was never unpleasing to him that the church edifice of that society (though otherwise a creditable specimen of architecture) remained without a bell, as indeed it does to this day. So much seemed necessary to do away with any appearance of acerbity toward a respectable community of professing Christians, which might be suspected in the conclusion of the above paragraph.—J. H.]

In lighter moods he was not averse from an innocent play upon words. Looking up from his newspaper one morning as I entered his study he said, 'When I read a debate in Congress, I feel as if I were sitting at the feet of Zeno in the shadow of the Portico.' On my expressing a natural surprise, he added, smiling, 'Why, at such times the only view which honourable members give me of what goes on in the world is through their intercalumniations.' I smiled at this after a moment's reflection, and he added gravely, 'The most punctilious refinement of manners is the only salt that will keep a democracy from stinking; and what are we to expect from the people, if their representatives set them such lessons? Mr. Everett's whole life has been a sermon from this text. There was, at least, this advantage in duelling, that it set a certain limit on the tongue. In this connexion, I may be permitted to recall a playful remark of his upon another occasion. The painful divisions in the First Parish, A. D. 1844, occasioned by the wild notions in respect to the rights of (what Mr. Wilbur, so far as concerned the reasoning faculty, always called) the unfairer part of creation, put forth by Miss Parthenia Almira Fitz, are too well known to need more than a passing allusion. It was during these heats, long since happily allayed, that Mr. Wilbur remarked that 'the Church had more trouble in dealing with one sheresiarch terms with Rev. Shearjashub Scrimgour, than with twenty heresiarchs,' and that the men's conscis recti, or certainty of being right, was nothing to the women's.

When I once asked his opinion of a poetical composition on which I had expended no little pains, he read it attentively, and then remarked, 'Unless one's thought pack more neatly in verse than in prose, it is wiser to refrain. Commonplace gains nothing by being translated into rhyme, for it is somewhich no hocus-pocus transubstantiate with the real presence of living thought. You entitle your piece, "My Mother's Grave," and expend four pages of useful paper in detailing your emotions there. But, my dear sir, watering does not improve the quality of ink, even though you should do it with tears. To publish a sorrow to Tom, Dick, and Harry is in some sort to advertise its unreality, for I have observed in my intercourse with the afflicted that the deepest grief instinctively hides its face with its hands and is silent. If your piece were printed, I have no doubt it would be popular, for people like to fancy that they feel much better than the trouble of feeling. I would put all poets on oath whether they have striven to say everything they possibly could think of, or to leave out all they could not help saying. In your own case, my worthy young friend, what you have written is merely a deliberate exercise, the gymnastic of sentiment. your excellent maternal relative is still alive, and is to take tea with me this evening, D.V. Beware of simulated feeling; it is hypocrisy's first cousin; it is especially dangerous to a preacher; for he who says one day, "Go to, let me seem to be pathetic," may be "Go to, nearer than he thinks to saying, to, let me seem to be virtuous, or earnest, or under sorrow for sin." Depend upon it, Sappho loved her verses more sincerely than she did Phaon, and Petrarch his sonnets better than Laura, who was indeed but his poetical stalking-horse. After you

rattle of the clods on the coffin-lid an irreparable loss, you will gro acquainted with a pathos that make all elegies hateful. When I w of your age, I also for a time mistoc my desire to write verses for a authentic call of my nature in the direction. But one day as I was goin forth for a walk, with my head fu of an "Elegy on the Death of Firtilla," and vainly groping after a rhyme for lily that should not be silly or chilly. saw my eldest boy Homer busy ov. the rain-water hogshead, in that childie experiment at parthenogenesis, changing a horse-hair into a water snake. An immersion of six week showed no change in the obstinate Here was a stroke of uninfilament. tended sarcasm. Had I not been doing in my study precisely what my boy was doing out of doors? Had my thoughts any more chance of coming to life by being submerged in rhyme than his hair by soaking in water? I burned my elegy and took a course of Edwards on the Will. People do ac: make poetry; it is made out of them by a process for which I do not find myself fitted. Nevertheless, the writing of verses is a good rhetorical exercitation, as teaching us what to shun most carefully in prose. For prose bewitched is like window-glass with bubbles in it, distorting what it should show with pellucid veracity.'

It is unwise to insist on doctrinal points as vital to religion. The Bread of Life is wholesome and sufficing in itself, but gulped down with these kick-shaws cooked up by theologians, it is apt to produce an indigestion, nay, even at last an incurable dyspepsia of scepticism.

earnest, or under sorrow for sin." One of the more inexcusable weakpepend upon it, Sappho loved her
verses more sincerely than she did
Phaon, and Petrarch his sonnets better
than Laura, who was indeed but his
poetical stalking-horse. After you
shall have once heard that muffled

ilectmen and all the voters of both arties, ascribing to him as many good valities as if it had been his tombtone. The excuse was that it would e well for the town to be rid of him, a it would erelong be obliged to naintain him. I would not refuse my ne to modest merit, but I would be া cautious as in signing a bond. [I rust I shall be subjected to no imputaan of unbecoming vanity, if I mention the fact that Mr. W. indorsed my own qualifications as teacher of the highchool at Pequash Junction. When I see a certificate of character with everybody's name to it, I regard it as a letter of introduction from the Devil. Never give a man your name unless you are willing to trust him with your reputation.

There seem nowadays to be two sources of literary inspiration,—fullness of mind and emptiness of pocket.

I am often struck, especially in reading Montaigne, with the obviousness and familiarity of a great writer's thoughts, and the freshness they gain because said by him. The truth is, we mix their greatness with all they say and give it our best attention. Johannes Faber sic cogitavit, would be no enticing preface to a book, but an accredited name gives credit like the signature of a note of hand. It is the advantage of fame that it is always privileged to take the world by the button, and a thing is weightier for Shakespeare's uttering it by the whole amount of his personality.

It is singular how impatient men are with overpraise of others, how patient with overpraise of themselves; and yet the one does them no injury, while the other may be their ruin.

one is but the flying abroad of all the to draw nigh to it.

faculties to the open doors and windows. at every passing rumour; the other is the concentration of every one of them in a single focus, as in the alchemist over his alembic at the moment of expected projection. Attention is the stuff that memory is made of, and memory is accumulated genius.

Do not look for the Millennium as imminent. One generation is apt to get all the wear it can out of the cast clothes of the last, and is always sure to use up every paling of the old fence that will hold a nail in building the new.

You suspect a kind of vanity in my genealogical enthusiasm. Perhaps you are right; but it is a universal foible. Where it does not show itself in a personal and private way, it becomes public and gregarious. We flatter ourselves in the Pilgrim Fathers, and the Virginian offshoot of a transported convict swells with the fancy of a Pride of birth, I cavalier ancestry. have noticed, takes two forms. One complacently traces himself up to a coronet; another, defiantly, to The sentiment is precisely lapstone. the same in both cases, only that one is the positive and the other the negative pole of it.

Seeing a goat the other day kneeling in order to graze with less trouble, it seemed to me a type of the common notion of prayer. Most people are ready enough to go down on their knees for material blessings, but how few for those spiritual gifts which alone are an answer to our orisons, if we but knew it!

Some people, nowadays, seem to have hit upon a new moralization of the They would moth and the candle. People are apt to confound mere lock up the light of Truth, lest poor alertness of mind with attention. The Psyche should put it out in her effort

## No. X

# MR. HOSEA BIGLOW TO THE EDITOR OF THE ATLANTIC MONTHLY

DEAR SIR,—Your letter come to han' Requestin' me to please be funny; But I ain't made upon a plan

Thet knows wut's comin', gall or

honey:

Ther' 's times the world doos look so queer,

Odd fancies come afore I call 'em; An' then agin, for half a year,

No preacher 'thout a call 's more solemn.

You're 'n want o' sunthin' light an' cute,

Rattlin' an' shrewd an' kin' o' jingleish,

An' wish, pervidin' it 'ould suit, I'd take an' citify my English.

I ken write long-tailed, ef I please,— But when I'm jokin', no, I thankee:

Then, 'fore I know it, my idees Run helter-skelter into Yankee.

Sence I begun to scribble rhyme, I tell ye wut, I hain't ben foolin'; The parson's books, life, death, an'

time

Hev took some trouble with my schoolin';

Nor th' airth don't git put out with me.

Thet love her 'z though she wuz a woman;

Why, th' ain't a bird upon the tree But half forgives my bein' human.

An' yit I love th' unhighschooled way Ol' farmers hed when I wuz younger;

Their talk wuz meatier, an' 'ould stay, While book-froth seems to whet your hunger; For puttin' in a downright lick 'twixt Humbug's eyes, ther' 's factor can metch it,

An' then it helves my thoughts

Blick

Ez stret-grained hickory doos hetchet.

But when I can't, I can't, thet all,

For Natur' won't put up wi: gullin';

Idees you hev to shove an' haul

Like a druv pig ain't wuth mullein:

Live thoughts ain't sent for; thr all rifts

O' sense they pour an' resh ye on wards,

Like rivers when south-lyin' drifts Feel thet th' old airth 's a-wheelin sunwards.

Time wuz, the rhymes come crowdin thick

Ez office-seekers arter 'lection, An' into ary place 'ould stick

Without no bother nor objection; But sence the war my thoughts hang back

Ez though I wanted to enlist 'em. An' subs'tutes,—they don't never lack.

But then they 'll slope afore you 've mist 'em.

Nothin' don't seem like wut it wuz; I can't see wut there is to hender, An' yit my brains jes' go buz, buzz.

Like bumblebees agin a winder: 'fore these times come, in all airth's

Ther' wuz one quiet place, my head in,

Where I could hide an' think,—but

It 's all one teeter, hopin', dresdin'

ere's Peace! I start, some clear-blown night,

hen gaunt stone walls grow numb an number.

. creakin' 'cross the snow-crus' white.

Valk the col'starlight into summer; grows the moon, an' swell by swell hru the pale pasturs silvers dimmer

an the last smile that strives to tell by love gone heavenward in its shimmer.

ev ben gladder o' sech things Than cocks o' spring or bees o' clover.

ey filled my heart with livin' springs,

But now they seem to freeze 'em over:

this innercent ez babes on knee, L'eaceful ez eyes o' pastur'd cattle, s' coz they be so, seem to me

To rile me more with thoughts o' battle.

Ma'am Natur' keeps her spin-wheel goin',

ut leaves my natur' stiff and dry
Ez fiel's o' clover arter mowin';
n' her jes' keepin' on the same,
Calmer'n a clock, an' never carin',
n' findin' nary thing to blame,

Is wus than ef she took to swearin'.

now-flakes come whisperin' on the

The charm makes blazin' logs so

pleasant,

But I can't hark to wut they 're say'n', With Grant or Sherman ollers present;

The chimbleys shudder in the gale,
Thet lulls, then suddin takes to
flappin'

Like a shot hawk, but all 's ez stale To me ez so much sperit-rappin'. Under the yaller-pines I house,

When sunshine makes 'em all sweet-scented,

An' hear among their furry boughs The baskin' west-wind purr contented,

While 'way o'erhead, ez sweet an' low

Ez distant bells thet ring for meetin' The wedged wil' geese their bugles blow,

Further an' further South retreatin'.

Or up the slippery knob I strain

An' see a hundred hills like islan's Lift their blue woods in broken chain Out o' the sea o' snowy silence;

The farm-smokes, sweetes' sight on airth,

Slow thru the winter air a-shrinkin' Seem kin' o' sad, an' roun' the hearth Of empty places set me thinkin'.

Beaver roars hoarse with meltin' snows,

An' rattles di'mon's from his granite;

Time wuz, he snatched away my prose,

An' into psalms or satires ran it;
But he, nor all the rest thet once
Started my blood to countrydances,

Can't set me goin' more 'n a dunce Thet hain't no use for dreams an' fancies.

Rat-tat-tat-tattle thru the street
I hear the drummers makin' riot,

An' I set thinkin' o' the feet

Thet follered once an' now are quiet,—

White feet ez snowdrops innercent, Thet never knowed the paths o' Satan.

Whose comin' step ther' 's ears thet won't,

No, not lifelong, leave off awaitin'.

Why, hain't I held 'em on my knee?

Did n't I love to see 'em growin',

Three likely lads ez wal could be,

Hahnsome an' brave an' not tu knowin'?

I set an' look into the blaze

Whose natur', jes' like theirn, keeps climbin',

Ez long 'z it lives, in shinin' ways, An' half despise myself for rhymin'.

Wut's words to them whose faith an' truth

On War's red techstone rang true metal.

Who ventered life an' love an' youth For the gret prize o' death in battle?

To him who, deadly hurt, agen

Flashed on afore the charge's thunder,

Tippin' with fire the bolt of men
Thet rived the Rebel line asunder?

'T ain't right to hev the young go fust, All throbbin' full o' gifts an' graces,

Leavin' life's paupers dry ez dust To try an' make b'lieve fill their places:

Nothin' but tells us wut we miss, Ther' 's gaps our lives can't never fay in,

An' thet world seems so fur from this Lef' for us loafers to grow grey in!

My eyes cloud up for rain; my mouth Will take to twitchin' roun' the corners;

I pity mothers, tu, down South, For all they sot among the scorners:

I 'd sooner take my chance to stan' At Jedgement where your meanest slave is,

Than at God's bar hol' up a han'
Ez drippin' red ez yourn, Jeff
Davis!

Come, Peace! not like a mourner bowed

For honour lost an' dear ones wasted, But proud, to meet a people proud, With eyes thet tell o' triumph tasted! Come, with han' grippin' on the h An' step thet proves ye Victor daughter!

Longin' for you, our sperits wilt Like shipwrecked men's on n

for water.

Come, while our country feels the Of a gret instinct shoutin' forward An' knows that freedom ain't a 5...
That tarries long in han's cowards!

Come, sech ez mothers prayed in when

They kissed their cross with in thet quivered,

An' bring fair wages for brave to:
A nation saved, a race delivered

### No. XI

# MR. HOSEA BIGLOW'S SPEECT IN MARCH MEETING

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ATLANT
MONTHLY

JAALAM, April 5, 1866.

My deab Sir,—

(an' noticin' by your kiver thet you some dearer than wut you wur. enclose the defirence) I dunno es know jest how to interdoce this is perduction of my mews, es Para-Willber allus called 'em, which is god to be the last an' slay the last only sunthin' pertikler sh'd interfear whir I don't expec' ner I wun't yield ta s it wuz ez pressin' ez a deppity Shirif Sence Mr. Wilbur's disease I hev a hed no one that could dror out m talons. He ust to kind o' wine me u an' set the penderlum agoin' an' the somehow I seemed to go on tick a it wear tell I run down, but the na minister ain't of the same brewin' no I can't seem to git ahold of no kind of huming nater in him but sort c slide rite off as you du on the eedge Minnysteeril natur is wal of a mow. enough an' a site better 'n most other kines I know on, but the other art

as Welbor hed wuz of the Lord's in' an' naterally more wonderfie weet tastin' leastways to me so fur eerd from. He used to interdooce smooth ez ile athout sayin' nothin' ertickler an' I misdoubt he did n't so much by the sec'nd Ceres as he done by the Fust, fact, he let nct that his mine misgive him of rt of fallin' off in spots. He wuz utspoken as a norwester he wuz, I tole him I hoped the fall wuz so high up that a feller could h a good many times fust afore in' bunt onto the ground as I see ro C. Swett from the meetin' se steeple up to th' old perrish, an' t up for dead but he 's alive now an' r as wut you be. Turnin' of it r I recelected how they ust to put they called Argymunce onto the ats of poymns, like poorches afore men whare you could rest ye a Il whilst you wuz concludin' whether 1'd go in or nut espeshully ware wuz darters, though I most allus and it the best plen to go in fust an' nk afterwards an' the gals likes it st tu. I dno as speechis ever hez y argimunts to 'em, I never see none et hed an' I guess they never du t the must allus be a B'ginnin' to erythin' athout it is Etarnity so Il begin rite away an' anybody may t it afore any of his speeches ef it ots an' welcome. I don't claim no ytent.

#### THE ABOYMUNT

Interducahin, wich may be skipt. igins by talkin' about himself: thet's it natur an' most gin'ally allus casin', I b'leeve I've notist, to one the cumpany, an' thet 's more than ut you can say of most speshes of ikin'. Nex' comes the gittin' the odwill of the orjunce by lettin' 'em ther from wut you kind of ex'dentally drop that they air about East, A one, n no mistaik, skare 'em up an' take m as they rise. Spring interdooced nth a fiew approput flours. Speach mally begins witch nobuddy need n't onct nigh about her age,—' you're

feel obolygated to read as I never read 'em an' never shell this one ag'in. Subjick staited; expanded; delayted; lively. extended. Pump Subjick staited ag'in so 's to avide all mistaiks. Ginnle remarks; continuoed; kerried on; pushed furder; kind o' gin out. Subjick re-staited; dielooted; stirred up permiscoous. Pump ag'in. Gits back to where he sot out. Can't seem to stay thair. Ketches into Mr. Sea-ward's hair. 'Breaks loose ag'in an' staits his subjick; stretches it; turns it; folds it; onfolds it; folds it ag'in so 's 't no one can't find it. Argoos with an imedginary bean thet ain't aloud to say nothin' in repleye. Gives him a real good dressin' an' is settysfide he's rite. Gits into Johnson's hair. No use tryin' to git into his head. Gives it up. Hez to stait his subjick ag'in; doos it back'ards, sideways, cendways, criss-cross, bevellin', noways. finally red on it. Concloods. Concloods more. Reads some xtrax. Sees his subjick a-nosin' round arter him ag'in. Tries to avide it. Wun't du. Misstates it. Can't conjectur' no other plawsable way of staytin' on it. Tries pump. No Finely concloods to conclood. fx. Yeels the flore.

You kin spall an' punctooate thet as you please. I allus do, it kind of puts a noo soot of close onto a word, thisere funattick spellin' doos an' takes 'em out of the prissen dress they wair in the Dixonary. squeeze the cents out of 'em it 's the main thing, an' wut they wuz made for; wut 's left 's jest pummis.

Mistur Wilbur sez he to me onct, sez he, 'Hosee,' sez he, 'in littery toor the only good thing is Natur. It 's amazin' hard to come at,' sez he, 'but onct git it an' you've gut everythin'. Wut's the sweetest small on airth?' sez he. 'Noomone hay,' sez I, pooty bresk, for he wuz allus hankerin' round in hayin'. 'Nawthin' of the kine,' sez he. 'My leetle Huldy's breath,' sez I ag'in. 'You're a good lad,' sez he, his eyes sort of ripplin' like, for he lost a babe a good lad; but 't ain't thet nuther,'
sez he. 'Ef you want to know,' sez
he, 'open your winder of a mornin' et
ary season, and you'll larn thet the
best of perfooms is jest fresh air,
fresh air,' sez he, emphysizin', 'athout
no mixtur. Thet's wut I call natur in
writin', and it bathes my lungs and

washes 'em sweet whenever I gir whist on 't,' sez he. I offen think thet when I set down to write, but t winders air so ept to git stuck, streakin' a pane costs sunthin'.

Yourn for the last time,

Nut to be continuous,

HOSEA BIGLOW.

I DON'T much s'pose, hows'ever I should plen it, I could git boosted into th' House or Sennit,— Nut while the twolegged gab-machine 's so plenty, 'nablin' one man to du the talk o' twenty; I 'm one o' them thet finds it ruther hard To mannyfactur' wisdom by the yard, An' maysure off, accordin' to demand, The piece-goods el'kence that I keep on hand, The same ole pattern runnin' thru an' thru, An' nothin' but the customer thet 's new. I sometimes think, the furder on I go, Thet it gits harder to feel sure I know, An' when I 've settled my idees, I find 't warn't I sheered most in makin' up my mind; 't wuz this an' thet an' t' other thing thet done it, Sunthin' in th' air, I could n' seek nor shun it. Mos' folks go off so quick now in discussion, All th' ole flint locks seems altered to percussion, Whilst I in agin' sometimes git a hint, Thet I'm percussion changin' back to flint; Wal, ef it 's so, I ain't agoin' to werrit, For th' ole Queen's-arm hez this pertickler merit,— It gives the mind a hahnsome wedth o' margin To kin' o' make its will afore dischargin': I can't make out but jest one ginnle rule,— No man need go an' make himself a fool, Nor jedgement ain't like mutton, thet can't bear Cookin' tu long, nor be took up tu rare.

Ez I wuz say'n', I hain't no chance to speak So 's 't all the country dreads me onct a week, But I 've consid'ble o' thet sort o' head Thet sets to home an' thinks wut might be said, The sense thet grows an' werrits underneath, Comin' belated like your wisdom-teeth, An' git so el'kent, sometimes, to my gardin Thet I don' vally public life a fardin'. Our Parson Wilbur (blessin's on his head!) 'mongst other stories of ole times he hed, Talked of a feller thet rehearsed his spreads Beforehan' to his rows o' kebbige-heads,

Ł

(Ef't war n't Demossenes, I guess't wuz Sisro,)
Appealin' fust to thet an' then to this row,
Accordin' ez he thought thet his idees
Their diff'runt ev'riges o' brains 'ould please;
'An',' sez the Parson, 'to hit right, you must
Git used to maysurin' your hearers fust;
For, take my word for 't, when all 's come an' past,
The kebbige-heads'll cair the day et last;
Th' ain't ben a meetin' sence the worl' begun
But they made (raw or biled ones) ten to one.'

50

I 've allus foun' 'em, I allow, sence then About ez good for talkin' to ez men; They'll take edvice, like other folks, to keep, (To use it 'ould be holdin' on 't tu cheap,) They listen wal, don' kick up when you soold 'em, An' ef they 've tongues, hev sense enough to hold 'em; Though th' ain't no denger we shall lose the breed, I gin'lly keep a score or so for seed, An' when my sappiness gits spry in spring, So 's 't my tongue itches to run on full swing, I fin' 'em ready-planted in March-meetin', Warm ez a lyceum-audience in their greetin', An' pleased to hear my spoutin' frum the fence,— Comin', ez 't doos, entirely free 'f expense. This year I made the follerin' observations Extrump'ry, like most other tri'ls o' patience, An', no reporters bein' sent express To work their abstrac's up into a mess Ez like th' oridg'nal ez a woodcut pictur' Thet chokes the life out like a boy-constrictor, I 've writ 'em out, an' so avide all jeal'sies 'twixt nonsense o' my own an' some one's else's.

70

80

60

(N. B. Reporters gin'lly git a hint To make dull orjunces seem 'live in print, An', ez I hev t' report myself, I vum, I 'll put th' applauses where they 'd ough' to come!)

MY FELLER KEBBIGE-HEADS, who look so green, I vow to gracious thet ef I could dreen The world of all its hearers but jest you, 't would leave 'bout all tha' is wuth talkin' to, An' you, my ven'able ol' frien's, thet show Upon your crowns a sprinklin' o' March snow, Ez ef mild Time had christened every sense For wisdom's church o' second innocence, Nut Age's winter, no, no sech a thing, But jest a kin' o' slippin'-back o' spring,—

[Sev'ril noses blowed.]

We' ve gathered here, ez ushle, to decide Which is the Lord's an' which is Satan's side, Coz all the good or evil thet can heppen Is 'long o' which on 'em you choose for Cappen. [Cries o' Thet's so!

Aprul's come back; the swellin' buds of oak Dim the fur hillsides with a purplish smoke; The brooks are loose an', singing to be seen, (Like gals,) make all the hollers soft an' green; The birds are here, for all the season 's late; They take the sun's height an' don' never wait; Soon 'z he officially declares it 's spring Their light hearts lift 'em on a north'ard wing, An' th' ain't an acre, fur ez you can hear, Can't by the music tell the time o' year: But thet white dove Carliny scared away, Five year ago, jes' sech an Aprul day; Peace, that we hoped 'ould come an' build last year An' coo by every housedoor, is n't here,— No, nor wun't never be, for all our jaw, Till we're ez brave in pol'tics ez in war! O Lord, of folks wuz made so 's 't they could see [Sensation.] The begnet-pint there is to an idee! Ten times the danger in 'em th' is in steel: They run your soul thru an' you never feel, But crawl about an' seem to think you 're livin', Poor shells o' men, nut wuth the Lord's forgivin', Tell you come bunt ag'in a real live fect, An' go to pieces when you 'd ough' to ect! Thet kin' o' begnet 's wut we 're crossin' now, An' no man, fit to nevvigate a scow, 'ould stan' expectin' help from Kingdom Come, While t' other side druv their cold iron home.

110

130

My frien's, you never gethered from my mouth, No, nut one word ag'in the South ez South, Nor th' ain't a livin' man, white, brown, nor black, Gladder 'n wut I should be to take 'em back : But all I ask of Uncle Sam is fust To write up on his door, 'No goods on trust';

[Cries of 'That 's the ticket! ] Give us cash down in ekle laws for all. An' they 'll be snug inside afore nex' fall. Give wut they ask, an' we shell hev Jamaker, Wuth minus some consid'able an acre; Give wut they need, an' we shell git 'fore long A nation all one piece, rich, peacefle, strong; Make 'em Amerikin, an' they 'll begin To love their country ez they loved their ain:

Let 'em stay Southun, an' you 've kep' a sore Ready to fester ez it done afore. No mortle man can boast of perfic' vision, But the one moleblin' thing is Indecision, An' th' ain't no futur' for the man nor state Thet out of j-u-s-t can't spell great. Some folks 'ould call thet reddikle; do you? T was commonsense afore the war wuz thru: 140 The loaded all our guns an' made 'em speak So 's 't Europe heared 'em clearn acrost the creek; . 'They 're drivin' o' their spiles down now,' sez she, 'To the hard grennit o' God's fust idee; Ef they reach thet, Democ'cy need n't fear The tallest airthquakes we can git up here.' Some call 't insultin' to ask ary pledge, An' say 't will only set their teeth on edge, But folks you 've jest licked, fur 'z I ever see, Are 'bout ez mad 'z they wal know how to be; 150 It's better than the Rebs themselves expected 'fore they see Uncle Sam wilt down henpected; Be kind z you please, but fustly make things fast, For plain Truth's all the kindness that 'll last; Ef treason is a crime, ez some folks say, How could we punish it a milder way Than sayin' to em, 'Brethren, lookee here, We 'll jes' divide things with ye, sheer an' sheer, An sence both come o' pooty strong-backed daddies, You take the Darkies, ez we've took the Paddies; 160 Ign'ant an' poor we took 'em by the hand, An' they 're the bones an' sinners o' the land.' I ain't o' them thet fancy there 's a loss on Every inves'ment that don't start from Bos'on; But I know this: our money 's safest trusted In sunthin', come wut will, that can't be busted, An' thet 's the old Amerikin idee, To make a man a Man an' let him be. [Gret applause.] Ez for their l'yalty, don't take a goad to 't, But I do' want to block their only road to 't 170 By lettin' 'em believe thet they can git

Ez for their l'yalty, don't take a goad to 't,
But I do' want to block their only road to 't
By lettin' 'em believe thet they can git
Mor 'n wut they lost, out of our little wit:
I tell ye wut, I 'm 'fraid we 'll drif' to leeward
'thout we can put more stiffenin' into Seward;
He seems to think Columby 'd better ect
Like a scared widder with a boy stiff-necked
'Thet stomps an' swears he wun't come in to supper;
She mus' set up for him, ez weak ez Tupper,
Keepin' the Constituotion on to warm,
Tell he 'll eccept her 'pologies in form:

180

The neighbours tell her he's a cross-grained cuss
Thet needs a hidin' 'fore he comes to wus;
'No,' sez Ma Seward, 'he's ez good 'z the best,
All he wants now is sugar-plums an' rest';
'He sarsed my Pa,' sez one; 'He stoned my son,'
Another edds. 'O, wal, 't wuz jest his fun.'
'He tried to shoot our Uncle Samwell dead.'
'T wuz only tryin' a noo gun he hed.'
'Wal, all we ask's to hev it understood
You'll take his gun away from him for good;
We don't, wal, nut exac'ly, like his play,
Seein' he allus kin' o' shoots our way.
You kill your fatted calves to no good eend,
'thout his fust sayin', "Mother, I hev sinned!"'

The Pres'dunt he thinks that the slickest plan 'ould be t' allow that he 's our on'y man,
An' that we fit thru all that dreffle war
Jes' for his private glory an' eclor;
'Nobody ain't a Union man,' sez he,
''thout he agrees, thru thick an' thin, with me;
War n't Andrew Jackson's 'nitials jes' like mine?
An' ain't that sunthin' like a right divine
To cut up ez kentenkerous ez I please,
An' treat your Congress like a nest o' fleas?'
Wal, I expec' the People would n' care, if
The question now wuz techin' bank or tariff,

The question now wuz techin' bank or tariff,
But I conclude they 've 'bout made up their mind
This ain't the fittest time to go it blind,
Nor these ain't metters thet with pol'tics swings,
But goes 'way down amongst the roots o' things;
Coz Sumner talked o' whitewashin' one day
They wun't let four years' war be throwed away.
'Let the South hev her rights?' They say, 'Thet's you!
But nut greb hold of other folks's tu.'
Who owns this country, is it they or Andy?

Leastways it ough' to be the People and he; Let him be senior pardner, ef he's so, But let them kin' o' smuggle in ez Co; Did he diskiver it? Consid'ble numbers Think thet the job wuz taken by Columbus. Did he set tu an' make it wut it is? Ef so, I guess the One-Man-power hez riz.

Ef so, I guess the One-Man-power hez riz.

Did he put thru the rebbles, clear the docket,
An' pay th' expenses out of his own pocket?

Ef thet's the case, then everythin' I exes
Is t' hev him come an' pay my ennooal texes.

[Profound sensation.]

Laughter.

270

Was 't he thet shou'dered all them million guns? Did he lose all the fathers, brothers, sons? Is this ere pop'lar gov'ment thet we run A kin' o' sulky, made to kerry one? 230 An' is the country goin' to knuckle down To hev Smith sort their letters 'stid o' Brown? Who wuz the 'Nited States 'fore Richmon' fell? Wuz the South needfle their full name to spell? An' can't we spell it in thet short-han' way Till th' underpinnin' 's settled so 's to stay? Who cares for the Resolves of '61, Thet tried to coax an airthquake with a bun? Hez act'ly nothin' taken place sence then To larn folks they must hendle feets like men? 240 Ain't this the true p'int? Did the Rebs accep' 'em? Ef nut, whose fault is 't thet we hev n't kep 'em ? War n't there two sides? an' don't it stend to reason Thet this week's 'Nited States ain't las' week's treason? When all these sums is done, with nothin' missed, An' nut afore, this school 'll be dismissed.

I knowed ez wal ez though I 'd seen 't with eyes Thet when the war wuz over copper 'd rise, An' thet we 'd hev a rile-up in our kettle 't would need Leviathan's whole skin to settle: I thought 't would take about a generation 'fore we could wal begin to be a nation, But I allow I never did imegine 't would be our Pres'dunt thet 'ould drive a wedge in To keep the split from closin' ef it could, An' healin' over with new wholesome wood: For th' ain't no chance o' healin' while they think Thet law an' gov'ment 's only printer's ink; I mus' confess I thank him for discoverin' The curus way in which the States are sovereign; 260 They ain't nut quite enough so to rebel, But, when they fin' it's costly to raise h—, [A groan from Deac'n G.]

Why, then, for jes' the same superl'tive reason,
They 're 'most too much so to be tetched for treason;
They can't go out, but ef they somehow du,
Their sovereignty don't noways go out tu;
The State goes out, the sovereignty don't stir,
But stays to keep the door ajar for her.
He thinks secession never took 'em out,
An' mebby he 's correc', but I misdoubt;
Ef they war n't out, then why, 'n the name o' sin,
Make all this row 'bout lettin' of 'em in?

In law, p'r'aps nut; but there 's a diffurence, ruther,
Betwixt your mother-'n-law an' real mother, [Derisive cheen.]
An' I, for one, shall wish they 'd all been som'eres,
Long 'z U. S. Texes are sech reg'lar comers.
But, O my patience! must we wriggle back
Into th' ole crooked, pettyfoggin' track,
When our artil'ry-wheels a road hev cut
Stret to our purpose of we keep the rut?
War 's jes' dead waste excep' to wipe the slate
Clean for the cyph'rin' of some nobler fate.

[Applease.]

Ez for dependin' on their oaths an' thet, 't wun't bind 'em mor 'n the ribbin roun' my het; I heared a fable once from Othniel Starns, That pints it slick ez weathercocks do barns: Onct on a time the wolves hed certing rights Inside the fold: they used to sleep there nights. An', bein' cousins o' the dogs, they took Their turns et watchin', reg'lar ez a book; But somehow, when the dogs hed gut asleep, Their love o' mutton beat their love o' sheep, Till gradilly the shepherds come to see Things war n't agoin' ez they 'd ough' to be; So they sent off a deacon to remonstrate Along 'th wolves an' urge 'em to go on straight; They did n' seem to set much by the descon, Nor preachin' did n' cow 'em, nut to speak on; Fin'ly they swore that they 'd go out an' stay, An' hev their fill o' mutton every day; Then dogs an' shepherds, after much hard dammin', [Groan from Deac'n G.]

Turned tu an' give 'em a tormented lammin', An' sez, 'Ye sha' n't go out, the murrain rot ye, To keep us wastin' half our time to watch ye!' But then the question come, How live together 'thout losin' sleep, nor nary yew nor wether ? Now there wuz some dogs (noways wuth their keep) That sheered their cousins' tastes an' sheered the sheep; They sez, 'Be gin'rous, let 'em swear right in, An', ef they backslide, let 'em swear ag'in; 330 Jes' let 'em put on sheep-skins whilst they 're swearin'; To ask for more 'ould be beyond all bearin'.' 'Be gin'rous for yourselves, where you 're to pay, Thet's the best prectice,' sez a shepherd grey; 'Ez for their oaths they wun't be wuth a button, Long 'z you don't cure 'em o' their taste for mutton; Th' ain't but one solid way, howe'er you puzzle: Tell they 're convarted, let 'em wear a muzzle.' [Cries of 'Bully for you!']

360

I 've noticed thet each half-baked scheme's abetters

Are in the hebbit o' producin' letters

Writ by all sorts o' never-heard-on fellers,
'bout ez oridge'nal ez the wind in bellers;

I 've noticed, tu, it 's the quack med'cine gits

(An' needs) the grettest heaps o' stiffykits;

[Two apothekeries goes out.] Now, sence I lef' off creepin' on all fours, I hain't ast no man to endorse my course; It's full ez cheap to be your own endorser, An' ef I 've made a cup, I 'll fin' the saucer; But I 've some letters here from t' other side, An' them 's the sort that helps me to decide; 330 Tell me for wut the copper-comp'nies hanker, An' I'll tell you jest where it 's safe to anchor. [Faint hiss.] Fus'ly the Hon'ble B. O. Sawin writes That for a spell he could n' sleep o' nights, Puzzlin' which side was preadentest to pin to, Which wuz th' ole homestead, which the temp'ry leanto; Et fust he jedged 't would right-side-up his pan To come out ez a 'ridge'nal Union man, 'But now,' he sez, 'I ain't nut quite so fresh; The winnin' horse is goin' to be Secesh; 340 You might, las' spring, hev eas'ly walked the course, 'fore we contrived to doctor th' Union horse: Now we're the ones to walk aroun' the nex' track: Jest you take hold an' read the follerin' extrac', Out of a letter I received last week From an ole frien' thet never sprung a leak, A Nothun Dem'orat o' th' ole Jarsey blue, Born copper-sheathed an' copper-fastened tu.'

'These four years past it hez been tough
To say which side a feller went for;
Guideposts all gone, roads muddy 'n' rough,
An' nothin' duin' wut 't wuz meant for;
Pickets a-firin' left an' right,
Both sides a lettin' rip et sight,—
Life war n't wuth hardly payin' rent for.

'Columby gut her back up so,
It war n't no use a-tryin' to stop her,—
War's emptin's riled her very dough
An' made it rise an' act improper;
't wuz full ez much ez I could du
To jes' lay low an' worry thru,
'thout hevin' to sell out my copper.

'Afore the war your mod'rit men Could set an' sun 'em on the fences, Cyph'rin' the chances up, an' then
Jump off which way bes' paid expenses;
Sence, 't wus so resky ary way,
I did n't hardly darst to say
I 'greed with Paley's Evidences.

[Groan from Deac'n G.

'Ask Mac ef tryin' to set the fence War n't like bein' rid upon a rail on 't, Headin' your party with a sense O' bein' tipjint in the tail on 't, An' tryin' to think thet, on the whole, You kin' o' quasi own your soul When Belmont's gut a bill o' sale on 't?

[Three cheers for Grant and Sherman.]

'Come peace, I sposed that folks 'ould like Their pol'tics done ag'in by proxy Give their noo loves the bag an' strike A fresh trade with their reg'lar doxy; But the drag's broke, now slavery's gone, An' there's gret resk they'll blunder on, Ef they ain't stopped, to real Democ'cy.

'We've gut an awful row to hoe
In this 'ere job o' reconstructin';
Folks dunno skurce which way to go,
Where th' ain't some boghole to be ducked in;
But one thing 's clear; there is a crack,
Ef we pry hard, 'twixt white an' black,
Where the ole makebate can be tucked in.

'No white man sets in airth's broad aisle Thet I ain't willin' t' own ez brother, An' ef he 's heppened to strike ile, I dunno, fin'ly, but I'd ruther; An' Paddies, long 'z they vote all right, Though they ain't jest a nat'ral white, I hold one on 'em good 'z another.

'Wut is there lef' I 'd like to know, Ef 't ain't the difference o' colour, To keep up self-respec' an' show The human natur' of a fullah? Wut good in bein' white, onless It's fixed by law, nut lef' to guess, That we are smarter an' they duller?

'Ef we're to hev our ekle rights,
't wun't du to 'low no competition;
Th' ole debt doo us for bein' whites
Ain't safe onless we stop th' emission

**3**200

390

[Applause]

400

O' these noo notes, whose specie base Is human natur', 'thout no trace O' shape, nor colour, nor condition.

410 [Continood applause.]

'So fur I'd writ an' could n' jedge
Aboard wut boat I'd best take pessige,
My brains all mincemeat, 'thout no edge
Upon 'em more than tu a sessige,
But now it seems ez though I see
Sunthin' resemblin' an idee,
Sence Johnson's speech an' veto message.

'I like the speech best, I confess,
The logic, preudence, an' good taste on 't,
An' it 's so mad, I ruther guess
There 's some dependence to be placed on 't;
It 's narrer, but 'twixt you an' me,
Out o' the allies o' J. D.
A temp'ry party can be based on 't.

'Jes' to hold on till Johnson's thru
An' dug his Presidential grave is,
An' then /—who knows but we could slew
The country roun' to put in——?
Wun't some folks rare up when we pull
Out o' their eyes our Union wool
An' larn 'em wut a p'lit'cle shave is!

430

440

450

Could ever send a second Tyler?

To see the South all back to once,
Reapin' the spiles o' the Freesiler,
Is cute ez though an ingineer
Should claim th' old iron for his sheer
Coz't was himself that bust the biler!

[Gret laughter.]

Thet tells the story! Thet's wut we shall git
By tryin' squirtguns on the burnin' Pit;
For the day never comes when it'll du
To kick off Dooty like a worn-out shoe.
I seem to hear a whisperin' in the air,
A sighin' like, of unconsoled despair,
Thet comes from nowhere an' from everywhere,
An' seems to say, 'Why died we! war n't it, then,
To settle, once for all, thet men wuz men!
Oh, airth's sweet cup snetched from us barely tasted,
The grave's real chill is feelin' life wuz wasted!
O, you we lef', long-lingerin' et the door,
Lovin' you best, coz we loved Her the more,

Thet Death, not we, had conquered, we should feel Ef she upon our memory turned her heel, An' unregretful throwed us all away To flaunt it in a Blind Man's Holiday!

My frien's, I 've talked nigh on to long enough.

I hain't no call to bore ye coz ye 're tough;

My lungs are sound, an' our own v'ice delights

Our ears, but even kebbige-heads hez rights.

It 's the las' time thet I shell e'er address ye,

But you'll soon fin' some new tormentor: bless ye!

[Tumult'ous applause and cries of 'Go on!' Don't stop!'

# **GLOSSARY**

(The entries marked '(Eng. ed.)' were added in the authorized English edition of 1859 by Thomas Hughes: 'I have added some half-dozen word to the glossary, at which I thought that English readers might perhaps tumble.')

Act'lly, actually.
Air, are.
Airth, earth.
Airy, area.
Aree, area.
Arter, after.
Ax, ask.

B

Beller, bellow.
Bellowses, lungs.
Ben, been.
Bile, boil.
Bimeby, by and by.
Blurt out, to speak bluntly.
Bust, burst.
Buster, a roistering blade; used also as a general superiative.

•

Caird, carried.
Cairn, carrying.
Caleb, a turncoat.
Cal'late, calculate.
Cass, a person with two lives.
Close, clothes.
Cockerel, a young cock.
Cocktail, a kind of drink; also, an ornament peculiar to soldiers.
Convention, a place where people are imposed on; a juggler's show.

Coons, a cant term for a now defunct party derived, perhaps, from the fact of the being commonly up a tree.

Cornwallis, a sort of muster in masquerally supposed to have had its origin soon after the Revolution, and to commonorate to surrender of Lord Cornwallis. It took to place of the old Guy Fawkes processive. Crooked stick, a perverse, froward person Cunnle, a colonel.

Cus, a curse; also, a pitiful fellow.

D

Darsn't, used indiscriminately, either

singular or plural number, for dere and dares not, and dared not.

Deacon off, to give the cue to; derived from a custom, once universal, but now extinct in our New England Congregations churches. An important part of the office of deacon was to read aloud the hymns given out by the minister, we line at a time, the congregation singular each line as soon as read.

Demmercrat. leadin', one in famour of extraints.

Demmercrat, leadin', one in favour of extending slavery; a free-trade lecturer maintained in the custom-house.

Desput, desperate.

Doos, does.

Doughface, a contented lick-spittle; a common variety of Northern politician.

Dror, draw.

, io. ino, dino, de not or does not know. i, der

E

ptins, year. Ty, many. rringting, an intensive, without reference e duration.

v, coery. es.

M. Cad.

nce, on the; said of one who halts \*tween two opinions; a trimmer.

:. for. rile, ferful, ferful; also an intensive.

i, And ab-skin, used in New England to clarify DGee.

t, a difficulty, a nonplus.

Ler, folly, to follow.

creed, forward.

with, from.

II. fer. irder, farther.

Metaphorically, to draw ures, funce. he furrow is to live uprightly or occorously. 194, first.

G

I, geve. ii, gel. rei, great.

nt, spirit, energy, pluck.

mut, to sulk.

muty, crabbal, surly.

im, to impose on.

ump, a foolish fellow, a dullard.

u', gol.

H

rd, had. with, heard. eihum, kelm. -ndy, handy. et, heated. r, have. ~2, kas. I, whole. it, hold. ist. hoof. ull, whole.

in, home. lumbug, General Taylor's antislavery.

ut, hert.

I

Idno, I do not know.

In'my, enemy.

Insines, ensigns; used to designate both the officer who carries the standard, and the standard itself.

Inter, intu, into.

J

Jedge, judge. Jest, just. Jine, join. Jint, joint Junk, a fragment of any solid substance.

K

Keer, care. Kep', kept. Killock, a small anchor. Kin', kin' o', kinder, kind, kind of.

Lawth, loath. Less, let's, let us. Let daylight into, to shoot. Let on, to hint, to conjess, to own. Lick, to beat, to overcome. Lights, the bowels. Lily-pads, leaves of the water-lily. Long-sweetening, molasses. Loon, the northern diver. (Eng. ed.)

M

Mash, marsh. Mean, stingy, ill-natured. Min', mind.

Ned, a slang phrase, going it like Ned, equivalent to our 'going like old Harry. (Eng. ed.)

Nimepunce, ninepence, twelve and a half cents. Nowers, nowhere.

0

Offen, often. Ole, old.

Oilers, olluz, *always.* 

On, of; used before it or them, or at the end of a sentence, as on't, on'em, nut es ever I heerd on.

On'y, only.

Ossifer, officer (seldom beard).

P

Peaked, pointed. Peek, to peep. Pickerel, the pike, a fish. Pint, point.

Pocket full of rocks, plenty of money. Pooty, pretty.
Pop'ler, conceited, popular.
Pus, purse.
Put out, troubled, vexed.

Q

Quarter, a quarter-dollar. Queen's-arm, a musket.

R

Resh, rush.
Revelee, the réveille.
Rile, to trouble.
Riled, angry; disturbed, as the sediment in any liquid.
Riz, risen.
Row, a long row to hoe, a difficult task.
Row-de-dow, troublesome talk. (Eng. ed.)
Rugged, robust.

3

Sarse, abuse, impertinence. Sartin, certain. Saxon, sacristan, sexton. Scaliest, worst. Scringe, cringe. Scrouge, to crowd. Sech, such. Set by, valued. Shakes, great, of considerable consequence. Shappoes, chapeaux, cocked-hats. Sheer, share. Shet, shut. Shine, a fancy or liking, also written shindy. (Eng. ed.) Shut, shirt. Skeered, scared. Skeeter, mosquilo. Skooting, running, or moving swiftly. Slarterin', slaughtering. Slim, contemptible. Snake, crawled like a snake; but to snake any

one out is to track him to his hiding-place;
to snake a thing out is to snatch it out.

Soffies, sojas.

Sogerin', soldiering; a barbarous amusement common among men in the savage state.

Som'ers, somewhere.

So'st, so as that.

Sot, set, obstinate, resolute.

Spiles, spoils; objects of political ambition.

Spry, active.

Staddles, stout stakes driven into the salt marshes, on which the hay-ricks are set, and thus raised out of the reach of high tides.

Streaked, uncomfortable, discomfited. Suckle, circle. Sutthin', something. Suttin, certain. Swan, to swear. (Eng. ed.)

T

Taters, potatoes.
Tell, till.
Tetch, touch.
Tetch tu, to be able; used always always a negative in this sense.
Tollable, tolerable.

Toot, used derisively for playing en s:
wind instrument.

Thru, through.

Take on, *to sorrow*.

Talents, talons.

Thundering, a euphemism common in N
England, for the profane English expension devilish. Perhaps derived from the belief, common formerly, that thur is was caused by the Prince of the Air, is some of whose accomplishments considered.

Tu, to, too; commonly has this sound who used emphatically, or at the end of sentence. At other times it has the source of t in tough, as, Ware ye goin' to?

ta Boston.

**T**1

Ugly, ill-tempered, intractable.
Uncle Sam, United States; the larged boaster of liberty and owner of slave.
Unrizzest, applied to dough or break heavy, most unrisen, or most incapable rising.

V

V-spot, a five-dollar bill. Vally, value.

W

Wake snakes, to get into trouble.

Wal, well; spoken with great deliberation and sometimes with the a very much flattened, sometimes (but more seldent very much broadened.

Wannut, walnut (hickory).

Ware, where.

Ware, were.

Whopper, an uncommonly large lie; as, that General Taylor is in favour of the Wilm.

Wig, Whig; a party now dissolved. Wiz, to whis; go off (like a rocket). (Eng ed.

mi, will not.

s, worse.

il. Whal.

th, worth; as, Antislavery perfessions we 'lection aint with a Bungtown copper. u, was, sometimes were.

lier, yellow.

Yeller, yellow. Yellers, a disease of peach-trees.

Zack, Ole, a second Washington, an antislavery slaveholder, a humane buyer and seller of men and scomen, a Christian hero generally.

# INDEX

wants his axe ground, 326.

B., information wanted concerning, 247. (Lincoln), **Lapan** his constitutional eruples, 325.

ruse, an, its usefulness, 340.

iani, eldest son of, respected, 221—his fall, 347—how if he had bitten a sweet apple ? 351.

lam, Grandfather, forged will of, 313.

neas goes to bell, 256.

oks, a seller of money, as is supposed by some, 256.

achylus, a saying of, 237, note.

ligator, a decent one conjectured to be, in some sort, humane, 262.

Ismash, the eternal, 330.

phonso the Sixth of Portugal, tyrannical act of, **263.** 

mbrose, Saint, excellent (but rationalistic)

sentiment of, 230.

Imerican Citizen,' new compost so called, **57.** 

merican Eagle, a source of inspiration, 234—hitherto wrongly classed, 238—long oul of, to.

mericans bebrothered, 305.

mos cited, 230.

nakim, that they formerly existed, shown,

agels providentially speak French, 225 conjectured to be skilled in all tongues, 226. oglo-Saxondom, its idea, what, 225.

ngio-Saxon mask, 225.

ngio-Saxon race, 223.

nglo-Saxon verse, by whom carried to

perfection, 222. athony of Padua, Saint, happy in his bearers, 318.

ntiquaries, Royal Society of Northern, 334. intonius, a speech of, 232—by whom best reported, 6.

ocalypse, beast in, magnetic to theologians, 249.

Apollo, confessed mortal by his own oracle.

Apollyon, his tragedies popular, 246.

Appian, an Alexandrian, not equal to Shakespeare as an orator, 232.

Applause, popular, the summum bonum, 336. Ararat, ignorance of foreign tongues is an, 238.

Arcadian background, 257.

Ar c'houskezik, an evil spirit, 317.

Ardennes, Wild Boar of, an ancestor of Rev. Mr. Wilbur, 294.

Aristocracy, F pathies, 323. British, their natural sym-

Aristophanes, 230.

Arms, profession of, once esteemed especially that of gentlemen, 221. Arnold, 233.

Ashland, 257.

Astor, Jacob, a rich man, 252.

Astræa, nineteenth century forsaken by, 256. Athenians, ancient, an institution of, 233. Atherton, Senator, envies the loon, 241.

'Atlantic,' editors of. See Neptune.

Atropos, a lady skilful with the scissors, 350. Austin, Saint, profane wish of, 233, note—prayer of, 294.

Austrian eagle split, 340.

Aye-Aye, the, an African animal, America supposed to be settled by, 226.

B

B., a Congressman, vide A. Babel, probably the first Congress, 238—a gabble-mill,  $\vec{w}$ .

Baby, a low-priced one, 254.

Bacon, his rebellion, 318.

Bacon, Lord, quoted, 318.

Bagowind, Hon. Mr., whether to be damned,

Balcom, Elder Joash Q., 2d, founds a Baptist society in Jaalam, A. D. 1830, 359. Baldwin apples, 264.

Baratarias, real or imaginary, which most pleasant, 256.

Barnum, a great natural curiosity recommended to, 236.

Barrels, an inference from seeing, 264.

Bartlett, Mr., mistaken, 803.

Baton Rouge, 257—strange peculiarities of labourers at, 258.

Baxter, R., a saying of, 231. Bay, Mattysqumscot, 262.

Bay State, singular effect produced on military officers by leaving it, 225.

Beast, in Apocalypse, a loadstone, for whom, 249—tenth horn of, applied to recent events, 349.

Beaufort, 331.

Beauregard (real name Toutant), 307, 325.

Beaver Brook, 363.

Beelzebub, his rigadoon, 242.

Behmen, his letters not letters, 247.

Behn, Mrs. Aphra, quoted, 318.

Bellers, a saloon-keeper, 259—inhumanly refuses credit to a presidential candidate, ib.

Belmont. See Woods.

Bentley, his heroic method with Milton, 334. Bible, not composed for use of coloured persons, 321.

Biglow, Ezekiel, his letter to Hon. J. T. Buckingham, 219—never heard of any one named Mundishes, ib.—nearly four-score years old, ib.—his Aunt Keziah,

a notable saying of,  $\hat{w}$ . Biglow, Hosea, Esquire, excited by composition, 219—a poem by, ib.—his opinion of war, 220—wanted at home by Nancy, 220—recommends a forcible enlistment of warlike editors, ib.—would not wonder, if generally agreed with, 221 -versifies letter of Mr. Sawin, 222—a letter from, ib.—his opinion of Mr. Sawin, ib.—does not deny fun at Cornwallis, 223, note—his idea of militia glory, 224, notea pun of, so., note—is uncertain in regard to people of Boston, so.—had never heard of Mr. John P. Robinson, 227—aliquid suffaminandus, ib.—his poems attributed to a Mr. Lowell, 230—is unskilled in Latin, ib.—his poetry maligned by some, ib.—his disinterestedness, ib.—his deep share in commonweal, \$\vdots\$.—his claim to the presidency, \$\vdots\$.—his mowing, \$\vdots\$. resents being called Whig, 231-opposed to tariff, ib.—obstinate, ib.—infected with peculiar notions, ib.—reports a 232—emulates historians antiquity, ib.—his character sketched from a hostile point of view, 238—a request of his complied with, 243—

appointed at a public meeting in Jania 247—confesses ignorance, in one mirriparticular, of propriety, so.—his opera of cocked hata, ib.—letter to, ib.—cail 'Dear Sir,' by a general, sl.—probat receives same compliment from two ha dred and nine, ib.—picks his apples, 264 his crop of Baldwins conjecturally large ib.—his labours in writing autographs—visits the Judge and has a please time, 303—born in Middlesex Count 307—his favourite walks, ib.—his gift pen, 328—born and bred in the coun: 342—feels his sap start in spring, 344 at times unsocial, ib.—the school-house where he learned his a b c, 345—(a) asleep, ib.—his ancestor a Cromwell a colonel, 346—finds it harder to make his mind as he grows older, 347—was: he could write a song or two, 351—E to moods, 362—loves nature and is km in return, ib.—describes some favour! haunts of his, 363—his slain kindred. > -his speech in March meeting, ...-du not reckon on being sent to Coogresi 366—has no eloquence, ib.—his own ri porter, 367—never abused the South, 34 -advises Uncle Sam, 15.—is not Bostou mad, 369—bids farewell, 376.

Billings, Dec. Cephas, 223. Billy, Extra, demagogus, 355.

Birch, virtue of, in instilling certain of the dead languages, 255.

Bird of our country sings hosanna, 223.
Bjarna Grimolfsson invents smoking, 334.

Blind, to go it, 254.

Blits pulls ribbons from his mouth, 223.
Bluenose potatoes smell of, eagerly desired, 224.

Bobolink, the, 344.

Bobtail obtains a cardinal's hat, 227.

Boggs, a Norman name, 322.

Bogus Four-Corners Weekly Meridian, 35.
Bolles, Mr. Secondary, author of prize pearessay, 223—presents sword to Lieuteas:
Colonel, 35.—a fluent orator, 35.—found to be in error, 224.

Bonaparte, N., a usurper, 249.

Bonds, Confederate, their specie bass cutlery, 299—when payable (attention, British stockholders!), 330.

Boot-trees, productive, where, 255.

Boston, people of, supposed educated, 24 note—has a good opinion of itself, 309.

Bowers, Mr. Arphaxad, an ingenious photographic artist, 334.

Brahmins, navel-contemplating, 246.
Brains, poor substitute for, 309.

Bread-trees, 255.

um, their only business, 303.

radier-Generals in militia, devotion of,

radiers, nursing ones, tendency in, to 'erary composition, 296.

rice, viridis, 355.

tannia, her trident, 316.

therbood, subsides after election, 339. wn, Mr., engages in an unequal contest, **43.** 

wne, Sir T., a pious and wise sentiment I, cited and commended, 222.

utus Four-Corners, 294.

chanan, a wise and honest man, 323.

kingham, Hon. J. T., editor of the kiston Courier, letters to, 219, 222, 230, 240—not afraid, 222.

flalo, a plan batched there, 260—plaster,

s prophecy in regard to, ib.

staloes, herd of, probable influence of

tracts upon, 351.

ill, John, prophetic allusion to, by Horace, 305—his Run', 307—his mortgage, 313 -unfortunate dip of, 330-wool pulled over his eyes, 331.

incombe, in the other world supposed,

233—mutual privilege in, 325.

ing, the eternal, thought to be loose, 220. ingtown Fencibles, dinner of, 227.

arke, Mr., his age of chivalry surpassed, 3:22

urleigh, Lord, quoted for something said in Latin long before, 319.

aras, Robert, a Scottish poet, 303.

usby Brook, 320. utler, Bishop, 328.

utter in Irish bogs, 255.

., General, commended for parts, 228—for ubiquity, 3.—for consistency, 3.—for fidelity, 3.—is in favour of war, 3.—his curious valuation of principle, ib. abbage-heads, the, always in majority, 367. abinet, English, makes a blunder, 306. zear, tribute to, 244—his semi, vidi, vici,

censured for undue prolixity, 250. amites, sect of, supposed still extant, 22 aleb, a monopoly of his denied, 223curious notions of, as to meaning of 'shelter', 224—his definition of Anglo-Paron, 225—charges Mexicans (not with

bayonets but) with improprieties, ... (alhoun, Hon. J. C., his cow-bell curiew, light of the nineteenth century to be extinguished at sound of, 239—cannot let go apron-string of the Past, ib.—his unsuccessful tilt at Spirit of the Age, 240the Sir Kay of modern chivalry, ib.—his anchor made of a crooked pin, ib.—mentioned, 240-242.

Calyboosus, carcer, 357.

Cambridge Platform, use discovered for, 226. Canaan in quarterly instalments, 336.

Canary Islands, 255.

Candidate, presidential, letter from, 247 smells a rat, 248—against a bank, ib.takes a revolving position, ib.—opinion of pledges, ib.—is a periwig, ib.—fronts south by north, 249—qualifications of, lessening, 250—wooden leg (and head) useful to, 254.

Cape Cod clergymen, what, 226—Sabbathbreakers, perhaps, reproved by,  $\varpi$ .

Captains, choice of, important, 368.

Carolina, foolish act of, 368.

Caroline, case of, 305. Carpini, Father John de Plano, among the

Tartars, 263.

Cartier, Jacques, commendable zeal of, 263. Cass, General, 241—clearness of his merit, ib.—limited popularity at 'Bellers's', 259. Castles, Spanish, comfortable accommoda-

tions in, 256.

Cato, letters of, so called, suspended maso adunco, 247.

C. D., friends of, can hear of him, 247

Century, nineteenth, 323.

Chalk egg, we are proud of incubation of, 247.

Chamberlayne, Doctor, consolatory citation from, 319.

Chance, an apothegm concerning, 298—is impatient, 348.

Chaplain, a one-horse, stern-wheeled variety of, **2**98.

Chappelow on Job, a copy of, lost, 243. Charles I, accident to his neck, 348.

Charles II, his restoration, how brought about, 347.

Cherubusco, news of, its effects on English royalty, 237.

Chesterfield no letter-writer, 247.

Chief Magistrate, dancing esteemed sinful by, 226.

Children naturally speak Hebrew, 222.

China-tree, 255.

Chinese, whether they invented gunpowder before the Christian era, not considered,

Choate hired, 260.

Christ shuffled into Apocrypha, 227—conjectured to disapprove of slaughter and pillage, 228—condemns a certain piece of barbarism, 243.

profession Christianity, of,

whether, 221.

Christian soldiers, perhaps inconsistent, whether, 232.

Cicero, 367—an opinion of, disputed, 250. Cilley, Ensign, author of nefarious sentiment, 227.

Cimex lectularius, 224.

Cincinnati, old, law and order party of, 340. Cincinnatus, a stock character in modern comedy, 257.

Civilization, progress of, an alias, 244—rides

upon a powder-cart, 248.

Clergymen, their ill husbandry, 243—their place in processions, 257—some, cruelly banished for the soundness of their lungs,

Clotho, a Grecian lady, 350.

Cocked-hat, advantages of being knocked into, 247.

College of Cardinals, a strange one, 227. Colman, Dr. Benjamin, anecdote of, 232.

Coloured folks, curious national diversion of kicking, 224.

Colquitt, a remark of, 242—acquainted with some principles of aerostation, ib.

Columbia, District of, its peculiar climatic effects, 234—not certain that Martin is for abolishing it, 260.

Columbiads, the true fifteen-inch ones,

338.

Columbus, a Paul Pry of genius, 246—will perhaps be remembered, 333—thought by some to have discovered America, 370. Columby, 259.

Complete Letter-Writer, fatal gift of, 249.

Compostella, Saint James of, seen, 225.

Compromise system, the, illustrated, 337.

Conciliation, its meaning, 351.

Congress, singular consequence of getting into, 234—a stumbling-block, 325.

Congressional debates found instructive, 239.

Constituents, useful for what, 234.

Constitution trampled on, 240—to stand upon, what, 248.

Convention, what, 234. Convention, Springfield, 234.

Coon, old, pleasure in skinning, 241.

Co-operation defined, 323.

Coppers, caste in picking up of, 253.

Copres, a monk, his excellent method of arguing, 239.

Corduroy-road, a novel one, 296.

Corner-stone, patent salety, 324.

Cornwallis, a, 223—acknowledged entertaining, w., note.

Cotton loan, its imaginary nature, 299.

Cotton Mather, summoned as witness, 226. Country, our, its boundaries more exactly defined, 229—right or wrong, nonsense Dey of Tripoli, 239.

about, exposed, ib.—lawyers, sent pr videntially, ib.—Earth's biggest. a soul, 353

Courier, the Boston, an unsale print, 23-Court, General, farmers sometimes at: seats in, 258.

Court, Supreme, 325.
Courts of law, English, their orthodex

Cousins, British, our ci-devant, 306. Cowper, W., his letters commended, 247

Credit defined, 331.

Creditors all on Lincoln's side, 324.

Creed, a safe kind of, 254.

Crockett, a good rule of, 299. Cruden, Alexander, his Concordance, 294

Crusade, first American, 226.

Cuneiform script recommended, 250.

Curiosity distinguishes man from brus

Currency, Ethiopian, inconveniences

Cynthia, her hide as a means of conversion **302.** 

Dædalus first taught men to sit on feac-

Daniel in the lion's den, 296. Darkies dread freedom, 324.

Davis, Captain Isaac, finds out someth:::

to his advantage, 507.

Davis, Jefferson (a new species of marty: has the latest ideas on all subjects, 200superior in financiering to patrian a Jacob, 16.—is some, 324—carries Curstitution in his hat, 325—knows how to deal with his Congress, ib.—astonist at his own piety, 329—packed up ! Nashville, 331—tempted to believe his own lies, ib.—his snake egg, 338—tiblood on his hands, 364.

Davis, Mr., of Mississippi, a remark of his,

241. Day and Martin, proverbially 'on band', 219.

Death rings down curtain, 245.

De Bow (a famous political economist), 322 Delphi, oracle of, surpassed, 237, note-

alluded to, 249.

Democracy, false notion of, 326—its privileges, 352.

Demosthenes, 367.

Destiny, her account, 237.

Devil, the, unskilled in certain Indian tongues, 226—letters to and from, 247.

rmus, a somewhat voluminous gramurian, 249.

uton rock character might be usefully nployed in some emergencies, 250.

ntry Bruisgins, fresh supply of, 246. senes, his seal for propagating certain

ariety of olive, 255. scuri, imps of the pit, 226.

rict-Attorney, contemptible conduct of de, 239.

twater on brain, a too common ailing,

ie, the land of, 324.

tor, the, a proverbial saying of, 225.

. Hon. Preserved, speech of, 336-341.

ighface, yeast-proof, 245.

rning Street, 304.

yton, a martyr, 239—north star, culpble for aiding, whether, 242.

ams, something about, 345.

ight, President, a hymn unjustly attriated to, 349.

Y., letter of, 247.

gle, national, the late, his estate administered upon, 301.

th, Dame, a peep at her housekeeping, **39**.

ting words, habit of, convenient in time # famine, 236.

resdroppers, 246.

betlæus, 226.

iter, his position, 243—commanding ulpit of, ib.—large congregation of, ib.— tame derived from what, 244—fondness or inutton, ib.—a pious one, his creed, ib. -a showman, 245—in danger of sudden rrest, without bail, 246.

itors, certain ones who crow like cockerels,

wards, Jonathan, 360.

gs, bad, the worst sort of, 340.

yptian darkness, phial of, use for, 250. lorado, Mr. Sawin sets sail for, 255.

24beth, Queen, mistake of her ambassa-10r, **232**.

remon, 303.

mins, Paulus, 306.

pedocles, 246.

ployment, regular, a good thing, 253.

field's Speaker, abuse of, 339. gland, late Mother-Country, her want of tact, 304—merits as a lecturer, ib.—her real greatness not to be forgotten, 306not contented (unwisely) with her own stock of fools, 309—natural maker of international law, 310-ber theory thereof, w.—makes a particularly disagreeable kind of sarse, ib.—somewhat given to bullying, 311—has respectable relations, ib.—ought to be Columbia's friend, 312 anxious to buy an elephant, 324.

Epaulets, perhaps no badge of saintship,228. Epimenides, the Cretan Rip Van Winkle, 317.

Episcopius, his marvellous oratory, 263.

Eric, king of Sweden, his cap, 256.

Ericsson, his caloric engine, 302.

Eriksson, Thorwald, slain by natives, 335.

Essence-peddlers, 326.

Ethiopian, the, his first need, 328.

Evangelists, iron ones, 226.

Eyelids, a divine shield against authors, 239.

Ezekiel, text taken from, 243.

Ezekiel would make a poor figure at a caucus, 341.

Faber, Johannes, 361.

Factory-girls, expected rebellion of, 241.

Facts, their unamiability, 332—compared to an old-fashioned stage-coach, 336.

Falstaffii, legio, 355.

Family-trees, fruit of jejune, 255—a primi-

tive forest of, 337.

Fancuil Hall, a place where persons tap themselves for a species of hydrocephalus, 239—a bill of fare mendaciously advertised in, 255.

Father of country, his shoes, 258.

Female Papists, cut off in the midst of idolatry, 257.

Fenianorum, rizæ, 355.

Fergusson, his 'Mutual Complaint', &c., 303.

F. F., singular power of their looks, 324.

Fire, we all like to play with it, 239.

Fish, emblematic, but disregarded, where,

Fitz, Miss Parthenia Almira, a sheresiarch,

Flam, President, untrustworthy, 235.

Flirt, Mrs., 318.

Flirtilla, elegy on death of, 360.

Floyd, a taking character, 330.

Floydus, furcifer, 355.

Fly-leaves, providential increase of, 239. Fool, a cursed, his inalienable rights, 353.

Foote, Mr., his taste for field-sports, 240.

Fourier, a squinting toward, 238.

Fourth of July ought to know its place, 339.

Fourth of Julys, boiling, 233.

France, a strange dance begun in, 242 about to put her foot in it, 324.

Friar John, 306.
Fuller, Dr. Thomas, a wise saying of, 227.

Funnel, old, hurraing in, 223.

Gabriel, his last trump, its pressing nature, 337.

Gardiner, Lieutenant Lion, 307. Gawain, Sir, his amusements, 240.

Gay, S. H., Esquire, editor of National Antislavery Standard, letter to, 246.

Geese, how infallibly to make swans of, 309.

Gentleman, high-toned Southern, scientifically classed, 319.

Getting up early, 220, 225.

Ghosts, some, presumed fldgety (but see Stilling's Pneumatology), 247.

Giants formerly stupid, 240. Gideon, his sword needed, 314.

Gift of tongues, distressing case of, 238, 239.

Gilbert, Sir Humphrey, 335.

Globe Theatre, cheap season-ticket to, 246. Glory, a perquisite of officers, 253—her account with B. Sawin, Esq., 255.

Goatsnose, the celebrated, interview with,

God, the only honest dealer, 317.

Goings, Mehetable, unfounded claim of, disproved, 303.

Gomara has a vision, 225—his relationship to the Scarlet Woman, ib.

Governor, our excellent, 294.

Grandfather, Mr. Biglow's, safe advice of,

Grandfathers, the, knew something, 314.
Grand jurors, Southern, their way of finding a true bill, 298.

Granius, Dux, 358.

Gravestones, the evidence of Dissenting ones held doubtful, 335.

Gray's letters are letters, 247. Great horn spoon, sworn by, 240.

Greeks, ancient, whether they questioned candidates, 250.

Green Man, sign of, 230.

Habeas corpus, new mode of suspending it, 329.

Hail Columbia, raised, 298.

Ham, sandwich, an orthodox (but peculiar) one, 242—his seed, 321—their privilege in the Bible, id.—immoral justification

Hamlets, machine for making, 251.

Hammon, 237, note, 249.

Hampton Roads, disaster in, 328.

Hannegan, Mr., something said by, 241.

Harrison, General, how preserved, 249.

Hat, a leaky one, 299.

Hat-trees, in full bearing, 255.

Hawkins, his whetstone, 302.

Hawkins, Sir John, stout, something be s

Hawthorne, 303.

Hay-rick, electrical experiments with, ...

Headlong, General, 308.

Hell, the opinion of some concerning, 34 breaks loose, 351.

Henry the Fourth of England, a Parima. of, how named, 232.

Hens, self-respect attributed to, 296.

Herb, the Circean, 335.

Herbert, George, next to David. 318. Hercules, his second labour probably was

Hermon, fourth-proof dew of, 321.

Herodotus, story from, 222.

Hesperides, an inference from, 256.

Hessians, native American soldiers, 32°

Hickory, Old, his method, 352.

Higgses, their natural aristocracy of ice::

Hitchcock, Doctor, 334.

Hitchcock, the Rev. Jeduthun, colleague Mr. Wilbur, 294—letter from, contair. Wilbur, 348—1 notices of Mr. enclosing macaronic verses, 353—tea :: of high-school, 361.

Hogs, their dreams, 296.

Holden, Mr. Shearjashub, Preceptor Jaalam Academy, 249—his knowledz-Greek limited, id.—a heresy of his, it leaves a fund to propagate it, i.

Holiday, blind man's, 376.

Hollis, Ezra, goes to a Cornwallis, 223.

Hollow, why men providentially so structed, 233.

Holmes, Dr., author of 'Annals of America

Homer, a phrase of, cited, 243.

Homer, eldest son of Mr. Wilbur, 360.

Horners, democratic ones, plums left !..!

Hotels, big ones, humbugs, 314. House, a strange one described, 296.

Howell, James, Esq., story told by, 201letters of, commended, 247.

Huldah, her bonnet, 347.

Human rights out of order on the floor Congress, 240.

Humbug, ascription of praise to, 245—generally believed in, ...

Husbandry, instance of bad, 227.

Icarius, Penelope's father, 229. Icélander, a certain uncertain, 335. Idea, the Southern, its natural foce, 331the true American, 369. Ideas, friction ones unsafe, 339.

defized, 303. risiom, mole-blind, 369. its, prattlings of, curious observation scerning, 222 wanted but (universally, mation secially at page), 247. acl, young, 315.

im, unjustly neglected by great events, Contre, Angio-Sexons unjustly spected by the young ladies there, 225 Independent Blunderbuss', strange aduct of editor of, 243—public meeting , 247—meeting-house ornamented with aginary clock, 256. am, East Parish of, 294. arn Point, lighthouse on, charge of, respectively offered to Mr. H. Biglow, 18.

dres res, 355.

, Captain, 262—reproved for avarice,

12ica, 368. es the Fourth, of Scots, experiment by, 22.

nagin, Mr., his opinion of the completeess of Northern education, 241.

rrson, Thomas, well-meaning, rjudicious, 339.

emiah, hardly the best guide in modern

olitics, 341. me, Saint, his list of sacred writers, 247. naha, ex-Mrs. Sawin, 300.

Book of, 221—Chappelow on, 243. nson, Andrew, as he used to be, 338n be is: see Arnold, Benedict.

nson, Mr., communicates some intelli-ence, 243.

the inevitable destiny of, 242robably studied internal economy of the etacea, 247—his gourd, 321—his unnimity in the whale, 323.

athan to John, 315. tin, Dr., cited, 232, 237, note.

rnals, British, their brutal tone, 304. inito, 333.

lea, everything not known there, 229 ot identical with A. D., 347.

ige, the, his garden, 303—his hat covers nany things, i.

renal, a saying of, 237, note.

y, Sir, the, of modern chivalry, who, 240. v. brazen one, 239. mah, Aunt, profound observation of, 219. | Magoffin, a name naturally noble, 322.

Kinderhook, 257.

Kingdom Come, march to, easy, 251. Königsmark, Count, 221.

Lablache surpassed, 327.

Lacedemonians banish a great talker, 239. Lamb, Charles, his epistolary excellence, 247.

Latimer, Bishop, episcopizes Satan, 221. Latin tongue, curious information concerning, 230.

Launcelot, Sir, a trusser of giants formerly, perhaps would find less sport therein now, **240.** 

Laura, exploited, 360. Learning, three story, 344. Letcher, de la vieille roche, 322.

Letcherus nebulo, 355. Letters classed, 247—their shape, ib.—of candidates, 249—often fatal, ib.

Lettres Cabalistiques, quoted, 305.

Lewis Philip, a scourger of young native Americans, 237—commiserated (though not deserving it), ib. note.

Lexington, 307.

Liberator, a newspaper, condemned by implication, 231.

Liberty, unwholesome for men of certain complexions, 244.

Licking, when constitutional, 325.

Lignum vitæ, a gift of this valuable wood proposed, 225.

Lincoln, too shrewd to hang Mason and Slidell, 332.

Literature, Southern, its abundance, 323.

Little Big Boosy River, 300.

Longinus recommends swearing, 222, note (Fuseli did same thing).

Long sweetening recommended, 252. Lord, inexpensive way of lending to, 299.

Lords, Southern, prove pur sang by abilition, 322.

Lost arts, one sorrowfully added to list of, 264.

Louis the Eleventh of France, some odd

trees of his, 255.
Lowell, Mr. J. R., unaccountable silence of, 230.

Luther, Martin, his first appearance as Europa, 225.

Lyzeus, 357.

Lyttelton, Lord, his letters an imposition, 247.

Macrobii, their diplomacy, 250.

Mahomet, got nearer Sinai than some, 244. Mahound, his filthy gobbets, 225. Mandeville, Sir John, quoted, 305. Mangum, Mr., speaks to the point, 240. Manichæan, a, excellently confuted, 239. Man-trees, grew where, 255. Maori chieftains, 304. Mapes, Walter, quoted, 306—paraphrased,

Mares'-nests, finders of, benevolent, 246.

Marius, quoted, 319. Marshfield, 257, 260.

Martin, Mr. Sawin used to vote for him, 260. Mason and Dixon's line, slaves north of, 240. Mason an F. F. V., 332.

Mason and Slidell, how they might have been made at once useful and ornamental, 332.

Mass, the, its duty defined, 241.

Massachusetts on her knees, 221—something mentioned in connection with, worthy the attention of tailors, 234 citizen of, baked, boiled, and roasted (nejandum!) 253.

Masses, the, used as butter by some, 235. Maury, an intellectual giant, twin birth with Simms (which see), 323.

Mayday a humbug, 342.

M. C., an invertebrate animal, 236.

Me, Mister, a queer creature, 344. Mechanics' Fair, reflections suggested at, 251.

Medium, ardentispirituale, 355.

Mediums, spiritual, dreadful liars, 347.

Memminger, old, 299.

Mentor, letters of, dreary, 247 Mephistopheles at a nonplus, 242.

Mexican blood, its effect in raising price of cloth, 256.

Mexican polka, 226.

Mexicans charged with various breaches of etiquette, 225—kind feelings beaten into them, 245.

Mexico, no glory in overcoming, 234. Middleton, Thomas, quoted, 318.

Military glory spoken disrespectfully of, 224,

note—militia treated still worse, ib.

Milk-trees, growing still, 255.

Mill, Stuart, his low ideas, 331. Millenniums apt to miscarry, 353.

Millspring, 331.

Mills for manufacturing gabble, how driven, 238.

Mills, Josiah's, 344.

Milton, an unconscious plagiary, 233, notea Latin verse of, cited, 244—an English poet, 334—his 'Hymn of the Nativity', 349.

Missionaries, useful to alligators, 296 culinary liabilities of, 321.

Missions, a profitable kind of, 244. Monarch, a pagan, probably not favoured philosophical experiments, 222

Money-trees, desirable, 255—that there existed shown to be variously probable Ū.

Montaigne, a communicative old Gaser 246, 361.

Monterey, battle of, its singular chromat effect on a species of two-headed ref

Montezuma licked, 297.

Moody, Seth, his remarkable gun, 300—i brother Asaph, ib.

Moquis Indians, praiseworthy custom 4

Moses, held up vainly as an example, 311 construed by Joe Smith, id-A. J. Moses) prudent way of following 336.

Muse invoked, 355.

Myths, how to interpret readily, 250.

#### N

Naboths, Popish ones, how distinguished

Nana Sahib, 304.

Nancy, presumably Mrs. Biglow, 307. Napoleon III, his new chairs, 329.

Nation, rights of, proportionate to size, -young, its first needs, 330.

National pudding, its effect on the organi speech, a curious physiological fact, Megroes, their double usefulness,

getting too current, 330. Nephelim, not yet extinct, 264.

New England overpoweringly honoured. -wants no more speakers, D.-cre brown by whom, id.—her experience a beans beyond Cicero's, 250.

Newspaper, the, wonderful, 245—a str. theatre, ib.—thoughts suggested tearing wrapper of, 246—a vacant short ib.—a sheet in which a vision was in down, ib.—wrapper to a bar of soap, ib. a cheap impromptu platter, 🔂.

New World, apostrophe to, 315. New York, letters from, commended, 24.

Next life, what, 243. Nicotiana Tabacum, a weed, 335.

Niggers, 224—area of abusing, extended 234—Mr. Sawin's opinions of, 261. Ninepence a day low for murder, 223. No, a monosyllable, 226—hard to utter, Noah enclosed letter in bottle, probably, 4. Noblemen, Nature's, 323.

Nornas, Lapland, what, 256.

mth, the, has no business, 241—bristling, crowded off roost, 249—its mind naturally unprincipled, 339. orth Bend, geese inhumanly treated at, 349 -mentioned, 257. orth star, a proposition to indict, 242. orthern Dagon, 301. orthmen, gens inclytissima, 383. otre Dame de la Haine, 320. ow, its merits, 346. owhere, march to, 345.

Brien, Smith, 304. ff ox, 248. ficers, miraculous transformation in character of, 225-Angio-Saxon, come very near being anathematized, ib. id age, an advantage of, 302. ki One, invoked, 327.

mesimusmade to serve the cause of impiety,

Phace, Increase P., Esq., speech of, 232. pinion, British, its worth to us, 306. pinions, certain ones compared to winter flies, 318.

bracle of Fools, still respectfully consulted,

rion becomes commonplace, 246, brrery, Lord, his letters (lord!), 247. Etracism, curious species of, 233. ridii Nasouis, carmen supposititium, 355.

P

Palestine, 225.

Paley, his Evidences, 374.

Palfrey, Hon. J. G., 233, 236 (a worthy representative of Massachusetts).

Pantagruel recommends a popular oracle,

Panurge, 306—his interview with Goatsnose,

Paper, plausible-looking, wanted, 330. Papists, female, slain by zealous Protestant bombshell, 267.

Paralipomenon, a man suspected of being,

Paris, liberal principles safe as far away as,

Parliamentum Indoctorum sitting in permanence, 232.

Past, the, a good nurse, 239. Patience, sister, quoted, 223. Patriarchs, the, illiterate, 301.

Patricius bregipotens, 855.

Paynime, their throats propagandistically

cut, 255.

Penelope, her wise choice, 229.

People, soft enough, 244—want correct ideas, 254—the, decline to be Mexicanized, 336.

Pepin, King, 247.

Pepperell, General, quoted, 307.

Pequash Junction, 361.

Periwig, 248.
Perley, Mr. Asaph, has charge of base-viol, 317.

Perseus, King, his avarice, 307.
Persius, a pithy saying of, 235, note.
Pescara, Marquis, saying of, 221.

Peter, Saint, a letter of (post-mortem), 247.

Petrarch, exploited Laura, 360.

Petronius, 306.

Pettibone, Jabez, bursts up. 323.

Pettus came over with Wilhelmus Conquistor, 322.

Phaon, 360.

Pharaoh, his lean kine, 314.

Pharisees, opprobriously referred to, 244.

Philippe, Louis, in pea-jacket, 245.

Phillips, Wendell, catches a Tartar, 340.

Phlegyas quoted, 243.

Phrygian language, whether Adam spoke it,

Pickens, a Norman name, 322.

Pilcoxes, genealogy of, 294. Pilgrim Pather, apparition of, 346.

Pilgrims, the, 234.

Pillows, constitutional, 237.

Pine-trees, their sympathy, 344.

Pinto, Mr., some letters of his commended, 247.

Piagah, an impromptu one, 256.

Platform, party, a convenient one, 254.

Plato, supped with, 247—his man, 249.

Pleiades, the, not enough esteemed, 246.

Pliny, his letters not admired, 247.

Plotinus, a story of, 239. Plymouth Rock, Old, a Convention wrecked on, 234.

Poets apt to become sophisticated, 342. Point Tribulation, Mr. Sawin wrecked on,

Poles, exile, whether crop of beans depends on, 224, note.

Polk, nomen gentile, 322.

Polk, President, synonymous with our country, 228—censured, 234—in danger of being crushed, 235.

Polka, Mexican, 226.

Pomp, a runaway slave, his nest, 261—hypocritically grouns like white man, ib. —blind to Christian privileges, 262—his society valued at fifty dollars, ib.—his treachery, ib.—takes Mr. Sawin prisoner, ib.—cruelly makes him work, ib.—puts himself illegally under his tuition, ib.—

dismisses him with contumelious epithets. 263—a negro, 296.

Pontifical bull, a tamed one, 225. Pope, his verse excellent, 222. Pork, refractory in boiling, 225.

Portico, the, 359.

Portugal, Alphonso the Sixth of, a monster,

Post, Boston, 230—shaken visibly, ib.bad guide-post, ib.—too swift, ib.—edited by a colonel, to.—who is presumed officially in Mexico, ib.—referred to, 238. Pot-hooks, death in, 250.

Power, a first-class, elements of, 329.

Preacher, an ornamental symbol, 243—a breeder of dogmas, ib.—earnestness of, important, 263.

Present, considered as an annalist, 243—not

long wonderful, 246.

President, slaveholding natural to, 245must be a Southern resident, 254—must own a nigger, ib.—the, his policy, 370his resemblance to Jackson, ib.

Princes mix cocktails, 329.

Principle, exposure spoils it, 233.

Principles bad, when less harmful, 227when useless, 338.

Professor, Latin, in —— College, 354-Scaliger, ib.

Prophecies, fulfilment of, 332.

Prophecy, a notable one, 237, note. Prospect Hill, 308.

Providence has a natural life-preserver, 315.

Proviso, bitterly spoken of, 248.

Prudence, sister, her idiosyncratic teapot, 252.

Psammeticus, an experiment of, 222.

Psyche, poor, 361.

Public opinion, a blind and drunken guide, 227-nudges Mr. Wilbur's elbow, ib .-

ticklers of, 235. Punkin-Falls 'Weekly Parallel', 349. Putnam, General Israel, his lines, 308. Pythagoras, a bean-hater, why, 250. Pythagoreans, fish reverenced by, why, 239.

Quid, ingens nicotianum, 357. Quixote, Don, 240.

R

Rain, Professor, 334. Rag, one of sacred college, 227. Rantoul, Mr., talks loudly, 223—pious reason for not enlisting, ib. Recruiting sergeant, Devil supposed the first, 221.

Religion, Southern, its commercial advatages, 320.

Representatives' Chamber, 239.

Rhinothism, society for promoting, 246.

Rhyme, whether natural not considered. 22 Rib, an infrangible one, 252.

Richard the First of England, his Christia fervour, 225.

Riches conjectured to have legs as well a wings, 242,

Ricos Hombres, 319.

Ringtail Rangers, 301. Roanoke Island, 331.

Robinson, Mr. John P., his opinions fully stated, 328, 229.

Rocks, pocket full of, 252.

Roosters in rainy weather, their misery, 256 Rotation insures mediocrity and inex perience, 326.

Rough and ready, 259—a wig, 260—a kir. i

of scratch, ib.

Royal Society, American fellows of, 349. Rum and water combine kindly, 336.

Runes resemble bird-tracks, 334

Runic inscriptions, their different grades :! unintelligibility and consequent value. 333, 334.

Russell, Earl, is good enough to expound our Constitution for us, 304.

Russian eagle turns Prussian blue, 237. Ryeus, Bacchi epitheton, 357.

Sabbath, breach of, 213.

Sabellianism, one accused of, 249. Sailors, their rights how won, 313. Saltillo, unfavorable view of, 224.

Salt-river, in Mexican, what, 224.

Samuel, avunculus, 356. Samuel, Uncle, 297—riotous, 237—yet ha qualities demanding reverence, 244-a good provider for his family, 3.—13 exorbitant bill of, 257—makes sore shrewd guesses, 315-317—expects be boots, 323.

Sansculottes, draw their wine before drink-

ing, 242.

Santa Anna, his expensive leg, 254. Sappho, come human nature in, 360. Sassycus, an impudent Indian, 307.

Satan, never wants attorneys, 225expert talker by signs, 226 successful fisherman with little or no bait, ... cunning fetch of, 227—distikes ridicule. 230—ought not to have credit of ancient oracles, 237, note—his worst pitfall, 321. Satirist, incident to certain dangers, 227.

vages, Canadian, chance of redemption offered to, 263. win, B., Esquire, his letter not written in verse, 221—a native of Jaalam, 222—not regular attendant on Rev. Mr. Wilbur's preaching, ib.—a fool, ib.—his statements trustworthy, ib.—his ornithological tastes, 2. letter from, 222, 251, 258 his curious discovery in regard to bayonets, 223, —displays proper family pride, ib. modestly confesses himself less wise than the Queen of Sheba, 224—the old Adam in, peeps out, 225—a suiles emeritus, 250 m made text for a sermon, ib.—loses a legg, 251—an eye, ib.—left hand, ib. four fingers of right hand, w.—has six or more ribs broken, 252-a rib of his infrangible, ib.—allows a certain amount of preterite greenness in himself, ib.—his share of spoil limited, ib.—his opinion of Mexican climate, ib.—acquires property of a certain sort, id.—his experience of glory, 253 stands sentry, and puns thereupon, s. undergoes martyrdom in some of its most painful forms, ib.—enters the candidating business, 254—modestly candidating business, states the (avail)abilities which qualify him for high political station, ib.—has no principles, ib.—a peaceman, ib.—unpledged, ... has no objections to owning peruliar property, but would not like to monopolize the truth, w.—his account with glory, 255—a selfish motive hinted in, w.—sails for Eldorado, w.—shipwrecked on a metaphorical promontory, 13.—parallel between, and Rev. Mr. Wilbur (not Plutarchian), 256—conjectured to have bathed in river Selemnus, 257loves plough wisely, but not too well, ib.a foreign mission probably expected by, 258—unanimously nominated for presidency, id.—his country's father-in-law, b.—nobly emulates Cincinnatus, 259is not a crooked stick, ib.—advises his adherents, ib.—views of, on present state of politics, 259-261—popular enthusiasm for, at Bellers's, and its disagreeable consequences, 259 inhuman treatment of, by Bellers, ib.—his opinion of the two parties, 200 agrees with Mr. Webster, ib.—his antislavery zeal, ib.—his proper self-respect, ib.—his unaffected piety, 261 —bis not intemperate temperance, i.—a thrilling adventure of, 261-263—his prudence and economy, 261—bound to Captain Jakes, but regains his freedem, 262—is taken prisoner, ib.—ignominiously treated, ib.—his consequent resolution, **263.** 

389 Sawin, Honorable B. O'F., a vein of humour suspected in, 295—gets into an enchanted castle, 296—finds a wooden leg better in some respects than a living one, ib.takes something hot, 297—his experience of Southern hospitality, 297, 298—waterproof internally, 297—sentenced to ten years' imprisonment, 298—his liberalhandedness, 299 gets his arrears of pension, 2.—marries the Widow Shannon, 300—confiscated, 301—finds in himself a natural necessity of income, ib.—his missionary zeal, ib.—never a stated attendant on Mr. Wilbur's preaching, 317 sang bass in choir, ib.—prudently avoided contribution toward bell, ib .abhors a covenant of works, 320—if saved at all, must be saved genteelly, ib.—reports asermon, 321—experiences religion, ib.—would consent to a dukedom, 322converted to unanimity, 324—sound views of, 325—makes himself an extempore marquis, 326—extract of letter from, 373-375-his opinion of Paddies, 374of Johnson, 375. Sayres, a martyr, 239. Scaliger, saying of, 227. Scarabæus pilularius, 224. Scott, General, his claims to the presidency, 230, 231. Scrimgour, Rev. Shearjashub, 359. Scythians, their diplomacy commended, 250. Sea, the wormy, 335. Seamen, coloured, sold, 221. Becessia, licta, 356. Secession, its legal nature defined, 301.

Secret, a great military, 341.

Selemnus, a sort of Lethean river, 257.

Senate, debate in, made readable, 239. Seneca, saying of, 227—another, 237, noteoverrated by a saint (but see Lord Bolingbroke's opinion of, in a letter to Dean Swift), 247—his letters not commended, 30.—a son of Rev. Mr. Wilbur, 256 quoted, 350.

Serbonian bog of literature, 239.

Sermons, some pitched too high, 318.

Seward, Mister, the late, his gift of prophecy, 308—needs stiffening, 369—misunderstands parable of fatted calf, 370.

Sextons, demand for, 223—heroic official devotion of one, 263.

Seymour, Governor, 351

Shakespeare, 361—a good reporter, 232.

Shaking fever, considered as an employment, 253.

Sham, Président, honest, 235.

Shannon, Mrs., a widow, 298—ber family and accomplishments, 300—has tantrums,

.-her religious views, 320-her notions of a moral and intellectual being, 322her maiden name, ib.—her blue blood, ib. Sheba, Queen of, 224.

Sheep, none of Rev. Mr. Wilbur's turned

wolves, 222.

Shem, Scriptural curse of, 263. Shiraz Centre, lead-mine at, 323.

Shirley, Governor, 307.

Shoddy, poor covering for outer or inner man, 347.

Shot at sight, privilege of being, 323. Show, natural to love it, 224, note.

Silver spoon born in Democracy's mouth,

what, 235. Sin, wilderness of, modern, what, 244.

Sinai suffers outrages, 244.

Skim-milk has its own opinions, 346.

Skin, hole in, strange taste of some for, 253. Skippers, Yankee, busy in the slave-trade,

Simms, an intellectual grant, with Maury (which see), 323. an intellectual giant, twin-birth

Slaughter, whether God strengthen us for,

Slaughterers and soldiers compared, 257. Slaughtering nowadays is slaughtering, 257. Slavery of no colour, 220—corner-stone of liberty, 238—also keystone, 240—last crumb of Eden, 242—a Jonah, ib.—an institution, 248—a private State concern-

Slidell, New York trash, 332.

Sloanshure, Habbakuk, Esquire, President of Jaalam Bank, 327.

Smith, Joe, used as a translation, 244.

Smith, John, an interesting character, 246. Smith, Mr., fears entertained for, 243—dined with, 247.

Smith, N. B., his magnanimity, 245.

Smithius, dux, 355.

Soandso, Mr., the great, defines his position, 245.

Soft-heartedness misplaced is soft-headedness, 352.

Sol, the fisherman, 224—soundness of respiratory organs, hypothetically attributed to, ib.

Soldiers, British, ghosts of, insubordinate,

Solomon, Song of, portions of it done into Latin verse by Mr. Wilbur, 354.

Solon, a saying of, 227.

Soul, injurious properties of, 326.

South, the, its natural eloquence, 339 facts have a mean spite against, 332.

South Carolina, futile attempt to anchor, 240—her pedigrees, 318.

Southern men, their imperfect notions of

labour, 298—of subscriptions, 299high-pressure, 301—prime jacis noble, 32 Spanish, to walk, what, 224.

Speech-making, an abuse of gift of spe-

238.

Spirit-rapping does not repay the sparengaged in it, 347.

Split-Foot, Old, made to squirm, 302.

Spring, described, 342-344

Star, north, subject to indictment, whether 242.

Statesman, a genuine, defined, 339.

Stearns, Othniel, fable by, 372.

Stone Spike, the, 308.

Store, cheap cash, a wicked fraud, 250. Strong, Governor Caleb, a patriot, 229. Style, the catalogue, 344.

Sumter, shame of, 313.

Sunday should mind its own business, 339. Swearing commended as a figure of spect. 222, note.

Swett, Jethro C., his fall, 365.

Swift, Dean, threadbare saying of, 230.

Tag, elevated to the Cardinalate, 227.

Tany, C. J., 325.

Tarandfeather, Rev. Mr., 324.

Tarbox, Shearjashuh, first white child box. in Jaalam, 303.

Tartars, Mongrel, 297.

Taxes, direct, advantages of, 256.

Taylor, General, greased by Mr. Choste, 201 Taylor seal, its origin, 259.

Teapots, how made dangerous, 351.

Ten, the upper, 323.

Tesephone, banished for long-windedness,

Thacker, Rev. Preserved, D. D., 348.

Thanks get lodged, 253.

Thanksgiving, Fejee, 297.

Theumaturgus, Saint Gregory, letter of, to the Devil, 247.

Theleme, Abbey of, 327.

Theocritus, the inventor of idyllic poetry. **303**.

Theory, defined, 336.

Thermopyles, too many, 332.

'They 'll say,' a notable bully, 312.

Thirty-nine articles might be made service able, 226.

Thor, a foolish attempt of, 240.

Thoreau, 305.

Thoughts, live ones characterized, 362. Thumb, General Thomas, a valuable menber of society, 236.

Thunder supposed in easy circumstances, **252.** 

nne, Mr., murdered, 221.

ulius, 350.

. are innocent personage to swear by, 🚉, mote-a scene-chifter, 245.

kham, Descon Pelatiah, story concernig. not told, 295—alluded to, 302—does very sensible thing, 320.

ns. peoping, 246.

es, warious kinds of extraordinary ones, 35.

wbridge, William, mariner, adventure of, **28**.

ath and falsehood start from same point, 27—truth invulnerable to satire, ib. compared to a river, 232—of fiction someirmes truer than fact, ib.—told plainly, passem.

aleries, exciting scene at, 237—front parlour of, 329.

illy, a saying of, 233, note.

ment, 327.

irkey-Buzzard Roost, 300.

escalossa, 300.

itchel, Rev. Jonas, a Sedducee, 335. weedledee, gospel according to, 244.

weedledum, great principles of, 244. ylerus, juvenis insignis, 355—porphyrogenitus, 856-Johannides, Aito celeris, ib. -bene titus, 357.

vrants, European, how made to tremble, 238.

lysacs, husband of Penelope, 229—borrows money, 256 (for full particulars of, see Homer and Dante)—rer, 355.

nanimity, new ways of producing, 323. nion, its boops off, 323—its good old

meaning, 337.

niverse, its breeching, 324.

niversity, triennial catalogue of, 231. L's, nobody to be compared with, 299, and see World, passim.

Van Buren fails of gaining Mr. Sawin's confidence, 261—his son John reproved, &.

Van, Old, plan to set up, 260. Vattel, as likely to fall on your toes as on

mine, 316.

Venetians invented something once, 256. Vices, cardinal, secred conclave of, 227.

Victoria, Queen, her natural terror, 237her best carpets, 329.

Vinland, 335.

letter of, to Magistrates of Virgin, the Messina, 247.

V irginia, descripta, 355.

Virginians, their false heraldry, 318.

Voltaire, esprit de, 354.

Vratz, Captain, a Pomeranian, singular views of, 221.

Wachuset, Mountain, 312.

Wait, General, 306.

Wales, Prince of, calls Brother Jonathan consanguineus noster, 305—but had not. apparently, consulted the Garter King at Arms, ib.

Walpole, Horace, classed, 246—his letters

praised, 247.

Waltham Plain, Cornwallis at, 223.

Walton, punctilious in his intercourse with fishes, 226.

War, abstract, horrid, 248—its hoppers, grist of, what, 253. Warren, Fort, 351. Warton, Thomas, a story of, 232.

Washington, charge brought against, 258.

Washington, city of, climatic influence of, on coats, 234—mentioned, 239—grand jury of, 242.

Washingtons, two hatched at a time by improved machine, 258.

Walchmanus noctivagus, 357.

Water, Taunton, proverbially weak, 261.

Water-trees, 255.

We, 345.

Weakwash, a name fatally typical, 307.

Webster, his unabridged quarto, its deleteriousness, 354.

Webster, some sentiments of, commended by Mr. Sawin, 260.

Westcott, Mr., his borror, 242.

Whig party has a large throat, 231—but query as to swallowing spurs, 260.

White-house, 248.

Wickliffe, Robert, consequences of his bursting, 351. Wife-trees, 255.

Wilbur, Mrs. Dorcas (Pilcox), an invariable rule of, 231—her profile, ib.—tribute to,

Wilbur, Rev. Homer, A. M., consulted, 219 -his instructions to his flock, 222—a proposition of his for Protestant bomb-shells, 226—his elbow nudged, 227—his notions of satire, ib.—some opinion of his quoted with apparent approval by Mr. Biglow, 229—geographical speculations of, ib.a justice of the peace, ib.—a letter of, 230 -a Latin pun of, ib.—runs against a post without injury, ib.—does not seek notoriety (whatever some malignants may affirm), 231—fits youths for college,

ib.—a chaplain during late war with England, 232—a shrewd observation of, 233—some curious speculations of, 238, 239—his martello-tower, 238—forgets he is not in pulpit, 243, 250—extracts from sermon of, 243, 245—interested in John Smith, 246—his views concerning present state of letters, ib.—a stratagem of. 249 ventures two hundred and fourth interpretation of Beast in Apocalypse, ib.christens Hon. B. Sawin, then an infant, 250—an addition to our sylva proposed by, 255—curious and instructive adventure of, 256—his account with an unnatural uncle, 257—his uncomfortable imagination, ib.—speculations concerning Cincinnatus, ib.—confesses digressive tendency of mind, 263—goes to work on sermon (not without fear that his readers will dub him with a reproachful epithet like that with which Isaac Allerton, a Mayflower man, revenges himself on a delinquent debtor of his, calling him in his will, and thus holding him up to posterity, as 'John Peterson, THE BORE'), 264—his modesty, 293—disclaims sole authorship of Mr. Biglow's writings, ib. his low opinion of prepensive autographs, 294—a chaplain in 1812, 295—cites a heathen comedian, ib.—his fondness for the Book of Job, ib.—preaches a Fast-Day discourse, ib.—is prevented from narrating a singular occurrence, ib.—is presented with a pair of new spectacles, 302—his church services indecorously sketched by Mr. Sawin, 321—hopes to decipher Zack, Old, 259.

opinion of the Puritans, 341 - his death, 3 -born in Pigagusset, ib.—letter of Be Mr. Hitchcock concerning, 348, 348 for of Milton's Christmas hymn, 349—b monument (proposed), ib.—his epita; ib.—his last letter, 350—his supposed disembodied spirit, 353—table belong: to, 354—sometimes wrote Latin verses, 1 nature, 365—his views of style, ... story of his, 366. Wild bore, a vernacular one, how to escap-Wilkes, Captain, borrows rashly, 309. Wind, the, a good Samaritan, 250. Wingfield, his 'Memorial,' 319. Wooden leg, remarkable for sobriety, 25:never eats pudding, 252. Woods, the. See Belmont. Works, covenants of, condemned, 330. World, this, its unhappy temper, 296.
Wright, Colonel, providentially rescued, Writing dangerous to reputation, 294. Wrong, abstract, sale to oppose, 235.

a Runic inscription, 326—a fable by. 3 -deciphers a Runic inscription, 333, 3

his method therein, 334—is ready

reconsider his opinion of tobacco, \$35-

Y

Yankees, their worst wooden nutmegs, 333

Z

# THE UNHAPPY LOT OF MR. KNOTT

(1850)

## PART I

AND HIS WIFE MOVED INTO IT
IV worthy friend, A. Gordon Knott,
From business snug withdrawn,
Vas much contented with a lot
'bat would contain a Tudor cot
Twixt twelve feet square of gardenplot,

And twelve feet more of lawn.

He had laid business on the shelf
To give his taste expansion,
And, since no man, retired with pelf,
The building mania can shun, 10
Knott, being middle-aged himself,
Resolved to build (unhappy elf!)
A mediæval mansion.

He called an architect in counsel;
'I want,' said he, 'a—you know
what,

(You are a builder, I am Knott,)
A thing complete from chimney-pot
Down to the very grounsel;

Here's a half-acre of good land;

Just have it nicely mapped and

planned 20

And make your workmen drive on; Meadow there is, and upland too, And I should like a water-view.

D' you think you could contrive one?
(Perhaps the pump and trough would do,

If painted a judicious blue?)
The woodland I 've attended to';
(He meant three pines stuck up askew,

Two dead ones and a live one.)

'A pocket-full of rocks 't would take 30

To build a house of freestone,
But then it is not hard to make
What nowadays is the stone;
The cunning painter in a trice
Your house's outside petrifies,
And people think it very gneiss
Without inquiring deeper;
My money never shall be thrown
Away on such a deal of stone,
When stone of deal is cheaper.' 40

And so the greenest of antiques
Was reared for Knott to dwell in:
The architect worked hard for weeks
In venting all his private peaks
Upon the roof, whose crop of leaks
Had satisfied Fluellen;
Whatever anybody had

Out of the common, good or bad, Knott had it all worked well in; A donjon-keep, where clothes might dry,

A porter's lodge that was a sty, A campanile slim and high,

Too small to hang a bell in;
All up and down and here and there,
With Lord-knows-whats of round and
square

Stuck on at random everywhere.— It was a house to make one stare,

All corners and all gables;
Like dogs let loose upon a bear,
Ten emulous styles staboyed with
care,

60

The whole among them seemed to tear,

And all the oddities to spare Were set upon the stables.

Knott was delighted with a pile
Approved by fashion's leaders:
(Only he made the builder smile,
By asking every little while,
Why that was called the Twodoor
style,

Which certainly had three doors?)
Yet better for this luckless man 70
If he had put a downright ban

Upon the thing in limine;
For, though to quit affairs his plan,
Ere many days, poor Knott began
Perforce accepting draughts, that ran

All ways—except up chimney;
The house, though painted stone to mock,

With nice white lines round every block,

Some trepidation stood in, 79 When tempests (with petrific shock, So to speak,) made it really rock,

Though not a whit less wooden; And painted stone, how'er well done,

Will not take in the prodigal sun
Whose beams are never quite at one
With our terrestrial lumber;
So the wood shrank around the knots

So the wood shrank around the knots, And gaped in disconcerting spots, And there were lots of dots and rots

And crannies without number, 90 Wherethrough, as you may well presume.

The wind, like water through a flume, Came rushing in ecstatic,

Leaving, in all three floors, no room That was not a rheumatic;

And, what with points and squares and rounds

Grown shaky on their poises,
The house at nights was full of
pounds,

Thumps, bumps, creaks, scratchings, raps—till—'Zounds!'

Cried Knott, 'this goes beyond all bounds; 100

I do not deal in tongues and sounds, Nor have I let my house and grounds To a family of Noyeses!' But, though Knott's house was fur of airs,

He had but one,—a daughter;
And, as he owned much stocks and
shares,

Many who wished to render theirs Such vain, unsatisfying cares,

And needed wives to sew their tears
In matrimony sought her;
They yowed her gold they wanted

They vowed her gold they wanted not

Their faith would never falter.
They longed to tie this single Knott
In the Hymeneal halter;
So daily at the door they rang,
Cards for the belle delivering.
Or in the choir at her they sang.

Or in the choir at her they sang.
Achieving such a rapturous twang
As set her nerves ashivering.

Now Knott had quite made up his mind 120 That Colonel Jones should have

her; . No beauty he, but oft we find Sweet kernels 'neath a roughish rind.

So hoped his Jenny'd be resigned And make no more palaver; Glanced at the fact that love was

blind,
That girls were ratherish inclined
To pet their little crosses,

Then nosologically defined

The rate at which the system pined
In those unfortunates who dined
Upon that metaphoric kind
Of dish—their own proboscis.

But she, with many tears and moans.

Besought him not to mock her,
Said't was too much for flesh and
bones

To marry mortgages and loans, That fathers' hearts were stocks and stones,

And that she 'd go, when Mrs. Jones,
To Davy Jones's locker;
Then gave her head a little toes
That said as plain as ever was,

If men are always at a loss
Mere womankind to bridle—
To try the thing on woman cross
Were fifty times as idle;
For she a strict resolve had made
And registered in private,
That either she would die a maid,
Or else be Mrs. Doctor Slade,
If woman could contrive it;
And, though the wedding-day was
set,
Jenny was more so, rather,

Jenny was more so, rather,
Declaring, in a pretty pet,
That, howsoe'er they spread their net,
She would out-Jennyral them yet,
The colonel and her father.

Just at this time the Public's eyes
Were keenly on the watch, a stir
Beginning slowly to arise 160
About those questions and replies,
Those raps that unwrapped mysteries
So rapidly at Rochester,
And Knott, already nervous grown

By lying much awake alone, And listening, sometimes to a moan,

And sometimes to a clatter,
Whene'er the wind at night would
rouse 168

The gingerbread-work on his house, Or when some hasty-tempered mouse, Behind the plastering, made a towse

About a family matter, Began to wonder if his wife, A paralytic half her life,

Which made it more surprising, Might not to rule him from her urn, Have taken a peripatetic turn For want of exorcising.

This thought, once nestled in his head, 179
Erelong contagious grew, and spread Infecting all his mind with dread, Until at last he lay in bed And heard his wife, with well-known tread.

Entering the kitchen through the shed,

(Or was 't his fancy, mocking?)
Opening the pantry, cutting bread,
And then (she 'd been some ten years
dead)

Closets and drawers unlocking; Or, in his room (his breath grew thick) 189

He heard the long-familiar click Of slender needles flying quick,

As if she knit a stocking;
For whom?—he prayed that years
might flit

With pains rheumatic shooting, Before those ghostly things she knit Upon his unfleshed sole might fit, He did not fancy it a bit,

To stand upon that footing; 198 At other times, his frightened hairs

Above the bedclothes trusting, He heard her, full of household cares, (No dream entrapped in supper's snares,

The foal of horrible nightmares, But broad awake, as he declares,) Go bustling up and down the stairs, Or setting back last evening's chairs,

Or with the poker thrusting
The raked-up sea-coal's hardened
crust— 208

And—what! impossible! it must!
He knew she had returned to dust,
And yet could scarce his senses trust,
Hearing her as she poked and fussed
About the parlour, dusting!

Night after night he strove to sleep
And take his ease in spite of it;
But still his flesh would chill and creep,
And, though two night-lamps he
might keep,

He could not so make light of it.

At last, quite desperate, he goes

And tells his neighbours all his woes,

Which did but their amount
enhance;

221

They made such mockery of his fears

That soon his days were of all jeers,

His nights of the rueful counten-

ance;

'I thought most folks,' one neighbour said,

Gave up the ghost when they were dead?

Another gravely shook his head,
Adding, 'From all we hear, it's
Quite plain poor Knott is going
mad—
220

For how can he at once be sad And think he's full of spirits?' A third declared he knew a knife

Would cut this Knott much quicker, 'The surest way to end all strife, And lay the spirit of a wife,

Is just to take and lick her!

A temperance man caught up the word.

'Ah, yes,' he groaned, 'I've always heard 238

Our poor friend somewhat slanted Tow'rd taking liquor overmuch; I fear these spirits may be Dutch, (A sort of gins, or something such,)

With which his house is haunted; I see the thing as clear as light,—
If Knott would give up getting tight,

Naught farther would be wanted ':
So all his neighbours stood aloof
And, that the spirits 'neath his roof
Were not entirely up to proof,
Unanimously granted. 250

Knott knew that cocks and sprites were foes,

And so bought up, Heaven only knows How many, though he wanted crows To give ghosts caws, as I suppose,

To think that day was breaking; Moreover what he called his park He turned into a kind of ark For dogs, because a little bark Is a good tonic in the dark,

If one is given to waking; 260 But things went on from bad to worse, His curs were nothing but a curse,

And, what was still more shocking, Foul ghosts of living fowl made scoff And would not think of going off In spite of all his cocking. Shanghais, Bucks-counties, Dorningues,

Malays (that did n't lay for weeks.)
Polanders, Bantams, Dorkings,
(Waiving the cost, no trifling ill,
Since each brought in his little bill.
By day or night were never still,
But every thought of rest would kill

With cacklings and with quorkings: Henry the Eighth of wives got free

By a way he had of axing; But poor Knott's Tudor henery Was not so fortunate, and he

Still found his trouble waxing:
As for the dogs, the rows they made.
And how they howled, snarked,
barked and bayed.

Beyond all human knowledge is:
All night, as wide awake as gnats,
The terriers rumpused after rata,
Or, just for practice, taught their
brats

To worry cast-off shoes and hata,
The bull-dogs settled private spats,
All chased imaginary cats,
Or raved behind the fence's slats
At real ones, or, from their mats,
With friends, miles off, held pleasant
chats,

Or, like some folks in white cravats. Contemptuous of sharps and flats,
Sat up and sang dogsologies.

Meanwhile the cats set up a squall.
And, safe upon the garden-wall.

All night kept cat-a-walling, As if the feline race were all, In one wild cataleptic sprawl, Into love's tortures falling.

## PART II

300

SHOWING WHAT IS MEANT BY A PLOF OF SPIRITS

AT first the ghosts were somewhat shy,

Coming when none but Knott was nigh,

And people said 't was all their eye (Or rather his) a flam, the sly

Digestion's machination: ome recommended a wet sheet, orne a nice broth of pounded peat, ome a cold flat-iron to the feet, ome a decoction of lamb's-bleat, ome a southwesterly grain of wheat; leat was by some pronounced unmeet, thers thought fish most indiscreet, .nd that 't was worse than all to eat of vegetables, sour or sweet, Except, perhaps, the skin of beet,) In such a concatenation: ne quack his button gently plucks and murmurs, 'Biliary ducks!' Says Knott, 'I never ate one'; 3at all, though brimming full of wrath, 20 Homæo, Allo, Hydropath, Concurred in this—that t'other's path To death's door was the straight

still, spite of medical advice,

The ghosts came thicker, and a spice Of mischief grew apparent;

Nor did they only come at night,

But seemed to fancy broad daylight, Till Knott, in horror and affright,

His unoffending hair rent; 30
Whene'er with handkerchief on lap,
He made his elbow-chair a trap,
To catch an after-dinner nap,
The spirits, always on the tap,
Would make a sudden rap, rap, rap,
The half-spun cord of sleep to snap,
(And what is life without its nap
But threadbareness and mere mishap?)

As 't were with a percussion cap
The trouble's climax capping;
It seemed a party dried and grim
Of mummies had come to visit him,
Each getting off from every limb

Its multitudinous wrapping; Scratchings sometimes the walls ran round.

The merest penny-weights of sound: Sometimes't was only by the pound

They carried on their dealing,
A thumping 'neath the parlour floor,
Thump-bump-thump-bumping o'er
and o'er,
50

As if the vegetables in store (Quiet and orderly before)

Were all together peeling;

You would have thought the thing was done

By the spirit of some son of a gun, And that a forty-two-pounder,

Or that the ghost which made such sounds

Could be none other than John Pounds. 58

Of Ragged Schools the founder. Through three gradations of affright,

Through three gradations of allright, The awful noises reached their height;

At first they knocked nocturnally, Then, for some reason, changing quite,

(As mourners, after six months' flight,

Turn suddenly from dark to light,)

Began to knock diurnally,

And last, combining all their stocks, (Scotland was ne'er so full of Knox,)
Into one Chaos (father of Nox,) 69
Nocte pluit—they showered knocks,

And knocked, knocked, knocked, eternally:

Ever upon the go, like buoys,

(Wooden sea-urchins,) all Knott's joys,

They turned to troubles and a noise That preyed on him internally.

Soon they grew wider in their scope;
Whenever Knott a door would ope,
It would ope not, or else elope
And fly back (curbless as a trope
Once started down a stanza's slope
By a bard that gave it too much
rope—)

81
Like a clap of thunder slamming;

Like a clap of thunder slamming; And, when kind Jenny brought his hat.

(She always, when he walked, did that,)

Just as upon his head it sat, Submitting to his settling pat, Some unseen hand would jam it flat, Or give it such a furious bat

That eyes and nose went cramming Up out of sight, and consequently, As when in life it paddled free, 91

His beaver caused much damning; If these things seem o'er-strained to be,

Read the account of Doctor Dee,
'T is in our college library;
Read Wesley's circumstantial plea,
And Mrs. Crowe, more like a bee,
Suckling the nightshade's honeyed fee,
And Stilling's Pneumatology; 99
Consult Scot, Glanvil, grave Wierus, and both Mathers; further see,
Webster, Casaubon, James First's
trea-

tise, a right royal Q. E. D.
Writ with the moon in perigee,
Bodin de la Demonomanie—
(Accent that last line gingerly)
All'full of learning as the sea
Of fishes, and all disagree,
Save in Sathanas apage!
Or, what will surely put a flea
In unbelieving ears—with glee,
Out of a paper (sent to me
By some friend who forgot to P...
A...Y...—I use cryptography
Lest I his vengeful pen should dree—
His P...O...S...T...A...G...E...)

Things to the same effect I cut,
About the tantrums of a ghost,
Not more than three weeks since, at
most,
Near Stratford, in Connecticut.

Knott's Upas daily spread its roots, Sent up on all sides livelier shoots And bore more pestilential fruits; The ghosts behaved like downright

brutes,
They snipped holes in his Sunday suits.

Practised all night on octave flutes, Put peas (not peace) into his boots, Whereof grew corns in season.
They scotched his sheets, and, what was worse,

Stuck his silk nightcap full of burs.
Till he, in language plain and terse.
(But much unlike a Bible verse.)

Swore he should lose his reason.

The tables took to spinning, too,
Perpetual yarns, and arm-chairs grew
To prophets and spostles;
One footstool vowed that only he
Of law and gospel held the key,
That teachers of whate'er degree
To whom opinion bows the knee
Wern't fit to teach Truth's a b c,
And were (the whole lot) to a T

Mere fogies all and fossils;
A teapoy, late the property
Of Knox's Aunt Keziah,
(Whom Jenny most irreverently
Had nicknamed her aunt-tipathy)
With tips emphatic claimed to be

The prophet Jeremiah;
The tins upon the kitchen-wall,
Turned tintinnabulators all,
And things that used to come at call

For simple household services
Began to hop and whirl and prance.
Fit to put out of countenance
The Commis and Grisettes of France
Or Turkey's dancing Dervises.

Of course such doings, far and wide. With rumours filled the country-side. And (as it is our nation's pride 160 To think a Truth not verified Till with majorities allied)
Parties sprung up, affirmed, denied. And candidates with questions plied. Who, like the circus-riders, tried At once both hobbies to bestride. And each with his opponent vied

In being inexplicit.

Earnest inquirers multiplied; 169

Folks, whose tenth cousins lately died,
Wrote letters long, and Knott replied;
All who could either walk or ride
Gathered to wonder or deride,

And paid the house a visit;

orses were to his pine-trees tied,
ourners in every corner sighed,
idows brought children there that
cried,

rom the Devout Inquirer's Guide,
or the wise spirits to decide—

As, for example, is it

'rue that the damned are fried or boiled?

Vas the Earth's axis greased or oiled?

Vho cleaned the moon when it was soiled?

How baldness might be cured or foiled?

How heal diseased potatoes? 189
Did spirits have the sense of smell?
Where would departed spinsters
dwell?

If the late Zenas Smith were well?

If Earth were solid or a shell?

Were spirits fond of Doctor Fell?

Did the bull toll Cock-Robin's knell?

What remedy would bugs expel?

If Paine's invention were a sell?

Did spirits by Webster's system spell?

Was it a sin to be a belle?

199

Did dancing sentence folks to hell?

If so, then where most torture fell—

On little toes or great toes?

If life's true seat were in the brain?

Did Ensign mean to marry Jane?

By whom, in fact, was Morgan slain?

Could matter ever suffer pain?

What would take out a cherry-stain?

Who picked the pocket of Seth Crane,

Of Waldo precinct, State of Maine?

Was Sir John Franklin sought in

vain?

210

Did primitive Christians ever train?

Did primitive Christians ever train? What was the family-name of Cain? Them spoons, were they by Betty ta'en?

Would earth-worm poultice cure a sprain?

Was Socrates so dreadful plain?
What teamster guided Charles's wain?

Was Uncle Ethan mad or sane,
And could his will in force remain?
If not, what counsel to retain? 219
Did Le Sage steal Gil Blas from Spain?
Was Junius writ by Thomas Paine?
Were ducks discomforted by rain?
How did Britannia rule the main?
Was Jonas coming back again?
Was vital truth upon the wane?
Did ghosts, to scare folks, drag a chain?

Who was our Huldah's chosen swain?
Did none have teeth pulled without payin',

Ere ether was invented? 229
Whether mankind would not agree,
If the universe were tuned in C?
What was it ailed Lucindy's knee?
Whether folks eat folks in Feejee?
Whether his name would end with

If Saturn's rings were two or three, And what bump in Phrenology

They truly represented?

These problems dark, wherein they groped,

Wherewith man's reason vainly coped, Now that the spirit-world was oped, In all humility they hoped 241

Would be resolved instanter;
Each of the miscellaneous rout
Brought his, or her, own little doubt,
And wished to pump the spirits out,
Through his or her own private spout,
Into his or her decanter.

#### PART III

WHEREIN IT IS SHOWN THAT THE MOST ARDENT SPIRITS ARE MORE ORNAMENTAL THAN USEFUL.

Many a speculating wight
Came by express-trains, day and
night,

To see if Knott would 'sell his right,' Meaning to make the ghosts a sight—

What they called a 'meenaygerie'; One threatened, if he would not 'trade,'

His run of custom to invade, (He could not these sharp folks persuade

That he was not, in some way, paid,)
And stamp him as a plagiary, 10
By coming down, at one fell swoop,
With THE ORIGINAL KNOCKING
TROUPS.

Come recently from Hades,
Who (for a quarter-dollar heard)
Would ne'er rap out a hasty word
Whence any blame might be incurred

From the most fastidious ladies;
The late lamented Jesse Soule
To stir the ghosts up with a pole
And be director of the whole,
Who was engaged the rather

For the rare merits he'd combine, Having been in the spirit line, Which trade he only did resign, With general applause, to shine, Awful in mail of cotton fine,

As ghost of Hamlet's father!

Another a fair plan reveals 28

Never yet hit on, which, he feels,

To Knott's religious sense appeals—

'We'll have your house set up on wheels,

A speculation pious;
For music, we can shortly find
A barrel-organ that will grind
Psalm-tunes,—an instrument designed

For the New England tour—refined From secular drosses, and inclined To an unwordly turn, (combined

With no sectarian bias;)
Then, travelling by stages slow, 40
Under the style of Knott & Co.,
I would accompany the show
As moral lecturer, the foe
Of Rationalism; while you could
throw

The rappings in, and make them go Strict Puritan principles, you know,

(How do you make 'em? with you toe!)

And the receipts which thence might

We could divide between us:
Still more attractions to combine.
Beside these services of mine,
I will throw in a very fine
(It would do nicely for a sign)

Original Titian's Venus.'
Another offered handsome fees
If Knott would get Demostheres
(Nay, his mere knuckles, for more ease)

To rap a few short sentences; Or if, for want of proper keys.

His Greek might make confunc-Then just to get a rap from Burke. To recommend a little work

On Public Elecution.

Meanwhile, the spirits made replied To all the reverent whats and whys. Resolving doubts of every size, And giving seekers grave and wise, Who came to know their destinies.

A rap-turous reception; 69
When unbelievers void of grace
Came to investigate the place,
(Creatures of Sadducistic race,
With grovelling intellects and base,
They could not find the slightest trace

To indicate deception;
Indeed, it is declared by some
That spirits (of this sort) are glum,
Almost, or wholly, deaf and dumb.
And (out of self-respect) quite mum
To sceptic natures cold and numb.
Who of this kind of Kingdom Come

Have not a just conception: 8:
True, there were people who demurred

That, though the raps no doubt were heard

Both under them and o'er them.
Yet, somehow, when a search they
made.

They found Miss Jenny sore afraid, Or Jenny's lover, Doctor Slade, Equally awe-struck and dismayed, Deborah, the chamber-maid, 90 tose terrors not to be gainsaid, aughs hysteric were displayed, Was always there before them; is had its due effect with some straight departed, muttering, Hum!

Cransparent hoax! and Gammon!
t these were few: believing souls
me, day by day, in larger shoals,
the ancients to the windy holes
sath Delphi's tripod brought their
doles,

Or to the shrine of Ammon.

e spirits seemed exceeding tame,
Il whom you fancied, and he
came;

You summoned with an awful case;

om chair and table with a spout,
Auerbach's cellar once, to flout
be senses of the rabble rout,
Of cunning Mephistopheles,
odid these spirits seem in store,
chind the wainscot or the door,
eady to thrill the being's core
f every enterprising bore
With their astounding glamour.

With their astounding glamour; hatever ghost one wished to hear, y strange coincidence, was near o make the past or future clear

(Sometimes in shocking grammar)
y raps and taps, now there, now
here—

t seemed as if the spirit queer

If some departed auctioneer

Vere doomed to practise by the year

With the spirit of his hammer:

Vhate'er you asked was answered,

ne could not very deeply get nto the obliging spirits' debt, because they used the alphabet In all communications,

and new revealings (though sublime) One saw twelve white bears in a row.

Rapped out, one letter at a time, With boggles, hesitations, Stoppings, beginnings o'er again, And getting matters into train, Could hardly overload the brain

With too excessive rations,
Since just to ask if two and two
Really make four? or, How d' ye do?
And get the fit replies thereto
140
In the tramundane rat-tat-too,
Might ask a whole day's patience.

'T was strange ('mongst other things) to find

In what odd sets the ghosts combined,
Happy forthwith to thump any
Piece of intelligence inspired,
The truth whereof had been inquired

By some one of the company;
For instance, Fielding, Mirabeau,
Orator Henley, Cicero,
Paley, John Zisca, Marivaux,
Melancthon, Robertson, Junot,
Scaliger, Chesterfield, Rousseau,
Hakluyt, Boccaccio, South, De Foe,
Diaz, Josephus, Richard Roe,
Odin, Arminius, Charles le gros,
Tiresias, the late James Crow,
Casabianca, Grose, Prideaux,
Old Grimes, Young Norval, Swift,

Brissot,

Brissot,

Maimonides, the Chevalier D'O,
Socrates, Fenelon, Job, Stow,
The inventor of Elixir pro,
Euripides, Spinoza, Poe,
Confucius, Hiram Smith, and Fo,
Came (as it seemed, somewhat de trop)
With a disembodied Esquimaux,
To say that it was so and so,

With Franklin's expedition;
One testified to ice and snow,
One that the mercury was low,
One that his progress was quite slow,
One that he much desired to go,
One that the cook had frozen his toe,
(Dissented from by Dandolo,
Wordsworth, Cynaegirus, Boileau,
La Hontan, and Sir Thomas Roe,)
One saw twelve white hears in a row.

One saw eleven and a crow,
With other things we could not know
(Of great statistic value, though,)
By our mere mortal vision. 181

Sometimes the spirits made mistakes,

And seemed to play at ducks and drakes

With bold inquiry's heaviest stakes In science or in mystery;

They knew so little (and that wrong)
Yet rapped it out so bold and strong,
One would have said the unnumbered
throng

Had been Professors of History; What made it odder was, that those Who, you would naturally suppose, Could solve a question, if they chose, As easily as count their toes,

Were just the ones that blundered; One day, Ulysses happening down, A reader of Sir Thomas Browne

And who (with him) had wondered What song it was the Sirens sang, Asked the shrewd Ithacan—bang/bang/

With this response the chamber rang,
'I guess it was Old Hundred.'
And Franklin, being asked to name
The reason why the lightning came,
Replied, 'Because it thundered.'

On one sole point the ghosts agreed,
One fearful point, than which, indeed,
Nothing could seem absurder;
Poor Colonel Jones they all abused,
And finally downright accused

209
The poor old man of murder;

The poor old man of murder;
'T was thus; by dreadful raps was shown

Some spirit's longing to make known

A bloody fact, which he alone
Was privy to, (such ghosts more
prone

In Earth's affairs to meddle are;)
Who are you? with awe-stricken looks,

All ask: his airy knuckles he croo And raps, 'I was Eliab Snooks,

That used to be a pedler;
Some on ye still are on my books:
Whereat, to inconspicuous nooks.
(More fearing this than commspooks.)

Shrank each indebted meddler: Further the vengeful ghost declared. That while his earthly life was sparsed About the country he had fared.

A duly licensed follower

Of that much-wandering trade the
wins

Slow profit from the sale of time And various kinds of hollow-ware That Colonel Jones enticed him in.

Pretending that he wanted tin, There slew him with a rolling-pin. Hid him in a potato-bin,

And (the same night) him ferried Across Great Pond to t' other shore And there, on land of Widow Moore Just where you turn to Larkin's store

Under a rock him buried;
Some friends (who happened to be by
He called upon to testify
That what he said was not a lie.

And that he did not stir this
Foul matter, out of any spite
But from a simple love of right:—
Which statements the Nice W.

Which statements the Nine Worthies,

Rabbi Akiba, Charlemagne,
Seth, Colley Cibber, General Wayne,
Cambyses, Tasso, Tubal-Cain,
The owner of a castle in Spain,
Jehanghire, and the Widow of Nac.
(The friends aforesaid,) made more
plain

And by loud raps attested;
To the same purport testified
Plato, John Wilkes, and Colonel Pride
Who knew said Snooks before he
died,

Had in his wares invested,
Thought him entitled to belief
And freely could concur, in brief,
In everything the rest did.

b this occasion seized, timetly here the spirit sneezed,) by that he should ne'er be eased Jenny married whom she pleased, ree from all checks and urgin's, is spirit dropt his final g's) that, unless Knott quickly sees s chome, the spirits to appease, would come back his life to tease. 269 thick as mites in ancient cheese, i Let his house on an endless lease the ghosts (terrific rappers these **1 veritable Eumenides)** of the Eleven Thousand Virgins:

head,
did not wish his child to wed
With a suspected murderer,
or, true or false, the rumour spread,)
it as for this roiled life he led,
t would not answer,' so he said,
'To have it go no furderer.' 281
last, scarce knowing what it
meant,

eluctantly he gave consent nat Jenny, since 't was evident nat she would follow her own bent, Should make her own election; or that appeared the only way here frightful noises to allay hich had already turned him grey And plunged him in dejection.

ccordingly, this artless maid 291 fer father's ordinance obeyed, and, all in whitest crape arrayed, hiss Pulsifer the dresses made and wishes here the fact displayed that she still carries on the trade, the third door south from Bagg's Arcade,)

A very faint 'I do' essayed

And gave her hand to Hiram Slade, From which time forth, the ghosts were laid,

And ne'er gave trouble after; But the Selectmen, be it known, Dug underneath the aforesaid stone, Where the poor pedler's corpse was thrown,

And found thereunder a jaw-bone, Though, when the crowner sat thereon,

He nothing hatched, except alone
Successive broods of laughter;
It was a frail and dingy thing,
In which a grinder or two did cling,

In colour like molasses,

Which surgeons, called from far and wide,

Upon the horror to decide,

Having put on their glasses,

Reported thus—'To judge by looks,

These bones, by some queer hooks or

crooks,

May have belonged to Mr. Snooks,
But, as men deepest-read in books
Are perfectly aware, bones,
If buried fifty years or so,
J20
Lose their identity and grow
From human bones to bare bones.'

Still, if to Jaalam you go down, You'll find two parties in the town, One headed by Benaiah Brown,

And one by Perez Tinkham;
The first believe the ghosts all through
And vow that they shall never rue
The happy chance by which they
knew 329

That people in Jupiter are blue, And very fond of Irish stew, Two curious facts which Prince Lee

Rapped clearly to a chosen few— Whereas the others think 'em A trick got up by Doctor Slade With Deborah the chamber-maid

And that sly cretur Jinny.

That all the revelations wise,

At which the Brownites made big

eyes,

Might have been given by Jared Keyes, 340

A natural fool and ninny, And, last week, did n't Eliab Snooks 351

Come back with never better looks,
As sharp as new-bought mackerel
hooks,

And bright as a new pin, eh?
Good Parson Wilbur, too, avers
(Though to be mixed in parish stirs
Is worse than handling chestnutburrs)

That no case to his mind occurs Where spirits ever did converse, Save in a kind of guttural Erse. (So say the best authorities;)
And that a charge by raps convey
Should be most scrupulously weigh

And searched into, before it is Made public, since it may give pair That cannot soon be cured again, And one word may infix a stain

Which ten cannot gloss over, If Though speaking for his private par He is rejoiced with all his heart Miss Knott missed not her lover.

# AN ORIENTAL APOLOGUE

T

Somewhere in India, upon a time,
(Read it not Injah, or you spoil the verse,)
There dwelt two saints whose privilege sublime
It was to sit and watch the world grow worse,
Their only care (in that delicious clime)
At proper intervals to pray and curse;
Pracrit the dialect each prudent brother
Used for himself, Damnonian for the other.

IJ

One half the time of each was spent in praying
For blessings on his own unworthy head,
The other half in fearfully portraying
Where certain folks would go when they were dead;
This system of exchanges—there 's no saying
To what more solid barter 't would have led,
But that a river, vext with boils and swellings
At rainy times, kept peace between their dwellings.

III

So they two played at wordy battledore
And kept a curse forever in the air,
Flying this way or that from shore to shore;
Nor other labour did this holy pair,
Clothed and supported from the lavish store
Which crowds lanigerous brought with daily care;
They toiled not neither did they spin; their bias
Was tow'rd the harder task of being pious.

IV

Each from his hut rushed six score times a day,
Like a great canon of the Church full-rammed
With cartridge theologic, (so to say,)
Touched himself off, and then, recoiling, slammed
His hovel's door behind him in a way
That to his foe said plainly,—you'll be damned;
And so like Potts and Wainwright, shrill and strong
The two D—D'd each other all day long.

V

One was a dancing Dervise, a Mohammedan,
The other was a Hindoo, a gymnosophist;
One kept his whatd'yecallit and his Ramadan,
Laughing to scorn the sacred rites and laws of his
Transfluvial rival, who, in turn, called Admed an
Old top, and, as a clincher, shook across a fist
With nails six inches long, yet lifted not
His eyes from off his navel's mystic knot.

'Who whirls not round six thousand times an hour Will go,' screamed Ahmed, 'to the evil place; May he eat dirt, and may the dog and Giaour Defile the graves of him and all his race; Allah loves faithful souls and gives them power To spin till they are purple in the face; Some folks get you know what, but he that pure is Earns Paradise and ninety thousand houries.'

'Upon the silver mountain, South by East,
Sits Brahma fed upon the sacred bean;
He loves those men whose nails are still increased,
Who all their lives keep ugly, foul, and lean;
'T is of his grace that not a bird or beast
Adorned with claws like mine was ever seen;
The suns and stars are Brahma's thoughts divine
Even as these trees I seem to see are mine.'

'Thou seem'st to see, indeed!' roared Ahmed back;
'Were I but once across this plaguy stream,
With a stout sapling in my hand, one whack
On those lank ribs would rid thee of that dream!
Thy Brahma-blasphemy is ipecac
To my soul's stomach; couldst thou grasp the scheme
Of true redemption, thou wouldst know that Deity
Whirls by a kind of blessed spontaneity.

'And this it is which keeps our earth here going With all the stars.'—'O, vile! but there 's a place Prepared for such; to think of Brahma throwing Worlds like a juggler's balls up into Space! Why, not so much as a smooth lotos blowing Is e'er allowed that silence to efface Which broods round Brahma, and our earth, 't is known, Rests on a tortoise, moveless as this stone.'

X

So they kept up their banning amæbæan,
When suddenly came floating down the stream
A youth whose face like an incarnate pæan
Glowed, 't was so full of grandeur and of gleam;
'If there be gods, then, doubtless, this must be one,'
Thought both at once, and then began to scream,
'Surely, whate'er immortals know, thou knowest,
Decide between us twain before thou goest!'

XI

The youth was drifting in a slim cance
Most like a huge white waterlily's petal,
But neither of our theologians knew
Whereof 't was made; whether of heavenly metal
Unknown, or of a vast pearl split in two
And hollowed, was a point they could not settle;
'T was good debate-seed, though, and bore large fruit
In after years of many a tart dispute.

XII

There were no wings upon the stranger's shoulders
And yet he seemed so capable of rising
That, had he soared like thistledown, beholders
Had thought the circumstance noways surprising;
Enough that he remained, and, when the scolders
Hailed him as umpire in their vocal prize-ring,
The painter of his boat he lightly threw
Around a lotos-stem, and brought her to.

XIII

The strange youth had a look as if he might
Have trod far planets where the atmosphere
(Of nobler temper) steeps the face with light,
Just as our skins are tanned and freckled here;
His air was that of a cosmopolite
In the wide universe from sphere to sphere;
Perhaps he was (his face had such grave beauty)
An officer of Saturn's guards off duty.

XIV

Both saints began to unfold their tales at once,
Both wished their tales, like simial ones, prehensile,
That they might seize his ear; fool / knave / and dunce /
Flew zigzag back and forth, like strokes of pencil
In a child's fingers; voluble as duns,
They jabbered like the stones on that immense hill
In the Arabian Nights; until the stranger
Began to think his ear-drums in some danger.

#### XV

In general those who nothing have to say
Contrive to spend the longest time in doing it;
They turn and vary it in every way,
Hashing it, stewing it, mincing it, ragouting it;
Sometimes they keep it purposely at bay,
Then let it slip to be again pursuing it;
They drone it, groan it, whisper it and shout it,
Refute it, flout it, swear to 't, prove it, doubt it.

#### TVI

Our saints had practised for some thirty years; Their talk, beginning with a single stem, Spread like a banyan, sending down live piers, Colonies of digression, and, in them, Germs of yet new dispersion; once by the ears, They could convey damnation in a hem, And blow the pinch of premise-priming off Long syllogistic batteries, with a cough.

#### XVII

Each had a theory that the human ear
A providential tunnel was, which led
To a huge vacuum (and surely here
They showed some knowledge of the general head),
For cant to be decanted through, a mere
Auricular canal or mill-race fed
All day and night, in sunshine and in shower,
From their vast heads of milk-and-water-power.

#### XVIII

The present being a peculiar case,

Each with unwonted zeal the other scouted,

Put his spurred hobby through its every pace,

Pished, pshawed, poohed, horribled, bahed, jeered, sneered, sneer

#### XIX

At length, when their breath's end was come about, And both could, now and then, just gasp 'impostor!' Holding their heads thrust menacingly out. As staggering cocks keep up their fighting posture, The stranger smiled and said, 'Beyond a doubt' T is fortunate, my friends, that you have lost your United parts of speech, or it had been Impossible for me to get between.

નુ

#### XX

Produce! says Nature,—what have you produced?

A new strait-waistcoat for the human mind;
Are you not limbed, nerved, jointed, arteried, juiced,
As other men? yet, faithless to your kind,
Rather like noxious insects you are used
To puncture life's fair fruit, beneath the rind
Laying your creed-eggs whence in time there spring
Consumers new to eat and buzz and sting.

#### TTI

'Work! you have no conception how 't will sweeten Your views of Life and Nature, God and Man; Had you been forced to earn what you have eaten, Your heaven had shown a less dyspeptic plan; At present your whole function is to eat ten And talk ten times as rapidly as you can; Were your shape true to cosmogonic laws, You would be nothing but a pair of jaws.

#### XXII

'Of all the useless beings in creation
The earth could spare most easily you bakers
Of little clay gods, formed in shape and fashion
Precisely in the image of their makers;
Why, it would almost move a saint to passion,
To see these blind and deaf, the hourly breakers
Of God's own image in their brother men,
Set themselves up to tell the how, where, when,

#### XXIII

'Of God's existence; one's digestion 's worse—
So makes a god of vengeance and of blood;
Another,—but no matter, they reverse
Creation's plan, out of their own vile mud
Pat up a god, and burn, drown, hang, or curse
Whoever worships not; each keeps his stud
Of texts which wait with saddle on and bridle
To hunt down atheists to their ugly idol.

#### XXIV

'This, I perceive, has been your occupation;
You should have been more usefully employed;
All men are bound to earn their daily ration,
Where States make not that primal contract void
By cramps and limits; simple devastation
Is the worm's task, and what he has destroyed
His monument; creating is man's work
And that, too, something more than mist and murk.'

#### XXV

So having said, the youth was seen no more, And straightway our sage Brahmin, the philosopher, Cried, 'That was aimed at thee, thou endless bore, Idle and useless as the growth of moss over

A rotting tree-trunk!' 'I would square that score Full soon,' replied the Dervise, 'could I cross over And catch thee by the beard. Thy nails I'd trim And make thee work, as was advised by him.'

#### XXVI

Work? Am I not at work from morn till night Sounding the deeps of oracles umbilical

Which for man's guidance never come to light, With all their various aptitudes, until I call?

'And I, do I not twirl from left to right
For conscience' sake? Is that no work? Thou silly gull,
He had thee in his eye; 't was Gabriel
Sent to reward my faith, I know him well.'

#### XXVII

''T was Vishnu, thou vile whirligig!' and so
The good old quarrel was begun anew;
One would have sworn the sky was black as sloe,
Had but the other dared to call it blue;
Nor were the followers who fed them slow
To treat each other with their curses, too,
Each hating t' other (moves it tears or laughter?)
Because he thought him sure of hell hereafter.

#### XXVIII

At last some genius built a bridge of boats

Over the stream, and Ahmed's zealots filed

Across, upon a mission to (cut throats

And) spread religion pure and undefiled;

They sowed the propagandist's wildest oats,

Cutting off all, down to the smallest child,

And came back, giving thanks for such fat mercies,

To find their harvest gone past prayers or curses.

#### XXIX

All gone except their saint's religious hops,
Which he kept up with more than common flourish;
But these, however satisfying crops
For the inner man, were not enough to nourish
The body politic, which quickly drops
Reserve in such sad junctures, and turns currish;
So Ahmed soon got cursed for all the famine
Where'er the popular voice could edge a damn in.

#### XXX

At first he pledged a miracle quite boldly,
And, for a day or two, they growled and waited;
But, finding that this kind of manna coldiy
Sat on their stomachs, they erelong berated
The saint for still persisting in that old lie,
Till soon the whole machine of saintship grated,
Ran slow, creaked, stopped, and, wishing him in Tophet,
They gathered strength enough to stone the prophet.

#### XXXI

Some stronger ones contrived (by eating leather, Their weaker friends, and one thing or another)
The winter months of scarcity to weather;
Among these was the late saint's younger brother,
Who, in the spring, collecting them together,
Persuaded them that Ahmed's holy pother
Had wrought in their behalf, and that the place
Of Saint should be continued to his race.

#### XXXII

Accordingly, 't was settled on the spot
That Allah favoured that peculiar breed;
Beside, as all were satisfied, 't would not
Be quite respectable to have the need
Of public spiritual food forgot;
And so the tribe, with proper forms, decreed
That he, and, failing him, his next of kin,
Forever for the people's good should spin.

# UNDER THE WILLOWS, AND OTHER POEMS

(1869)

## TO CHARLES ELIOT NORTON

AGRO DOLCE

The wind is roistering out of doors,
My windows shake and my chimney roars;
My Elmwood chimneys seem crooning to me,
As of old, in their moody, minor key,
And out of the past the hoarse wind blows,
As I sit in my arm-chair, and toast my toes.

'Ho! ho! nine-and-forty,' they seem to sing,
'We saw you a little toddling thing.
We knew you child and youth and man,
A wonderful fellow to dream and plan,
With a great thing always to come,—who knows?
Well, well! 't is some comfort to toast one's toes.

'How many times have you sat at gaze
Till the mouldering fire forgot to blaze,
Shaping among the whimsical coals
Fancies and figures and shining goals!
What matters the ashes that cover those?
While hickory lasts you can toast your toes.

'O dream-ship-builder! where are they all,
Your grand three-deckers, deep-chested and tall,
That should crush the waves under canvas piles,
And anchor at last by the Fortunate Isles?
There 's grey in your beard, the years turn foes,
While you muse in your arm-chair, and toast your toes.

I sit and dream that I hear, as of yore,
My Elmwood chimneys' deep-throated roar;
If much be gone, there is much remains;
By the embers of loss I count my gains,
You and yours with the best, till the old hope glows
In the fanciful flame, as I toast my toes.

Instead of a fleet of broad-browed ships,
To send a child's armada of chips!
Instead of the great guns, tier on tier,
A freight of pebbles and grass-blades sere!
'Well, maybe more love with the less gift goes,'
I growl, as, half moody, I toast my toes.

30

### UNDER THE WILLOWS

FRANK-HEARTED hostess of the field and wood. Gypsy, whose roof is every spreading tree, June is the pearl of our New England year. Still a surprisal, though expected long, Her coming startles. Long she lies in wait, Makes many a feint, peeps forth, draws coyly back, Then, from some southern ambush in the sky, With one great gush of blossom storms the world. A week ago the sparrow was divine: The bluebird, shifting his light load of song 10 From post to post along the cheerless fence, Was as a rhymer ere the poet come; But now, O rapture! sunshine winged and voiced, Pipe blown through by the warm wild breath of the West Shepherding his soft droves of fleecy cloud, Gladness of woods, skies, waters, all in one, The bobolink has come, and, like the soul Of the sweet season vocal in a bird. Gurgles in ecstasy we know not what Save June! Dear June! Now God be praised for June.

May is a pious fraud of the almanac, A ghastly parody of real Spring Shaped out of snow and breathed with eastern wind: Or if, o'er-confident, she trust the date, And, with her handful of anemones, Herself as shivery, steal into the sun, The season need but turn his hourglass round, And Winter suddenly, like crazy Lear, Reels back, and brings the dead May in his arms, Her budding breasts and wan dislustred front With frosty streaks and drifts of his white beard All overblown. Then, warmly walled with books, While my wood-fire supplies the sun's defect, Whispering old forest-sagas in its dreams, I take my May down from the happy shelf Where perch the world's rare song-birds in a row, Waiting my choice to open with full breast, And beg an alms of spring-time, ne'er denied In-doors by vernal Chaucer, whose fresh woods Throb thick with merle and mavis all the year.

July breathes hot, sallows the crispy fields, Curls up the wan leaves of the lilac-hedge, And every eve cheats us with show of clouds That braze the horizon's western rim, or hang Motionless, with heaped canvas drooping idly, Like a dim fleet by starving men besieged, Conjectured half, and half descried afar, Helpless of wind, and seeming to slip back Adown the smooth curve of the oily sea.

But June is full of invitations sweet, Forth from the chimney's yawn and thrice-read tomes To leisurely delights and sauntering thoughts That brook no ceiling narrower than the blue The cherry, drest for bridal, at my pane Brushes, then listens, Will he come? The bee. All dusty as a miller, takes his toll Of powdery gold, and grumbles. What a day To sun me and do nothing! Nay, I think Merely to bask and ripen is sometimes The student's wiser business; the brain That forages all climes to line its cells, Ranging both worlds on lightest wings of wish Will not distil the juices it has sucked To the sweet substance of pellucid thought, Except for him who hath the secret learned To mix his blood with sunshine, and to take The winds into his pulses. Hush! 't is he! My oriole, my glance of summer fire, Is come at last, and, ever on the watch, Twitches the pack-thread I had lightly wound About the bough to help his housekeeping,-Twitches and scouts by turns, blessing his luck, Yet fearing me who laid it in his way, Nor, more than wiser we in our affairs, Divines the providence that hides and helps. Heave, ho! Heave, ho! he whistles as the twine Slackens its hold; once more, now / and a flash Lightens across the sunlight to the elm Where his mate dangles at her cup of felt. Nor all his booty is the thread; he trails My loosened thought with it along the air. And I must follow, would I ever find The inward rhyme to all this wealth of life,

I care not how men trace their ancestry,
To ape or Adam; let them please their whim;
But I in June am midway to believe
A tree among my far progenitors,
Such sympathy is mine with all the race,
Such mutual recognition vaguely sweet
There is between us. Surely there are times
When they consent to own me of their kin,
And condescend to me, and call me cousin,

100

110

120

130

Murmuring faint lullables of eldest time, Forgotten, and yet dumbly felt with thrills Moving the lips, though fruitless of the words, And I have many a lifelong leafy friend, Never estranged nor careful of my soul, That knows I hate the axe, and welcomes me Within his tent as if I were a bird. Or other free companion of the earth, Yet undegenerate to the shifts of men. Among them one, an ancient willow, spreads Eight balanced limbs, springing at once all round His deep-ridged trunk with upward slant diverse, In outline like enormous beaker, fit For hand of Jotun, where mid snow and mist He holds unwieldy revel. This tree, spared. I know not by what grace,—for in the blood Of our New World subduers lingers yet Hereditary feud with trees, they being (They and the red-man most) our fathers' foes,— Is one of six, a willow Pleiades. The seventh fallen, that lean along the brink Where the steep upland dips into the marsh, Their roots, like molten metal cooled in flowing. Stiffened in coils and runnels down the bank. The friend of all the winds, wide-armed he towers And glints his steely aglets in the sun. Or whitens fitfully with sudden bloom Of leaves breeze-lifted, much as when a shoal Of devious minnows wheel from where a pike Lurks balanced 'neath the fily-pads, and whirl A rood of silver bellies to the day.

Alas! no acorn from the British oak 'Neath which slim fairies tripping wrought those rings Of greenest emerald, wherewith fireside life Did with the invisible spirit of Nature wed, Was ever planted here! No darnel fancy Might choke one useful blade in Puritan fields: With horn and hoof the good old Devil came, The witch's broomstick was not contraband, But all that superstition had of fair, Or piety of native sweet, was doomed. And if there be who nurse unholy faiths, Fearing their god as if he were a wolf That snuffed round every home and was not seen, There should be some to watch and keep alive All beautiful beliefs. And such was that — By solitary shepherd first surmised Under Thessalian oaks, loved by some maid

Of royal stirp, that silent came and vanished, As near her nest the hermit thrush, nor dared Confess a mortal name,—that faith which gave A Hamadryad to each tree; and I Will hold it true that in this willow dwells The open-handed spirit, frank and blithe, Of ancient Hospitality, long since, With ceremonious thrift, bowed out of doors.

In June 't is good to lie beneath a tree While the blithe season comforts every sense, Steeps all the brain in rest, and heals the heart, Brimming it o'er with sweetness unawares, Fragrant and silent as that rosy snow Wherewith the pitying apple-tree fills up And tenderly lines some last-year robin's nest. There muse I of old times, old hopes, old friends,-Old friends! The writing of those words has borne My fancy backward to the gracious past, The generous past, when all was possible, For all was then untried; the years between Have taught some sweet, some bitter lessons, none Wiser than this,—to spend in all things else, But of old friends to be most miserly. Each year to ancient friendships adds a ring. As to an oak, and precious more and more, Without deservingness or help of ours, They grow, and, silent, wider spread, each year, Their unbought ring of shelter or of shade. Sacred to me the lichens on the bark. Which Nature's milliners would scrape away; Most dear and sacred every withered limb ! 'T is good to set them early, for our faith Pines as we age, and, after wrinkles come, Few plant, but water dead ones with vain tears.

This willow is as old to me as life;
And under it full often have I stretched,
Feeling the warm earth like a thing alive,
And gathering virtue in at every pore
Till it possessed me wholly, and thought ceased.
Or was transfused in something to which thought
Is coarse and dull of sense. Myself was lost,
Gone from me like an ache, and what remained
Become a part of the universal joy.
My soul went forth, and, mingling with the tree,
Danced in the leaves; or, floating in the cloud,
Saw its white double in the stream below;
Or else, sublimed to purer ecstasy,

1,72

130

Dilated in the broad blue over all. I was the wind that dappled the lush grass, The tide that crept with coolness to its roots, 190 The thin-winged swallow skating on the air: The life that gladdened everything was mine. Was I then truly all that I beheld? Or is this stream of being but a glass Where the mind sees its visionary self, As, when the kingfisher flits o'er his bay. Across the river's hollow heaven below His picture flits,—another, yet the same? But suddenly the sound of human voice Or footfall, like the drop a chemist pours, Doth in opacous cloud precipitate The consciousness that seemed but now dissolved Into an essence rarer than its own. And I am narrowed to myself once more.

For here not long is solitude secure. Nor Fantasy left vacant to her spell. Here, sometimes, in this paradise of shade, Rippled with western winds, the dusty Tramp Seeing the treeless causey burn beyond, Halts to unroll his bundle of strange food 210 And munch an unearned meal. I cannot help Liking this creature, lavish Summer's bedesman, Who from the almshouse steals when nights grow warm, Himself his large estate and only charge, To be the guest of haystack or of hedge, Nobly superior to the household gear That forfeits us our privilege of nature. I bait him with my match-box and my pouch, Nor grudge the uncostly sympathy of smoke, His equal now, divinely unemployed. 220 Some smack of Robin Hood is in the man, Some secret league with wild wood-wandering things: He is our ragged Duke, our barefoot Earl, By right of birth exonerate from toil, Who levies rent from us his tenants all. And serves the state by merely being. Here The Scissors-grinder, pausing, doffs his hat, And lets the kind breeze, with its delicate fan, Winnow the heat from out his dank grey hair.— A grimy Ulysses, a much-wandered man, 230 Whose feet are known to all the populous ways. And many men and manners he hath seen, Not without fruit of solitary thought. He, as the habit is of lonely men,— Unused to try the temper of their mind

In fence with others,—positive and shy,
Yet knows to put an edge upon his speech,
Pithily Saxon in unwilling talk.
Him I entrap with my long-suffering knife,
And, while its poor blade hums away in sparks,
Sharpen my wit upon his gritty mind,
In motion set obsequious to his wheel,
And in its quality not much unlike.

Nor wants my tree more punctual visitors. The children, they who are the only rich, Creating for the moment, and possessing Whate'er they choose to feign,—for still with them Kind Fancy plays the fairy godmother, Strewing their lives with cheap material For winged horses and Aladdin's lamps, Pure elfin-gold, by manhood's touch profane To dead leaves disenchanted,—long ago Between the branches of the tree fixed seats. Making an o'erturned box their table. The shrilling girls sit here between school hours, And play at What's my thought like? while the boys, With whom the age chivalric ever bides, Pricked on by knightly spur of female eyes, Climb high to swing and shout on perilous boughs, Or, from the willow's armory equipped With musket dumb, green banner, edgeless sword, Make good the rampart of their tree-redoubt 'Gainst eager British storming from below, And keep alive the tale of Bunker's Hill.

Here, too, the men that mend our village ways, Vexing McAdam's ghost with pounded slate, Their nooning take; much noisy talk they spend On horses and their ills; and, as John Bull Tells of Lord This or That, who was his friend. So these make boast of intimacies long With famous teams, and add large estimates, By competition swelled from mouth to mouth, Of how much they could draw, till one, ill pleased To have his legend overbid, retorts: 'You take and stretch truck-horses in a string From here to Long Wharf end, one thing I know Not heavy neither, they could never draw,— Ensign's long bow!' Then laughter loud and long. So they in their leaf-shadowed microcosm Image the larger world; for wheresoe'er Ten men are gathered, the observant eye Will find mankind in little, as the stars

Glide up and set, and all the heavens revolve In the small welkin of a drop of dew.

I love to enter pleasure by a postern, Not the broad popular gate that gulps the mob; To find my theatres in roadside nooks, Where men are actors, and suspect it not: Where Nature all unconscious works her will. And every passion moves with human gait, Unhampered by the buskin or the train. Hating the crowd, where we gregarious men Lead lonely lives, I love society, Nor seldom find the best with simple souls Unswerved by culture from their native bent, The ground we meet on being primal man And nearer the deep bases of our lives.

But O, half heavenly, earthly half, my soul, Canst thou from those late ecstasies descend, Thy lips still wet with the miraculous wine 300 That transubstantiates all thy baser stuff To such divinity that soul and sense, Once more commingled in their source, are lost,— Canst thou descend to quench a vulgar thirst With the mere dregs and rinsings of the world? Well, if my nature find her pleasure so, I am content, nor need to blush: I take My little gift of being clean from God, Not haggling for a better, holding it Good as was ever any in the world, 310 My days as good and full of miracle. I pluck my nutriment from any bush, Finding out poison as the first men did By tasting and then suffering, if I must. Sometimes my bush burns, and sometimes it is A leafless wilding shivering by the wall: But I have known when winter barberries Pricked the effeminate palate with surprise Of savour whose mere harshness seemed divine.

O, benediction of the higher mood And human-kindness of the lower! for both I will be grateful while I live, nor question The wisdom that bath made us what we are, With such large range as from the alchouse bench Can reach the stars and be with both at home. They tell us we have fallen on prosy days, Condemned to glean the leavings of earth's feast Where gods and heroes took delight of old:

320

But though our lives, moving in one dull round Of repetition infinite, become Stale as a newspaper once read, and though History herself, seen in her workshop, seem To have lost the art that dyed those glorious panes, Rich with memorial shapes of saint and sage, That pave with splendour the Past's dusky aisles. Panes that enchant the light of common day With colours costly as the blood of kings, Till with ideal hues it edge our thought,— Yet while the world is left, while nature lasts, And man the best of nature, there shall be Somewhere contentment for these human hearts. Some freshness, some unused material For wonder and for song. I lose myself In other ways where solemn guide-posts say, This way to Knowledge, This way to Repose, But here, here only, I am ne'er betrayed, For every by-path leads me to my love.

God's passionless reformers, influences,
That purify and heal and are not seen,
Shall man say whence your virtue is, or how
Ye make medicinal the wayside weed?
I know that sunshine, through whatever rift
How shaped it matters not, upon my walls
Paints disks as perfect-rounded as its source,
And, like its antitype, the ray divine,
However finding entrance, perfect still,
Repeats the image unimpaired of God.

We, who by shipwreck only find the shores
Of divine wisdom, can but kneel at first;
Can but exult to feel beneath our feet,
That long stretched vainly down the yielding deeps,
The shock and sustenance of solid earth;
Inland afar we see what temples gleam
Through immemorial stems of sacred groves,
And we conjecture shining shapes therein;
Yet for a space we love to wonder here
Among the shells and sea-weed of the beach.

So mused I once within my willow-tent
One brave June morning, when the bluff northwest,
Thrusting aside a dank and snuffling day
That made us bitter at our neighbours' sins,
Brimmed the great cup of heaven with sparkling cheer
And roared a lusty stave; the sliding Charles,
Blue toward the west, and bluer and more blue,

37

Living and lustrous as a woman's eyes
Look once and look no more, with southward curve
Ran crinkling sunniness, like Helen's hair
Glimpsed in Elysium, insubstantial gold;
From blossom-clouded orchards, far away
The bobolink tinkled; the deep meadows flowed
With multitudinous pulse of light and shade
Against the bases of the southern hills,
While here and there a drowsy island rick
Slept and its shadow slept; the wooden bridge
Thundered, and then was silent; on the roofs
The sun-warped shingles rippled with the heat;
Summer on field and hill, in heart and brain,
All life washed clean in this high tide of June.

380

### DARA

When Persia's sceptre trembled in a hand Wilted with harem-heats, and all the land Was hovered over by those vulture ills That snuff decaying empire from afar, Then, with a nature balanced as a star, Dara arose, a shepherd of the hills.

He who had governed fleecy subjects well Made his own village by the selfsame spell Secure and quiet as a guarded fold; Then, gathering strength by slow and wise degrees Under his sway, to neighbour villages Order returned, and faith and justice old.

Now when it fortuned that a king more wise Endued the realm with brain and hands and eyes, He sought on every side men brave and just; And having heard our mountain shepherd's praise, How he refilled the mould of elder days, To Dara gave a satrapy in trust.

So Dara shepherded a province wide,
Nor in his viceroy's sceptre took more pride
Than in his crook before; but envy finds
More food in cities than on mountains bare;
And the frank sun of natures clear and rare
Breeds poisonous fogs in low and marish minds.

Soon it was hissed into the royal ear, That, though wise Dara's province, year by year,

Like a great sponge, sucked wealth and plenty up, Yet, when he squeezed it at the king's behest, Some yellow drops, more rich than all the rest, Went to the filling of his private cup.

For proof, they said, that, wheresee'er he went, A chest, beneath whose weight the camel bent, Went with him; and no mortal eye had seen What was therein, save only Dara's own; But, when 't was opened, all his tent was known To glow and lighten with heaped jewels' sheen.

The King set forth for Dara's province straight; There, as was fit, outside the city's gate, The vicercy met him with a stately train, And there, with archers circled, close at hand, A camel with the chest was seen to stand: The King's brow reddened, for the guilt was plain.

'Open me here,' he cried, 'this treasure-chest!' 'T was done; and only a worn shepherd's vest Was found therein. Some blushed and hung the head; Not Dara; open as the sky's blue roof He stood, and 'O my lord, behold the proof That I was faithful to my trust,' he said.

'To govern men, lo all the spell I had! My soul in these rude vestments ever clad Still to the unstained past kept true and leal, Still on these plains could breathe her mountain air. And fortune's heaviest gifts serenely bear, Which bend men from their truth and make them reel.

'For ruling wisely I should have small skill, Were I not lord of simple Dara still; That sceptre kept, I could not lose my way.' Strange dew in royal eyes grew round and bright, And strained the throbbing lids; before 't was night Two added provinces blest Dara's sway.

# THE FIRST SNOW-FALL

THE snow had begun in the gloaming, | From sheds new-roofed with Carran And busily all the night Had been heaping field and highway With a silence deep and white.

Every pine and fir and hemlock Wore ermine too dear for an earl, And the poorest twig on the elm-tree Was ridged inch deep with pearl.

Came Chanticleer's muffled crow, The stiff rails softened to swan's down. And still fluttered down the soot.

I stood and watched by the window The noiseless work of the sky, And the sudden flurries of snow-birds, Like brown leaves whirling by.

thought of a mound in sweet
Auburn

Where a little headstone stood; w the flakes were folding it gently, As did robins the babes in the wood.

spoke our own little Mabel, Saying, 'Father, who makes it snow?'

id I told of the good All-father Who cares for us here below.

rain I looked at the snow-fall,
And thought of the leaden sky
hat arched o'er our first great sorrow,
When that mound was heaped so
high.

I remembered the gradual patience That fell from that cloud like snow, Flake by flake, healing and hiding The scar of our deep-plunged woe.

And again to the child I whispered,
'The snow that husbeth all,
Darling, the merciful Father
Alone can make it fall!'

Then, with eyes that saw not, I kissed her:

And she, kissing back, could not know

That my kiss was given to her sister, Folded close under deepening snow.

### THE SINGING LEAVES .

#### A BALLAD

I

What fairings will ye that I bring?'
Said the King to his daughters
three:

For I to Vanity Fair am boun, Now say what shall they be?'

Then up and spake the eldest daughter.

That lady tall and grand:

O, bring me pearls and diamonds great,

And gold rings for my hand.'

Thereafter spake the second daughter,
That was both white and red;

For me bring silks that will stand alone.

And a gold comb for my head.'

Then came the turn of the least daughter,

That was whiter than thistle-down, And among the gold of her blithe-some hair

Dim shone the golden crown.

'There came a bird this morning,
And sang 'neath my bower eaves,
Till I dreamed, as his music made me,
"Ask thou for the Singing Leaves."'

Then the brow of the King swelled crimson

With a flush of angry scorn:

'Well have ye spoken, my two eldest, And chosen as ye were born;

'But she like a thing of peasant race,
That is happy binding the sheaves';
Then he saw her dead mother in her
face.

And said, 'Thou shalt have thy leaves.'

п

He mounted and rode three days and nights

Till he came to Vanity Fair,

And 't was easy to buy the gems and the silk,

But no Singing Leaves were there.

Then deep in the greenwood rode he, And asked of every tree,

'O, if you have ever a Singing Leaf,
I pray you give it me!'

But the trees all kept their counsel, And never a word said they, Only there sighed from the pine-tops

A music of seas far away.

Only the pattering aspen
Made a sound of growing rain,
That fell ever faster and faster,
Then faltered to silence again.

'O, where shall I find a little footpage

That would win both hose and

shoon,

And will bring to me the Singing Leaves

If they grow under the moon?

Then lightly turned him Walter the page,

By the stirrup as he ran:

'Now pledge you me the truesome word

Of a king and gentleman,

'That you will give me the first, first thing

You meet at your castle-gate,

And the Princess shall get the Singing Leaves.

Or mine be a traitor's fate.'

The King's head dropt upon his breast A moment, as it might be;

'T will be my dog, he thought, and said,

'My faith I plight to thee.'

Then Walter took from next his heart A packet small and thin,

'Now give you this to the Princess Anne,

The Singing Leaves are therein.'

#### III

As the King rode in at his castle-gate, A maiden to meet him ran,

And 'Welcome, father!' she laughed and cried

Together, the Princess Anne.

'Lo, here the Singing Leaves,' quot he.

'And woe, but they cost me dear!' She took the packet, and the smile Deepened down beneath the tear.

It deepened down till it reached be heart,

And then gushed up again,

And lighted her tears as the sudde:

Transfigures the summer rain.

And the first Leaf, when it was opened, Sang: 'I am Walter the page, And the songs I sing 'neath thy window

Are my only beritage.'

And the second Leaf sang: 'But in the land

That is neither on earth or sea, My lute and I are lords of more Than thrice this kingdom's fee.

And the third Leaf sang, 'Be mine! Be mine!

And ever it sang, 'Be mine!'

Then sweeter it sang and ever sweeter, And said, 'I am thine, thine, thine!'

At the first Leaf she grew pale enough, At the second she turned aside,

At the third, 't was as if a lily flushed With a rose's red heart's tide.

'Good counsel gave the bird,' said she,

'I have my hope thrice o'er,

For they sing to my very heart,' she said.

'And it sings to them evermore.'

She brought to him her beauty and truth,

But and broad earldoms three,

And he made her queen of the broader lands

He held of his lute in fee.

## SEA-WEED

Nor always unimpeded can I pray,
Nor, pitying saint, thine intercession claim;
Too closely clings the burden of the day,
And all the mint and anise that I pay
But swells my debt and deepens my self-blame.

Shall I less patience have than Thou, who know That Thou revisit'st all who wait for thee, Nor only fill'st the unsounded deeps below, But dost refresh with punctual overflow The rifts where unregarded mosses be?

The drooping sea-weed hears, in night abyssed, Far and more far the wave's receding shocks, Nor doubts, for all the darkness and the mist, That the pale shepherdess will keep her tryst, And shoreward lead again her foam-fleeced flocks.

For the same wave that rims the Carib shore With momentary brede of pearl and gold, Goes hurrying thence to gladden with its roar Lorn weeds bound fast on rocks of Labrador, By love divine on one sweet errand rolled.

And, though Thy healing waters far withdraw, I, too, can wait and feed on hope of Thee And of the dear recurrence of Thy law, Sure that the parting grace my morning saw Abides its time to come in search of me.

### THE FINDING OF THE LYRE

THERE lay upon the ocean's shore
What once a tortoise served to cover.
A year and more, with rush and roar,
The surf had rolled it over,
Had played with it, and flung it by,
As wind and weather might decide it,
Then toesed it high where sand-drifts
dry
Cheap burial might provide it.

It rested there to bleach or tan,
The rains had soaked, the suns had
burned it;
With many a ban the fisherman
Had stumbled o'er and spurned it;
And there the fisher-girl would stay,
Conjecturing with her brother

How in their play the poor estray

Might serve some use or other.

Till by and by came Mercury,
And, having mused upon it,
'Why, here,' cried he, 'the thing of
things
In shape, material, and dimension!
Give it but strings, and, lo, it sings,
A wonderful invention!'
So said, so done; the chords he
strained,
And, as his fingers o'er them hovered,

So there it lay, through wet and dry,

As empty as the last new sonnet.

The shell disdained a soul had gained,
The lyre had been discovered.
O empty world that round us lies,
Dead shell, of soul and thought forsaken,

Brought we but eyes like Mercury's, In thee what songs should waken!

#### NEW YEAR'S EVE. 1850

This is the midnight of the century,—hark! Through aisle and arch of Godminster have gone Twelve throbs that tolled the zenith of the dark, And mornward now the starry hands move on: 'Mornward!' the angelic watchers say, 'Passed is the sorest trial: No plot of man can stay The hand upon the dial; Night is the dark stem of the lily Day.'

If we, who watched in valleys here below, Toward streaks, misdeemed of morn, our faces turned When volcan glares set all the east aglow,— We are not poorer that we wept and yearned; Though earth swing wide from God's intent, And though no man nor nation Will move with full consent In heavenly gravitation, Yet by one Sun is every orbit bent.

## FOR AN AUTOGRAPH

THOUGH old the thought and oft | Muse not which way the pen to hold. exprest, 'T is his at last who says it best,— I'll try my fortune with the rest.

Life is a leaf of paper white Whereon each one of us may write His word or two, and then comes night.

'Lo, time and space enough,' we cry, 'To write an epic!' so we try Our nibs upon the edge, and die.

Luck hates the slow and loves the bold.

Soon come the darkness and the cold

Greatly begin! though thou have time

But for a line, be that sublime,— Not failure, but low aim, is crime.

Ah, with what lofty hope we came: But we forget it, dream of fame, And scrawl, as I do here, a name.

# AL FRESCO

THE dandelions and buttercups Gild all the lawn; the drowsy bee Stumbles among the clover-tops, And summer sweetens all but me: Away, unfruitful lore of books, For whose vain idiom we reject The soul's more native dialect, Aliens among the birds and brooks, Dull to interpret or conceive What gospels lost the woods retrieve!

Away, ye critics, city-bred, Who set man-traps of thus and so, And in the first man's footsteps tread. Like those who toil through drifted snow! Away, my poets, whose sweet spell

Can make a garden of a cell ! I need ye not, for I to-day Will make one long awest verse of play.

Snap, chord of manhood's tenser strain!

I day I will be a boy again; 20

I mind's pursuing element,

ke a bow slackened and unbent,

some dark corner shall be leant.

I robin sings, as of old, from the limb!

I catbird croons in the lilac-bush!

rough the dim arbour, himself more dim,

lently hops the hermit-thrush, ie withered leaves keep dumb for him;

ath stormed and rifled the nunnery the lily, and scattered the sacred floor

ith haste-dropt gold from shrine to door;

here, as of yore,
he rich, milk-tingeing buttercup
s tiny polished urn holds up,
illed with ripe summer to the edge,
he sun in his own wine to pledge;
nd our tall elm, this hundredth year
loge of our leafy Venice here,
ho, with an annual ring, doth wed
he blue Adriatic overhead,
hadows with his palatial mass
he deep canals of flowing grass.

O unestranged birds and bees! face of Nature always true! never-unsympathizing trees! never-rejecting roof of blue, Vhose rash disherison never falls In us unthinking prodigals, let who convictest all our ill, 50 o grand and unappeasable! fethinks my heart from each of these Plucks part of childhood back again, ong there imprisoned, as the breeze oth every hidden odour seize If wood and water, hill and plain; Ince more am I admitted peer in the upper house of Nature here, And feel through all my pulses run The royal blood of breeze and sun.

Upon these elm-arched solitudes
No hum of neighbour toil intrudes;
The only hammer that I hear 63
Is wielded by the woodpecker,
The single noisy calling his
In all our leaf-hid Sybaris;
The good old time, close-hidden here,
Persists, a loyal cavalier,
While Roundheads prim, with point
of fox,

Probe wainscot-chink and empty box;
Here no hoarse-voiced iconoclast 71
Insults thy statues, royal Past;
Myself too prone the axe to wield,
I touch the silver side of the shield
With lance reversed, and challenge
peace,

A willing convert of the trees.

How chanced it that so long I tost A cable's length from this rich coast, With foolish anchors hugging close The beckoning weeds and lazy coze, Nor had the wit to wreck before 81 On this enchanted island's shore, Whither the current of the sea, With wiser drift, persuaded me?

O, might we but of such rare days
Build up the spirit's dwelling-place!
A temple of so Parian stone
Would brook a marble god alone,
The statue of a perfect life,
Far-shrined from earth's bestaining
strife.

90
Alas! though such felicity

Alas! though such felicity In our vext world here may not be, Yet, as sometimes the peasant's hut Shows stones which old religion cut With text inspired, or mystic sign Of the Eternal and Divine, Torn from the consecration deep Of some fallen nunnery's mossy sleep, So, from the ruins of this day Crumbling in golden dust away, The soul one gracious block may draw, Carved with some fragment of the law, Which, set in life's uneven wall, Old benedictions may recall, And lure some nunlike thoughts to take Their dwelling here for memory's sake.

### **MASACCIO**

(IN THE BRANCACCI CHAPEL)

HE came to Florence long ago,
And painted here these walls, that
shone

For Raphael and for Angelo, With secrets deeper than his own, Then shrank into the dark again, And died, we know not how or when.

The shadows deepened, and I turned Half sadly from the fresco grand; 'And is this,' mused I, 'all ye earned, High-vaulted brain and cunning hand, That ye to greater men could teach The skill yourselves could never reach?'

'And who were they,' I mused, 'that wrought

Through pathless wilds, with labour long,

The highways of our daily thought? Who reared those towers of earliest song

That lift us from the throng to peace Remote in sunny silences?' Out clanged the Ave Mary bells.
And to my heart this message came:
Each clamorous throat among the tells

What strong-souled martyrs died n flame

To make it possible that thou Shouldst here with brother sincers bow.

Thoughts that great hearts once broke for, we

Breathe cheaply in the common air; The dust we trample heedlessly Throbbed once in saints and heroes

> rare, perished, opening for the

Who perished, opening for their race New pathways to the commonplace.

Henceforth, when rings the health to those

Who live in story and in song,
O nameless dead, that now repose
Safe in Oblivion's chambers strong,
One cup of recognition true
Shall silently be drained to you!

#### WITHOUT AND WITHIN

My coachman, in the moonlight there, Looks through the side-light of the door;

I hear him with his brethren swear, As I could do,—but only more.

Flattening his nose against the pane, He envies me my brilliant lot, Breathes on his aching fists in vain, And dooms me to a place more hot.

He sees me in to supper go,
A silken wonder by my side,
Bare arms, bare shoulders, and a row
Of flounces, for the door too wide.

He thinks how happy is my arm
'Neath its white-gloved and jewelled
load;

And wishes me some dreadful harm, Hearing the merry corks explode. Meanwhile I inly curse the bore
Of hunting still the same old coor.
And envy him, outside the door,
In golden quiets of the moon.

The winter wind is not so cold

As the bright smile he sees me
win,

Nor the host's oldest wine so old As our poor gabble sour and thin

I envy him the ungyved prance
By which his freezing feet he warms.
And drag my lady's-chains and dance
The galley-slaves of dreary forms.

O, could he have my share of din.

And I his quiet!—past a doubt

'T would still be one man bored within,

And just another bored without

### GODMINSTER CHIMES

WRITTEN IN AID OF A CHIME OF BELLS FOR CHRIST CHURCH, CAMBRIDGE

I know not, but the word

ngs in my heart, nor can I say
Whether 't was dreamed or heard;
et fragrant in my mind it clings
As blossoms after rain,
nd builds of half-remembered things
This vision in my brain.

hrough aisles of long-drawn centuries

My spirit walks in thought, nd to that symbol lifts its eyes Which God's own pity wrought; rom Calvary shines the altar's gleam.

The Church's East is there, he Ages one great minster seem, That throbs with praise and prayer.

Ind all the way from Calvary down
The carven pavement shows
Their graves who won the martyr's
crown

And safe in God repose;
The saints of many a warring creed
Who now in heaven have learned
That all paths to the Fath r lead
Where Self the feet have spurned.

And, as the mystic aisles I pace, By aureoled workmen built, Lives ending at the Cross I trace Alike through grace and guilt One Mary bathes the blessed feet
With ointment from her eyes,
With spikenard one, and both are
sweet,
For both are sacrifice.

Moravian hymn and Roman chant
In one devotion blend,
To speak the soul's eternal want
Of Him, the inmost friend;
One prayer soars cleansed with martyr
fire,
One choked with sinner's tears,
In heaven both meet in one desire,

Whilst thus I dream, the bells clash

And God one music hears,

Upon the Sabbath air,
Each seems a hostile faith to shout,
A selfish form of prayer;
My dream is shattered, yet who knows
But in that heaven so near
These discords find harmonious close
In God's atoning ear?

O chime of sweet Saint Charity,
Peal soon that Easter morn
When Christ for all shall risen be,
And in all hearts new-born!
That Pentecost when utterance clear
To all men shall be given,
When all shall say My Brother here,
And hear My Son in heaven!

### THE PARTING OF THE WAYS

Who hath not been a poet? Who hath not, With life's new quiver full of winged years, Shot at a venture, and then, following on, Stood doubtful at the Parting of the Ways?

There once I stood in dream, and as I paused, Looking this way and that, came forth to me The figure of a woman veiled, that said, 'My name is Duty, turn and follow me'; Something there was that chilled me in her voice; I felt Youth's hand grow slack and cold in mine, As if to be withdrawn, and I replied:
'O, leave the hot wild heart within my breast! Duty comes soon enough, too soon comes Death; This slippery globe of life whirls of itself, Hasting our youth away into the dark; These senses, quivering with electric heats, Too soon will show, like nests on wintry boughs Obtrusive emptiness, too palpable wreck, Which whistling north-winds line with downy snow Sometimes, or fringe with foliaged rime, in vain, Thither the singing birds no more return.'

Then glowed to me a maiden from the left,
With bosom half disclosed, and naked arms
More white and undulant than necks of swans;
And all before her steps an influence ran
Warm as the whispering South that opens buds
And swells the laggard sails of Northern May.
'I am called Pleasure, come with me!' she said,
Then laughed, and shook out sunshine from her hair,
Not only that, but, so it seemed, shook out
All memory too, and all the moonlit past,
Old loves, old aspirations, and old dreams,
More beautiful for being old and gone.

So we two went together; downward sloped The path through yellow meads, or so I dreamed, Yellow with sunshine and young green, but I Saw naught nor heard, shut up in one close joy; I only felt the hand within my own, Transmuting all my blood to golden fire, Dissolving all my brain in throbbing mist.

Suddenly shrank the hand; suddenly burst
A cry that split the torpor of my brain,
And as the first sharp thrust of lightning loosens
From the heaped cloud its rain, loosened my sense:
'Save me!' it thrilled; 'O, hide me! there is Death!
Death the divider, the unmerciful,
That digs his pitfalls under Love and Youth
And covers Beauty up in the cold ground;
Horrible Death! bringer of endless dark;
Let him not see me! hide me in thy breast!'
Thereat I strove to clasp her, but my arms
Met only what slipped crumbling down, and fell,
A handful of grey ashes, at my feet.

Ø

60

I would have fied, I would have followed back
That pleasant path we came, but all was changed;
Rocky the way, abrupt, and hard to find;
Yet I toiled on, and, toiling on, I thought,
'That way lies Youth, and Wisdom, and all Good;
For only by unlearning Wisdom comes
And climbing backward to diviner Youth;
What the world teaches profits to the world,
What the soul teaches profits to the soul,
Which then first stands erect with Godward face,
When she lets fall her pack of withered facts,
The gleanings of the outward eye and ear,
And looks and listens with her finer sense;
Nor Truth nor Knowledge cometh from without,'

After long weary days I stood again And waited at the Parting of the Ways; Again the figure of a woman veiled Stood forth and beckoned, and I followed now: Down to no bower of roses led the path, But through the streets of towns where chattering Cold Hewed wood for fires whose glow was owned and fenced, Where Nakedness wove garments of warm wool Not for itself;—or through the fields it led Where Hunger reaped the unattainable grain, Where Idleness enforced saw idle lands, Leagues of unpeopled soil, the common earth, Walled round with paper against God and Man. 'I cannot look,' I groaned, 'at only these; The heart grows hardened with perpetual wont, And palters with a feigned necessity, Bargaining with itself to be content; Let me behold thy face.'

'Men follow Duty, never overtake;
Duty nor lifts her veil nor looks behind.'
But, as she spake, a loosened lock of hair
Slipped from beneath her hood, and I, who looked
To see it grey and thin, saw amplest gold;
Not that dull metal dug from sordid earth,
But such as the retiring sunset flood
Leaves heaped on bays and capes of island cloud.
'O Guide divine,' I prayed, 'although not yet
I may repair the virtue which I feel
Gone out at touch of untuned things and foul
With draughts of Beauty, yet declare how soon!'

70

80

90

<sup>&#</sup>x27;Faithless and faint of heart,' the voice returned,
'Thou see'st no beauty save thou make it first;

Man, Woman, Nature, each is but a glass Where the soul sees the image of herself, Visible echoes, offsprings of herself. But, since thou need'st assurance of how soon, Wait till that angel comes who opens all, The reconciler, he who lifts the veil, The reuniter, the rest-bringer, Death.'

I waited, and methought he came; but how, Or in what shape, I doubted, for no sign, By touch or mark, he gave me as he passed: Only I knew a lily that I held Snapt short below the head and shrivelled up: Then turned my Guide and looked at me unveiled, And I beheld no face of matron stern. But that enchantment I had followed erst, Only more fair, more clear to eye and brain, Heightened and chastened by a household charm: She smiled, and 'Which is fairer,' said her eyes, 'The hag's unreal Florimel or mine?'

### AŁADDIN

WHEN I was a beggarly boy, And lived in a cellar damp, I had not a friend nor a toy. But I had Aladdin's lamp; When I could not sleep for cold, I had fire enough in my brain, And builded, with roofs of gold, My beautiful castles in Spain!

Since then I have toiled day and night, I have money and power good store, But I'd give all my lamps of silver bright, For the one that is mine no more: Take, Fortune, whatever you choose, You gave, and may snatch again; I have nothing 't would pain me to lose, For I own no more castles in Spain!

# AN INVITATION

NINE years have slipt like hour-glass | I held the token which you gave, From life's still-emptying globe away,

And stood upon the impoverished land, And shut the distance like a grave. Watching the steamer down the bay. Leaving me in the colder world.

While slowly the smoke-pennon curled Since last, dear friend, I clasped your | O'er the vague rim 'tween sky and wave,

112

120

young, fresh world of thought and scope,

ile you, where beckoning billows

fleet

nb far sky-beaches still and sweet, ik wavering down the ocean-slope.

u sought the new world in the old, und the old world in the new, that our human hearts can hold, e inward world of deathless mould, e same that Father Adam knew.

needs no ship to cross the tide, ho, in the lives about him, sees ir window-prospects opening wide or history's fields on every side, Ind and Egypt, Rome and Greece.

hatever moulds of various brain er shaped the world to weal or woe, hatever empires' wax and wane, o him that hath not eyes in vain, or village-microcosm can show.

ome back our ancient walks to tread, ear haunts of lost or scattered friends, id Harvard's scholar-factories red, here song and smoke and laughter sped

he nights to proctor-haunted ends.

constant are all our former loves, nohanged the icehouse-girdled pond, ts hemlock glooms, its shadowy coves,

Where floats the coot and never moves.

ts slopes of long-tamed green beyond.

Our old familiars are not laid, Though snapt our wands and sunk our books;

They beckon, not to be gainsaid, Where, round broad meads that mowers wade.

The Charles his steel-blue sickle crooks,

Where, as the cloudbergs eastward blow,

From glow to gloom the hillsides shift Their plumps of orchard-trees arow, Their lakes of rye that wave and flow, Their snowy whiteweed's summer drift.

There have we watched the West unfurl

A cloud Byzantium newly born, With flickering spires and domes of pearl.

And vapoury surfs that crowd and curl Into the sunset's Golden Horn.

There, as the flaming occident
Burned slowly down to ashes grey,
Night pitched o'erhead her silent tent,
And glimmering gold from Hesper
sprent

Upon the darkened river lay,

Where a twin sky but just before Deepened, and double swallows skimmed,

And, from a visionary shore, Hung visioned trees, that more and more

Grew dusk as those above were dimmed.

Then eastward saw we slowly grow
Clear-edged the lines of roof and spire,
While great elm-masses blacken slow,
And linden-ricks their round heads
show

Against a flush of widening fire.

Doubtful at first and far away,
The moon-flood creeps more wide and
wide;

Up a ridged beach of cloudy grey, Curved round the east as round a bay, It slips and spreads its gradual tide.

Then suddenly, in lurid mood,
The moon looms large o'er town and
field

As upon Adam, red like blood, 'Tween him and Eden's happy wood, Glared the commissioned angel's shield.

Or let us seek the seaside, there To wander idly as we list, Whether, on rocky headlands bare, Sharp cedar-horns, like breakers, tear The trailing fringes of grey mist,

Or whether, under skies full flown, The brightening surfs, with foamy din, Their breeze-caught forelocks backward blown,

Against the beach's yellow zone, Curl slow, and plunge forever in.

And, as we watch those canvas towers That lean along the horizon's rim, 'Sail on,' I'll say; 'may sunniest hours

Convoy you from this land of ours, Since from my side you bear not him!'

For years thrice three, wise Horace said.

A poem rare let silence bind : And love may ripen in the shade, Like ours, for nine long seasons laid In deepest arches of the mind.

Not ours the Old Come back! World's good,

The Old World's ill, thank God, not And, in dark firmaments of leaves. ours;

But here, far better understood. The days enforce our native mood. And challenge all our manlier powe

Kindlier to me the place of birth That first my tottering footsteps tro There may be fairer spots of earth But all their glories are not worth The virtue of the native sod.

Thence climbs an influence benign

Through pulse and nerve, through heart and brain:

Sacred to me those fibres fine That first clasped earth. O, ne'er

The alien sun and alien rain!

These nourish not like homelier glass Or waterings of familiar skies, And nature fairer blooms bestows On the heaped hush of wintry snow In pastures dear to childhood's even

Than where Italian earth receives The partial sunshine's ampler boor. Where vines carve friezes 'neath : eaves.

The orange lifts its golden moons.

### THE NOMADES

What Nature makes in any mood To me is warranted for good, Though long before I learned to see She did not set us moral theses, And scorned to have her sweet caprices Strait-waistcoated in you or me.

I, who take root and firmly cling, Thought fixedness the only thing; Why Nature made the butterflies, (Those dreams of wings that float and poser

At noon the slumberous poppies over,) Was something hidden from mine eyes,

Till once, upon a rock's brown boses: Bright as a thorny cactus-blossom. I saw a butterfly at rest; Then first of both I felt the beauty The airy whim, the grim-set duty. Each from the other took its best,

Clearer it grew than winter sky That Nature still had reasons why: And, shifting sudden as a breeze, My fancy found no satisfaction. No antithetic sweet attraction. So great as in the Nomades.

Scythians, with Nature not at strife Light Arabs of our complex life,

cy build no houses, plant no mills utilize Time's sliding river, ntent that it flow waste forever, they, like it, may have their wills.

hour they pitch their shifting tents

thoughts, in feelings, and events: eneath the palm-trees, on the grass, ney sing, they dance, make love, and chatter,

the grim temples with their

clatter.

nd make Truth's fount their lookingglass.

picnic life; from love to love, rom faith to faith they lightly move, nd yet, hard-eyed philosopher, he flightiest maid that ever hovered o me your thought-webs fine discovered.

o lens to see them through like her.

o witchingly her finger-tips o Wisdom, as away she trips, he kisses, waves such sweet farewells

'o Duty, as she laughs 'To-morrow!'

That both from that mad contrast borrow

A perfectness found nowhere else.

The beach-bird on its pearly verge Follows and flies the whispering surge, While, in his tent, the rock-stayed shell

Awaits the flood's star-timed vibrations.

And both, the flutter and the patience, The sauntering poet loves them well.

Fulfil so much of God's decree As works its problem out in thee, Nor dream that in thy breast alone The conscience of the changeful seasons,

The Will that in the planets reasons With space-wide logic, has its throne.

Thy virtue makes not vice of mine, Unlike, but none the less divine; Thy toil adorns, not chides, my play; Nature of sameness is so chary, With such wild whim the freakish fairy

Picks presents for the christening-

### SELF-STUDY

I PRESENCE both by night and day, That made my life seem just begun, let scarce a presence, rather say The warning aureole of one.

**Ind yet** I felt it everywhere ; Walked I the woodland's aisles along, it seemed to brush me with its hair; Bathed I, I heard a mermaid's song.

How sweet it was! A buttercup 'ould hold for me a day's delight, A bird could lift my fancy up To ether free from cloud or blight.

Who was the nymph?

Methought, and I will know her near; 'Nor strive its secret to unwind.'

If such, divined, her charm can be, Seen and possessed, how triply dear!

So every magio art I tried, And spells as numberless as sand, Until, one evening, by my side I saw her glowing fullness stand.

I turned to clasp her, but 'Farewell,' Parting she sighed, 'we meet no more; Not by my hand the curtain fell That leaves you conscious, wise, and poor.

'Since you have found me out, I go: Nay, I will | Another lover I must find, Content his happiness to know,

# PICTURES FROM APPLEDORE

T

A HEAP of bare and splintery crags
Tumbled about by lightning and
frost,

With rifts and chasms and stormbleached jags,

That wait and growl for a ship to be lost:

No island, but rather the skeleton Of a wrecked and vengeance-smitten one.

Where, æons ago, with half-shut eye, The sluggish saurian crawled to die, Gasping under titanic ferns;

Ribs of rock that seaward jut, 10 Granite shoulders and boulders and snags,

Round which, though the winds in heaven be shut,

The nightmared ocean murmurs and yearns,

Welters, and swashes, and tosses, and turns.

And the dreary black sea-weed lolls and wags;

Only rock from shore to shore,

Only a moan through the bleak clefts blown,

With sobs in the rifts where the coarse kelp shifts,

Falling and lifting, tossing and drifting,

And under all a deep, dull roar, 20 Dying and swelling, forevermore,— Rock and moan and roar alone,

And the dread of some nameless thing unknown.

These make Appledore.

These make Appledore by night:
Then there are monsters left and

right;

Every rock is a different monster;
All you have read of, fancied,
dreamed.

When you waked at night because you screamed,

There they lie for half a mile, Jumbled together in a pile,

And (though you know they never once stir),

If you look long, they seem to be moving

Just as plainly as plain can be.

Crushing and crowding, wading acceptoring

Out into the awful sea,

Where you can hear them snort are spout

With pauses between, as if they were listening,

Then tumult anon when the surb breaks glistening

In the blackness where they wallow about.

II

All this you would scarcely comprehend.

Should you see the isle on a sunny day;

Then it is simple enough in its way.— Two rocky bulges, one at each end. With a smaller bulge and a bollow

between;

Patches of whortleberry and bay: Accidents of open green,

Sprinkled with loose slabs square and grey,

Like graveyards for ages descried; a few

Unsocial thistles; an elder or two.

Foamed over with blossoms white as spray;

And on the whole island never a tree Save a score of sumachs, high as your

That crouch in hollows where they may.

(The cellars where once stoods village, men say.)

Huddling for warmth, and never grew Tall enough for a peep at the sea; A general dazzle of open blue; **to a cocce always** blowing and playing rat-tat

the the bow of the ribbon round your hat;

score of sheep that do nothing but stare

Or down at you everywhere; aree or four cattle that chew the cud

ring about in a listless despair; medrick that makes you look over-

ith short, sharp scream, as he sights his prey,

nd, dropping straight and swift as lead.

**Plits the water with sudden thud**; his is Appledore by day.

. common island, you will say; tat stay a moment: only climb p to the highest rock of the isle, tand there alone for a little while,

And with gentle approaches it grows sublime.

Jilating slowly as you win

A sense from the silence to take it in. wide the loneness, so lucid the air. The granite beneath you so savagely bere,

You well might think you were looking down

From some sky-silenced mountain's crown,

Whose far-down pines are wont to toer

Locks of wool from the topmost cloud.

Only be sure you go alone,

For Grandeur is inaccessibly proud, And never yet has backward thrown Her veil to feed the stare of a crowd; To more than one was never shown That awful front, nor is it fit

That she, Cothurnus-shod. stand bowed

Until the self-approving pit 90 Enjoy the gust of its own wit

In babbling plaudits cheaply loud; She hides her mountains and her sea From the harriers of scenery,

Who hunt down sunsets, and huddle and bay,

Mouthing and mumbling the dying day.

Trust me, 't is something to be cast Face to face with one's Self at last, To be taken out of the fuss and strife,

The endless clatter of plate and knife, The bore of books and the bores of

the street,

From the singular mess we agree to call Life,

Where that is best which the most fools vote is.

And to be set down on one's own two

So nigh to the great warm heart of God.

You almost seem to feel it beat

Down from the sunshine and up from the sod:

To be compelled, as it were, to notice All the beautiful changes and chances Through which the landscape flits and giances,

And to see how the face of common

Is written all over with tender histories.

When you study it that intenser way In which a lover looks at his mistress.

Till now you dreamed not what could be done

With a bit of rock and a ray of sun; But look, how fade the lights and shades

Of keen bare edge and crevice deep! How doubtfully it fades and fades, And glows again, yon craggy steep,

O'er which, through colour's dreamiest grades.

The yellow sunbeams pause and creep t Now pink it blooms, now glimmers

Now shadows to a filmy blue,

Tries one, tries all, and will not stay, But flits from opal hue to hue,

And runs through every tenderest range

Of change that seems not to be change So rare the sweep, so nice the art, That lays no stress on any part, 130 But shifts and lingers and persuades; So soft that sun-brush in the west, That asks no costlier pigments' aids, But mingling knobs, flaws, angles, dints,

Indifferent of worst or best,

Enchants the cliffs with wraiths and hints

And gracious preludings of tints, Where all seems fixed, yet all evades, And indefinably pervades Perpetual movement with perpetual rest!

III

Away northeast is Boone Island light; You might mistake it for a ship, Only it stands too plumb upright, And like the others does not slip Behind the sea's unsteady brink; Though, if a cloud-shade chance to dip Upon it a moment, 't will suddenly sink,

Levelled and lost in the darkened main,

Till the sun builds it suddenly up again,

As if with a rub of Aladdin's lamp.
On the mainland you see a misty
camp
151

Of mountains pitched tumultuously: That one looming so long and large Is Saddleback, and that point you see Over you low and rounded marge, Like the boss of a sleeping giant's

e the boss of a sleeping giant's targe

Laid over his breast, is Ossipee;
That shadow there may be Kearsarge;
That must be Great Haystack; I love these names.

Wherewith the lonely farmer tames
Nature to mute companionship 161
With his own mind's domestic mood,
And strives the surly world to clip
In the arms of familiar habitude.

'T is well he could not contrive make

A Saxon of Agamenticus:

He glowers there to the north of us. Wrapt in his blanket of blue haze. Unconvertibly savage, and scorns to

take

The white man's baptism or his way.
Him first on shore the coaster diving Through the early grey, and sees his shake

The morning mist from his scalp-lock of pines;

Him first the skipper makes out in the west,

Ere the earliest sunstreak shoots tremulous,

Plashing with orange the palpitant lines

Of mutable billow, crest after crest. And murmurs Agamenticus!
As if it were the name of a saint.
But is that a mountain playing cloud.
Or a cloud playing mountain, just

there, so faint?

Lookalong over the low right shoulder
Of Agamenticus into that crowd
Of brassy thunderheads behind it:

Now you have caught it, but, ere you are older

By half an hour, you will lose it and find it

A score of times; while you look 't is gone,

And, just as you've given it up, anon It is there again, till your weary eyes

Fancy they see it waver and rise,
With its brother clouds; it is
Agiochook,

There if you seek not, and gone if you look,

Ninety miles off as the eagle flies.

But mountains make not all the shore.
The mainland shows to Appledore;
Eight miles the heaving water spreads.
To a long low coast with beaches and heads

run through unimagined mazes, he lights and shades and magical hazes

them away or bring them near, imering, sketched out for thirty miles

veen two capes that waver like threads,

sink in the ocean, and reappear, nbled and melted to little isles, h filmy trees, that seem the mere francies of drowsy atmosphere; see the beach there, where it is as a threshing-floor, beaten and packed

h the flashing flails of weariless

seas,

r it lifts and looms to a precipice, r whose square front, a dream, no more,

steepened sand-stripes seem to

pour,

nurmurless vision of cataract; a almost fancy you hear a roar, ful and faint from the distance

wandering;

t 't is only the blind old ocean

maundering,

king the shingle to and fro,
nlessly clutching and letting go
e kelp-haired sedges of Appledore,
pping down with a sleepy forgetting.

d anon his ponderous shoulder

setting,

th a deep, hoarse pant against Appledore.

IV

atward as far as the eye can see,
il eastward, eastward, endlessly,
e sparkle and tremor of purple sea
at rises before you, a flickering hill,
and on to the shut of the sky,
ad beyond, you fancy it sloping
until
e same multitudinous throb and

thrill 229
1at vibrate under your dizzy eye

In ripples of orange and pink are sent Where the poppied sails doze on the yard,

And the clumsy junk and proa lie Sunk deep with precious woods and

Mid the palmy isles of the Orient.

Those leaning towers of clouded white
On the farthest brink of doubtful.

ocean.

That shorten and shorten out of sight, Yet seem on the selfsame spot to stay, Receding with a motionless motion, Fading to dubious films of grey,

Lost, dimly found, then vanished wholly,

Will rise again, the great world under, First films, then towers, then highheaped clouds,

Whose nearing outlines sharpen

slowly

Into tall ships with cobweb shrouds, That fill long Mongol eyes with wonder,

Crushing the violet wave to spray
Past some low headland of Cathay;—
What was that sigh which seemed so
near,
250

Chilling your fancy to the core?
'T is only the sad old sea you hear,
That seems to seek forevermore
Something it cannot find, and so,
Sighing, seeks on, and tells its woe
To the pitiless breakers of Appledore.

V

How looks Appledore in a storm?

I have seen it when its crags seemed frantic.

Butting against the mad Atlantic, When surge on surge would heap enorme, 260

Cliffs of emerald topped with snow, That lifted and lifted, and then let go

A great white avalanche of thunder, A grinding, blinding, deafening ire Monadnock might have trembled under; And the island, whose rock-roots pierce below

To where they are warmed with the central fire.

You could feel its granite fibres racked,
As it seemed to plunge with
a shudder and thrill

Right at the breast of the swooping hill, 270

And to rise again snorting a cataract Of rage-froth from every cranny and ledge,

While the sea drew its breath in hoarse and deep,

And the next vast breaker curled its edge,

Gathering itself for a mightier leap.

North, east, and south there are reefs and breakers

You would never dream of in smooth weather.

That toss and gore the sea for acres, Bellowing and gnashing and snarling together;

Look northward, where Duck Island lies, 280

And over its crown you will see arise, Against a background of slaty skies,

A row of pillars still and white, That glimmer, and then are out of sight,

As if the moon should suddenly kiss, While you crossed the gusty desert by night,

The long colonnades of Persepolis; Look southward for White Island light,

The lantern stands ninety feet o'er the tide;

There is first a half-mile of tumult and fight, 290

Of dash and roar and tumble and fright,

And surging bewilderment wild and wide.

Where the breakers struggle left and right,

Then a mile or more of rushing sea,

And then the lighthouse slim a lone;

And whenever the weight of ocean thrown

Full and fair on White Island head A great mist-jotun you will see Lifting himself up silently

High and huge o'er the lighthouse to With hands of wavering spray ou spread,

Groping after the little tower.

That seems to shrink and shork and cower,

Till the monster's arms of a sudde drop,

And silently and fruitlessly He sinks again into the sea.

You, meanwhile, where drenched you stand,

Awaken once more to the rush an roar,

And on the rock-point tighten you hand,

As you turn and see a valley deep.

That was not there a moment be fore,

Suck rattling down between you and a heap

Of toppling billow, whose instantial Must sink the whole island once is all,

Or watch the silenter, stealthier seed Feeling their way to you more and more:

If they once should clutch you high as the knees,

They would whirl you down like a sprig of kelp,

Beyond all reach of hope or help:— And such in a storm is Appledore.

VI

'T is the sight of a lifetime to behold The great shorn sun as you see it now. Across eight miles of undulant gold That widens landward, weltered and rolled,

With freaks of shadow and crimeon stains:

see the solid mountain brow it notches the disk, and gains and gains

til there comes, you scarce know when.

remble of fire o'er the parted lips cloud and mountain, which vanishes; then 330

m the body of day the sun-soul

d the face of earth darkens; but now the strips

western vapour, straight and thin, om which the horizon's swervings

grace of contrast, take fire and burn be splinters of touchwood, whose edges a mould

ashes o'erfeathers; northward turn

r an instant, and let your eye grow cold

1 Agamenticus, and when once more bu look, 't is as if the land-breeze, growing.

om the smouldering brands the film were blowing,

od brightening them down to the very core;

et they momently cool and dampen and deaden,

he crimeon turns golden, the gold turns leaden,

ardening into one black bar-

er which, from the hollow heaven

boots a splinter of light like diamond, all seen, half fancied; by and by eyond whatever is most beyond the uttermost waste of desert sky, rows a star;

351

nd over it, visible spirit of dew,—

h. stir not, speak not, hold your breath,

be new moon, tranced in unspeakable blue!

io frail illusion; this were true, lather, to call it the canoe

Hollowed out of a single pearl,
That floats us from the Present's whirl
Back to those beings which were ours,
When wishes were winged things like
powers!

Call it not light, that mystery tender, Which broods upon the brooding ocean, That flush of ecstasied surrender

To indefinable emotion,

That glory, mellower than a mist

Of pearl dissolved with amethyst, Which rims Square Rock, like what they paint

Of mitigated heavenly splendour Round the stern forehead of a Saint!

No more a vision, reddened, largened, The moon dips toward her mountain nest, 372

And, fringing it with palest argent, Slow sheathes herself behind the margent

Of that long cloud-bar in the West, Whose nether edge, erelong, you see The silvery chrism in turn anoint, And then the tiniest rosy point Touched doubtfully and timidly Into the dark blue's chilly strip, 380 As some mute, wondering thing below, Awakened by the thrilling glow, Might, looking up, see Dian dip One lucent foot's delaying tip In Latmian fountains long ago.

Knew you what silence was before? Here is no startle of dreaming bird That sings in his sleep, or strives to sing;

Here is no sough of branches stirred,
Nor noise of any living thing, 390
Such as one hears by night on shore;
Only, now and then, a sigh,
With fickle intervals between,
Sometimes far, and sometimes nigh,
Such as Andromeda might have heard,
And fancied the huge sea-beast unseen

Turning in sleep; it is the sea That welters and wavers uneasily Round the lonely reefs of Appledore.

### THE WIND-HARP

I TREASURE in secret some long, fine hair
Of tenderest brown, but so inwardly golden
I half used to fancy the sunshine there,
So shy, so shifting, so waywardly rare,
Was only caught for the moment and holden
While I could say *Dearest!* and kiss it, and then
In pity let go to the summer again.

I twisted this magic in gossamer strings
Over a wind-harp's Delphian hollow;
Then called to the idle breeze that swings
All day in the pine-tops, and clings, and sings
Mid the musical leaves, and said, 'O, follow
The will of those tears that deepen my words,
And fly to my window to waken these chords.'

So they trembled to life, and, doubtfully

Feeling their way to my sense, sang, 'Say whether
They sit all day by the greenwood tree,
The lover and loved, as it wont to be,
When we——' but grief conquered, and all together
They swelled such weird murmur as haunts a shore
Of some planet dispeopled,—' Nevermore!'

Then from deep in the past, as seemed to me,
The strings gathered sorrow and sang forsaken,
'One lover still waits 'neath the greenwood tree,
But 't is dark,' and they shuddered, 'where lieth she
Dark and cold! Forever must one be taken?'
But I groaned, 'O harp of all ruth bereft,
This Scripture is sadder,—" the other left"!'

There murmured, as if one strove to speak,
And tears came instead; then the sad tones wandered
And faltered among the uncertain chords
In a troubled doubt between sorrow and words;
At last with themselves they questioned and pondered.
'Hereafter?—who knoweth?' and so they sighed
Down the long steps that lead to silence and died.

### AUF WIEDERSEHEN!

#### SUMMER

THE little gate was reached at last,
Half hid in lilacs down the lane;
She pushed it wide, and, as she past,
A wistful look she backward cast,
And said,—' Auf wiederschen!'

With hand on latch, a vision white Lingered reluctant, and again Half doubting if she did aright, Soft as the dews that fell that night She said,—'Auf wiederschen!'

e lamp's clear gleam flits up the stair;

[ linger in delicious pain ;

in that chamber, whose rich air breathe in thought I scarcely dare, Thinks she,—' Auf wiederschen!'

is thirteen years; once more I press

The turf that silences the lane; sear the rustle of her dress.

I smell the lilacs, and—ah, yes, I hoar 'Auf wiedersehen!'

Sweet piece of bashful maiden art! The English words had seemed too

But these—they drew us heart to heart,

Yet held us tenderly apart; She said, 'Auf wiederschen!'

## PALINODE

#### AUTUMN

DOW On field and hill, in heart and brain; ne naked trees at evening sough; se leaf to the forsaken bough Sighs not,—'We meet again!'

wo watched you oriole's pendent dome.

That now is void, and dank with rain,

nd one,—O, hope more frail than foam!

he bird to his deserted home Sings not,—'We meet again!'

be loath gate swings with rusty creak:

Once, parting there, we played at pain;

TLL thirteen years: 't is autumn | There came a parting, when the weak

And fading lips essayed to speak Vainly,—'We meet again!'

Somewhere is comfort, somewhere faith.

Though thou in outer dark remain; One sweet sad voice ennobles death, And still, for eighteen centuries saith Softly,—'Ye meet again!'

If earth another grave must bear, Yet heaven hath won a sweeter strain.

And something whispers my despair, That, from an orient chamber there, Floats down, 'We meet again!'

# AFTER THE BURIAL

ms, faith is a goodly anchor; i hen skies are sweet as a pealm, t the bows it lolls so stalwart, n bluff, broad-shouldered calm.

and when over breakers to leeward he tattered surges are hurled, t may keep our head to the tempest, Vith its grip on the base of the world.

lut, after the shipwreck, tell me Vhat belp in its iron thews. itill true to the broken hawser, Deep down among sea-weed and ooze? | With its anguish of deathless hair!

In the breaking gulfs of sorrow, When the helpless feet stretch out And find in the deeps of darkness No footing so solid as doubt,

Then better one spar of Memory, One broken plank of the Past, That our human heart may cling to, Though hopeless of shore at last!

To the spirit its splendid conjectures, To the flesh its sweet despair, Its tears o'er the thin-worn locket

Immortal? I feel it and know it, Who doubts it of such as she? But that is the pang's very secret,— Immortal away from me.

There's a narrow ridge in the graveyard

Would scarce stay a child in his race, But to me and my thought it is wider Than the star-sown vague of Space.

Your logic, my friend, is perfect, Your morals most drearily true; But, since the earth clashed on her coffin,

I keep hearing that, and not you.

Console if you will, I can bear it; 'T is a well-meant alms of breath;

But not all the preaching since Ada Has made Death other than Death

It is pagan; but wait till you feel it.— That jar of our earth, that dull sheel When the ploughshare of deeper passion

Tears down to our primitive rock

Communion in spirit! Forgive me.
But I, who am earthy and weak.
Would give all my incomes from dreamland

For a touch of her hand on my ches

That little shoe in the corner, So worn and wrinkled and brown. With its emptiness confutes you. And argues your wisdom down.

### THE DEAD HOUSE

HERE once my step was quickened,
Here beckoned the opening door,
And welcome thrilled from the
threshold
To the foot it had known before.

A glow came forth to meet me From the flame that laughed in the grate,

And shadows adance on the ceiling, Danced blither with mine for a mate.

'I claim you, old friend,' yawned the arm-chair.

'This corner, you know, is your seat';

'Rest your slippers on me,' beamed the fender,

'I brighten at touch of your feet.'

'We know the practised finger,'
Said the books, 'that seems like
brain';

And the shy page rustled the secret It had kept till I came again. Sang the pillow, 'My down once quivered On nightingales' throats that flee

Through moonlit gardens of Hafiz
To gather quaint dreams for you

Ah me, where the Past sowed heartisease.

The Present plucks rue for us men: I come back: that scar unhealing Was not in the churchyard then

But, I think, the house is unaltered. I will go and beg to look

At the rooms that were once familiar To my life as its bed to a brook.

Unaltered! Alas for the sameness
That makes the change but more
'T is a dead man I see in the mirrors.
'T is his tread that chills the floor.

To learn such a simple lesson,
Need I go to Paris and Rome,
That the many make the household.
But only one the home?

was just a womanly presence, In influence unexprest, t a rose she had worn, on my grave-BOd Vere more than long life with the

was a smile, 't was a garment's rustie.

T was nothing that I can phrase, it the whole dumb dwelling grew conscious. And put on her looks and ways.

Were it mine I would close the shutters. Like lids when the life is fled, And the funeral fire should wind it, This corpse of a home that is dead.

For it died that autumn morning When she, its soul, was borne To lie all dark on the hillside That looks over woodland and corn.

### A MOOD

20 to the ridge in the forest haunted in days gone by, ut thou, O Memory, pourest o magical drop in mine eye, or the gleam of the secret restorest hat hath faded from earth and sky: Presence autumnal and sober avests every rock and tree. nd the sureole of October ights the maples, but darkens me.

ine in the distance. 11 'atient through sun or rain, lecting with graceful persistence, Vith yielding but rooted resistance, he northwind's wrench and strain, io memory of past existence srings thee pain; light for the zenith heading. riendly with heat or cold. Thine arms to the influence spreading If the heavens, just from of old, Thou only aspirest the more, 22 Inregretful the old leaves shedding That fringed thee with music before, And deeper thy roots embedding In the grace and the beauty of yore; | Wreck of a broken life?

Thou sigh'st not, 'Alas, I am older, The green of last summer is sear!' But loftier, hopefuller, bolder, Winnest broader horizons each year.

To me't is not cheer thou art singing: There's a sound of the sea, O mournful tree. In thy boughs forever clinging. And the far-off roar Of waves on the shore A shattered vessel flinging.

As thou musest still of the ocean On which thou must float at last, And seem'st to foreknow The shipwreck's woe And the sailor wrenched from the broken mast, Do I, in this vague emotion, This sadness that will not pass. Though the air throbs with wings, And the field laughs and sings. Do I forebode, alas! The ship-building longer and wearier, The voyage's struggle and strife, And then the darker and drearier 51

# THE VOYAGE TO VINLAND

T

#### BIÖRN'S BECKONERS

Now Biörn, the son of Heriulf, had ill days Because the heart within him seethed with blood That would not be allayed with any toil. Whether of war or hunting or the oar, But was anhungered for some joy untried: For the brain grew not weary with the limbs, But, while they slept, still hammered like a Troll, Building all night a bridge of solid dream Between him and some purpose of his soul, Or will to find a purpose. With the dawn The sleep-laid timbers, crumbled to soft mist, Denied all foothold. But the dream remained, And every night with yellow-bearded kings His sleep was haunted,—mighty men of old, Once young as he, now ancient like the gods, And safe as stars in all men's memories. Strange sagas read he in their sea-blue eyes Cold as the sea, grandly compassionless; Like life, they made him eager and then mocked. Nay, broad awake, they would not let him be; They shaped themselves gigantic in the mist, They rose far-beckoning in the lamps of heaven, They whispered invitation in the winds, And breath came from them, mightier than the wind, To strain the lagging sails of his resolve, Till that grew passion which before was wish, And youth seemed all too costly to be staked On the soiled cards wherewith men played their game, Letting Time pocket up the larger life, Lost with base gain of raiment, food, and roof. 'What helpeth lightness of the feet?' they said, 'Oblivion runs with swifter foot than they; Or strength of sinew? New men come as strong. And those sleep nameless; or renown in war? Swords grave no name on the long-memoried rock But moss shall hide it; they alone who wring Some secret purpose from the unwilling gods Survive in song for yet a little while To vex, like us, the dreams of later men. Ourselves a dream, and dreamlike all we did.'

#### ${f II}$

#### THORWALD'S LAY

So Biörn went comfortless but for his thought, And by his thought the more discomforted,

Till Eric Thurlson kept his Yule-tide feast: And thither came he, called among the rest, Silent, lone-minded, a church-door to mirth: But, ere deep draughts forbade such serious song As the grave Skald might chant nor after blush, Then Eric looked at Thorwald where he sat Mute as a cloud amid the stormy hall. And said: 'O Skald, sing now an olden song, IO Such as our fathers heard who led great lives: And, as the bravest on a shield is borne Along the waving host that shouts him king, So rode their thrones upon the thronging seas! Then the old man arose; white-haired he stood, White-bearded, and with eyes that looked afar From their still region of perpetual snow, Beyond the little smokes and stirs of men: His head was bowed with gathered flakes of years, As winter bends the sea-foreboding pine, 20 But something triumphed in his brow and eye, Which whose saw it could not see and crouch: Loud rang the emptied beakers as he mused, Brooding his eyried thoughts; then, as an eagle Circles smooth-winged above the wind-vexed woods, So wheeled his soul into the air of song High o'er the stormy hall; and thus he sang: 'The fletcher for his arrow-shaft picks out Wood closest-grained, long-seasoned, straight as light; And from a quiver full of such as these 30 The wary bowman, matched against his peers, Long doubting, singles yet once more the best. Who is it needs such flawless shafts as Fate ? What archer of his arrows is so choice. Or hits the white so surely? They are men, The chosen of her quiver; nor for her Will every reed suffice, or cross-grained stick At random from life's vulgar fagot plucked: Such answer household ends; but she will have Souls straight and clear, of toughest fibre, sound Down to the heart of heart; from these she strips All needless stuff, all sapwood; seasons them; From circumstance untoward feathers plucks Crumpled and cheap; and barbs with iron will: The hour that passes is her quiver-boy: When she draws bow, 't is not across the wind, Nor 'gainst the sun her haste-snatched arrow sings, For sun and wind have plighted faith to her: Ere men have heard the sinew twang, behold In the butt's heart her trembling messenger! 50

'The song is old and simple that I sing; But old and simple are despised as cheap, Though hardest to achieve of human things: Good were the days of yore, when men were tried By ring of shields, as now by ring of words; But while the gods are left, and hearts of men, And wide-doored ocean, still the days are good. Still o'er the earth hastes Opportunity, Seeking the hardy soul that seeks for her. Be not abroad, nor deaf with household cares That chatter loudest as they mean the least; Swift-willed is thrice-willed; late means nevermore; Impatient is her foot, nor turns again.' He ceased; upon his bosom sank his beard Sadly, as one who oft had seen her pass Nor stayed her: and forthwith the frothy tide Of interrupted wassail roared along: But Biörn, the son of Heriulf, sat apart Musing, and, with his eyes upon the fire, Saw shapes of arrows, lost as soon as seen. 'A ship,' he muttered, 'is a winged bridge That leadeth every way to man's desire, And ocean the wide gate to manful luck ': And then with that resolve his heart was bent, Which, like a humming shaft, through many a stripe Of day and night, across the unpathwayed seas Shot the brave prow that cut on Vinland sands The first rune in the Saga of the West.

### III

### GUDRIDA'S PROPHECY

Four weeks they sailed, a speck in sky-shut seas, Life, where was never life that knew itself, But tumbled lubber-like in blowing whales; Thought, where the like had never been before Since Thought primeval brooded the abyse; Alone as men were never in the world. They saw the icy foundlings of the sea, White cliffs of silence, beautiful by day, Or looming, sudden-perilous, at night In monstrous hush; or sometimes in the dark The waves broke ominous with paly gleams Crushed by the prow in sparkles of cold fire. Then came green stripes of sea that promised land But brought it not, and on the thirtieth day Low in the West were wooded shores like cloud. They shouted as men shout with sudden hope; But Biörn was silent, such strange loss there is

Between the dream's fulfilment and the dream, Such sad abatement in the goal attained. Then Gudrida, that was a prophetess, Rapt with strange influence from Atlantis, sang: Her words: the vision was the dreaming shore's.

20

Looms there the New Land: Locked in the shadow Long the gods shut it, Niggards of newness They, the o'er-old.

Little it looks there, Slim as a cloud-streak; It shall fold peoples Even as a shepherd Foldeth his flock.

Silent it sleeps now; Great ships shall seek it, Swarming as salmon; Noise of its numbers Two seas shall hear.

Men from the Northland, Men from the Southland, Haste empty-handed; No more than manhood Bring they, and hands.

Dark hair and fair hair, Red blood and blue blood, There shall be mingled; Force of the ferment Makes the New Man.

Pick of all kindreds, King's blood shall theirs be, Shoots of the eldest Stock upon Midgard, Sons of the poor.

Them waits the New Land; They shall subdue it, Leaving their sons' sons Space for the body, Space for the soul.

Leaving their sons' sons
All things save song-craft,
Plant long in growing,
Thrusting its tap-root
Deep in the Gone.

Here men shall grow up Strong from self-helping; Eyes for the present Bring they as eagles', Blind to the Past.

They shall make over Creed, law, and custom; Driving-men, doughty Builders of empire, Builders of men.

Here is no singer; What should they sing of? They, the unresting? Labour is ugly, Loathsome is change.

These the old gods hate, Dwellers in dream-land, Drinking delusion Out of the empty Skull of the Past.

These hate the old gods, Warring against them; Fatal to Odin, Here the wolf Fenrir Lieth in wait.

Here the gods' Twilight Gathers, earth-gulfing; Blackness of battle, Fierce till the Old World Flares up in fire.

Doubt not, my Northmen; Fate loves the fearless; Fools, when their roof-tree Falls, think it doomsday; Firm stands the sky.

Over the ruin
See I the promise;
Crisp waves the cornfield,
Peace-walled, the homestead
Waits open-doored.

There lies the New Land; Yours to behold it, Not to possess it; Slowly Fate's perfect Fullness shall come.

Then from your strong loins Seed shall be scattered, Men to the marrow, Wilderness tamers, Walkers of waves.

Jealous, the old gods
Shut it in shadow,
Wisely they ward it,
Egg of the serpent,
Bane to them all.

Stronger and sweeter New gods shall seek it Fill it with man-folk Wise for the future, Wise from the past.

Here all is all men's, Save only Wisdom; King he that wins her; Him hail they helmsman, Highest of heart.

Might makes no master Here any longer; Sword is not swayer; Here e'en the gods are Selfish no more.

Walking the New Earth, Lo, a divine One Greets all men godlike, Calls them his kindred, He, the Divine. Is it Thor's hammer Rays in his right hand? Weaponless walks he; It is the White Christ, Stronger than Thor.

Here shall a realm rise Mighty in manhood; Justice and Mercy Here set a stronghold Safe without spear.

Weak was the Old World, Wearily war-fenced; Out of its ashes, Strong as the morning. Springeth the New.

Beauty of promise, Promise of beauty, Safe in the silence Sleep thou, till cometh Light to thy lids!

Thee shall awaken Flame from the furnace, Bath of all brave ones, Cleanser of conscience, Welder of will.

Lowly shall love thee,
Thee, open-handed!
Stalwart shall shield thee,
Thee, worth their best blood,
Waif of the West!

Then shall come singers, Singing no swan-song, Birth-carols, rather, Meet for the man child Mighty of bone.

# MAHMOOD THE IMAGE-BREAKER

OLD events have modern meanings; only that survives Of past history which finds kindred in all hearts and lives.

Mahmood once, the idol-breaker, spreader of the Faith, Was at Sumnat tempted sorely, as the legend saith.

In the great pagoda's centre, monstrous and abhorred, Granite on a throne of granite, sat the temple's lord.

Mahmood paused a moment, silenced by the silent face.

That, with eyes of stone unwavering, awed the ancient place.

Then the Brahmins knelt before him, by his doubt made bold, Pledging for their idol's ransom countless gems and gold.

Gold was yellow dirt to Mahmood, but of precious use, Since from it the roots of power suck a potent juice.

- 'Were you stone alone in question, this would please me well,' Mahmood said; 'but, with the block there, I my truth must sell.
- 'Wealth and rule slip down with Fortune, as her wheel turns round; He who keeps his faith, he only cannot be discrowned.
- 'Little were a change of station, loss of life or crown, But the wreck were past retrieving if the Man fell down.'

So his iron mace he lifted, smote with might and main, And the idol, on the pavement tumbling, burst in twain.

Luck obeys the downright striker; from the hollow core, Fifty times the Brahmins' offer deluged all the floor.

### INVITA MINERVA

THE Bardling came where by a river grew
The pennoned reeds, that, as the westwind blew,
Gleamed and sighed plaintively, as if they knew
What music slept enchanted in each stem,
Till Pan should choose some happy one of them,
And with wise lips enlife it through and through.

The Bardling thought, 'A pipe is all I need; Once I have sought me out a clear, smooth reed, And shaped it to my fancy, I proceed To breathe such strains as, yonder mid the rocks, The strange youth blows, that tends Admetus' flocks, And all the maidens shall to me pay heed.'

The summer day he spent in questful round, And many a reed he marred, but never found A conjuring-spell to free the imprisoned sound; At last his vainly wearied limbs he laid Beneath a sacred laurel's flickering shade, And sleep about his brain her cobweb wound.

Then strode the mighty Mother through his dreams, Saying: 'The reeds along a thousand streams Are mine, and who is he that plots and schemes To snare the melodies wherewith my breath Sounds through the double pipes of Life and Death Atoning what to men mad discord seems?

'He seeks not me, but I seek oft in vain For him who shall my voiceful reeds constrain, And make them utter their melodious pain; He flies the immortal gift, for well he knows His life of life must with its overflows Flood the unthankful pipe, nor come again.

'Thou fool, who dost my harmless subjects wrong, 'T is not the singer's wish that makes the song: The rhythmic beauty wanders dumb, how long, Nor stoops to any daintiest instrument, Till, found its mated lips, their sweet consent Makes mortal breath than Time and Fate more strong.

## THE FOUNTAIN OF YOUTH

'T is a woodland enchanted! By no sadder spirit Than blackbirds and thrushes, That whistle to cheer it All day in the bushes, This woodland is haunted: And in a small clearing, Beyond sight or hearing Of human annoyance, The little fount gushes First smoothly, then dashes And gurgles and flashes, To the maples and ashes Confiding its joyance; Unconscious confiding, Then, silent and glossy, Slips winding and hiding Through alder-stems mossy, Through gossamer roots Fine as nerves, That tremble, as shoots Through their magnetized curves The allurement delicious Of the water's capricious Thrills, gushes, and swerves.

'T is a woodland enchanted! I am writing no fiction; And this fount, its sole daughter, To the woodland was granted To pour holy water

And win benediction: la summer-noon flushes. When all the wood hushes, Blue dragon-flies knitting To and fro in the sun. With sidelong jerk flitting Sink down on the rushes, And, motionless sitting. Hear it bubble and run, Hear its low inward singing, 10 With level wings swinging On green tasselled rushes, To dream in the sun.

'T is a woodland enchanted! The great August noonlight, Through myriad rifts slanted, Leaf and bole thickly sprinkles With flickering gold; There, in warm August gloaming, With quick, silent brightenings, From meadow-lands roaming. The firefly twinkles His fitful heat-lightnings; There the magical moonlight With meek, saintly glory Steeps summit and wold; There whippoorwills plain in the solitudes hoary With lone cries that wander Now hither, now yonder,

30 Like souls doomed of old

o a mild purgatory;
but through noonlight and moonlight
he little fount tinkles
ts silver saints'-bells,
hat no sprite ill-boding
lay make his abode in
home innocent dells.

Γ is a woodland enchanted! Vhen the phebe scarce whistles Ince an hour to his fellow, and, where red lilies flaunted. **Salloons** from the thistles Cell summer's disasters, The butterflies yellow, **As caught in an eddy** If air's silent ocean, Sink, waver, and steady D'er goats'-beard and asters, Lake souls of dead flowers. With aimless emotion Still lingering unready To leave their old bowers: And the fount is no dumber. But still gleams and flashes, And gurgles and plashes, To the measure of summer; The butterflies hear it, And spell-bound are holden, Still balancing near it

T is a woodland enchanted!
A vast silver willow,
I know not how planted,
(This wood is enchanted,
And full of surprises,)
Stands stemming a billow,
A motionless billow
Of ankle-deep mosses;
Two great roots it crosses
To make a round basin,
And there the Fount rises;
Ah, too pure a mirror
For one sick of error
To see his sad face in!
No dew-drop is stiller

O'er the goats'-beard so golden.

In its lupin-leaf setting Than this water moss-bounded; But a tiny sand-pillar From the bottom keeps jetting, And mermaid ne'er sounded IIO Through the wreaths of a shell, Down amid crimson dulses In some dell of the ocean, A melody sweeter Than the delicate pulses, The soft, noiseless metre, The pause and the swell Of that musical motion: I recall it, not see it: Could vision be clearer? 120 Half I'm fain to draw nearer, Half tempted to flee it; The sleeping Past wake not, Beware! One forward step take not, Ah! break not That quietude rare! By my step unaffrighted A thrush hops before it, And o'er it 130 A birch hangs delighted, Dipping, dipping, dipping its tremulous hair: Pure as the fountain, once I came to the place, (How dare I draw nearer?) I bent o'er its mirror, 90 And saw a child's face Mid locks of bright gold in it; Yes, pure as this fountain once, · 140 Since, how much error! Too holy a mirror For the man to behold in it His harsh, bearded countenance!

'T is a woodland enchanted!
Ah, fly unreturning!
Yet stay;—
'T is a woodland enchanted,
Where wonderful chances
Have sway;
Luck flees from the cold one
But leaps to the bold one

190

Half-way; Why should I be daunted? Still the smooth mirror glances, Still the amber sand dances, One look,—then away! O magical glass! Canst keep in thy bosom Shades of leaf and of blossom When summer days pass, So that when thy wave hardens It shapes as it pleases, Unharmed by the breezes, Its fine hanging gardens? Hast those in thy keeping, And canst not uncover, Enchantedly sleeping, The old shade of thy lover? It is there! I have found it! He wakes, the long sleeper! The pool is grown deeper, The sand dance is ending, The white floor sinks, blending With skies that below me Are deepening and bending, And a child's face alone That seems not to know me, With hair that fades golden In the heaven-glow round it, Looks up at my own: Ah, glimpse through the portal That leads to the throne, That opes the child's olden Regions Elysian! Ah, too holy vision For thy skirts to be holden By soiled hand of mortal ! It wavers, it scatters, "I is gone past recalling! A tear's sudden falling The magic cup shatters, Breaks the spell of the waters, And the sand cone once more, With a ceaseless renewing, Its dance is pursuing

On the silvery floor,
O'er and o'er,
With a noiseless and ceaseless renewing.

'T is a woodland enchanted t If you ask me, Where is it? I only can answer, 160 'T is past my disclosing: Not to choice is it granted By sure paths to visit The still pool enclosing Its blithe little dancer: But in some day, the rarest Of many Septembers, When the pulses of air rest, And all things lie dreaming :10 In drowsy haze steaming 170 From the wood's glowing embers, Then, sometimes, unheeding, And asking not whither, By a sweet inward leading My feet are drawn thither, And, looking with awe in the magical mirror, I see through my tears, Half doubtful of seeing, 180 The face unperverted, The warm golden being Of a child of five years; And spite of the mists and the error, And the days overcast, Can feel that I walk undeserted.

But forever attended
By the glad heavens that bended
O'er the innocent past;
Toward fancy or truth
Doth the sweet vision win me?
Dare I think that I cast
In the fountain of youth
The fleeting reflection
Of some bygone perfection

That still lingers in me?

#### YUSSOUF

A STRANGER came one night to Yussouf's tent, Saying, 'Behold one outcast and in dread, Against whose life the bow of power is bent, Who flies, and hath not where to lay his head; I come to thee for shelter and for food, To Yussouf, called through all our tribes "The Good."'

'This tent is mine,' said Yussouf, 'but no more Than it is God's; come in, and be at peace; Freely shalt thou partake of all my store As I of His who buildeth over these Our tents His glorious roof of night and day, And at whose door none ever yet heard Nay.'

So Yussouf entertained his guest that night, And, waking him ere day, said: 'Here is gold; My swiftest horse is saddled for thy flight; Depart before the prying day grow bold.' As one lamp lights another, nor grows less, So nobleness enkindleth nobleness.

That inward light the stranger's face made grand, Which shines from all self-conquest; kneeling low, He bowed his forehead upon Yussouf's hand, Sobbing: 'O Sheik, I cannot leave thee so; I will repay thee; all this thou hast done Unto that Ibrahim who slew thy son!'

'Take thrice the gold,' said Yussouf, 'for with thee Into the desert, never to return, My one black thought shall ride away from me; First-born, for whom by day and night I yearn, Balanced and just are all of God's decrees; Thou art avenged, my first-born, sleep in peace!

# THE DARKENED MIND

THE fire is burning clear and blithely,
Pleasantly whistles the winter wind;
We are about thee, thy friends and kindred,
On us all flickers the firelight kind;
There thou sitteet in thy wonted corner
Lone and awful in thy darkened mind.

There thou sittest; now and then thou moanest; Thou dost talk with what we cannot see, Lookest at us with an eye so doubtful, It doth put us very far from thee; There thou sittest; we would fain be nigh thee, But we know that it can never be.

We can touch thee, still we are no nearer; Gather round thee, still thou art alone; The wide chasm of reason is between us; Thou confutest kindness with a moan; We can speak to thee, and thou canst answer, Like two prisoners through a wall of stone.

Hardest heart would call it very awful When thou look'st at us and seest—Oh, what? If we move away, thou sittest gazing With those vague eyes at the selfsame spot, And thou mutterest, thy hands thou wringest, Seeing something,—us thou seëst not.

Strange it is that, in this open brightness.
Thou shouldst sit in such a narrow cell;
Strange it is that thou shouldst be so lonesome
Where those are who love thee all so well;
Not so much of thee is left among us
As the hum outliving the hushed bell.

## WHAT RABBI JEHOSHA SAID

RABBI JEHOSHA used to say
That God made angels every day,
Perfect as Michael and the rest
First brooded in creation's nest,
Whose only office was to cry
Hosanna / once, and then to die,
Or rather, with Life's essence blent,
To be led home from banishment.

Rabbi Jehosha had the skill 9
To know that Heaven is in God's will;
And doing that, though for a space
One heart-beat long, may win a grace
As full of grandeur and of glow
As Princes of the Chariot know.

'T were glorious, no doubt, to be One of the strong-winged Hierarchy, To burn with Seraphs, or to shine With Cherubs, deathlessly divine; Yet I, perhaps, poor earthly clod, Could I forget myself in God, 20 Could I but find my nature's clue Simply as birds and blossoms do, And but for one rapt moment know'T is Heaven must come, not we must

Should win my place as near the throne
As the pearl-angel of its zone,

And God would listen mid the throng For my one breath of perfect song. That, in its simple human way, Said all the Host of Heaven could say.

#### **ALL-SAINTS**

I. though no Churchman, love to

keep,

I-Saints,—the unknown good that

In God's still memory folded deep; see bravely dumb that did their deed, And scorned to blot it with a name, an of the plain heroic breed,

That loved Heaven's silence more

than fame.

But thread to-day the unheeding street,

nd stairs to Sin and Famine known Sing with the welcome of their feet;

The den they enter grows a shrine,
The grimy sash an oriel burns,
Their cup of water warms like wine,
Their speech is filled from heavenly
urns.

About their brows to me appears
And aureole traced in tenderest
light,

The rainbow-gleam of smiles through tears

Indying eyes, by them made bright,
Of souls that shivered on the edge
Of that chill ford repassed no more,
And in their mercy felt the pledge
And sweetness of the farther shore.

#### A WINTER-EVENING HYMN TO MY FIRE

conight the triple Zoroaster hall my prophet be and master:

o-night will I pure Magian be,

ymns to thy sole honour raising,

hile thou leapest fast and faster,

lid with self-delighted glee,

r sink'st low and glowest faintly

s an aureole still and saintly,

eeping cadence to my praising to

hee! still thee! and only thee!

III
Ifish daughter of Apollo!
Thee, from thy father stolen and bound
to serve in Vulcan's clangorous
smithy
Trometheus (primal Yankee) found,

remetheus (primar rankee) found, and, when he had tampered with thee, I oo confiding little maid!)

n a reed's precarious hollow

lo our frozen earth conveyed:

lor he swore I know not what;

lor he swore I know not what;

lor he swore should be thy lot,

leasure that should never falter,

lielong play, and not a duty

lave to hover o'er the altar,

Vision of celestial beauty,
Fed with precious woods and spices;
Then, perfidious! having got
Thee in the net of his devices,
Sold thee into endless slavery,
Made thee a drudge to boil the pot,
Thee, Helios' daughter, who dost bear
His likeness in thy golden hair;
Thee, by nature wild and wavery,
Palpitating, evanescent
As the shade of Dian's crescent,
Life, motion, gladness, everywhere!

Fathom deep men bury thee
In the furnace dark and still,
There, with dreariest mockery,
Making thee eat, against thy will,
Blackest Pennsylvanian stone;
But thou dost avenge thy doom,
For, from out thy catacomb,
Day and night thy wrath is blown
In a withering simoom,
And, adown that cavern drear,
Thy black pitfall in the floor,
Staggers the lusty antique cheer,
Despairing, and is seen no more!

Elfish I may rightly name thee; We enslave, but cannot tame thee; With fierce snatches, now and then, Thou pluckest at thy right again, And thy down-trod instincts savage To stealthy insurrection creep, While thy wittol masters sleep, And burst in undiscerning ravage: Then how thou shak'st thy bacchant locks !

While brazen pulses, far and near, Throb thick and thicker, wild with fear

And dread conjecture, till the drear Disordered clangour every steeple rocks!

But when we make a friend of thee. And admit thee to the hall On our nights of festival, Then, Cinderella, who could see In thee the kitchen's stunted thrall? Once more a Princess lithe and tall. Thou dancest with a whispering tread, While the bright marvel of thy head In crinkling gold floats all abroad, And gloriously dost vindicate The legend of thy lineage great, Earth-exiled daughter of the Pythian god !

Now in the ample chimney-place, To honour thy acknowledged race, We crown thee high with laurel good, Thy shining father's sacred wood, 78 Which, guessing thy ancestral right, Sparkles and snaps his dumb delight, And, at thy touch, poor outcast one, Feels through his gladdened fibres go The tingle and thrill and vassal glow Of instincts loyal to the sun.

O thou of home the guardian Lar, And, when our earth hath wandered Into the cold, and deep snow covers The walks of our New England lovers.

Their sweet secluded evening-star! 'T was with thy rays the English Muse Ripened her mild domestic hues: 'T was by thy flicker that she connec The fireside wisdom that enrings With light from heaven familia: things; By thee she found the homely faith In whose mild eyes thy comfort stay'th. When Death, extinguishing his torch. Gropes for the latch-string in the porch : The love that wanders not beyond His earliest nest, but site and sings While children smooth his patient wings; Therefore with thee I love to read Our brave old poets: at thy touch how stirs Life in the withered words! how swrt recede Time's shadows! and how glowagain Through its dead mass the incandercent verse, As when upon the anvils of the brain It glittering lay, cyclopically wrought By the fast-throbbing hammers of the poet's thought! The aspirations unattained, The rhythms so rathe and delicate, They bent and strained And broke, beneath the sombre

Thou murmurest, too, divinely stirred.

weight

Of any airiest mortal word.

VII

What warm protection dost thou bend Round curtained talk of friend with friend.

While the grey snow-storm, beld aloof.

To softest outline rounds the roof. Or the rude North with baffled strain Shoulders the frost-starred windowpane!

w the kind nymph to Bacchus born Morpheus' daughter, she that seems

ted upon her natal morn
him with fire, by her with dr

him with fire, by her with dreams, cotia, dearer to the Muse

**an all the grape's bewildering juice,** worship, unforbid of thee:

ed, as her incense floats and curls airy spires and wayward whirls,

poises on its tremulous stalk 131 flower of frailest reverse.

winds and loiters, idly free, ac current of unguided talk,

w laughter-rippled, and now caught

smooth, dark poels of deeper thought.

eanwhile thou mellowest every word.

sweetly unobtrusive third;
or thou hast magic beyond wine,
o unlock natures each to each; 140
he unspoken thought thou canst
divine;

hou fill'st the pauses of the speech ith whispers that to dream-land reach

nd frozen fancy-springs unchain n Arctic outskirts of the brain; un of all inmost confidences, o thy rays doth the heart unclose ts formal calyx of pretences, hat close against rude day's offences, and open its shy midnight rose! 150

AIII

Nou holdest not the master key
Vith which thy Sire sets free the
mystic gates

of Past and Future: not for common fates

they wide open fling,

And, with a far-heard ring, wing back their willing valves melodiously; Only to ceremonial days,

And great processions of imperial song That set the world at gaze, 159

Doth such high privilege belong:

But thou a postern-door canst ope To humbler chambers of the selfsame palace

Where Memory lodges, and her sister Hope.

Whose being is but as a crystal chalice Which, with her various mood, the elder fills

Of joy or sorrow,

So colouring as she wills

With hues of yesterday the unconscious morrow.

IX

Thou sinkest, and my fancy sinks with thee:

For thee I took the idle shell, 170
And struck the unused chords again,
But they are gone who listened well;
Some are in heaven, and all are far
from me:

Even as I sing, it turns to pain, And with vain tears my eyelids throb and swell:

Enough; I come not of the race That hawk their sorrows in the market-place.

Earth stops the ears I best had loved to please;

Then break, ye untuned chords, or rust in peace!

As if a white-haired actor should come back 180

Some midnight to the theatre void and black,

And there rehearse his youth's great part

Mid thin applauses of the ghosts,

So seems it now: ye crowd upon my heart,

And I bow down in silence, shadowy hosts!

## FANCY'S CASUISTRY

How struggles with the tempest's And is it right, this mood of mind swells That thus, in reverie enshrined.

That warning of tumultuous bells!
The fire is loose! and frantic knells
Throb fast and faster,

As tower to tower confusedly tells News of disaster.

But on my far-off solitude
No harsh alarums can intrude;
The terror comes to me subdued
And charmed by distance,
To deepen the habitual mood
Of my existence.

Are those, I muse, the Easter chimes?

And listen, weaving careless rhymes While the loud city's griefs and crimes Pay gentle allegiance

To the fine quiet that sublimes These dreamy regions.

And when the storm o'erwhelms the shore,

I watch entranced as, o'er and o'er, The light revolves amid the roar So still and saintly,

Now large and near, now more and more

Withdrawing faintly.

This, too, despairing sailors see Flash out the breakers 'neath their lee

In sudden snow, then lingeringly Wane tow'rd eclipse,

While through the dark the shuddering sea Gropes for the ships. That thus, in reverie enshrined.

Can in the world mere topics find

For musing stricture,

Seeing the life of humankind Only as picture?

The events in line of battle go; In vain for me their trumpets blow As unto him that lieth low

In death's dark arches, And through the sod hears throbbing

The muffled marches.

O Duty, am I dead to thee
In this my cloistered ecstasy,
In this lone shallop on the sea
That drifts tow'rd Silence?
And are those visioned shores I see
But sirens' islands?

My Dante frowns with lip-locked mica. As who would say, "T is those. I ween,

Whom lifelong armour-chafe makes

That win the laurel';
But where is Truth? What does it mean,

The world-old quarrel?

Such questionings are idle air:
Leave what to do and what to spare
To the inspiring moment's care,
Nor ask for payment

Of fame or gold, but just to wear Unspotted raiment.

### TO MR. JOHN BARTLETT

WHO HAD SENT ME A SEVEN-POUND TROUT

Fit for an Abbot of Theleme,
For the whole Cardinals' College,
or

The Pope himself to see in dream Before his lenten vision gleam, He lies there, the sogdologer! His precious flanks with stars besprent,

Worthy to swim in Castaly!
The friend by whom such gifts are sent,
For him shall bumpers full be spent,
His health! be Luck his fast ally!

ee him trace the wayward brook Amid the forest mysteries, here at their shades shy aspens look, · where, with many a gurgling crook, It crooms its woodland histories.

see leaf-shade and sun-fleck lend Their tremulous, sweet vicissitude o smooth, dark pool, to crinkling bend,—

), stew him, Ann, as 't were your friend.

With amorous solicitude!)

see him step with caution due, Soft as if shod with moccasins, rave as in church, for who plies you, weet craft, is safe as in a pew From all our common stock o' sins.

The unerring fly I see him cast, That as a rose-leaf falls as soft, A flash! a whirl! he has him fast! We tyros, how that struggle last Confuses and appalls us oft.

Unfluttered he: calm as the sky Looks on our tragi-comedies, This way and that he lets him fly, A sunbeam-shuttle, then to die Lands him, with cool aplomb, at 68.86

The friend who gave our board such gust,

Life's care may he o'erstep it

And, when Death hooks him, as he

He'll do it handsomely, I trust, And John H—— write his epitaph!

O, born beneath the Fishes' sign, Of constellations happiest, May he somewhere with Walton dine, May Horace send him Massic wine, And Burns Scotch drink, the nappiest!

And when they come his deeds to weigh,

And how he used the talents his, One trout-scale in the scales he 'll lay (If trout had scales), and 't will outsway

The wrong side of the balances.

# ODE TO HAPPINESS

Spirit, that rarely comest now And only to contrast my gloom, Like rainbow-feathered birds that bloom

A moment on some autumn bough That, with the spurn of their farewell, Sheds its last leaves,—thou once didst dwell

With me year-long, and make intense

To boyhood's wisely vacant days Their fleet but all-sufficing grace Of trustful inexperience, 10 While soul could still transfigure sense,

thrill. as with love's first And Caress,

At life's mere unexpectedness.

Days when my blood would leap and run

As full of sunshine as a breeze, Or spray tossed up by Summer

That doubts if it be sea or sun! Days that flew swiftly like the band That played in Grecian games at strife.

And passed from eager hand to band The onward-dancing torch of life! Wing-footed! thou abid'st with him Who asks it not; but he who hath Watched o'er the waves thy waning path,

Shall nevermore behold returning
Thy high-heaped canvas shoreward
yearning!

Thou first reveal'st to us thy face
Turned o'er the shoulder's parting
grace,

A moment glimpsed, then seen no more.—

Thou whose swift footsteps we can trace 30

Away from every mortal door.

Nymph of the unreturning feet, How may I win thee back? But no,

I do thee wrong to call thee so;
'T is I am changed, not thou art fleet:
The man thy presence feels again,
Not in the blood, but in the brain,
Spirit, that lov'st the upper air
Serene and passionless and rare,
Such as on mountain heights we
find

And wide-viewed uplands of the mind;

Or such as scorns to coil and sing Round any but the eagle's wing

Of souls that with long upward beat

Have won an undisturbed retreat Where, poised like winged victories, They mirror in relentless eyes

The life broad-basking 'neath their feet,—

Man ever with his Now at strife, Pained with first gasps of earthly

Then praying Death the last to spare,

Still fearful of the ampler life.

Not unto them dost thou consent Who, passionless, can lead at ease A life of unalloyed content A life like that of land-locked seas,

Who feel no elemental gush
Of tidal forces, no fierce rush
Of storm deep-grasping scarcely
spent

'Twixt continent and continent.
Such quiet souls have never known
Thy truer inspiration, thou

Who lov'st to feel upon thy brow Spray from the plunging vesselthrows Grazing the tusked lee shore, the cliff

That o'er the abrupt gorge holds its breath.

Where the frail hair-breadth of an if Is all that sunders life and death: These, too, are cared-for, and round

But Bends her mild crook thy sister Peace:

These in unvexed dependence lie.

Each 'neath his strip of household sky;

O'er these clouds wander, and the biæ Hangs motionless the whole day through:

Stars rise for them, and moss grow large

And lessen in such tranquil wise As joys and sorrows do that rise Within their nature's sheltered marge;

Their hours into each other flit Like the leaf-shadows of the vine And fig-tree under which they sit, And their still lives to heaven in-

And their still lives to heaven incline

With an unconscious habitude,
Unhistoried as smokes that rise
From happy hearths and sight clude
In kindred blue of morning skies.

Wayward! when once we feel thy lack,

'Tis worse than vain to woo thee back!
Yet there is one who seems to be
Thine elder sister, in whose eyes
A faint far northern light will rise
Sometimes, and bring a dream of

thee;

e is not that for which youth hoped,
But she hath blessings all her own,
oughts pure as lilies newly oped,
And faith to sorrow given alone:
most I deem that it is thou
me back with graver matron brow,
With deepened eyes and bated
breath,
Like one that somewhere hath met

Death, 100 ut 'No,' she answers, 'I am she hom the gods love, Tranquillity: That other whom you seek forlorn Half earthly was; but I am born the immortals, and our race

Wears still some sadness on its face:

He wins me late, but keeps me long,
Who, dowered with every gift of
passion,

In that fierce flame can forge and fashion

Of sin and self the anchor strong;
Can thence compel the driving force
Of daily life's mechanic course,
Nor less the nobler energies
Of needful toil and culture wise;
Whose soul is worth the tempter's lure
Who can renounce, and yet endure,
To him I come, not lightly wooed,
But won by silent fortitude.'

#### VILLA FRANCA

1859

Walt a little: do we not wait?
Louis Napoleon is not Fate,
Francis Joseph is not Time;
There's One hath swifter feet than
Crime;

Cannon-parliaments settle naught; Venice is Austria's,—whose is Thought?

Minié is good, but, spite of change, Gutenberg's gun has the longest range. Spin, spin, Clotho, spin!

Lachesis, twist! and, Atropos, sever!

In the shadow, year out, year in, The silent headsman waits forever.

Wait, we say: our years are long; Men are weak, but Man is strong; Since the stars first curved their rings,

We have looked on many things; Great wars come and great wars go, Wolf-tracks light on polar snow; We shall see him come and gone, This second-hand Napoleon. Spin, spin, Clotho, spin!

Lachesis, twist! and, Atropos, sever!

In the shadow, year out, year in, The silent headsman waits forever.

We saw the elder Corsican,
And Clotho muttered as she span,
While crowned lackeys bore the train,
Of the pinchbeck Charlemagne:
'Sister, stint not length of thread!
Sister, stay the scissors dread!
On Saint Helen's granite bleak,
Hark, the vulture whets his beak!'
Spin, spin, Clotho, spin!
Lachesis, twist! and, Atropos,
sever!
In the shadow, year out, year in,
The silent headsman waits forever.

The Bonapartes, we know their bees That wade in honey red to the knees; Their patent reaper, its sheaves sleep sound

In dreamless garners underground: We know false glory's spendthrift race Pawning nations for feathers and lace;

It may be short, it may be long,
"T is reckoning day!" sneers unpaid
Wrong.

Spin, spin, Clotho, spin!
Lachesis, twist! and, Atropos,
sever!

In the shadow, year out, year in, The silent headsman waits forever. The Cock that wears the Eagle's skin Can promise what he ne'er could win; Slavery reaped for fine words sown, System for all, and rights for none, Despots atop, a wild clan below, Such is the Gaul from long ago; Wash the black from the Ethiop's face,

Wash the past out of man or race!
Spin, spin, Clotho, spin!
Lachesis, twist! and, Atropos,
sever!
In the shadow, year out, year in,
The silent headsman waits forever.

'Neath Gregory's throne a spider swings,
And snares the people for the kings;
'Luther is dead; old quarrels pass;
The stake's black scars are healed with grass';

So dreamers prate; did man ere live l

Saw priest or woman yet forgive?
But Luther's broom is left, and expenses
Peep o'er their creeds to where it kies
Spin, spin, Clotho, spin!
Lachesis, twist! and, Atropos
sever!
In the shadow, year out, year in.
The silent headsman waits forever

Smooth sails the ship of either realize. Kaiser and Jesuit at the helm; We look down the depths, and mark Silent workers in the dark Building slow the sharp-tusked realized. Old instincts hardening to new belief. Patience a little; learn to wait; Hours are long on the clock of Fate. Spin, spin, Clotho, spin! Lachesis, twist! and, Atroposisever!

Darkness is strong, and so is Sin. But surely God endures forever!

### THE MINER

Down'mid the tangled roots of things
That coil about the central fire,
I seek for that which giveth wings
To stoop, not soar, to my desire.

Sometimes I hear, as 't were a sigh,
The sea's deep yearning far above,
'Thou hast the secret not,' I cry,
'In deeper deeps is hid my Love.'

They think I burrow from the sun, In darkness, all alone, and weak; Such loss were gain if He were won, For 't is the sun's own Sun I seek.

'The earth,' they murmur, 'is the tomb

That vainly sought his life to prison; Why grovel longer in the gloom? He is not here; he hath arisen.'

More life for me where he hath lain Hidden while ye believed him dead, Than in cathedrals cold and vain, Built on loose sands of It is said.

My search is for the living gold;
Him I desire who dwells recluse,
And not his image worn and old,
Day-servant of our sordid use.

If him I find not, yet I find
The ancient joy of cell and church.
The glimpse, the surety undefined,
The unquenched ardour of the search.

Happier to chase a flying goal
Than to sit counting laurelled gains.
To guess the Soul within the soul
Than to be lord of what remains.

Hide still, best Good, in subtile wise.
Beyond my nature's utmost scope:
Be ever absent from mine eyes
To be twice present in my hope

### GOLD EGG: A DREAM-FANTASY

✓ A STUDENT IN SEARCH OF THE BEAUTIFUL FELL ASLEEP IN DRESDEN ✓ VER HERE PROFESSOR DOCTOR VISCHER'S WISSENSCHAFT DES SCHÖNEN, AND WHAT CAME THEREOF.

Am with undulation soft,
Adrift on Vischer's ocean,
L, from my cockboat up aloft,
t down my mental plummet oft
I m hope to reach a notion.

From the metaphysic sea

No bottom was forthcoming,

all the while (how drearily!)

one eternal note of B

My German stove kept humming.

That's Beauty?' mused I; 'is it told

By synthesis? analysis?

Lave you not made us lead of gold?

Our temple's sacred chalices?'

Then o'er my senses came a change;
My book seemed all traditions,
Id legends of profoundest range,
Diablery, and stories strange
Of goblins, elves, magicians.

Old gods in modern saints I found,
Old creeds in strange disguises;
I thought them safely underground,
And here they were, all safe and sound,

Without a sign of phthisis.

Truth was, my outward eyes were closed,

Although I did not know it;
Deep into dream-land I had dozed
And so was happily transposed
From procer into poet.

So what I read took flesh and blood, And turned to living creatures: The words were but the dingy bud That bloomed, like Adam, from the mud,

To human forms and features.

I saw how Zeus was lodged once more
By Baucis and Philemon;
The text said, 'Not alone of yore,
But every day, at every door,
Knocks still the masking Demon.'

Daimon't was printed in the book
And, as I read it slowly,
The letters stirred and changed, and
took

Jove's stature, the Olympian look Of painless melancholy.

He paused upon the threshold worn:
'With coin I cannot pay you;
Yet would I fain make some return;
The gift for cheapness do not spurn,
Accept this hen, I pray you.

'Plain feathers wears my Hemera, And has from ages olden; She makes her nest in common hay, And yet, of all the birds that lay, Her eggs alone are golden.'

He turned, and could no more be seen;
Old Baucis stared a moment,
Then tossed poor Partlet on the green,
And with a tone, half jest, half spleen,
Thus made her housewife's comment:

'The stranger had a queerish face,
His smile was hardly pleasant,
And, though he meant it for a grace,
Yet this old hen of barnyard race
Was but a stingy present.

'She 's quite too old for laying eggs,
Nay, even to make a soup of;
One only needs to see her legs,—
You might as well boil down the pegs
I made the brood-hen's coop of!

'Some eighteen score of such do I
Raise every year, her sisters;
Go, in the woods your fortunes try,
All day for one poor earthworm pry,
And scratch your toes to blisters!'

Philemon found the rede was good,
And, turning on the poor hen,
He clapt his hands, and stamped, and
shooed,

Hunting the exile tow'rd the wood, To house with snipe and moor-hen.

A poet saw and cried: 'Hold! hold! What are you doing, madman? Spurn you more wealth than can be told,

The fowl that lays the eggs of gold, Because she 's plainly clad, man?'

To him Philemon: 'I'll not balk
Thy will with any shackle;
Wilt add a burden to thy walk?
There! take her without further talk;
You're both but fit to cackle!'

But scarce the poet touched the bird, It swelled to stature regal; And when her cloud-wide wings she

A whisper as of doom was heard, 'T was Jove's bolt-bearing eagle.

stirred.

As when from far-off cloud-bergs springs

A crag, and, hurtling under, From cliff to cliff the rumour flings, So she from flight-foreboding wings Shook out a murmurous thunder.

She gripped the poet to her breast,
And, ever upward soaring,
Earth seemed a new moon in the west,
And then one light among the rest
Where squadrons lie at mooring.

How tell to what heaven-hallowed seat

The eagle bent his courses?
The waves that on its bases beat,
The gales that round it weave and
fleet,

Are life's creative forces.

Here was the bird's primeval nest.

High on a promontory

Star-pharosed, where she takes he rest

To brood new seens 'neath her breast.

The future's unfledged glory.

I know not how, but I was there
All feeling, hearing, seeing;
It was not wind that stirred my hair
But living breath, the essence rare
Of unembodied being.

And in the nest an egg of gold

Lay soft in self-made lustre,

Gazing whereon, what depths untoid

Within, what marvels manifold,

Seemed silently to muster!

Daily such splendours to confront
Is still to me and you sent?
It glowed as when Saint Peter's front.
Illumed, forgets its stony wont,
And seems to throb translucent.

One saw therein the life of man,
(Or so the poet found it,)
The yolk and white, conceive who can,
Were the glad earth, that, floating,
span
In the glad heaven around it.

I knew this as one knows in dream,
Where no effects to causes
Are chained as in our work-day
scheme,

And then was wakened by a scream That seemed to come from Baucis.

'Bless Zeus!' she cried, 'I'm safe below!'

First pale, then red as coral; And I, still drowsy, pondered slow, And seemed to find, but hardly know, Something like this for moral.

Each day the world is born anew
For him who takes it rightly;
Not fresher that which Adam knew,
Not sweeter that whose moonlit dev
Entranced Arcadia nightly.

Some substance casts these shadows hich we call Life and History, hat aimless seem to chase and flee Like wind-gleams over meadows.

imply? That's nobly: 't is to know
That God may still be met with,

Nor groweth old, nor doth bestow These senses fine, this brain aglow, To grovel and forget with.

Beauty, Herr Doctor, trust in me, No chemistry will win you; Charis still rises from the sea: If you can't find her, might it be Because you seek within you?

### A FAMILIAR EPISTLE TO A FRIEND

Transport I hate to be your debtor,

Transport write a mere perfunctory letter;

For letters, so it seems to me,

Our careless quintessence should be,

Our real nature's truant play

When Consciousness looks t' other

way

Not drop by drop, with watchful skill, Gathered in Art's deliberate still, But life's insensible completeness Got as the ripe grape gets its sweetness,

As if it had a way to fuse
The golden sunlight into juice.
Hopeleas my mental pump I try;
The boxes hiss, the tube is dry;
As those petroleum wells that spout
A while like M. C.'s, then give out,
My spring, once full as Arethusa,
Is a mere bore as dry's Creusa;
And yet you ask me why I'm glum,
And why my graver Muse is dumb.
Ah me! I've reasons manifold

21
Condensed in one,—I'm getting old!

When life, once past its fortieth year, Wheels up its evening hemisphere, The mind's own shadow, which the boy

Saw onward point to hope and joy,
Shifts round, irrevocably set
Tow'rd morning's loss and vain regret,
And, argue with it as we will,
The clock is unconverted still.

'But count the gains,' I hear you say,
'Which far the seeming loss outweigh;

Friendships built firm 'gainst flood and wind On rock-foundations of the mind: Knowledge instead of scheming hope; For wild adventure, settled scope; Talents, from surface-ore profuse, Tempered and edged to tools for use; Judgement, for passion's headlong whirls: Old sorrows crystalled into pearls; Losses by patience turned to gains, Possessions now, that once were pains: Joy's blossom gone, as go it must, To ripen seeds of faith and trust; Why heed a snow-flake on the roof If fire within keep Age aloof Though blundering north-winds push and strain

With palms benumbed against the pane?

My dear old Friend, you 're very wise; We always are with others' eyes, 50 And see so clear! (our neighbour's deck on)

What reef the idiot's sure to wreck on; Folks when they learn how life has quizzed 'em

Are fain to make a shift with Wisdom, And, finding she nor breaks nor bends, Give her a letter to their friends. Draw passion's torrent whose will Through sluices smooth to turn a mill, And, taking solid tell of grist, Forget the rainbow in the mist, 60 The exulting leap, the aimless haste Scattered in iridescent waste;

Prefer who likes the sure esteem
To cheated youth's midsummer dream,

When every friend was more than Damon,

Each quicksand safe to build a fame on;

Believe that prudence snug excels Youth's gross of verdant spectacles, Through which earth's withered stubble seen

Looks autumn-proof as painted green,— 70

I side with Moses 'gainst the masses, Take you the drudge, give me the glasses!

And, for your talents shaped with practice,

Convinceme first that such the fact is; Let whose likes be beat, poor feel, On life's hard stithy to a tool, Be whose will a ploughshare made, Let me remain a jolly blade! What's Knowledge, with her stocks and lands,

To gay Conjecture's yellow strands? What's watching her slow flocks increase 81

To ventures for the golden fleece? What her deep ships, safe under lee, To youth's light craft, that drinks the sea.

For Flying Islands making sail,
And failing where 't is gain to fail?
Ah me! Experience (so we 're told),
Time's crucible, turns lead to gold;
Yet what 's experience won but dross,
Cloud-gold transmuted to our loss?
What but base coin the best event
To the untried experiment?

'T was an old couple, says the poet,
That lodged the gods and did not
know it;

Youth sees and knows them as they were

Before Olympus' top was bare; From Swampscot's flats his eye divine Sees Venus rocking on the brine,

With lucent limbs, that somebou scatter a Charm that turns Doll to Cleopatra Bacchus (that now is scarce induced To give Eld's lagging blood a boost. With cymbals' clang and pards to draw him, Divine as Ariadne saw him, Storms through Youth's pulse with all his train And wins new Indies in his brain; Apollo (with the old a trope, A sort of finer Mister Pope), Apollo—but the Muse forbids: At his approach castdown thy lids. And think it joy enough to hear Far off his arrows singing clear; He knows enough who silent knows The quiver chiming as he goes; He tells too much who e'er betrays The shining Archer's secret ways.

Dear Friend, you're right and I am wrong;

My quibbles are not worth a song.
And I sophistically tease

My fancy sad to tricks like these.
I could not cheat you if I would;
You know me and my jesting mood.
Mere surface-foam, for pride concealing

The purpose of my deeper feeling. I have not spilt one drop of joy Poured in the senses of the boy, Nor Nature fails my walks to bless With all her golden inwardness; And as blind nestlings, unafraid. Stretch up wide-mouthed to every

By which their downy dream is stirred. Taking it for the mother-bird, So, when God's shadow, which is

light,
Unheralded, by day or night,
My wakening instincts falls across.
Silent as sunbeams over moss,
In my heart's nest half-conscious

things
Stir with a helpless sense of wings.

themselves up, and tremble long. In premonitions sweet of song.

patient, and perhaps (who knows?)

see may be winged one day like
those;

142

: hrushes, close-embowered to sing, reed through with June's delicious

sting;
s wallows, their half-hour to run
r-breasted in the setting sun.

first they're but the unfledged proem,

songless schedule of a poem; hen from the shell they're hardly

some folks thrust them forth, must I?

ever yet hit upon by e'er a son four American Apollo,

And there's where I shall beat them hollow,

hollow,

he is not a courtly St. John,

tut, as West said, a Mohawk Injun.)

poem's like a cruise for whales:

Through untried seas the hunter sails,

I is prow dividing waters known

to the blue iceberg's hulk alone; 160

At last, on farthest edge of day,

He marks the smoky puff of spray;

Then with bent oars the shallop flies

Then the excitement of the strife, The crimsoned waves,—ah, this is life!

But, the dead plunder once secured And safe beside the vessel moored, All that had stirred the blood before Is so much blubber, nothing more, (I mean no pun, nor image so 171 Mere sentimental verse, you know,) And all is tedium, smoke, and soil, In trying out the noisome oil.

Yes, this is life! And so the bard
Through briny deserts, never scarred
Since Noah's keel, a subject seeks,
And lies upon the watch for weeks;
That once harpooned and helpless
lying,

What follows is but weary trying.

Now I've a notion, if a poet 181
Beat up for themes, his verse will show it:

I wait for subjects that hunt me,
By day or night won't let me be,
And hang about me like a curse,
Till they have made me into verse,
From line to line my fingers tease
Beyond my knowledge, as the bees
Build no new cell till those before
With limpid summer-sweet run o'er;
Then, if I neither sing nor shine,
Is it the subject's fault, or mine?

#### AN EMBER PICTURE

How strange are the freaks of memory!

To where the basking quarry lies;

The lessons of life we forget, While a trifle, a trick of colour, In the wonderful web is set,—

Set by some mordant of fancy,
And, spite of the wear and tear
Of time or distance or trouble,
Insists on its right to be there.

A chance had brought us together; Our talk was of matters-of-course; We were nothing, one to the other, But a short half-hour's resource.

of | We spoke of French acting and actors, And their easy, natural way: Of the weather, for it was raining

As we drove home from the play.

We debated the social nothings
We bore ourselves so to discuss;
The thunderous rumours of battle
Were silent the while for us.

Arrived at her door, we left her
With a drippingly hurried adieu,
And our wheels went crunching the
gravel

Of the oak-darkened avenue.

As we drove away through the shadow,

The candle she held in the door From rain-varnished tree-trunk to tree-trunk

Flashed fainter, and flashed no more;—

Flashed fainter, then wholly faded Before we had passed the wood; But the light of the face behind it Went with me and stayed for good.

The vision of scarce a moment,
And hardly marked at the time,
It comes unbidden to haunt me,
Like a scrap of ballad-rhyme.

Had she beauty? Well, not what they call so;
You may find a thousand as fair;

And yet there's her face in memory

With no special claim to be there.

As I sit sometimes in the twilight.

And call back to life in the coals
Old faces and hopes and fancies
Long buried, (good rest to their souls!)

Her face shines out in the embers:
I see her holding the light,
And hear the crunch of the gravel
And the sweep of the rain that
night.

'T is a face that can never grow older.

That never can part with its gleam,
'T is a gracious possession forever,

For is it not all a dream?

### TO H. W. L.

ON HIS BIRTHDAY, 27TH FEBRUARY, 1867

I NEED not praise the sweetness of his song,
Where limpid verse to limpid verse succeeds
Smooth as our Charles, when, fearing lest he wrong
The new moon's mirrored skiff, he slides along,
Full without noise, and whispers in his reeds.

With loving breath of all the winds his name
Is blown about the world, but to his friends
A sweeter secret hides behind his fame,
And Love steals shyly through the loud acclaim
To murmur a God bless you! and there ends.

As I muse backward up the chequered years
Wherein so much was given, so much was lost,
Blessings in both kinds, such as cheapen tears,—
But hush! this is not for profaner ears;
Let them drink molten pearls nor dream the cost.

Some suck up poison from a sorrow's core,
As naught but nightshade grew upon earth's ground;
Love turned all his to heart's-ease, and the more
Fate tried his bastions, she but forced a door
Leading to sweeter manhood and more sound.

Even as a wind-waved fountain's swaying shade Seems of mixed race, a grey wraith shot with sun, So through his trial faith translucent rayed Till darkness, half disnatured so, betrayed A heart of sunshine that would fain o'errun.

Surely if skill in song the shears may stay
And of its purpose cheat the charmed abyss,
If our poor life be lengthened by a lay,
He shall not go, although his presence may,
And the next age in praise shall double this.

Long days be his, and each as lusty-sweet
As gracious natures find his song to be;
May Age steal on with softly-eadenced feet
Falling in music, as for him were meet
Whose choicest verse is harsher-toned than he!

### THE NIGHTINGALE IN THE STUDY

COME forth!' my cathird calls to me,

"And hear me sing a cavatina

That, in this old familiar tree,

Shall hang a garden of Alcina.

These buttercups shall brim with wine

Beyond all Lesbian juice or Massic; May not New England be divine? My ode to ripening summer classic?

'Or, if to me you will not hark,
By Beaver Brook a thrush is
ringing

Till all the alder-coverts dark
Seem sunshine-dappled with his
singing.

\*Come out beneath the unmastered sky,

With its emancipating spaces, And learn to sing as well as I, Without premeditated graces.

'What boot your many-volumed gains,

Those withered leaves forever turning,

To win, at best, for all your pains,
A nature mummy-wrapt in learning?

'The leaves wherein true wisdom lies On living trees the sun are drinking; Those white clouds, drowsing through the skies,

Grew not so beautiful by thinking.

'Come out! with me the oriole cries, Escape the demon that pursues you!

And, hark, the cuckoo weatherwise, Still hiding, farther onward wooes you.'

'Alas, dear friend, that, all my days, Has poured from that syringa thicket

The quaintly discontinuous lays
To which I hold a season-ticket,

'A season-ticket cheaply bought
With a dessert of pilfered berries,
And who so oft my soul hast caught
With morn and evening voluntaries,

'Deem me not faithless, if all day Among my dusty books I linger, No pipe, like thee, for June to play With fancy-led, half-conscious finger. 'A bird is singing in my brain And bubbling o'er with mingled fancies.

Gay, tragic, rapt, right heart of Spain Fed with the sap of old romances.

'I ask no ampler skies than those His magic music rears above me, No falser friends, no truer foes,— And does not Doña Clara love me?

'Cloaked shapes, a twanging of guitars.

A rush of feet, and rapiers clashing, Then silence deep with breathless stars.

And overhead a white hand flashing.

'O music of all moods and climes, Vengeful, forgiving, sensuous, saintly,

Where still, between the Christian chimes.

The moorish cymbal tinkles faintly!

'O life borne lightly in the hand, For friend or foe with grace Castilian!

O valley safe in Fancy's land, Not tramped to mud yet by the million 1

'Bird of to-day, thy songs are stale To his, my singer of all weathers. My Calderon, my nightingale, My Arab soul in Spanish feathers.

'Ah, friend, these singers dead so long. And still, God knows, in purgatory. Give its best sweetness to all song.

To Nature's self her better glory.

#### IN THE TWILIGHT

MEN say the sullen instrument, That, from the Master's bow, With pangs of joy or woe, Feels music's soul through every fibre

Whispers the ravished strings More than he knew or meant; Old summers in its memory glow; The secrets of the wind it sings; It hears the April-loosened springs; And mixes with its mood All it dreamed when it stood In the murmurous pine-wood Long ago!

The magical moonlight then Steeped every bough and cone; The roar of the brook in the glen Came dim from the distance blown; The wind through its glooms sang low, And it swayed to and fro With delight as it stood, 20 In the wonderful wood, Long ago!

O my life, have we not had seasons That only said, Live and rejoice? That asked not for causes and reasons. But made us all feeling and voice! When we went with the winds in their blowing,

When Nature and we were peers, And we seemed to share in the flowing Of the inexhaustible years? Have we not from the carth drawn juices

Too fine for earth's sordid uses? Have I heard, have I seen All I feel and I know? Doth my heart overween ? Or could it have been Long ago?

Sometimes a breath floats by me, An odour from Dreamland sent, That makes the ghost seem nigh me Of a splendour that came and went Of a life lived somewhere, I know not In what diviner sphere,

remories that stay not and go not, ike music heard once by an ear.

That cannot forget or reclaim it, A something so shy, it would shame it.

To make it a show, A something too vague, could I name it,

For others to know, 50

As if I had lived it or dreamed it,

As if I had acted or schemed it,

Long ago!

And yet, could I live it over,
This life that stirs in my brain,
Could I be both maiden and lover,
Moon and tide, bee and clover,
As I seem to have been, once again,
Could I but speak and show it,
This pleasure more sharp than pain,
That baffles and lures me so,
The world should not lack a poet,
Such as it had
In the ages glad,
Long ago!

### THE FOOT-PATH

Through sallow slopes of upland bare,

nd Fancy climbs with foot-fall still Its narrowing curves that end in air.

y day, a warmer-hearted blue Stoops softly to that topmost swell; ts thread-like windings seem a clue To gracious climes where all is well.

By night, far yonder, I surmise

An ampler world than clips my ken,

Vhere the great stars of happier skies

Commingle nobler fates of men.

look and long, then haste me home, Still master of my secret rare; Once tried, the path would end in Rome,

But now it leads me everywhere.

Forever to the new it guides,
From former good, old overmuch;
What Nature for her poets hides,
"I is wiser to divine than clutch.

The bird I list hath never come
Within the scope of mortal ear;
My prying step would make him
dumb,
And the fair tree, his shelter, sear.

Behind the hill, behind the sky,
Behind my inmost thought, he
sings;

No feet avail; to hear it nigh, The song itself must lend the wings.

Sing on, sweet bird, close hid, and raise
Those angel stairways in my brain,
That climb from these low-vaulted
days

To spacious sunshines far from pain.

An ampler world than clips my ken, Sing when thou wilt, enchantment here the great stars of happier skies fleet,

I leave thy covert haunt untrod, And envy Science not her feat, To make a twice-told tale of God.

They said the fairies tript no more,
And long ago that Pan was dead;
'T was but that fools preferred to bore
Earth's rind inch-deep for truth
instead.

Pan leaps and pipes all summer long, The fairies dance each full-mooned night,

Would we but doff our lenses strong, And trust our wiser eyes' delight.

City of Elf-land, just without Our seeing, marvel ever new, Glimpsed in fair weather, a sweet doubt

Sketched-in, mirage-like, on the blue.

I build thee in you sunset cloud, Whose edge allures to climb the height;

I hear thy drowned bells, inly-loud, From still pools dusk with dreams of night.

Thy gates are shut to hardiest will,
Thy countersign of long - lost
speech,—

Those fountained courts, those charbers still,

Fronting Time's far East, who she reach?

I know not, and will never pry.

But trust our human heart for al
Wonders that from the seeker fly
Into an open sense may fall.

Hide in thine own soul, and surprise The password of the unwary elves Seek it, thou canst not bribe the spies;

Unsought, they whisper it then

selves.

# POEMS OF THE WAR

#### THE WASHERS OF THE SHROUD

OCTOBER, 1861

Along a river-side, I know not where, I walked one night in mystery of dream; A chill creeps curdling yet beneath my hair, To think what chanced me by the pallid gleam Of a moon-wraith that waned through haunted air.

Pale fireflies pulsed within the meadow-mist Their halos, wavering thistledowns of light; The loon, that seemed to mock some goblin tryst, Laughed; and the echoes, huddling in affright, Like Odin's hounds, fled baying down the night.

Then all was silent, till there smote my ear A movement in the stream that checked my breath: Was it the slow plash of a wading deer? But something said, 'This water is of Death! The Sisters wash a shroud,—ill thing to hear!'

I, looking then, beheld the ancient Three Known to the Greek's and to the Northman's creed, That sit in shadow of the mystic Tree, Still crooning, as they weave their endless brede, One song: 'Time was, Time is, and Time shall be.'

No wrinkled crones were they, as I had deemed, But fair as yesterday, to-day, to-morrow, To mourner, lover, poet, ever seemed; Something too high for joy, too deep for sorrow, Thrilled in their tones, and from their faces gleamed.

'Still men and nations reap as they have strawn,'
So sang they, working at their task the while;
'The fatal raiment must be cleansed ere dawn:
For Austria? Italy? the Sea-Queen's isle?
O'er what quenched grandeur must our shroud be drawn?

'Or is it for a younger, fairer corse, That gathered States like children round his knees, That tamed the wave to be his posting-horse, Feller of forests, linker of the seas, Bridge-builder, hammerer, youngest son of Thor's?

- 'What make we, murmur'st thou? and what are we? When empires must be wound, we bring the shroud, The time-old web of the implacable Three: Is it too coarse for him, the young and proud? Earth's mightiest deigned to wear it,—why not he?
- 'Is there no hope?' I moaned, 'so strong, so fair!
  Our Fowler whose proud bird would brook erewhile
  No rival's swoop in all our western air!
  Gather the ravens, then, in funeral file
  For him, life's morn yet golden in his hair?
- 'Leave me not hopeless, ye unpitying dames!
  I see, half seeing. Tell me, ye who scanned
  The stars, Earth's elders, still must noblest aims
  Be traced upon oblivious ocean-sands?
  Must Hesper join the wailing ghosts of names?
- 'When grass-blades stiffen with red battle-dew, Ye deem we choose the victor and the slain: Say, choose we them that shall be leal and true To the heart's longing, the high faith of brain? Yet there the victory lies, if ye but knew.
- 'Three roots bear up Dominion: Knowledge, Will,— These twain are strong, but stronger yet the third,— Obedience,—'tis the great tap-root that still, Knit round the rock of Duty, is not stirred, Though Heaven-loosed tempests spend their utmost still.
- 'Is the doom sealed for Hesper? 'T is not we Denounce it, but the Law before all time: The brave makes danger opportunity; The waverer, paltering with the chance sublime, Dwarfs it to peril: which shall Hesper be?
- 'Hath he let vultures climb his eagle's seat
  To make Jove's bolts purveyors of their maw?
  Hath he the Many's plaudits found more sweet
  Than Wisdom? held Opinion's wind for Law?
  Then let him hearken for the doomster's feet!
- 'Rough are the steps, slow-hewn in flintiest rock, States climb to power by; slippery those with gold Down which they stumble to eternal mock: No chafferer's hand shall long the sceptre hold, Who, given a Fate to shape, would sell the block.
- 'We sing old Sagas, songs of weal and woe, Mystic because too cheaply understood; Dark sayings are not ours; men hear and know, See Evil weak, see strength alone in Good, Yet hope to stem God's fire with walls of tow.

- \*Time Was unlocks the riddle of Time Is, That offers choice of glory or of gloom; The solver makes Time Shall Be surely his. But hasten, Sisters! for even now the tomb Grates its alow hinge and calls from the abyss.
- 'But not for him,' I cried, 'not yet for him, Whose large horizon, westering, star by star Wins from the void to where on Ocean's rim The sunset shuts the world with golden bar, Not yet his thews shall fail, his eye grow dim!
- 'His shall be larger manhood, saved for those That walk unblenching through the trial-fires; Not suffering, but faint heart, is worst of woes, And he no base-born son of craven sires, Whose eye need blench confronted with his foes.
- 'Tears may be ours, but proud, for those who win Death's royal purple in the forman's lines; Peace, too, brings tears; and mid the battle-din, The wiser ear some text of God divines. For the sheathed blade may rust with darker sin.
- 'God, give us peace! not such as lulls to sleep, But sword on thigh, and brow with purpose knit! And let our Ship of State to harbour sweep, Her ports all up, her battle-lanterns lit, And her leashed thunders gathering for their leap! So cried I with clenched hands and passionate pain, Thinking of dear ones by Potomac's side;

Again the loon laughed mocking, and again The echoes bayed far down the night and died, While waking I recalled my wandering brain.

# TWO SCENES FROM THE LIFE OF BLONDEL

**AUTUMN**, 1863

Scene I.—Near a castle in Germany

The popular laurel for my song; were only to comply with sin, And own the crown, though snatched by wrong: ather Truth's chaplet let me wear, Though sharp as death its thorns may sting; oyal to Loyalty, I bear No badge but of my rightful king.

were no hard task, perchance, to | Patient by town and tower I wait, Or o'er the blustering moorland go; I buy no praise at cheaper rate, Or what faint hearts may fancy For me, no joy in lady's bower, Or hall, or tourney, will I sing, Till the slow stars wheel round the hour

That crowns my hero and my king.

While all the land runs red with strife,
And wealth is won by pedler-crimes,

Let who will find content in life

And tinkle in unmanly rhymes; I wait and seek; tarough dark and light,

Safe in my heart my hope 1 bring, Till I once more my faith may plight To him my whole soulowns her king.

When power is filched by drone and dolt,

And, with caught breath and flashing eye,

Her knuckles whitening round the bolt, Vengeance leans eager from the sky,

While this and that the people guess, And to the skirts of praters cling,

Who court the crowd they should compress,

I turn in scorn to seek my king.

Shut in what tower of darkling cha Or dungeon of a narrow doom. Dream'st thou of battle-axe and la

That for the Cross make crash room?

Come! with hushed breath battle waits

In the wild van thy mace's swith while doubters parley with the fates.

Make thou thine own and ours. I king!

O, strong to keep upright the old.
And wise to buttress with the ne
Prudent, as only are the bold,

Clear-eyed, as only are the true.
To foes benign, to friendship stern
Intent to imp Law's broken wing
Who would not die, if death mightes

The right to kiss thy hand, my king

# SCENE II.—An Inn near the Château of Chalus

WELL, the whole thing is over, and here I-sit

With one arm in a sling and a milkscore of gashes,

And this flagon of Cyprus must e'en warm my wit,

Since what 's left of youth's flame is a head flecked with ashes.

I remember I sat in this very same inn,—

I was young then, and one young man thought I was handsome,-

I had found out what prison King Richard was in,

And was spurring for England to push on the ransom.

How I scorned the dull souls that sat guzzling around And knew not my secret nor recked my derision! Let the world sink or swim, John or Richard be crowned,

All one, so the beer-tax got lenient revision.

How little I dreamed, as I tramped up and down,

That granting our wish one of Fate's saddest jokes is!

I had mine with a vengeance,—my king got his crown, And made his whole business to break other folks's.

I might as well join in the safe old tum, tum:
A hero's an excellent loadstar,—but, bless ye,

What infinite odds 'twixt a hero to come

And your only too palpable hero in esse!

Precisely the odds (such examples are rife)

'Twixt the poem conceived and the rhyme we make show of,
'Twixt the boy's morning dream and the wake-up of life,
'Twixt the Blondel God meant and a Blondel I know of !

But the world's better off, I'm convinced of it now,
Than if heroes, like buns, could be bought for a penny

To regard all mankind as their haltered milch-cow,

And just care for themselves. Well, God cares for the many;

For somehow the poor old Earth blunders along, Each son of hers adding his mite of unfitness,

And, choosing the sure way of coming out wrong, Gets to port as the next generation will witness.

You think her old ribs have come all crashing through,
If a whisk of Fate's broom snap your cobweb asunder;

But her rivets were clinched by a wiser than you,

And our sins cannot push the Lord's right hand from under.

Better one honest man who can wait for God's mind

In our poor shifting scene here though heroes were plenty!

Better one bite, at forty, of Truth's bitter rind,

Than the hot wine that gushed from the vintage of twenty !

I see it all now: when I wanted a king,

"T was the kingship that failed in myself I was seeking,—

"I is so much less easy to do than to sing,

So much simpler to reign by a proxy than be king!

Yes, I think I do see: after all 's said and sung,

Take this one rule of life and you never will rue it,—

'T is but do your own duty and hold your own tongue And Blondel were royal himself, if he knew it!

# MEMORIAE POSITUM

R. G. S.

I

BENEATH the trees,
My lifelong friends in this dear spot,
3ad now for eyes that see them not,

I hear the autumnal breeze ake the sear leaves to sigh for gladness gone,

hispering hoarse presage of oblivion.—

Hear, restless as the seas, me's grim feet rustling through the withered grace

many a spreading realm and strong-stemmed race,

Even as my own through these,

Why make we moan
For loss that doth enrich us yet
With upward yearnings of regret?

Bleaker than unmossed stone
Our lives were but for this immortal
gain

Of unstilled longing and inspiring pain!

As thrills of long-hushed tone
Live in the viol, so our souls grow fine
With keen vibrations from the touch
divine

Of noble natures gone.

'T were indiscreet
To vex the shy and sacred grief
With harsh obtrusions of relief;
Yet, Verse, with noiseless feet,
Go whisper: 'This death hath far
choicer ends
Than slowly to impearl in hearts of

Than slowly to impearl in hearts of friends :

These obsequies 't is meet
Not to seclude in closets of the heart,
But, church-like, with wide doorways,
to impart
Even to the heedless street.'

TT

Brave, good, and true,
I see him stand before me now,
And readagain on that young brow,
Where every hope was new,

How sweet were life / Yet, by the mouth firm-set,

And look made up for Duty's utmost debt,

I could divine he knew

That death within the sulphurous hostile lines,

In the mere wreck of nobly-pitched designs,

Plucks heart's-ease, and not rue.

Happy their end

Who vanish down life's evening stream

Placid as swans that drift in dream Round the next river-bend!

Happy long life, with honour at the close,

Friends' painless tears, the softened thought of foes!

And yet, like him, to spend

All at a gush, keeping our first faith sure

From mid-life's doubt and eld's contentment poor,—

What more could Fortune send?

Right in the van,

On the red rampart's slippery swell, With heart that beat a charge, he fell

Foeward, as fits a man;

But the high soul burns on to light men's feet

Where death for noble ends makes dying sweet;

His life her crescent's span
Orbs full with share in their undarkening days

Who ever climbed the battain steeps of praise Since valour's praise began.

III

His life's expense

Hath won for him coeval youth

With the immaculate prime of

Truth;

While we, who make preteov At living on, and wake and cat an sleep.

And life's stale trick by repetition keep Our fickle permanence

(A poor leaf-shadow on a brook, what play

Of busy idlesse ceases with our day!

Is the mere cheat of sense.

We bide our chance, Unhappy, and make terms with Fat A little more to let us wait;

He leads for aye the advance.

Hope's forlorn-hopes that plant to desperate good

For nobler Earths and days of maslier mood;

Our wall of circumstance

Cleared at a bound, he flashes o'er the fight,

A saintly shape of fame, to cheer the right

And steel each wavering glase

I write of one,

While with dim eyes I think d three;

Who weeps not others fair and brave as he?

Ah, when the fight is won,

Dear Land, whom triflers now make bold to scorn,

(Thee! from whose forehead Earth awaits her morn,)

How nobler shall the sun

Flame in thy sky, how braver breather thy air,

That thou bred'st children who for thee could dare

And die as thine have done:

1863.

# ON BOARD THE '76

#### WRITTEN FOR MR. BRYANT'S SEVENTIETH BIRTHDAY

NOVEMBER 3, 1864

Our ship lay tumbling in an angry sea,

Her rudder gone, her mainmast o'er the side;
Her souppers, from the waves' clutch staggering free,

Trailed threads of priceless crimson through the tide;
Sails, shrouds, and spars with pirate cannon torn,

We lay, awaiting morn.

Awaiting morn, such morn as mocks despair;
And she that bore the promise of the world
Within her sides, now hopeless, helmless, bare,
At random o'er the wildering waters hurled;
The reek of battle drifting slow alee
Not sullener than we.

Morn came at last to peer into our woe,

When lo, a sail! Now surely help was nigh;

The red cross flames aloft, Christ's pledge; but no,

Her black guns grinning hate, she rushes by

And hails us:—'Gains the leak! Aye, so we thought!

Sink, then, with curses fraught!'

I leaned against my gun still angry-hot,
And my lids tingled with the tears held back;
This scorn methought was crueller than shot:
The manly death-grip in the battle-wrack,
Yard-arm to yard-arm, were more friendly far
Than such fear-smothered war.

There our foe wallowed, like a wounded brute
The fiercer for his hurt. What now were best?
Once more tug bravely at the peril's root,
Though death came with it? Or evade the test
If right or wrong in this God's world of ours
Be leagued with higher powers?

Some, faintly loyal, felt their pulses lag
With the slow beat that doubts and then despairs;
Some, caitiff, would have struck the starry flag
That knits us with our past, and makes us heirs
Of deeds high-hearted as were ever done
'Neath the all-seeing sun.

But there was one, the Singer of our crew,
Upon whose head Age waved his peaceful sign,
But whose red heart's-blood no surrender knew;
And couchant under brows of massive line,
The eyes, like guns beneath a parapet,
Watched, charged with lightnings yet.

The voices of the hills did his obey;
The torrents flashed and tumbled in his song;
He brought our native fields from far away,
Or set us 'mid the innumerable throng
Of dateless woods, or where we heard the calm
Old homestead's evening psalm.

But now he sang of faith to things unseen,
Of freedom's birthright given to us in trust;
And words of doughty cheer he spoke between,
That made all earthly fortune seem as dust,
Matched with that duty, old as Time and new,
Of being brave and true.

We, listening, learned what makes the might of words,—
Manhood to back them, constant as a star;
His voice rammed home our cannon, edged our swords,
And sent our boarders shouting; shroud and spar
Heard him and stiffened; the sails heard, and wooed
The winds with loftier mood.

In our dark hours he manned our guns again;
Remanned ourselves from his own manhood's store;
Pride, honour, country, throbbed through all his strain;
And shall we praise? God's praise was his before;
And on our futile laurels he looks down,
Himself our bravest crown.

# ODE RECITED AT THE HARVARD COMMEMORATION

JULY 21, 1865

I

Weak-winged is song,

Nor aims at that clear-ethered height

Whither the brave deed climbs for light:

We seem to do them wrong,

Bringing our robin's-leaf to deck their hearse

Who in warm life-blood wrote their nobler verse,

Our trivial song to honour those who come

With ears attuned to strenuous trump and drum,

And shaped in squadron-strophes their desire,

Live battle-odes whose lines were steel and fire:

Yet sometimes feathered words are strong,

A gracious memory to buoy up and save

From Lethe's dreamless ooze, the common grave

Of the unventurous throng.

50

60

 $\mathbf{II}$ 

To-day our Reverend Mother welcomes back Her wisest Scholars, those who understood The deeper teaching of her mystic tome, And offered their fresh lives to make it good: No lore of Greece or Rome, No science peddling with the names of things, Or reading stars to find inglorious fates, Can lift our life with wings Far from Death's idle gulf that for the many waits, And lengthen out our dates With that clear fame whose memory sings In manly hearts to come, and nerves them and dilates: Nor such thy teaching, Mother of us all ! Not such the trumpet-call Of thy diviner mood, That could thy sons entice 30 From happy homes and toils, the fruitful nest Of those half-virtues which the world calls best. Into War's tumult rude: But rather far that stern device The sponsors chose that round thy cradle stood In the dim. unventured wood. The VERITAS that lurks beneath The letter's unprolific sheath,

One heavenly thing whereof earth hath the giving.

Life of whate'er makes life worth living. Seed-grain of high emprise, immortal food,

Many loved Truth, and lavished life's best oil Amid the dust of books to find her. Content at last, for guerdon of their toil, With the cast mantle she hath left behind her. Many in sad faith sought for her, Many with crossed hands sighed for her: But these, our brothers, fought for her At life's dear peril wrought for her, So loved her that they died for her, Tasting the raptured fleetness Of her divine completeness: Their higher instinct knew Those love her best who to themselves are true. And what they dare to dream of, dare to do; They followed her and found her Where all may hope to find, Not in the ashes of the burnt-out mind. But beautiful, with danger's sweetness round her. Where faith made whole with deed

Breathes its awakening breath
Into the lifeless creed,
They saw her plumed and mailed,
With sweet, stern face unveiled,
And all-repaying eyes, look proud on them in death.

IV

Our slender life runs rippling by, and glides Into the silent hollow of the past;

What is there that abides

To make the next age better for the last?

Is earth too pour to give us

Something to live for here that shall outlive us?

Some more substantial boon

Than such as flows and ebbs with Fortune's fickle moon?

The little that we see From doubt is never free; The little that we do Is but half-nobly true;

With our laborious hiving

What men call treasure, and the gods call dross, Life seems a jest of Fate's contriving,

Only secure in every one's conniving, A long account of nothings paid with loss,

Where we poor puppets, jerked by unseen wires,

After our little hour of strut and rave,

With all our pasteboard passions and desires, Loves, hates, ambitions, and immortal fires,

Are tossed pell-mell together in the grave. But stay! no age was e'er degenerate, Unless men held it at too cheap a rate,

For in our likeness still we shape our fate.

Ah, there is something here Unfathomed by the cynic's sneer, Something that gives our feeble light A high immunity from Night,

Something that leaps life's narrow bars

To claim its birthright with the hosts of heaven;

A seed of sunshine that doth leaven

Our earthy dullness with the beams of stars, And glorify our clay

With light from fountains elder than the Day;

A conscience more divine than we,

A gladness fed with secret tears, A vexing, forward-reaching sense

Of some more noble permanence;

A light across the sea,

Which haunts the soul and will not let it be, Still glimmering from the heights of undegenerate years.

Whither leads the path To ampler fates that leads? Not down through flowery meads, IIO To reap an aftermath Of youth's vainglorious weeds, But up the steep, amid the wrath And shock of deadly-hostile creeds, Where the world's best hope and stay By battle's flashes gropes a desperate way, And every turf the fierce foot clings to bleeds. Peace hath her not ignoble wreath, Ere yet the sharp, decisive word Light the black lips of cannon, and the sword 120 Dreams in its easeful sheath; But some day the live coal behind the thought, Whether from Baal's stone obscene. Or from the shrine serene. Of God's pure altar brought, Bursts up in flame; the war of tongue and pen Learns with what deadly purpose it was fraught, And, helpless in the fiery passion caught, Shakes all the pillared state with shock of men: Some day the soft Ideal that we wood 130 Confronts us fiercely, foe-beset, pursued, And cries reproachful: 'Was it, then, my praise, And not myself was loved? Prove now thy truth; I claim of thee the promise of thy youth; Give me thy life, or cower in empty phrase, The victim of thy genius, not its mate!' Life may be given in many ways, And loyalty to Truth be sealed As bravely in the closet as the field, So bountiful is Fate: 140 But then to stand beside her. When craven churls deride her, To front a lie in arms and not to yield, This shows, methinks, God's plan

When craven churls deride her,
To front a lie in arms and not to yield,
This shows, methinks, God's plan
And measure of a stalwart man,
Limbed like the old heroic breeds,
Who stands self-poised on manhood's solid earth.
Not forced to frame excuses for his birth,
Fed from within with all the strength he needs.

Such was he, our Martyr-Chief,
Whom late the Nation he had led,
With ashes on her head,
Wept with the passion of an angry grief:

Forgive me, if from present things I turn To speak what in my heart will beat and burn, And hang my wreath on his world-honoured urn.

Nature, they say, doth dote, And cannot make a man Save on some worn-out plan, Repeating us by rote:

For him her Old-World moulds aside she threw. And, choosing sweet clay from the breast

Of the unexhausted West.

With stuff untainted shaped a hero new,

Wise, steadfast in the strength of God, and true,

How beautiful to see

Once more a shepherd of mankind indeed. Who loved his charge, but never loved to lead; One whose meek flock the people joyed to be,

Not lured by any cheat of birth,

But by his clear-grained human worth,

And brave old wisdom of sincerity!

They knew that outward grace is dust:

They could not choose but trust

In that sure-footed mind's unfaltering skill,

And supple-tempered will

That bent like perfect steel to spring again and thrust.

His was no lonely mountain-peak of mind, Thrusting to thin air o'er our cloudy bars, A sea-mark now, now lost in vapours blind; Broad prairie rather, genial, level-lined, Fruitful and friendly for all human kind,

Yet also nigh to heaven and loved of loftiest stars.

Nothing of Europe here,

Or, then, of Europe fronting mornward still,

Ere any names of Serf and Peer Could Nature's equal scheme deface;

And thwart her genial will;

Here was a type of the true elder race,

And one of Plutarch's men talked with us face to face.

I praise him not; it were too late;

And some innative weakness there must be

In him who condescends to victory

Such as the Present gives, and cannot wait,

Safe in himself as in a fate.

So always firmly he:

He knew to bide his time,

And can his fame abide,

Still patient in his simple faith sublime,

Till the wise years decide.

Great captains, with their guns and drums. Disturb our judgement for the hour,

16

170

130

210

But at last silence comes: These all are gone, and, standing like a tower, Our children shall behold his fame. The kindly-earnest, brave, foreseeing man, Sagacious, patient, dreading praise, not blame, New birth of our new soil, the first American.

Long as man's hope insatiate can discern Or only guess some more inspiring goal Outside of Self, enduring as the pole, Along whose course the flying axles burn Of spirits bravely-pitched, earth's manlier brood; Long as below we cannot find The meed that stills the inexorable mind: So long this faith to some ideal Good, Under whatever mortal names it masks, Freedom, Law, Country, this ethereal mood That thanks the Fates for their severer tasks, Feeling its challenged pulses leap, While others skulk in subterfuges cheap, And, set in Danger's van, has all the boon it asks, Shall win man's praise and woman's love, Shall be a wisdom that we set above All other skills and gifts to culture dear,

A virtue round whose foreliesd we inwreathe Laurels that with a living passion breathe When other crowns grow, while we twine them, sear What brings us thronging these high rites to pay, And seal these hours the noblest of our year,

Save that our brothers found this better way?

230

We sit here in the Promised Land That flows with Freedom's honey and milk; But 't was they won it, sword in hand, Making the nettle danger soft for us as silk. We welcome back our bravest and our best :--Ah me! not all! some come not with the rest, Who went forth brave and bright as any here! I strive to mix some gladness with my strain,

But the sad strings complain, And will not please the ear: I sweep them for a pean, but they wane

Again and yet again Into a dirge, and die away, in pain. In these brave ranks I only see the gaps, Thinking of dear ones whom the dumb turf wraps Dark to the triumph which they died to gain:

29

87¢

28c

200

Fitlier may others greet the living, For me the past is unforgiving;

I with uncovered head Salute the sacred dead,

Who went, and who return not.—Say not so 'T is not the grapes of Canaan that repay, But the high faith that failed not by the way; Virtue treads paths that end not in the grave; No bar of endless night exiles the brave;

And to the saner mind
We rather seem the dead that stayed behind.
Blow, trumpets, all your exultations blow!
For never shall their aureoled presence lack:
I see them muster in a gleaming row,
With ever-youthful brows that nobler show;
We find in our dull road their shining track;

In every nobler mood
We feel the orient of their spirit glow,
Part of our life's unalterable good,
Of all our saintlier aspiration;

They come transfigured back, Secure from change in their high-hearted ways, Beautiful evermore, and with the rays Of morn on their white Shields of Expectation!

IX

But is there hope to save

Even this ethereal essence from the grave?

What ever 'scaped Oblivion's subtle wrong

Save a few clarion names, or golden threads of song?

Before my musing eye
The mighty ones of old sweep by,
Disvoiced now and insubstantial things,
As noisy once as we; poor ghosts of kings,
Shadows of empire wholly gone to dust,
And many races, nameless long ago,
To darkness driven by that imperious gust
Of ever-rushing Time that here doth blow:
O visionary world, condition strange,
Where naught abiding is but only Change,

Where the deep-bolted stars themselves still shift and range!
Shall we to more continuance make pretence?

Percent builds tomber a life estate is With

Renown builds tombs; a life-estate is Wit;

And, bit by bit,
The cunning years steal all from us but wee;
Leaves are we, whose decays no harvest sow.

But, when we vanish hence, Shall they lie forceless in the dark below, Save to make green their little length of sods, Or deepen pansies for a year or two, Who now to us are shining-sweet as gods? Was dying all they had the skill to do? That were not fruitless: but the Soul resents Such short-lived service, as if blind events Ruled without her, or earth could so endure; 300 She claims a more divine investiture Of longer tenure than Fame's airy rents; Whate'er she touches doth her nature share; Her inspiration haunts the ennobled air, Gives eyes to mountains blind, Ears to the deaf earth, voices to the wind, And her clear trump sings succour everywhere By lonely bivouses to the wakeful mind; For soul inherits all that soul could dare: Yea, Manhood hath a wider span 310 And larger privilege of life than man. The single deed, the private sacrifice, So radiant now through proudly-hidden tears, Is covered up erelong from mortal eyes

Is covered up erelong from mortal eyes
With thoughtless drift of the deciduous years;
But that high privilege that makes all men peers,
That leap of heart whereby a people rise

Up to a noble anger's height,

And, flamed on by the Fates, not shrink, but grow more bright,
That swift validity in noble veins,
320

Of choosing danger and disdaining shame,

Of being set on flame

By the pure fire that flies all contact base,

But wraps its chosen with angelic might,

These are imperishable gains,

Sure as the sun, medicinal as light,

These hold great futures in their lusty reins

And certify to earth a new imperial race.

X

Who now shall sneer?
Who dare again to say we trace
Our lines to a plebeian race?

Roundhead and Cavalier!

Dumb are those names erewhile in battle loud;

Dream-footed as the shadow of a cloud,

They flit across the ear:

That is best blood that hath most iron in 't, To edge resolve with, pouring without stint

> For what makes manhood dear. Tell us not of Plantagenets,

> > R3

Г

Hapsburgs, and Guelfs, whose thin bloods crawl
Down from some victor in a border-brawl!

How poor their outworn coronets,
Matched with one leaf of that plain civic wreath
Our brave for honour's blazon shall bequeath,
Through whose desert a rescued Nation sets
Her heel on treason, and the trumpet hears
Shout victory, tingling Europe's sullen ears
With vain resentments and more vain regrets!

XI

Not in anger, not in pride,
Pure from passion's mixture rude
Ever to base earth allied,
But with far-heard gratitude,
Still with heart and voice renewed,
To heroes living and dear martyrs dead,
The strain should close that consecrates our brave.

Lift the heart and lift the head!
Lofty be its mood and grave,
Not without a martial ring,
Not without a prouder tread
And a peal of exultation:
Little right has he to sing
Through whose heart in such an hour
Beats no march of conscious power,
Sweeps no tumult of elation!
'T is no Man we celebrate,
By his country's victories great,

A hero half, and half the whim of Fate, But the pith and marrow of a Nation Drawing force from all her men, Highest, humblest, weakest, all, For her time of need, and then Pulsing it again through them,

Till the basest can no longer cower, Feeling his soul spring up divinely tall, Touched but in passing by her mantle-hem. Come back, then, noble pride, for 't is her dower!

> How could poet ever tower, If his passions, hopes, and fears, If his triumphs and his tears,

Kept not measure with his people?

Boom, cannon, boom to all the winds and waves!

Clash out, glad bells, from every rocking steeple!

Banners, adance with triumph, bend your staves!

And from every mountain-peak
Let beacon-fire to answering beacon speak,

34

**3**00

770

410

Katahdin tell Monadnock, Whiteface he, And so leap on in light from sea to sea, Till the glad news be sent Across a kindling continent, Making earth feel more firm and air breathe braver: Be proud! for she is saved, and all have helped to save her! She that lifts up the manhood of the poor, She of the open soul and open door, With room about her hearth for all mankind! The fire is dreadful in her eyes no more; From her bold front the helm she doth unbind, Sends all her handmaid armies back to spin, And bids her navies, that so lately hurled Their crashing battle, hold their thunders in, Swimming like birds of calm along the unharmful shore. No challenge sends she to the elder world, That looked askance and hated; a light scorn Plays o'er her mouth, as round her mighty knees She calls her children back, and waits the morn Of nobler day, enthroned between her subject seas.'

Bow down, dear Land, for thou hast found release! Thy God, in these distempered days, Hath taught thee the sure wisdom of His ways, And through thine enemies hath wrought thy peace!

Bow down in prayer and praise! No poorest in thy borders but may now Lift to the juster skies a man's enfranchised brow. O Beautiful! my Country! ours once more! Smoothing thy gold of war-dishevelled hair O'er such sweet brows as never other wore.

And letting thy set lips, Freed from wrath's pale eclipse, The rosy edges of their smile lay bare, What words divine of lover or of poet Could tell our love and make thee know it, Among the Nations bright beyond compare?

What were our lives without thee? What all our lives to save thee? We reck not what we gave thee; We will not dare to doubt thee, But ask whatever else, and we will dare!

# L'ENVOI

# TO THE MUSE

WHITHER? Albeit I follow fast. In all life's circuit I but find, Not where thou art, but where thou wast, Sweet beckoner, more fleet than wind! 7 I haunt the pine-dark solitudes, With soft brown silence carpeted, And plot to snare thee in the woods: Peace I o'ertake, but thou art fled! I find the rock where thou didst rest, The moss thy skimming foot hath prest; All Nature with thy parting thrills, Like branches after birds new-flown: Thy passage hill and hollow fills With hints of virtue not their own; In dimples still the water slips Where thou hast dipt thy finger-tips; Just, just beyond, forever burn Gleams of a grace without return; Upon thy shade I plant my foot, And through my frame strange raptures shoot; All of thee but thyself I grasp; I seem to fold thy luring shape, And vague air to my bosom clasp, Thou lithe, perpetual Escape!

One mask and then another drops, And thou art secret as before: Sometimes with flooded ear I list. And hear thee, wondrous organist, From mighty continental stops A thunder of new music pour; Through pipes of earth and air and stone Thy inspiration deep is blown; Through mountains, forests, open downs, Lakes, railroads, prairies, states, and towns, Thy gathering fugue goes rolling on From Maine to utmost Oregon: The factory-wheels in cadence hum. From brawling parties concords come; All this I hear, or seem to hear, But when, enchanted, I draw near

To mate with words the various theme, Life seems a whiff of kitchen steam, History an organ-grinder's thrum, For thou hast slipt from it and me And all thine organ-pipes left dumb, Most mutable Perversity!

Not weary yet, I still must seek,
And hope for luck next day, next week;
I go to see the great man ride,
Shiplike, the swelling human tide
That floods to bear him into port,
Trophied from Senate-hall and Court;
Thy magnetism, I feel it there,
Thy rhythmic presence fleet and rare,
Making the Mob a moment fine
With glimpses of their own Divine,
As in their demigod they see
Their cramped ideal soaring free;
T was thou didst bear the fire about,
That, like the springing of a mine

That, like the springing of a mine Sent up to heaven the street-long shout; Full well I know that thou wast here, It was thy breath that brushed my ear; But vainly in the stress and whirl I dive for thee, the moment's pearl.

Through every shape thou well canst run, Proteus, 'twixt rise and set of sun, Well pleased with logger-camps in Maine As where Milan's pale Duomo lies A stranded glacier on the plain, Its peaks and pinnacles of ice Melted in many a quaint device, And sees, above the city's din, Afar its silent Alpine kin : I track thee over carpets deep To wealth's and beauty's inmost keep; Across the sand of bar-room floors Mid the stale reek of boosing boors; Where drowse the hay-field's fragrant heats, Or the flail-heart of Autumn beats: I dog thee through the market's throngs To where the sea with myriad tongues Laps the green edges of the pier, And the tall ships that eastward steer. Curtsy their farewells to the town. O'er the curved distance lessening down:

50

60

70

I follow allwhere for thy sake.
Touch thy robe's hem, but ne'er o'ertake,
Find where, scarce yet unmoving, lies,
Warm from thy limbs, thy last disguise;
But thou another shape hast donned,
And lurest still just, just beyond!

But here a voice, I know not whence, Thrills clearly through my inward sense, Saying: 'See where she sits at home While thou in search of her dost roam! All summer long her ancient wheel

Whirls humming by the open door, Or, when the hickory's social zeal

Sets the wide chimney in a roar. Close-nestled by the tinkling hearth, It modulates the household mirth With that sweet serious undertone Of duty, music all her own: Still as of old she sits and spins Our hopes, our sorrows, and our sins; With equal care she twines the fates Of cottages and mighty states; She spins the earth, the air, the sea, The maiden's unschooled fancy free, The boy's first love, the man's first grief, The budding and the fall o' the leaf; The piping west-wind's snowy care For her their cloudy fleeces spare, Or from the thorns of evil times She can glean wool to twist her rhymes; Morning and noon and eve supply To her their fairest tints for dye, But ever through her twirling thread There spires one line of warmest red, Tinged from the homestead's genial heart, The stamp and warrant of her art; With this Time's sickle she outwears. And blunts the Sisters' baffled shears.

Ito

193:

<sup>&#</sup>x27;Harass her not: thy heat and stir
But greater coyness breed in her;
Yet thou mayst find, ere Age's frost,
Thy long apprenticeship not lost,
Learning at last that Stygian Fate
Unbends to him that knows to wait.
The Muse is womanish, nor deigns
Her love to him that pules and plains;

With proud, averted face she stands To him that wooes with empty hands. Make thyself free of Manhood's guild; Pull down thy barns and greater build: The wood, the mountain, and the plain Wave breast-deep with the poet's grain; Pluck thou the sunset's fruit of gold. Glean from the heavens and ocean old: 140 From fireside lone and trampling street Let thy life garner daily wheat; The epic of a man rehearse, Be something better than thy verse: Make thyself rich, and then the Muse Shall court thy precious interviews, Shall take thy head upon her knee, And such enchantment lilt to thee, That thou shalt hear the life-blood flow From farthest stars to grass-blades low. 150 And find the Listener's science still Transcends the Singer's deepest skill!

# THE CATHEDRAL

TO

## MR. JAMES T. FIELDS

## MY DEAR FIELDS:

Dr. Johnson's sturdy self-respect led him to invent the Bookseller as a substitute for the Patron. My relations with you have enabled me to discover how pleasantly the Friend may replace the Bookseller. Let me record my sense of many thoughtful services by associating your name with a poem which own its appearance in this form to your partiality.

Cordially yours,

J. R. LOWELL

CAMBRIDGE, November 29, 1869.

Οὐδὲν σοφιζώμεσθα τοῖσι δαίμοισιν. πατρίους παραδοχάς, ἄς θ ὁμήλικας χρόνφ κεκτήμεθ', οὐδεὶς αὐτὰ καταβαλεῖ λόγος, οὐδ' ἢν δι ἄκρων τὸ σορὸν εῦρεται φρενών.

EURIPIDES, Bacchae 196-9.

Far through the memory shines a happy day, Cloudless of care, down-shod to every sense, And simply perfect from its own resource, As to a bee the new campanula's Illuminate seclusion swung in air. Such days are not the prey of setting suns, Nor ever blurred with mist of after-thought; Like words made magical by poets dead, Wherein the music of all meaning is The sense hath garnered or the soul divined, They mingle with our life's ethereal part, Sweetening and gathering sweetness evermore, By beauty's franchise disenthralled of time.

I can recall, nay, they are present still,
Parts of myself, the perfume of my mind,
Days that seem farther off than Homer's now
Ere yet the child had loudened to the boy,
And I, recluse from playmates, found perforce
Companionship in things that not denied
Nor granted wholly; as is Nature's wont,

10

30

50

60

Who, safe in uncontaminate reserve, Lets us mistake our longing for her love, And mocks with various echo of ourselves.

These first sweet frauds upon our consciousness, That blend the sensual with its imaged world, These virginal cognitions, gifts of morn, Ere life grow noisy, and slower-footed thought Can overtake the rapture of the sense, To thrust between ourselves and what we feel, Have something in them secretly divine. Vainly the eye, once schooled to serve the brain, With pains deliberate studies to renew The ideal vision: second-thoughts are prose; For beauty's acme hath a term as brief As the wave's poise before it break in pearl. Our own breath dims the mirror of the sense, Looking too long and closely: at a flash We snatch the essential grace of meaning out, And that first passion beggars all behind, Heirs of a tamer transport prepossessed. Who, seeing once, has truly seen again The grey vague of unsympathizing sea That dragged his Fancy from her moorings back To shores inhospitable of eldest time, Till blank foreboding of earth-gendered powers, Pitiless seignories in the elements, Omnipotences blind that darkling smite, Misgave him, and repaganized the world? Yet, by some subtler touch of sympathy, These primal apprehensions, dimly stirred, Perplex the eye with pictures from within. This hath made poets dream of lives foregone In worlds fantastical, more fair than ours; So Memory cheats us, glimpsing half-revealed. Even as I write she tries her wonted spell In that continuous redbreast boding rain: The bird I hear sings not from yonder elm; But the flown ecstasy my childhood heard Is vocal in my mind, renewed by him, Haply made sweeter by the accumulate thrill That threads my undivided life and steals A pathos from the years and graves between.

I know not how it is with other men, Whom I but guess, deciphering myself; For me, once felt is so felt nevermore. The fleeting relish at sensation's brim Had in it the best ferment of the wine.

77

IM

One spring I knew as never any since: All night the surges of the warm south-west Boomed intermittent through the shuddering elms, And brought a morning from the Gulf adrift, Omnipotent with sunshine, whose quick charm Startled with crocuses the sullen turf And wiled the bluebird to his whiff of song: One summer hour abides, what time I perched, Dappled with noonday, under simmering leaves, And pulled the pulpy oxhearts, while aloof An oriole clattered and the robins shrilled, Denouncing me an alien and a thief: One morn of autumn lords it o'er the rest, When in the lane I watched the ash-leaves fall, Balancing softly earthward without wind. Or twirling with directer impulse down On those fallen yesterday, now barbed with frost, While I grew pensive with the pensive year: And once I learned how marvellous winter was, When past the fence-rails, downy-grey with rime, I creaked adventurous o'er the spangled crust That made familiar fields seem far and strange As those stark wastes that whiten endlessly In ghastly solitude about the pole, And gleam relentless to the unsetting sun: Instant the candid chambers of my brain Were painted with these sovran images; And later visions seem but copies pale From those unfading frescoes of the past, Which I, young savage, in my age of flint, Gazed at, and dimly felt a power in me Parted from Nature by the joy in her That doubtfully revealed me to myself. Thenceforward I must stand outside the gate; And paradise was paradise the more, Known once and barred against satiety.

What we call Nature, all outside ourselves,
Is but our own conceit of what we see,
Our own reaction upon what we feel;
The world 's a woman to our shifting mood,
Feeling with us, or making due pretence;
And therefore we the more persuade ourselves
To make all things our thought's confederates,
Conniving with us in whate'er we dream.
So when our Fancy seeks analogies,
Though she have hidden what she after finds,
She loves to cheat herself with feigned surprise.
I find my own complexion everywhere:

No rose, I doubt, was ever, like the first, A marvel to the bush it dawned upon, The rapture of its life made visible, The mystery of its yearning realized, As the first babe to the first woman born; 120 No falcon ever felt delight of wings As when, an eyas, from the stolid cliff Loosing himself, he followed his high heart To swim on sunshine, masterless as wind; And I believe the brown earth takes delight In the new snowdrop looking back at her, To think that by some vernal alchemy It could transmute her darkness into pearl; What is the buxom peony after that, With its coarse constancy of hoyden blush? 130 What the full summer to that wonder new?

But, if in nothing else, in us there is A sense fastidious hardly reconciled To the poor makeshifts of life's scenery, Where the same slide must double all its parts, Shoved in for Tarsus and hitched back for Tyre. I blame not in the soul this daintiness. Rasher of surfeit than a humming-bird, In things indifferent by sense purveyed; It argues her an immortality And dateless incomes of experience, This unthrift housekeeping that will not brook A dish warmed-over at the feast of life. And finds Twice stale, served with whatever sauce. Nor matters much how it may go with me Who dwell in Grub Street and am proud to drudge Where men, my betters, wet their crust with tears: Use can make sweet the peach's shady side, That only by reflection tastes of sun.

But she, my Princess, who will sometimes deign
My garret to illumine till the walls,
Narrow and dingy, scrawled with hackneyed thought
(Poor Richard slowly elbowing Plato out),
Dilate and drape themselves with tapestries
Nausikaa might have stooped e'er, while, between,
Mirrors, effaced in their own clearness, send
Her only image on through deepening deeps
With endless repercussion of delight,—
Bringer of life, witching each sense to soul,
That sometimes almost gives me to believe
I might have been a poet, gives at least
A brain desaxonized, an ear that makes

150

140

Music where none is, and a keener pang
Of exquisite surmise outleaping thought,—
Her will I pamper in her luxury:
No crumpled rose-leaf of too careless choice
Shall bring a northern nightmare to her dreams,
Vexing with sense of exile; hers shall be
The invitiate firstlings of experience,
Vibrations felt but once and felt life-long:
O, more than half-way turn that Grecian front
Upon me, while with self-rebuke I spell,
On the plain fillet that confines thy hair
In conscious bounds of seeming unconstraint,
The Naught in overplus, thy race's badge!

One feast for her I secretly designed In that Old World so strangely beautiful To us the disinherited of eld,— A day at Chartres, with no soul beside To roil with pedant prate my joy serene And make the minster shy of confidence. I went, and, with the Saxon's pious care, First ordered dinner at the pea-green inn, The flies and I its only customers, Till by and by there came two Englishmen, Who made me feel, in their engaging way, I was a poacher on their self-preserve, Intent constructively on lese-anglicism. To them (in those old razor-ridden days) My beard translated me to hostile French; So they, desiring guidance in the town, Half condescended to my baser sphere, And, clubbing in one mess their lack of phrase, Set their best man to grapple with the Gaul. 'Esker vous ate a nabitang?' he asked; 'I never ate one; are they good?' asked I; Whereat they stared, then laughed, and we were friends, The seas, the wars, the centuries interposed, Abolished in the truce of common speech And mutual comfort of the mother-tongue. Like escaped convicts of Propriety, They furtively partook the joys of men, Glancing behind when buzzed some louder fly.

Eluding these, I loitered through the town With hope to take my minster unawares In its grave solitude of memory. A pretty burgh, and such as Fancy loves For bygone grandeurs, faintly rumorous now Upon the mind's horizon, as of storm

170

ıŝc

190

Brooding its dreamy thunders far aloof, 210 That mingle with our mood, but not disturb. Its once grim bulwarks, tamed to lovers' walks, Look down unwatchful on the sliding Eure, Whose listless leisure suits the quiet place, Lisping among his shallows homelike sounds At Concord and by Bankside heard before. Chance led me to a public pleasure-ground, Where I grew kindly with the merry groups, And blessed the Frenchman for his simple art, Of being domestic in the light of day. 220 His language has no word, we growl, for Home; But he can find a fireside in the sun, Play with his child, make love, and shrick his mind, By throngs of strangers undisprivacied. He makes his life a public gallery, Nor feels himself till what he feels comes back In manifold reflection from without: While we, each pore alert with consciousness, Hide our best selves as we had stolen them, And each bystander a detective were, 230 Keen-eyed for every chink of undisguise.

So, musing o'er the problem which was best,— A life wide-windowed, shining all abroad, Or curtains drawn to shield from sight profane The rites we pay to the mysterious I,— With outward senses furloughed and head bowed I followed some fine instinct in my feet, Till, to unbend me from the loom of thought, Looking up suddenly, I found mine eyes Confronted with the minster's vast repose. 240 Silent and grey as forest-leaguered cliff Left inland by the ocean's slow retreat, That hears afar the breeze-borne rote and longs, Remembering shocks of surf that clomb and fell, Spume-sliding down the baffled decuman, It rose before me, patiently remote From the great tides of life it breasted once, Hearing the noise of men as in a dream. I stood before the triple northern port, Where dedicated shapes of saints and kings, 350 Stern faces bleared with immemorial watch, Looked down benignly grave and seemed to say, Ye come and go incessant; we remain Safe in the hallowed quiets of the past; Be reverent, ye who flit and are forgot, Of faith so nobly realized as this. I seem to have heard it said by learned folk

Who drench you with aesthetics till you feel As if all beauty were a ghastly bore, The faucet to let loose a wash of words, That Gothic is not Grecian, therefore worse: But, being convinced by much experiment How little inventiveness there is in man. Grave copier of copies, I give thanks For a new relish, careless to inquire My pleasure's pedigree, if so it please, Nobly, I mean, nor renegade to art. The Grecian gluts me with its perfectness, Unanswerable as Euclid, self-contained, The one thing finished in this hasty world, Forever finished, though the barbarous pit, Fanatical on hearsay, stamp and shout As if a miracle could be encored. But ah! this other, this that never ends, Still climbing, luring fancy still to climb, As full of morals half-divined as life, Graceful, grotesque, with ever new surprise Of hazardous caprices sure to please, Heavy as nightmare, airy-light as fern, Imagination's very self in stone! With one long sigh of infinite release From pedantries past, present, or to come, I looked, and owned myself a happy Goth. Your blood is mine, ye architects of dream, Builders of aspiration incomplete, So more consummate, souls self-confident, Who felt your own thought worthy of record In monumental pomp! No Grecian drop Rebukes these veins that leap with kindred thrill, After long exile, to the mother-tongue.

770

300

Ovid in Pontus, puling for his Rome
Of men invirile and disnatured dames
That poison sucked from the Attic bloom decayed,
Shrank with a shudder from the blue-eyed race
Whose force rough-handed should renew the world,
And from the dregs of Romulus express
Such wine as Dante poured, or he who blew
Roland's vain blast, or sang the Campeador.
In verse that clanks like armour in the charge,—
Homeric juice, if brimmed in Odin's horn.
And they could build, if not the columned fane
That from the height gleamed seaward many-hued,
Something more friendly with their ruder skies:
The grey spire, molten now in driving mist,
Now lulled with the incommunicable blue;

The carvings touched to meanings new with snow, Or commented with fleeting grace of shade: The statues, motley as man's memory, Partial as that, so mixed of true and false, History and legend meeting with a kiss 310 Across this bound-mark where their realms confine: The painted windows, freaking gloom with glow, Dusking the sunshine which they seem to cheer, Meet symbol of the senses and the soul, And the whole pile, grim with the Northman's thought Of life and death, and doom, life's equal fee,— These were before me: and I gazed abashed, Child of an age that lectures, not creates, Plastering our swallow-nests on the awful Past, And twittering round the work of larger men, 320 As we had builded what we but deface. Far up the great bells wallowed in delight, Tossing their clangours o'er the heedless town, To call the worshippers who never came, Or women mostly, in loath twos and threes. I entered, reverent of whatever shrine Guards piety and solace for my kind Or gives the soul a moment's truce of God, And shared decorous in the ancient rite My sterner fathers held idolatrous. 330 The service over, I was tranced in thought: Solemn the deepening vaults, and most to me, Fresh from the fragile realm of deal and paint, Or brick mock-pious with a marble front; Solemn the lift of high-embowered roof, The clustered stems that spread in boughs disleaved, Through which the organ blew a dream of storm,— Though not more potent to sublime with awe And shut the heart up in tranquillity, Than aisles to me familiar that o'er-arch 340 The conscious silences of brooding woods, Centurial shadows, cloisters of the elk: Yet here was sense of undefined regret. Irreparable loss, uncertain what: Was all this grandeur but anachronism.— A shell divorced of its informing life. Where the priest housed him like a hermit-crab. An alien to that faith of elder days That gathered round it this fair shape of stone? Is old Religion but a spectre now. 350 Haunting the solitude of darkened minds, Mocked out of memory by the sceptic day? Is there no corner safe from peeping Doubt, Since Gutenberg made thought cosmopolite

And stratched electric threads from mind to mind? Nay, did Faith build this wonder? or did Fear, That makes a fetish and misnames it God (Blockish or metaphysic, matters not), Contrive this coop to shut its tyrant in, Appeased with playthings, that he might not harm?

I turned and saw a beldame on her knees; With eyes astray, she told mechanic beads Before some shrine of saintly womanhood, Bribed intercessor with the far-off Judge: Such my first thought, by kindlier soon rebuked, Pleading for whatsoever touches life With upward impulse: be He nowhere else, God is in all that liberates and lifts. In all that humbles, sweetens, and consoles: Blessèd the natures shored on every side With landmarks of hereditary thought! Thrice happy they that wander not lifelong Beyond near succour of the household faith, The guarded fold that shelters, not confines! Their steps find patience in familiar paths, Printed with hope by loved feet gone before Of parent, child, or lover, glorified By simple magic of dividing Time. My lids were moistened as the woman knelt, And—was it will, or some vibration faint Of sacred Nature, deeper than the will !— My heart occultly felt itself in hers, Through mutual intercession gently leagued.

Or was it not mere sympathy of brain?
A sweetness intellectually conceived
In simpler creeds to me impossible?
A juggle of that pity for ourselves
In others, which puts on such pretty masks
And snares self-love with bait of charity?
Something of all it might be, or of none:
Yet for a moment I was snatched away
And had the evidence of things not seen;
For one rapt moment; then it all came back,
This age that blots out life with question-marks,
This nineteenth century with its knife and glass
That make thought physical, and thrust far off
The Heaven, so neighbourly with man of old,
To voids sparse-sown with alienated stars.

'T is irrecoverable, that ancient faith, Homely and wholesome, suited to the time, 3,7

**.**8:

**90**0

AX

With rod or candy for child-minded men: No theologic tube, with lens on lens Of syllogism transparent, brings it near,— At best resolving some new nebula, Or blurring some fixed-star of hope to mist. Science was Faith once; Faith were Science now, Would she but lay her bow and arrows by And arm her with the weapons of the time. Nothing that keeps thought out is safe from thought. For there's no virgin-fort but self-respect, 410 And Truth defensive hath lost hold on God. Shall we treat Him as if He were a child That knew not His own purpose? nor dare trust The Rock of Ages to their chemic tests, Lest some day the all-sustaining base divine Should fail from under us, dissolved in gas? The armed eye that with a glance discerns In a dry blood-speck between ox and man, Stares helpless at this miracle called life, This shaping potency behind the egg, 420 This circulation swift of deity, Where suns and systems inconspicuous float As the poor blood-disks in our mortal veins. Each age must worship its own thought of God, More or less earthy, clarifying still With subsidence continuous of the dregs; Nor saint nor sage could fix immutably The fluent image of the unstable Best, Still changing in their very hands that wrought: To-day's eternal truth To-morrow proved Frail as frost-landscapes on a window-pane. Meanwhile Thou smiledst, inaccessible, At Thought's own substance made a cage for Thought, And Truth locked fast with her own master-key; Nor didst Thou reck what image man might make Of his own shadow on the flowing world; The climbing instinct was enough for Thee. Or wast Thou, then, an ebbing tide that left Strewn with dead miracle those eldest shores. For men to dry, and dryly lecture on, 440 Thyself thenceforth incapable of flood? Idle who hopes with prophets to be snatched By virtue in their mantles left below; Shall the soul live on other men's report, Herself a pleasing fable of herself? Man cannot be God's outlaw if he would. Nor so abecond him in the caves of sense But Nature still shall search some crevice out With messages of splendour from that Source.

Which, dive he, soar he, baffles still and lures. This life were brutish did we not sometimes Have intimation clear of wider scope, Hints of occasion infinite, to keep The soul alert with noble discontent And onward yearnings of unstilled desire: Fruitless, except we now and then divined A mystery of Purpose, gleaming through The secular confusions of the world. Whose will we darkly accomplish, doing ours. No man can think nor in himself perceive, Sometimes at waking, in the street sometimes, Or on the hillside, always unforewarned, A grace of being, finer than himself, That beckons and is gone,—a larger life Upon his own impinging, with swift glimpse Of spacious circles luminous with mind. To which the ethereal substance of his own Seems but gross cloud to make that visible, Touched to a sudden glory round the edge. Who that hath known these visitations fleet Would strive to make them trite and ritual? I, that still pray at morning and at eve. Loving those roots that feed us from the past, And prizing more than Plato things I learned At that best academe, a mother's knee. Thrice in my life perhaps have truly prayed, Thrice, stirred below my conscious self, have felt That perfect disenthralment which is God: Nor know I which to hold worst enemy,— Him who on speculation's windy waste Would turn me loose, stript of the raiment warm By Faith contrived against our nakedness, Or him who, cruel-kind, would fain obscure, With painted saints and paraphrase of God, The soul's east-window of divine surprise. Where others worship I but look and long; For, though not recreant to my fathers' faith, Its forms to me are weariness, and most That drony vacuum of compulsory prayer, Still pumping phrases for the Ineffable, Though all the valves of memory gasp and wheeze. Words that have drawn transcendent meanings up From the best passion of all bygone time, Steeped through with tears of triumph and remorse, Sweet with all sainthood, cleansed in martyr-fires, Can they, so consecrate and so inspired, By repetition wane to vexing wind? Alas! we cannot draw habitual breath

4.5

470

430

In the thin air of life's supremer heights,
We cannot make each meal a sacrament,
Nor with our tailors be disbodied souls,—
We men, too conscious of earth's comedy,
Who see two sides, with our posed selves debate,
And only for great stakes can be sublime!
Let us be thankful when, as I do here,
We can read Bethel on a pile of stones,
And, seeing where God has been, trust in Him.

500

Brave Peter Fischer there in Nuremberg,
Moulding Saint Sebald's miracles in bronze,
Put saint and stander-by in that quaint garb
Familiar to him in his daily walk,
Not doubting God could grant a miracle
Then and in Nuremberg, if so He would;
But never artist for three hundred years
Hath dared the contradiction ludicrous
Of supernatural in modern clothes.
Perhaps the deeper faith that is to come
Will see God rather in the strenuous doubt,
Than in the creed held as an infant's hand
Holds purposeless whatso is placed therein.

510

520

Say it is drift, not progress, none the less, With the old sextant of the fathers' creed, We shape our courses by new-risen stars, And, still lip-loyal to what once was truth, Smuggle new meanings under ancient names, Unconscious perverts of the Jesuit, Time. Change is the mask that all Continuance wears To keep us youngsters harmlessly amused; Meanwhile some ailing or more watchful child, Sitting apart, sees the old eyes gleam out, Stern, and yet soft with humorous pity too. Whilere, men burnt men for a doubtful point, As if the mind were quenchable with fire, And Faith danced round them with her war-paint on, Devoutly savage as an Iroquois; Now Calvin and Servetus at one board Snuff in grave sympathy a milder roast, And o'er their claret settle Comte unread. Faggot and stake were desperately sincere: Our cooler martyrdoms are done in types: And flames that shine in controversial eyes Burn out no brains but his who kindles them. This is no age to get eathedrals built: Did God, then, wait for one in Bethlehem?

Worst is not yet: lo, where his coming looms,

530

Of Earth's anarchic children latest born, Democracy, a Titan who hath learned To laugh at Jove's old-fashioned thunderbolts,— Could he not also forge them, if he would? He, better skilled, with solvents merciless, Loosened in air and borne on every wind, Saps unperceived: the calm Olympian height Of ancient order feels its bases yield, And pale gods glance for help to gods as pale. What will be left of good or worshipful, Of spiritual secrets, mysteries, Of fair religion's guarded heritage, Heirlooms of soul, passed downward unprofaned From eldest Ind? This Western giant coarse, Scorning refinements which he lacks himself, Loves not nor heeds the ancestral hierarchies, Each rank dependent on the next above In orderly gradation fixed as fate. King by mere manhood, nor allowing aught Of holier unction than the sweat of toil; In his own strength sufficient; called to solve, On the rough edges of society, Problems long sacred to the choicer few, And improvise what elsewhere men receive As gifts of deity: tough foundling reared Where every man 's his own Melchisedek, How make him reverent of a King of kings? Or Judge self-made, executor of laws By him not first discussed and voted on? For him no tree of knowledge is forbid, 'Or sweeter if forbid, How save the ark, Or holy of holies, unprofaned a day From his unscrupulous curiosity That handles everything as if to buy, Tossing aside what fabrics delicate Suit not the rough-and-tumble of his ways? What hope for those fine-nerved humanities That made earth gracious once with gentler arts, Now the rude hands have caught the trick of thought And claim an equal suffrage with the brain?

₹¢

φ

The born disciple of an elder time (To me sufficient, friendlier than the new), Who in my blood feel motions of the Past, I thank benignant Nature most for this,—A force of sympathy, or call it lack Of character firm-planted, loosing me From the pent chamber of habitual self To dwell enlarged in alien modes of thought,

Haply distasteful, wholesomer for that, And through imagination to possess, As they were mine, the lives of other men. This growth original of virgin soil, By fascination felt in opposites, Pleases and shocks, entices and perturbs. 600 In this brown-fisted rough, this shirt-sleeved Cid, This backwoods Charlemagne of empires new, Whose blundering heel instinctively finds out The goutier foot of speechless dignities, Who, meeting Caesar's self, would slap his back, Call him 'Old Horse,' and challenge to a drink, My lungs draw braver air, my breast dilates With ampler manhood, and I front both worlds, Of sense and spirit, as my natural fiefs, To shape and then reshape them as I will. It was the first man's charter; why not mine? 610 How forfeit? when deposed in other hands?

Thou shudder'st, Ovid? Dost in him forebode A new avatar of the large-limbed Goth, To break, or seem to break, tradition's clue, And chase to dreamland back thy gods dethroned? I think man's soul dwells nearer to the east, Nearer to morning's fountains than the sun; Herself the source whence all tradition sprang, Herself at once both labyrinth and clue. The miracle fades out of history, 620 But faith and wonder and the primal earth-Are born into the world with every child. Shall this self-maker with the prying eyes, This creature disenchanted of respect By the New World's new fiend, Publicity, Whose testing thumb leaves everywhere its smutch, Not one day feel within himself the need Of loyalty to better than himself, That shall ennoble him with the upward look? Shall be not catch the Voice that wanders earth, 630 With spiritual summons, dreamed or heard, As sometimes, just ere sleep seals up the sense, We hear our mother call from deeps of Time, And, waking, find it vision,—none the less The benediction bides, old skies return, And that unreal thing, pre-eminent, Makes air and dream of all we see and feel? Shall he divine no strength unmade of votes, Inward, impregnable, found soon as sought, Not cognizable of sense, o'er sense supreme? 640 His holy places may not be of stone,

Nor made with hands, yet fairer far than aught By artist feigned or pious ardour reared, Fit alters for who guards inviolate God's chosen seat, the sacred form of man. Doubtless his church will be no hospital For superannuate forms and mumping shams, No parlour where men issue policies Of life-assurance on the Eternal Mind. Nor his religion but an ambulance To fetch life's wounded and malingerers in, Scorned by the strong; yet he, unconscious heir To the influence sweet of Athens and of Rome, And old Judaea's gift of secret fire, Spite of himself shall surely learn to know And worship some ideal of himself, Some divine thing, large-hearted, brotherly, Not nice in trifles, a soft creditor, Pleased with his world, and hating only cant. And, if his Church be doubtful, it is sure That, in a world, made for whatever else, Not made for mere enjoyment—in a world Of toil but half-requited, or, at best, Paid in some futile currency of breath, A world of incompleteness, sorrow swift And consolation laggard, whatsoe'er The form of building or the creed professed, The Cross, bold type of shame to homage turned, Of an unfinished life that sways the world, Shall tower as sovereign emblem over all.

The kobold Thought moves with us when we shift Our dwelling to escape him; perched aloft On the first load of household-stuff he went: For, where the mind goes, goes old furniture. I, who to Chartres came to feed my eye And give to Fancy one clear holiday. Scarce saw the minster for the thoughts it stirred Buzzing o'er past and future with vain quest. Here once there stood a homely wooden church, Which slow devotion nobly changed for this That echoes vaguely to my modern steps. By suffrage universal it was built, As practised then, for all the country came From far as Rouen, to give votes for God, Each vote a block of stone securely laid Obedient to the master's deep-mused plan. Will what our ballots rear, responsible To no grave forethought, stand so long as this?— Delight like this the eye of after days

66

Ó70

Brightening with pride that here, at least, were men 690 Who meant and did the noblest thing they knew? Can our religion cope with deeds like this? We, too, build Gothic contract-shams, because Our deacons have discovered that it pays, And pews sell better under vaulted roofs Of plaster painted like an Indian squaw. Shall not that Western Goth, of whom we spoke, So fiercely practical, so keen of eye, Find out, some day, that nothing pays but God, Served whether on the smoke-shut battle-field, 700 In work obscure done honestly, or vote For truth unpopular, or faith maintained To ruinous convictions, or good deeds Wrought for good's sake, mindless of heaven or hell? Shall he not learn that all prosperity, Whose bases stretch not deeper than the sense, Is but a trick of this world's atmosphere, A desert-born mirage of spire and dome, Or find too late, the Past's long lesson missed, That dust the prophets shake from off their feet 710 Grows heavy to drag down both tower and wall? I know not; but, sustained by sure belief That man still rises level with the height Of noblest opportunities, or makes Such, if the time supply not, I can wait. I gaze round on the windows, pride of France, Each the bright gift of some mechanic guild Who loved their city and thought gold well spent To make her beautiful with piety; I pause, transfigured by some stripe of bloom, 720 And my mind throngs with shining auguries, Circle on circle, bright as seraphim, With golden trumpets, silent, that await The signal to blow news of good to men.

Then the revulsion came that always comes After these dizzy elations of the mind: And with a passionate pang of doubt I cried, 'O mountain-born, sweet with snow-filtered air From uncontaminate wells of ether drawn And never-broken secrecies of sky, Freedom, with anguish won, misprized till lost, They keep thee not who from thy sacred eyes Catch the consuming lust of sensual good And the brute's licence of unfettered will. Far from the popular shout and venal breath Of Cleon blowing the mob's baser mind To bubbles of wind-piloted conceit,

Thou shrinkest, gathering up thy skirts, to hide In fortresses of solitary thought And private virtue strong in self-restraint. Must we too forfeit thee misunderstood, Content with names, nor inly wise to know That best things perish of their own excess, And quality o'er-driven becomes defect? Nay, is it thou indeed that we have glimpsed, Or rather such illusion as of old Through Athens glided maenadlike and Rome, A shape of vapour, mother of vain dreams And mutinous traditions, specious plea Of the glaived tyrant and long-memoried priest?'

I walked forth saddened; for all thought is sad, And leaves a bitterish savour in the brain,— Tonic, it may be, not delectable,— And turned, reluctant, for a parting look At those old weather-pitted images Of bygone struggle, now so sternly calm. About their shoulders sparrows had built nests, And fluttered, chirping, from grey perch to perch, Now on a mitre poising, now a crown, Irreverently happy. While I thought How confident they were, what, careless hearts Flew on those lightsome wings and shared the sun, A larger shadow crossed; and looking up, I saw where, nesting in the hoary towers, The sparrow-hawk slid forth on noiseless air, With sidelong head that watched the joy below, Grim Norman baron o'er this clan of Kelts. Enduring Nature, force conservative, Indifferent to our noisy whims! Men prate Of all heads to an equal grade cashiered On level with the dullest, and expect (Sick of no worse distemper than themselves) A wondrous cure-all in equality; They reason that To-morrow must be wise Because To-day was not, nor Yesterday, As if good days were shapen of themselves, Not of the very lifeblood of men's souls; Meanwhile, long-suffering, imperturbable, Thou quietly complet'st thy syllogism, And from the premise sparrow here below Draw'st sure conclusion of the hawk above, Pleased with the soft-billed songster, pleased no less With the fierce beak of natures aquiline.

7.-

Thou beautiful Old Time, now hid away In the Past's valley of Avilion, Haply, like Arthur, till thy wound be healed, Then to reclaim the sword and crown again! Thrice beautiful to us; perchance less fair To who possessed thee, as a mountain seems To dwellers round its bases but a heap 790 Of barren obstacle that lairs the storm And the avalanche's silent bolt holds back Leashed with a hair,—meanwhile some far-off clown, Hereditary delver of the plain, Sees it an unmoved vision of repose, Nest of the morning, and conjectures there The dance of streams to idle shepherds' pipes, And fairer habitations softly hung On breezy alopes, or hid in valleys cool, For happier men. No mortal ever dreams 800 That the scant isthmus he encamps upon Between two oceans, one, the Stormy, passed, And one, the Peaceful, yet to venture on, Has been that future whereto prophets yearned For the fulfilment of Earth's cheated hope, Shall be that past which nerveless poets moan As the lost opportunity of song.

U Power, more near my life than life itself (Or what seems life to us in sense immured), Even as the roots, shut in the darksome earth, Share in the tree-top's joyance, and conceive Of sunshine and wide air and winged things By sympathy of nature, so do I Have evidence of Thee so far above, Yet in and of me! Rather Thou the root Invisibly sustaining, hid in light, Not darkness, or in darkness made by us. If sometimes I must hear good men debate Of other witness of Thyself than Thou, As if there needed any help of ours To nurse Thy flickering life, that else must cease, Blown out, as 't were a candle, by men's breath, My soul shall not be taken in their snare, To change her inward surety for their doubt Muffled from sight in formal robes of proof: While she can only feel herself through Thee, I fear not Thy withdrawal; more I fear, Seeing, to know Thee not, hoodwinked with dreams Of signs and wonders, while, unnoticed, Thou, Walking Thy garden still, commun'st with men, Missed in the commonplace of miracle.

810

820

# THREE MEMORIAL POEMS

Είς οἰωνὸς ἄριστος ἀμύνεσθαι περὶ πάτρης.

'Coscienza fusca
O della propria o dell' altrui vergogna
Pur sentirà la tua parola brusca.'

When public shames more shameful pardon won, Some have misjudged me, and my service done, If small, yet faithful, deemed of little worth:
Through veins that drew their life from Western earth Two hundred years and more my blood hath run In no polluted course from sire to son;
And thus was I predestined ere my birth
To love the soil wherewith my fibres own
Instinctive sympathies; yet love it so
As honour would, nor lightly to dethrone
Judgement, the stamp of manhood, nor forgo
The son's right to a mother dearer grown
With growing knowledge and more chaste than snow.

TO

# E. L. GODKIN

IN CORDIAL ACKNOWLEDGEMENT OF HIS EMINENT SERVICE IN HEIGHTENING AND PURIFYING THE TONE OF OUR POLITICAL THOUGHT,

# This Volume

IS DEDICATED

\*\* Readers, it is hoped, will remember that, by his Ode at the Harvard Commemoration, the author had precluded himself from many of the natural outlets of thought and feeling common to such occasions as are celebrated in this little volume.

#### ODE

READ AT THE ONE HUNDREDTH ANNI-VERSARY OF THE FIGHT AT CONCORD BRIDGE.

19TH APRIL, 1875.

Who cometh over the hills, Her garments with morning sweet, The dance of a thousand rills Making music before her feet?
Her presence freshens the air;
Sunshine steals light from her face;
The leaden footstep of Care
Leaps to the tune of her pace,
Fairness of all that is fair,
Grace at the heart of all grace,
Sweetener of hut and of hall,
Bringer of life out of naught,
Freedom, oh, fairest of all
The daughters of Time and Thought!

11

e cometh, cometh to-day: ark ! hear ye not her tread, nding a thrill through your clay, nder the sod there, ye dead, er nurslings and champions? o ye not hear, as she comes, he bay of the deep-mouthed guns, he gathering buzz of the drums? he bells that called ye to prayer, ow wildly they clamour on her, rying, 'She cometh! prepare er to praise and her to honour, hat a hundred years ago attered here in blood and tears otent seeds wherefrom should grow ladness for a hundred years!

Ш

ell me, young men, have ye seen, reature of diviner mien or true hearts to long and cry for, lanly hearts to live and die for? Vhat hath she that others want? Irows that all endearments haunt, yes that make it sweet to dare, miles that glad untimely death, ooks that fortify despair, ones more brave than trumpet's

lell me, maidens, have ye known tousehold charm more sweetly rare, race of woman ampler blown, fodesty more debonair, ounger heart with wit full grown? In ounger heart with wit full grown? The pulse of my hotter years, that I might praise her in rhyme Nould tingle your eyelids to tears, bur sweetness, our strength, and our star.

Our hope, our joy, and our trust, Who lifted us out of the dust, And made us whatever we are!

IV

Whiter than moonshine upon snow Her raiment is, but round the hem Crimson stained; and, as to and fro Her sandals flash, we see on them,

And on her instep veined with blue, Flecks of crimson, on those fair feet, High-arched, Diana-like, and fleet, Fit for no grosser stain than dew: Oh, call them rather chrisms than stains. Sacred and from heroic veins! For, in the glory-guarded pass, Her haughty and far-shining head She bowed to shrive Leonidas With his imperishable dead; Her, too, Morgarten saw, Where the Swiss lion fleshed his icy She followed Cromwell's quenchless 70 Where the grim Puritan tread Shook Marston, Naseby, and Dunbar: Yea, on her feet are dearer dyes Yet fresh, nor looked on with untearful eyes.

V

Our fathers found her in the woods
Where Nature meditates and broods,
The seeds of unexampled things
Which Time to consummation brings
Through life and death and man's
unstable moods;
79
They met her here, not recognized,
A sylvan huntress clothed in furs,
To whose chaste wants her bow sufficed,

Nor dreamed what destinies were hers:

She taught them bee-like to create Their simpler forms of Church and State:

She taught them to endue

The past with other functions than it knew.

And turn in channels strange the uncertain stream of Fate;

Better than all, she fenced them in their need

With iron-handed Duty's sternest creed, 90

'Gainst Self's lean wolf that ravens word and deed.

VI

Why cometh she hither to-day
To this low village of the plain,
Far from the Present's loud highway,
From Trade's cool heart and seething
brain?

Why cometh she? She was not far away.

Since the soul touched it, not in vain, With pathos of immortal gain,

'T is here her fondest memories stay. She loves you pine-bemurmured ridge Where now our broad-browed poet sleeps,

Dear to both Englands; near him he Who wore the ring of Canace;

But most her heart to rapture leaps Where stood that era-parting bridge, O'er which, with footfall still as dew, The Old Time passed into the New;

Where, as your stealthy river creeps, He whispers to his listening weeds Tales of sublimest homespun deeds.

Here English law and English thought 'Gainst the self-will of England

fought;
And here were men (coequal with their fate)

Who did great things, unconscious they were great.

They dreamed not what a die was cast

With that first answering shot; what then?

There was their duty; they were men Schooled the soul's inward gospel to obey,

Though leading to the lion's den.

They felt the habit-hallowed world give way

Beneath their lives, and on went they, Unhappy who was last.

When Buttrick gave the word,

That awful idol of the unchallenged Past,

Strong in their love, and in their lineage strong,

Fell crashing: if they heard it not, Yet the earth heard, Nor ever hath forgot,

As on from startled throne to throne. Where Superstition sate or conscious Wrong,

A shudder ran of some dread birth unknown.

Thrice venerable spot!

River more fateful than the Rubicon!
O'er those red planks, to snatch ber diadem,

Man's Hope, star-girdled, sprang with them,

And over ways untried the feet did

VII

Think you these felt no charms
In their grey homesteads and embowered farms?

In household faces waiting at the dox Their evening step should lighten up no more?

In fields their boyish feet had known? In trees their fathers' hands had set And which with them had grown, Widening each year their leafy corre

net?

Felt they no pang of passionate regre: For those unsolid goods that seem so much our own?

These things are dear to every man that lives,

And life prized more for what it lendthan gives.

Yea, many a tie, through iteration sweet,

Strove to detain their fatal feet; 15:
And yet the enduring half they chose.
Whose choice decides a man life's slave
or king,

The invisible things of God before the seen and known:

Therefore their memory inspiration blows

With echoes gathering on from zone to zone;

For manhood is the one immortal thing

Beneath Time's changeful sky,

age to age,

Ien come to learn, in grateful pilgrimage,

That length of days is knowing when to die. 160

#### VIII

That marvellous change of things and men!

he, a world-wandering orphan then, mighty now! Those are her streams

That whirl the myriad, myriad wheels
If all that does, and all that dreams,
If all that thinks, and all that feels,
Through spaces stretched from sea to

By idle tongues and busy brains, By who doth right, and who refrains, Hers are our losses and our gains; Our maker and our victim she. 171

#### IX

Maiden half mortal, half divine, We triumphed in thy coming; to the brinks

Our hearts were filled with pride's tumultuous wine;

Better to-day who rather feels than thinks.

Yet will some graver thoughts intrude, And cares of sterner mood;

They won thee: who shall keep thee? From the deeps

Where discrowned empires o'er their ruins brood,

And many a thwarted hope wrings its weak hands and weeps, 180 I hear the voice as of a mighty wind From all heaven's caverns rushing unconfined.

'I, Freedom, dwell with Knowledge:
I abide

With men whom dust of faction cannot blind

To the slow tracings of the Eternal Mind;

With men by culture trained and fortified,

Who bitter duty to sweet lusts prefer, Fearless to counsel and obey.

Conscience my sceptre is, and law my sword, 189

Not to be drawn in passion or in play, But terrible to punish and deter;

Implacable as God's word,

Like it, a shepherd's crook to them that blindly err.

Your firm-pulsed sires, my martyrs and my saints,

Shoots of that only race whose patient

Hath known to mingle flux with permanence,

Rated my chaste denials and restraints

Above the moment's dear-paid paradise:

Beware lest, shifting with Time's gradual creep,

The light that guided shine into your eyes. 200

The envious Powers of ill nor wink nor sleep:

Be therefore timely wise,

Nor laugh when this one steals, and that one lies,

As if your luck could cheat those aleepless spies,

Till the deaf Fury comes your house to sweep!

I hear the voice, and unaffrighted bow:

Ye shall not be prophetic now, Heralds of ill, that darkening fly

Between my vision and the rainbowed sky,

Or on the left your hoarse forebodings croak 210

From many a blasted bough

On Yggdrasil's storm-sinewed oak,

That once was green, Hope of the West, as thou:

Yet pardon if I tremble while I boast; For I have loved as those who pardon most.

Away, ungrateful doubt, away! At least she is our own to-day. Break into rapture, my song, Verses, leap forth in the sun, Bearing the joyance along 220 Like a train of fire as ye run! Pause not for choosing of words, • Let them but blossom and sing Blithe as the orchards and birds With the new coming of spring! Dance in your jollity, bells; Shout, cannon; cease not, ye drums; Answer, ye hillside and dells; Bow, all ye people! She comes, Radiant, calm-fronted, as when 230 She hallowed that April day. Stay with us! Yes, thou shalt stay, And makes us deserve to be free!

Seftener and strengthener of men, Freedom, not won by the vain, Not to be courted in play, Not to be kept without pain. Stay with us! Yes, thou wilt stay, Handmaid and mistress of all, Kindler of deed and of thought, Thou that to hut and to hall Equal deliverance brought! Souls of her martyrs, draw near, Touch our dull lips with your fire, That we may praise without fear Her our delight, our desire, Our faith's inextinguishable star, Our hope, our remembrance, our trust, Our present, our past, our to be, Who will mingle her life with our dust

## UNDER THE OLD ELM

POEM READ AT CAMBRIDGE ON THE HUNDREDTH ANNIVERSABY OF WASHING-TON'S TAKING COMMAND OF THE AMERICAN ARMY, 3RD JULY, 1775

Ι

Words pass as wind, but where great deeds were done A power abides transfused from sire to son: The boy feels deeper meanings thrill his ear, That tingling through his pulse life-long shall run, With sure impulsion to keep honour clear, When, pointing down, his father whispers, 'Here, Here, where we stand, stood he, the purely Great, Whose soul no siren passion could unsphere, Then nameless, now a power and mixed with fate." Historic town, thou holdest sacred dust, Once known to men as pious, learned, just, And one memorial pile that dares to last; But Memory greets with reverential kiss No spot in all thy circuit sweet as this, Touched by that modest glory as it past, O'er which you elm hath piously displayed These hundred years its monumental shade.

Of our swift passage through this scenery Of life and death, more durable than we. What landmark so congenial as a tree

Repeating its green legend every spring,
And, with a yearly ring,
Recording the fair seasons as they flee,
Type of our brief but still-renewed mortality?
We fall as leaves: the immortal trunk remains,
Builded with costly juice of hearts and brains
Gone to the mould now, whither all that be
Vanish returnless, yet are procreant still
In human lives to come of good or ill,
And feed unsten the roots of Destiny.

30

II

Men's monuments, grown old, forget their names They should eternize, but the place Where shining souls have passed imbibes a grace Beyond mere earth; some sweetness of their fame Leaves in the soil its unextinguished trace. Pungent, pathetic, sad with nobler aims, That penetrates our lives and heightens them or shames. This insubstantial world and fleet Seems solid for a moment when we stand On dust ennobled by heroic feet Once mighty to sustain a tottering land, And mighty still such burthen to upbear, Nor doomed to tread the path of things that merely were: Our sense, refined with virtue of the spot, Across the mists of Lethe's sleepy stream Recalls him, the sole chief without a blot, No more a pallid image and a dream, But as he dwelt with men decorously supreme.

•

Our grosser minds need this terrestrial hint
To raise long-buried days from tombs of print:
'Here stood he,' softly we repeat,
And lo, the statue shrined and still
In that grey minster-front we call the Past,
Feels in its frozen veins our pulses thrill,
Breathes living air and mocks at Death's deceit.
It warms, it stirs, comes down to us at last,
Its features human with familiar light,
A man, beyond the historian's art to kill,
Or sculptor's to efface with patient chisel-blight.

50

40

3

Sure the dumb earth hath memory, nor for naught Was Fancy given, on whose enchanted loom Present and Past commingle, fruit and bloom Of one fair bough, inseparably wrought

Into the seamless tapestry of thought.
So charmed, with undeluded eye we see
In history's fragmentary tale
Bright clues of continuity,
Learn that high natures over Time prevail,
And feel ourselves a link in that entail
That binds all ages past with all that are to be.

· III

1

Beneath our consecrated elm
A century ago he stood,
Famed vaguely for that old fight in the wood
Whose red surge sought, but could not overwhelm
The life foredoomed to wield our rough-hewn helm:
From colleges, where now the gown
To arms had yielded, from the town,
Our rude self-summoned levies flocked to see
The new-come chiefs and wonder which was he.
No need to question long; close-lipped and tall,
Long trained in murder-brooding forests lone
To bridle others' clamours and his own,
Firmly erect, he towered above them all,
The incarnate discipline that was to free
With iron curb that armed democracy.

**S**c

100

9

A motley rout was that which came to stare, In raiment tanned by years of sun and storm, Of every shape that was not uniform, Dotted with regimentals here and there; An army all of captains, used to pray And stiff in fight, but serious drill's despair, Skilled to debate their orders, not obey; Deacons were there, selectmen, men of note In half-tamed hamlets ambushed round with woods. Ready to settle Freewill by a vote, But largely liberal to its private moods; Prompt to assert by manners, voice, or pen, Or ruder arms, their rights as Englishmen, Nor much fastidious as to how and when: Yet seasoned stuff and fittest to create A thought-staid army or a lasting state: Haughty they said he was, at first; severe; But owned, as all men own, the steady hand Upon the bridle, patient to command, Prized, as all prize, the justice pure from fear, And learned to honour first, then love him, then revers. Such power there is in clear-eyed self-restraint And purpose clean as light from every selfish taint.

3

Musing beneath the legendary tree,
The years between furl off: I seem to see
The sun-flecks, shaken the stirred foliage through,
Dapple with gold his sober buff and blue
And weave prophetic aureoles round the head
That shines our beacon now nor darkens with the dead.
O, man of silent mood,
A stranger among strangers then,
How art thou since renowned the Great, the Good
Familiar as the day in all the homes of men!
The winged years, that winnow praise and blame,
Blow many names out: they but fan to flame

120
The self-renewing splendours of thy fame.

### IV

1

How many subtlest influences unite, With spiritual touch of joy or pain, Invisible as air and soft as light, To body forth that image of the brain We call our Country, visionary shape, Loved more than woman, fuller of fire than wine, Whose charm can none define, Nor any, though he flee it, can escape! All party-coloured threads the weaver Time 130 Sets in his web, now trivial, now sublime, All memories, all forebodings, hopes and fears, Mountain and river, forest, prairie, sea, A hill, a rock, a homestead, field, or tree, The casual gleanings of unreckoned years, Take goddess-shape at last and there is She, Old at our birth, new as the springing hours, Shrine of our weakness, fortress of our powers, Consoler, kindler, peerless 'mid her peers, A force that 'neath our conscious being stirs, 140 A life to give ours permanence, when we Are borne to mingle our poor earth with hers, And all this glowing world goes with us on our biers.

Z

Nations are long results, by ruder ways
Gathering the might that warrants length of days;
They may be pieced of half-reluctant shares
Welded by hammer-strokes of broad-brained kings,
Or from a doughty people grow, the heirs
Of wise traditions widening cautious rings;
At best they are computable things,

A strength behind us making us feel bold In right, or, as may chance, in wrong; Whose force by figures may be summed and told, So many soldiers, ships, and dollars strong, And we but drops that bear compulsory part In the dumb throb of a mechanic heart: But Country is a shape of each man's mind Sacred from definition, unconfined By the cramped walls where daily drudgeries grind; An inward vision, yet an outward birth Of sweet familiar heaven and earth; A brooding Presence that stirs motions blind Of wings within our embryo being's shell That wait but her completer spell To make us eagle-natured, fit to dare Life's nobler spaces and untarnished air.

3

You, who hold dear this self-conceived ideal, Whose faith and works alone can make it real, Bring all your fairest gifts to deck her shrine Who lifts our lives away from Thine and Mine And feeds the lamp of manhood more divine With fragrant oils of quenchless constancy. When all have done their utmost, surely he Hath given the best who gives a character Erect and constant, which nor any shock Of loosened elements, nor the forceful sea Of flowing or of ebbing fates, can stir From its deep bases in the living rock Of ancient manhood's sweet security: And this he gave, serenely far from pride As baseness, boon with prosperous stars allied, Part of what nobler seed shall in our loins abide.

4

No bond of men as common pride so strong,
In names time-filtered for the lips of song,
Still operant, with the primal Forces bound
Whose currents, on their spiritual round,
Transfuse our mortal will nor are gainsaid:
These are their arsenals, these the exhaustless mines
That give a constant heart in great designs;
These are the stuff whereof such dreams are made
As make heroic men: thus surely he
Still holds in place the massy blocks he laid
'Neath our new frame, enforcing soberly
The self-control that makes and keeps a people free.

160

170

180

IQO

V

O, for a drop of that Cornelian ink
Which gave Agricola dateless length of days,
To celebrate him fitly, neither swerve
To phrase unkempt, nor pass discretion's brink,
With him so statue-like in sad reserve,
So diffident to claim, so forward to deserve!
Nor need I shun due influence of his fame
Who, mortal among mortals, seemed as now
The equestrian shape with unimpassioned brow,
That paces silent on through vistas of acclaim.

200

2

What figure more immovably august Than that grave strength so patient and so pure, Calm in good fortune, when it wavered, sure, That mind serene, impenetrably just, Modelled on classic lines so simple they endure? That soul so softly radiant and so white The track it left seems less of fire than light, Cold but to such as love distemperature? And if pure light, as some deem, be the force That drives rejoicing planets on their course, Why for his power benign seek an impurer source? His was the true enthusiasm that burns long, Domestically bright, Fed from itself and shy of human sight, The hidden force that makes a lifetime strong, And not the short-lived fuel of a song. Passionless, say you? What is passion for But to sublime our natures and control To front heroic toils with late return. Or none, or such as shames the conqueror? That fire was fed with substance of the soul And not with holiday stubble, that could burn, Unpraised of men who after bonfires run, Through seven slow years of unadvancing war, Equal when fields were lost or fields were won, With breath of popular applause or blame, Nor fanned nor damped, unquenchably the same, Too inward to be reached by flaws of idle fame.

229

230

3

Soldier and statesman, rarest unison; High-poised example of great duties done Simply as breathing, a world's honours worn As life's indifferent gifts to all men born;

Dumb for himself, unless it were to God, But for his barefoot soldiers eloquent, Tramping the snow to coral where they trod, Held by his awe in hollow-eyed content; Modest, yet firm as Nature's self; unblamed Save by the men his nobler temper shamed; Never seduced through show of present good By other than unsetting lights to steer New-trimmed in Heaven, nor than his steadfast mood More steadfast, far from rashness as from fear; Rigid, but with himself first, grasping still In swerveless poise the wave-beat helm of will; Not honoured then or now because he wooed The popular voice, but that he still withstood; Broad-minded, higher-souled, there is but one Who was all this and ours, and all men's,—Washington.

35c

**26**2

270

4

Minds strong by fits, irregularly great,
That flash and darken like revolving lights,
Catch more the vulgar eye unschooled to wait
On the long curve of patient days and nights
Rounding a whole life to the circle fair
Of orbed fulfilment; and this balanced soul,
So simple in its grandeur, coldly bare
Of draperies theatric, standing there
In perfect symmetry of self-control,
Seems not so great at first, but greater grows
Still as we look, and by experience learn
How grand this quiet is, how nobly stern
The discipline that wrought through lifelong throes
That energetic passion of repose.

Б

A nature too decorous and severe,
Too self-respectful in its griefs and joys,
For ardent girls and boys
Who find no genius in a mind so clear
That its grave depths seem obvious and near,
Nor a soul great that made so little noise.
They feel no force in that calm-cadenced phrase,
The habitual full-dress of his well-bred mind,
That seems to pace the minuet's courtly maze
And tell of ampler leisures, roomier length of days.
His firm-based brain, to self so little kind
That no tumultuary blood could blind,
Formed to control men, not amaze,

Looms not like those that borrow height of haze: It was a world of statelier movement then Than this we fret in, he a denizen Of that ideal Rome that made a man for men.

280

## VI

1

The longer on this earth we live
And weigh the various qualities of men,
Seeing how most are fugitive,
Or fitful gifts, at best, of now and then,
Wind-wavered corpse-lights, daughters of the fen,
The more we feel the high stern-featured beauty
Of plain devotedness to duty,
Steadfast and still, nor paid with mortal praise,
But finding amplest recompense
For life's ungarlanded expense
In work done squarely and unwasted days.
For this we honour him, that he could know
How sweet the service and how free
Of her, God's eldest daughter here below,
And choose in meanest raiment which was she.

290

2

Placid completeness, life without a fall From faith or highest aims, truth's breachless wall, Surely if any fame can bear the touch, His will say 'Here!' at the last trumpet's call, The unexpressive man whose life expressed so much.

300

#### VII

1

Never to see a nation born
Hath been given to mortal man,
Unless to those who, on that summer morn,
Gazed silent when the great Virginian
Unsheathed the sword whose fatal flash
Shot union through the incoherent clash
Of our loose atoms, crystallizing them
Around a single will's unpliant stem,
And making purpose of emotion rash.
Out of that scabbard sprang, as from its womb,
Nebulous at first but hardening to a star,
Through mutual share of sunburst and of gloom,
The common faith that made us what we are.

2

That lifted blade transformed our jangling clans, Till then provincial, to Americans, And made a unity of wildering plans; Here was the doom fixed: here is marked the date When this New World awoke to man's estate, Burnt its last ship and ceased to look behind: . Nor thoughtless was the choice; no love or hate Could from its poise move that deliberate mind, Weighing between too early and too late Those pitfalls of the man refused by Fate: His was the impartial vision of the great Who see not as they wish, but as they find. He saw the dangers of defeat, nor less The incomputable perils of success; The sacred past thrown by, an empty rind; The future, cloud-land, snare of prophets blind; The waste of war, the ignominy of peace; On either hand a sullen rear of woes, Whose garnered lightnings none could guess, Piling its thunder-heads and muttering 'Cease!' Yet drew not back his hand, but gravely chose The seeming-desperate task whence our new nation rose.

3

A noble choice and of immortal seed! Nor deem that acts heroic wait on chance Or easy were as in a boy's romance; The man's whole life preludes the single deed That shall decide if his inheritance Be with the sifted few of matchless breed. Our race's sap and sustenance, Or with the unmotived herd that only sleep and feed. Choice seems a thing indifferent; thus or so, What matters it? The Fates with mocking face Look on inexorable, nor seem to know Where the lot lurks that gives life's foremost place. Yet Duty's leaden casket holds it still, And but two ways are offered to our will, Toil with rare triumph, ease with safe disgrace, The problem still for us and all of human race. He chose, as men choose, where most danger showed, Nor ever faltered 'neath the load Of petty cares, that gall great hearts the most, But kept right on the strenuous up-hill road, Strong to the end, above complaint or boast: The popular tempest on his rock-mailed coast Wasted its wind-borne spray, The noisy marvel of a day; His soul sate still in its unstormed abode.

şţ:

330

350

<del>3</del>60

#### VIII

Virginia gave us this imperial man Cast in the massive mould Of those high-statured ages old Which into grander forms our mortal metal ran; She gave us this unblemished gentleman: What shall we give her back but love and praise As in the dear old unestranged days 370 Before the inevitable wrong began? Mother of States and undiminished men, Thou gavest us a country, giving him, And we owe alway what we owed thee then: The boon thou wouldst have snatched from us agen Shines as before with no abatement dim. A great man's memory is the only thing With influence to outlast the present whim And bind us as when here he knit our golden ring. All of him that was subject to the hours 380 Lies in thy soil and makes it part of ours: Across more recent graves, Where unresentful Nature waves Her pennons o'er the shot-ploughed sod, Proclaiming the sweet Truce of God, We from this consecrated plain stretch out Our hands as free from afterthought or doubt As here the united North Poured her embrowned manhood forth In welcome of our saviour and thy son. 370 Through battle we have better learned thy worth. The long-breathed valour and undaunted will, Which, like his own, the day's disaster done, Could, safe in manhood, suffer and be still. Both thine and ours the victory hardly won; If ever with distempered voice or pen We have misdeemed thee, here we take it back, And for the dead of both don common black. Be to us evermore as thou wast then, As we forget thou hast not always been, 400 Mother of States and unpolluted men, Virginia, fitly named from England's manly queen !

#### AN ODE

FOR THE FOURTH OF JULY, 1876

1

1

ENTRANCED I saw a vision in the cloud That loitered dreaming in you sunset sky, Full of fair shapes, half creatures of the eye,

Half chance-evoked by the wind's fantasy In golden mist, an ever-shifting crowd: There, 'mid unreal forms came and went In robes air-spun, of evanescent dye, A woman's semblance shone pre-eminent; Not armed like Pallas, not like Hera proud, But, as on household diligence intent, Beside her visionary wheel she bent Like Aretë or Bertha, nor than they Less queenly in her port: about her knee Glad children clustered confident in play: Placid her pose, the calm of energy; And over her broad brow in many a round (That loosened would have gilt her garment's hem), Succinct, as toil prescribes, the hair was wound In lustrous coils, a natural diadem. The cloud changed shape, obsequious to the whim Of some transmuting influence felt in me, And, looking now, a wolf I seemed to see Limned in that vapour, gaunt and hunger-bold, Threatening her charge: resolve in every limb, Erect she flamed in mail of sun-wove gold, Penthesilea's self for battle dight; One arm uplifted braced a flickering spear, And one her adamantine shield made light; Her face, helm-shadowed, grew a thing to fear, And her fierce eyes, by danger challenged, took Her trident-sceptred mother's dauntless look. 'I know thee now, O goddess-born!' I cried, And turned with loftier brow and firmer stride: For in that spectral cloud-work I had seen Her image, bodied forth by love and pride, The fearless, the benign, the mother-eyed, The fairer world's toil-consecrated queen.

2

What shape by exile dreamed elates the mind Like hers whose hand, a fortress of the poor, No blood in lawful vengeance spilt bestains? Who never turned a suppliant from her door? Whose conquests are the gains of all mankind? To-day her thanks shall fly on every wind, Unstinted, unrebuked, from shore to shore, One love, one hope, and not a doubt behind! Cannon to cannon shall repeat her praise, Banner to banner flap it forth in flame; Her children shall rise up to bless her name, And wish her harmless length of days, The mighty mother of a mighty brood,

19

×

30

**4**C

40

Blessed in all tongues and dear to every blood, The beautiful, the strong, and, best of all, the good!

Seven years long was the bow Of battle bent, and the heightening Storm-heaps convulsed with the three Of their uncontainable lightning; Seven years long heard the sea Crash of navies and wave-borne thunder: Then drifted the cloud-rack a-lee, And new stars were seen, a world's wonder : Each by her sisters made bright, All binding all to their stations, Cluster of manifold light Startling the old constellations: Men looked up and grew pale: Was it a comet or star, Omen of blessing or bale, Hung o'er the ocean afar?

Stormy the day of her birth: Was she not born of the strong, She, the last ripeness of earth, Beautiful, prophesied long? Stormy the days of her prime: Hers are the pulses that beat Higher for perils sublime, Making them fawn at her feet. Was she not born of the strong? Was she not born of the wise? Daring and counsel belong Of right to her confident eyes: Human and motherly they, Careless of station or race: Hearken! her children to-day Shout for the joy of her face.

II

No praises of the past are hers,
No fanes by hallowing time caressed,
No broken arch that ministers
To some sad instinct in the breast:
She has not gathered from the years
Grandeur of tragedies and tears,

\_\_\_

60

80

90

Nor from long leisure the unrest That finds repose in forms of classic grace: These may delight the coming race Who haply shall not count it to our crime That we who fain would sing are here before our time. She also hath her monuments: Not such as stand decrepitly resigned To ruin-mark the path of dead events That left no seed of better days behind, The tourist's pensioners that show their scars And maunder of forgotten wars; She builds not on the ground, but in the mind, Her open-hearted palaces For larger-thoughted men with heaven and earth at ease: Her march the plump mow marks, the sleepless wheel, The golden sheaf, the self-swayed commonweal; The happy homesteads hid in orchard trees Whose sacrificial smokes through peaceful air Rise lost in heaven, the household's silent prayer; What architect hath bettered these? With softened eye the westward traveller sees A thousand miles of neighbours side by side, Holding by toil-won titles fresh from God The lands no serf or seigneur ever trod, With manhood latent in the very sod, Where the long billow of the wheat-field's tide Flows to the sky across the prairie wide, A sweeter vision than the castled Rhine, Kindly with thoughts of Ruth and Bible-days benign.

13

IL

O ancient commonwealths, that we revere Haply because we could not know you near, Your deeds like statues down the aisles of Time Shine peerless in memorial calm sublime, And Athens is a trumpet still, and Rome; Yet which of your achievements is not foam Weighed with this one of hers (below you far In fame, and born beneath a milder star), That to Earth's orphans, far as curves the dome Of death-deaf sky, the bounteous West means home, KI With dear precedency of natural ties That stretch from roof to roof and make men gently wise? And if the nobler passions wane, Distorted to base use, if the near goal Of insubstantial gain Tempt from the proper race-course of the soul

Whose feet, song-pinioned, are too fleet for Death,

That crowns their patient breath

Yet may she claim one privilege urbane And haply first upon the civic roll, That none can breathe her air nor grow humane.

140

3

O, better far the briefest hour Of Athens self-consumed, whose plastic power Hid Beauty safe from Death in words or stone; Of Rome, fair quarry where those eagles crowd Whose fulgurous vans about the world had blown Triumphant storm and seeds of polity; Of Venice, fading o'er her shipless sea, Last iridescence of a sunset cloud; Than this inert prosperity, This bovine comfort in the sense alone! 150 Yet art came slowly even to such as those, Whom no past genius cheated of their own With prudence of o'ermastering precedent: Petal by petal spreads the perfect rose, Secure of the divine event: And only children rend the bud half-blown To forestall Nature in her calm intent: Time hath a quiver full of purposes Which miss not of their aim, to us unknown, 160 And brings about the impossible with ease: Haply for us the ideal dawn shall break From where in legend-tinted line The peaks of Hellas drink the morning's wine, To tremble on our lids with mystic sign Till the drowsed ichor in our veins awake And set our pulse in tune with moods divine: Long the day lingered in its sea-fringed nest, Then touched the Tuscan hills with golden lance And paused; then on to Spain and France The splendour flew, and Albion's misty crest: 170 Shall Ocean bar him from his destined West? Or are we, then, arrived too late, Doomed with the rest to grope disconsolate, Foreclosed of Beauty by our modern date?

#### III

1

Poets, as their heads grow grey,
Look from too far behind the eyes,
Too long-experienced to be wise
In guileless youth's diviner way;
Life sings not now, but prophesies;
Time's shadows they no more behold,
But, under them, the riddle old

180

That mocks, bewilders, and defies:
In childhood's face the seed of shame,
In the green tree an ambushed flame,
In Phosphor a vaunt-guard of Night,
They, though against their will, divine,
And dread the care-dispelling wine
Stored from the Muse's vintage bright,
By age imbued with second-sight.
From Faith's own eyelids there peeps out,
Even as they look, the leer of doubt;
The festal wreath their fancy loads
With care that whispers and forebodes:
Nor this our triumph-day can blunt Megaera's goads.

2

Murmur of many voices in the air Denounces us degenerate, Unfaithful guardians of a noble fate, And prompts indifference or despair: Is this the country that we dreamed in youth, Where wisdom and not numbers should have weight, Seed-field of simpler manners, braver truth, Where shams should cease to dominate In household, church, and state? Is this Atlantis? This the unpoisoned soil, Sea-whelmed for ages and recovered late, Where parasitic greed no more should coil Round Freedom's stem to bend awry and blight What grew so fair, sole plant of love and light? Who sit where once in crowned seclusion sate The long-proved athletes of debate, Trained from their youth, as none thinks needful now! Is this debating-club, where boys dispute And wrangle o'er their stolen fruit, The Senate, erewhile cloister of the few, Where Clay once flashed and Webster's cloudy brow Brooded those bolts of thought that all the horizon knew?

233

21G

**22**C

3

Oh, as this pensive moonlight blurs my pines,
Here while I sit and meditate these lines,
To grey-green dreams of what they are by day,
So would some light, not reason's sharp-edged ray,
Trance me in moonshine as before the flight
Of years had won me this unwelcome right
To see things as they are, or shall be soon,
In the frank prose of undissembling noon!

4

Back to my breast, ungrateful sigh! Whoever fails, whoever errs, The penalty be ours, not hers! The present still seems vulgar, seen too nigh; The golden age is still the age that 's past: I ask no drowsy opiate 230 To dull my vision of that only state Founded on faith in man, and therefore sure to last. For, O my country, touched by thee, The grey hairs gather back their gold; Thy thought sets all my pulses free; The heart refuses to be old; The love is all that I can see. Not to thy natal-day belong Time's prudent doubt or age's wrong, But gifts of gratitude and song: 240 Unsummoned crowd the thankful words, As sap in spring-time floods the tree, Foreboding the return of birds, For all that thou hast been to me i

#### IV

#### 1

FLAWLESS his heart and tempered to the core Who, beckoned by the forward-leaning wave, First left behind him the firm-footed shore, And, urged by every nerve of sail and oar, Steered for the Unknown which gods to mortals gave, Of thought and action the mysterious door, 250 Bugbear of fools, a summons to the brave: Strength found he in the unsympathizing sun, And strange stars from beneath the horizon won, And the dumb ocean pitilessly grave: High-hearted surely he; But bolder they who first off-cast Their moorings from the habitable Past And ventured chartless on the sea Of storm-engendering Liberty: 260 For all earth's width of waters is a span, And their convulsed existence mere repose, Matched with the unstable heart of man, Shoreless in wants, mist-girt in all it knows, Open to every wind of sect or clan, And sudden-passionate in ebbs and flows.

2

They steered by stars the elder shipmen knew, And laid their courses where the currents draw Of ancient wisdom channelled deep in law, The undaunted few Who changed the Old World for the New, And more devoutly prized Than all perfection theorized The more imperfect that had roots and grew. They founded deep and well, Those danger-chosen chiefs of men, Who still believed in Heaven and Hell, Nor hoped to find a spell In some fine flourish of a pen To make a better man Than long-considering Nature will or can, Secure against his own mistakes, Content with what life gives or takes, And acting still on some fore-ordered plan. A cog of iron in an iron wheel, Too nicely poised to think or feel, Dumb motor in a clock-like commonweal. They wasted not their brain in schemes Of what man might be in some bubble-sphere, As if he must be other than he seems Because he was not what he should be here. Postponing Time's slow proof to petulant dreams: Yet herein they were great Beyond the incredulous lawgivers of yore, And wiser than the wisdom of the shelf. That they conceived a deeper-rooted state, Of hardier growth, alive from rind to core, By making man sole sponsor of himself.

2

300

310

God of our fathers, Thou who wast,
Art, and shalt be when those eye-wise who flout
Thy secret presence shall be lost
In the great light that dazzles them to doubt,
We, sprung from loins of stalwart men
Whose strength was in their trust
That Thou wouldst make Thy dwelling in their dust
And walk with them a fellow-citizen
Who build a city of the just,
We, who believe Life's bases rest
Beyond the probe of chemic test,
Still, like our fathers, feel Thee near,
Sure that, while lasts the immutable decree,
The land to Human Nature dear
Shall not be unbeloved of Thee.

# MISCELLANEOUS POEMS

# LETTER FROM BOSTON

[From Anti-Slavery Advocate, January 2, 1858; Atlantic Monthly, April, 1884.]

By far the wittiest of all English living poets is an American and an abolitionist, and we three first letters of his name" are James Russell Lowell. In an old newspaper, at about ten years ago, we found the following jeu d'esprit, which is now as fresh las racy as if it were written yesterday, and that is much to say for anything ten irs old in the way of vers de société. But William Lloyd Garrison, Mrs. Chapman, S. Pollen, Edmund Quincy, Wendell Phillips, Parker Pillsbury, Stephen Stere, and Abby Kelley, now Mrs. Foster, have all survived through the decade, are still as earnest, as industrious, and as hostile against slavery as ever. We wish were all as unscathed, as vigorous, and as young. Lowell has sketched them with master's hand in this letter from Boston to our friend James Miller M'Kim of iladelphia.'

EAR M.

By way of saving time,

I do this letter up in rhyme,

hose slim stream through four
pages flows,

re one is packed with tight-screwed prose,

ncoth as a child's breath through a whistle.

The great attraction now of all the 'Bazaar' at Faneuil Hall, 'here swarm the anti-slavery folks s thick, dear Miller, as your jokes. here 's Garrison, his features very enign for an incendiary, 12 caming forth sunshine through his glasses,

n the surrounding lads and lasses, No bee could blither be, or brisker,) Pickwick somehow turned John

Ziska;

I is bump of firmness swelling up ike a rye cupcake from its cup. And there, too, was his English teaset, 19

Which in his ear a kind of flea set,— His Uncle Samuel, for its beauty, Demanding sixty dollars duty!

('Twas natural Sam should serve his trunk ill,

For G., you know, has cut his uncle,) Whereas, had he but once made tea.
. in it.

His Uncle's ear had had the flea in it; There being not a cent of duty On any pot that ever drew tea.<sup>1</sup>

There was Maria Chapman, too,
With her swift eyes of clear steelblue,
30
The coiled up mainspring of the Fair,
Originating everywhere
The expansive force, without a sound,
That whirls a hundred wheels around;
Herself meanwhile as calm and still
As the bare crown of Prospect Hill;
A noble woman, brave and apt,
Cumaea's sibyl not more rapt,

When Mr. Garrison visited Edinburgh in 1846 he was presented with a handsome ilver tea-set by his friends in that city. On the arrival of this gift at the Boston custom-ouse it was charged with an enormous entrance duty, which would have been evaded the articles had ever been used. It was supposed that if the owner had not been the eader of the unpopular abolitionists this heavy impost would not have been laid upon friendly British acknowledgement to an eminent American.

Who might, with those fair tresses shorn,
The Maid of Orleans' casque have worn;
Herself the Joan of our Arc,
For every shaft a shining mark.

And there, too, was ELIZA FOLLEN, Who scatters fruit creating pollen Where'er a blossom she can find Hardy enough for Truth's northwind, Each several point of all her face Tremblingly bright with the inward grace,

As if all motion gave it light, Like phosphorescent seas at night.

There jokes our EDMUND, plainly son
Of him who bearded Jefferson;
A non-resistant by conviction,
But with a bump in contradiction,
So that, whene'er it gets a chance,
His pen delights to play the lance,
And—you may doubt it, or believe
it—

Full at the head of Joshua Leavitt
The very calumet he'd launch,
And scourge him with the olive
branch.

60

A master with the foils of wit,
'Tis natural he should love a hit:
A gentleman, withal, and scholar,
Only base things excite his choler.
And then his satire 's keen and thin
As the little blade of Saladin.
Good letters are a gift apart,
And his are gems of Flemish art,
True offspring of the fireside muse,
Not a chip gathering of news,
Not a chip gathering of news,
Volume 100 Notes 10

There, with one hand behind his back, Stands Phillips, buttoned in a sack,

Old fogies, when he lightens at 'em.
Shrivel like leaves; to him 'to granted'
Always to say the word that's wanted,

So that he seems but speaking clearer. The tiptop thought of every hearer.
Each flash his brooding heart less fall. Fires what 's combustible in all.
And sends the applauses bursting in.
Like an exploded magazine.
His eloquence no frothy show,
The gutter's street-polluted flow;

Our Attic orator, our Chatham;

Whose shoalness can't be seen for mud;
So simply clear, serenely deep,
So silent, strong, its graceful sweep;
None measures its unrippling force.
Who has not striven to stem its

No Mississippi's yellow flood,

course.

How fare their barques, who think to play

With smooth Niagara's mane of spray.
Let Austin's total shipwreck say!
He never spoke a word too much—
Except of Story or some such,
Whom, though condemned by ethics

strict, The heart refuses to convict.

Beyond, a crater in each eye, 100 Sways, brown, broad-shouldered Pillsbury;

Who tears up words, like trees, by the

A Theseus in stout cowhide boots;
The wager of eternal war
Against that loathsome Minotaur,
To whom we sacrifice each year
The best blood of our Athens here,
(Dear M., pray brush up your Lempriere.)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> On the occasion of the murder of Rev. Elijah P. Lovejoy, editor of an anti-slavery newspaper at Alton, State of Illinois, an indignation meeting was held in Boston, at which Austin, Attorney-General of Massachusetts, made an atrocious pro-slavery speech, which called forth a crushing reply from Wendell Phillips, who from thenceforth has been a main pillar of abolitionism.

errible denouncer, he! Sinai burns unquenchably IIO on his lips; he well might be a t-blazing soul from fierce Judea, bakkuk, Ezra, or Hosea. words burn as with iron searers, nightmare-like, he mounts his bearers. urring them like avenging fate, or Waterton his alligator.

rd by, as calm as summer even, the reviled and pelted STEPHEN, e unappeasable Boanerges, T20 all the churches and the clergies; no studied mineralogy. t with soft book upon the knee, t learned the properties of stones contact sharp of flesh and bones, id made the experimentum crucis ith his own body's vital juices. man with caoutchouc endurance, perfect gem for life insurance; kind of maddened John the Bap-

whom the harshest word comes aptest; ho, struck by stone or brick ill-

starred,

aris back an epithet as hard, hich, deadlier than stone or brick, as a propensity to stick. is oratory is like the scream

the iron-horse's frenzied steam, hich warns the world to leave wide space

or the black engine's swerveless race. men with neckcloths white, warn you, 140

abet a whole haymow in cornu.

Judith, there, turned Quakeress, ts Abby in her modest dress, rving a table quietly, s if that mild and downcast eye ashed never with its scorn intense ore than Medea's eloquence.

So the same force which shakes its

Far-blazing locks o'er Aetna's head, Along the wires in silence fares, 150 And messages of commerce bears. No nobler gift of heart and brain. No life more white from spot or stain, Was e'er on Freedom's altar laid Than hers, the simple Quaker maid.

These last three (leaving in the lurch Some other themes) assault the church.

Who therefore writes them in her lists As Satan's limbs, and atheists: For each sect has one argument 160 Whereby the rest to hell are sent, Which serves them like the Graine's tooth.

Passed round in turn from mouth to mouth.

If any ism should arise, They look on it with constable's eyes, Tie round its neck a heavy athe— And give it kitten's hydropathy. This trick, with other (useful very) tricks.

Is laid to the Babylonian meretrix, But 'twas in vogue before her day, Wherever priesthoods had their way; And Buddha's Popes with this struck dumb

The followers of Fi and Fum.

Well, if the world, with prudent fear, Pays God a seventh of the year, And as a farmer, who would pack All his religion in one stack, For this world works six days in And on the seventh works for heaven. Expecting, for his Sunday's sowing, In the next world to go a-mowing The crop of all his meeting going: If the poor church, by power enticed, Finds none so infidel as Christ, Quite backward reads his gospel meck, 'twere in Hebrew writ, not (As Greek,)

Fencing the gallows and the sword
With conscripts drafted from his
word,
And makes one gate of heaven so wide,
That the rich orthodox might ride
Through on their camels, while the
poor 191
Squeeze through the scant, unyielding
door,
Which, of the gospel's straitest size,
Is narrower than bead-needles' eyes,—
What wonder World and Church
should call
The true faith atheistical?

Yet, after all, 'twixt you and me.

Dear Miller, I could never see

That Sin's and Error's ugly smirch
Stained the walls only of the church:
There are good priests, and men wh
take

Freedom's torn cloak for lucre's sale
I can't believe the church so strong.
As some men do, for Right or Wrong
But, for this subject, (long and vext.
I must refer you to my next,
As also for a list exact
Of goods with which the hall wa
packed.

# OUR OWN

# HIS WANDERINGS AND PERSONAL ADVENTURES

[From Putnam's Monthly Magazine, April-June, 1853.]

Πολλων δ' ανθρώπων ίδην άστεα, καὶ νοον έγνω

Quae regio in terris Nostra non plena laboris?

Full many cities he hath seen and many great men known; What place on earth but testifies the labours of our own?

# DIGRESSION A

Our Own in mounting Pegasus,
Takes such impetuous stride
That, with a downcome ominous,
He falls o' the other side.

Sirs, Editors of Putnam's (if it's right to use the plural),
I wish to recommend myself to—tooral, looral, looral!
This strikes you as an oddish way of winding up a distich?
As something rather wild, incomprehensible, and mystic?
Well, to confess the truth at once, I'm something new at verses,
No fairy gave me rhymes at birth in Fortunatus-purses;
Rhymes, I opine, like Plato's souls, are born in incompleteness,
Pining, mere bachelors, till they meet their destined linkéd sweetness;
And some men, never finding halves sans those they should be pinned to.
Scrawl rhyme as easily as Jack Frost scrawls rime upon a window:
That's not my luck;—the prior verse, before I've time to think, 's at hand,
While that which ought to marry it plays spinster in my inkstand,

20

movable as the proverb's horse that can both nod and wink stand; having written my first line, and ended it with plural, ould not light on any mate but Ural, mural, crural, very crooked sticks (just try yourselves, good Messieurs Editors,—en you have turned it twenty ways, you'll own I might have said it worse);

baffled like poor Nap. the Third, for fear of worse miscarriage, ought some friendly assonance, a morganatic marriage; illing in that, with Butler's rule I can my weakness bolster, d'gainst a lock-less pistol match the flask in t'other holster, better yet, with Tennyson's authority can cure all,—he mays tirra-lirra, why mayn't I say tooral-looral?

## DIGRESSION B

With foot in stirrup, hand on mune, Our Own makes prudent pause, Swings o'er the careful leg again, And tight the curb-rein draws.

nere's naught so hard, Lord Byron says, as getting under way; be wilted sails droop from the yard, oil-smooth the windless bay, be tide slips wimpling by, the same that weeks ago, perhaps, ound coral-reefs in Indian seas, shimmered with whispering lapse; be same that, sweeping northward still, to Arctic snows may bear reat leaves, scarce disenchanted yet of drowsy tropic air, ich as may vex stout Franklin's dreams, where unrelenting lines f icepeaks whitening endlessly o'ertop his useless pines; he tide slips by and there you lie, the anchor at the peak, he captain swearing inwardly, the mate with quid in cheek; 10 here's not a hope of any breeze before, beside, behind, nd, though with ingots laden deep, you cannot raise the wind; air cousins, kissed and bid good-bye, gaze awkward from the pier, orry they wiped their eyes so soon, because their second tear reclines to fill the other's place; the cambric from the bags s taken once again and waved; the slow time drags and dra-a-ags; Le (whom in childhood's guileless prime, you used to lick), your brother, pells this exhausted leg, or that, with the exhausted other; he children go too near the edge, and fuss, and screw, and wriggle; 'ommy's best cap falls overboard and no one dares to giggle; 20 Con strive to make the feeling stay that misted both your eyes, 3nt thoughts of luggage intervene, and the tired feeling dies; The farewell, mixed of smiles and tears, so painful-sweet before, Frawn out into an hour, becomes impertinence and bore, As if too literal Jove should grant the lovers' prayed-for bliss, And glue them Siamesely tight in one eternal kiss; n such case what do captains, even of clippers swift as arrows? They take a prosy steam-tug till they get beyond the Narrows; That's what I've done, and, being now safe in the open main, Bet stu'nsails (that is, mend my pen), and take my start again. 30

### Progression A.—The Invocation

He now, with wise spurs so inclined That each the flank evades, Nor gives a mettle undesigned, Invokes two mighty blades.

Sirs, Editors of Putnam's, then, if you indeed be plural, Or if you the Howadji be, who, sitting crucicrural (A habit learned in Egypt), through the anaconda coils, Of his effendi sucks the rare ulemah's fragrant spoils, And on the best papyrus with a split reed splutters down An article on Banking that will startle half the town, (Proving our system all is due to some old Coptic file Because before that Ramsay reigned, who helped at Babel's pile, Deposits constantly were made on both banks of the Nile); Then claps hands languidly (hands lotus-soft) to bring A lad in, Allah ed deen he calls him—'tis a dyed Milesian clad in A bloomer bought in Chatham-street and a bandanna turban, Pure Saracenic in his style like certain cots suburban:— Or if you Harry Franco be, who, though he e'er so far goes, Remembers in his secret heart the dear, flat, dull sea's Argos, And, as a mild suggestion of the customs of Nantucket, To any kind of elbow-chair prefers an o'erturned bucket; Who (as the Persian Envoy to old Louis the Magnificent A turf brought with him piously, that he might always sniff a scent Of the natale solum) keeps an oilcask in the closet, (One that has made a v'y'ge, too), lays a harpoon across it, And with strange rites, left wisely to the fancy of my Reader, Consults the bunghole's Delphic deeps before he writes a leader;— Or if you be that gentle youth, so tall and slim and pale, Who fitted to his Pegasus a Scandinavian Tale, Who the Pathfinder's leaders made, yet could not find the way With next-day-after-never to displace our poor to-day, And nothing met but humbergs, where Charles Fourier (on his slate) Had cleared the Northwest Passage to a better Social State;— Or if you be that Moses who, from Modern Egypt's wrecks adust, Unto their Canaan of Brook Farm the New Lights safely Exodused; Where life's clean page was never more to be defaced with fresh spots, As soon as Theory could be made as fattening as the flesh-pots; Where the new manner, dropt from heaven, should so nerve hand and brain That he who nothing did before, should do't as well again; Where with fresh water from the spring they warmed their stoic lunch, Biding the time when Fourier said the sea would be milk-punch, When gold into the public chest like water was to run For phalansterian beets (that cost two shillings every one), And Time should wander Ripleying along o'er golden sand, When forty heads could dig as well as one experienced hand; If you are one or all, or if you're ne'er a one of those,

Hear, by what title suits you best, the plan I now propose!

### PROGRESSION B LEADING TO DIGRESSION C

Our Own then states his business, Sets forth the why and how, Begins in safety to progress But brings up in a slough.

a man of forty, sirs, a native of East Haddam, have some reason to surmise that I descend from Adam; what's my pedigree to you? That I will soon unravel; sucked my Haddam-Eden dry, therefore desire to travel, , as a natural consequence, presume I needn't say, sh to write some letters home and have those letters \* hare the word suggestive of those grim Next thorns that mount, np, clump, the stairways of the brain with—sir, my small account, t, after every good we gain-Love, Fame, Wealth, Wisdom-still, punctual as a cuckoo clock, hold up their little bill, 10 garçons in our Café of Life, by dreaming us forgoting, like Homer's heroes, full and musing God knows what, they say, bowing, s'il vous plait, voilà, Messieurs, la note !] ould not hint at this so soon, but in our callous day, tollman Debt, who drops the bar across the world's highway, at Caesar in mid-march would stop if Caesar could not pay; riming's dearer than it was: men cannot travel now t-free from Dan to Beersheba upon a simple vow; , as long back as Bess's time, when Walsingham went over bassador to Cousin France, at Canterbury and Dover 20 was so fleeced by innkeepers that, ere he quitted land, wrote to the Prime Minister to take the knaves in hand: 1 with staff and scallop-shell should try my way to win, uld Bonifaces quarrel as to who should take me in? would my pilgrim's progress end where Bunyan started his on, i my grand tour be round and round the backyard of a prison? ive you here a saying deep and therefore, haply true; out of Merlin's prophecies, but quite as good as new: equestion boath for men and meates longe bopages p' beginne s in a notshell, rather sape lyes in a case of tinne. 30 t, though men may not travel now, as in the middle ages, th self-sustaining retinues of little gilt-edged pages, t one may manage pleasantly, where'er he likes to roam, sending his small pages (at so much per small page) home; d if a staff and scallop-shell won't serve so well as then, r outlay is about as small—just paper, ink, and pen. thankful! Humbugs never die, more than the wandering Jew; nkrupt, they publish their own deaths, slink for a while from view, en take an alias, change the sign, and the old trade renew; leed, 'tis wondrous how each Age, though laughing at the Past, lists on having its tight shoe made on the same old last;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See the Compleat Ambassador, 1655, p. 21.

How it is sure its system would break up at once without The bunnian which it will believe hereditary gout: How it takes all its swans for geese, nay, stranger yet and sadder, Sees in its treadmill's fruitless jog a heavenward Jacob's-ladder, Shouts—Lo, the Shining Heights are reached! One moment more capies! Trots into cramps its poor, dear legs, gets never an inch the higher, And, like the others, ends with pipe and mug beside the fire. There, 'tween each doze, it whiffs and sips and watches with a sneer The green recruits that trudge and sweat where it had swinked whilere, And sighs to think this soon spent zeal should be in simple truth The only interval between old Fogyhood and Youth: 'Well,' thus it muses, 'well, what odds? 'Tis not for us to warn: "Twill be the same when we are dead, and was ere we were born; Without the Treadmill, too, how grind our store of winter's corn? Had we no stock, nor twelve per cent. received from Treadmill shares, We might . . . . but these poor devils at last will get our easy-chairs; High aims and hopes have great rewards, they, too, serene and snug, Shall one day have their—soothing pipe and their enlivening mug; From Adam, empty-handed Youth hath always heard the hum Of Good Times Coming, and will hear until the last day come; Young ears hear forward, old ones back, and, while the earth rolls on, Full-handed Eld shall hear recede the steps of Good Times Gone; Ah what a cackle we set up whene'er an egg was laid! Cack-cack-cackle / rang around, the scratch for worms was stayed, Cut-cut-ca-dah-cut / from this egg the coming cock shall stalk! The great New Era dawns, the age of Deeds and not of Talk! And every stupid hen of us hugged close his egg of chalk, Thought,—sure, I feel life stir within, each day with greater strength, -- I have not sat these years in vain, the world is saved at length;-When lo, the chick! from former chicks he differed not a jot, But grew and crew and scratched and went, like those before, to pot! So muse the dim *Emeriti*, and, mornful though it be, I must confess a kindred thought hath sometimes come to me, Who, though but just of forty turned, have heard the rumorous fame Of nine and ninety Coming Men, all—coming till they came. Pure Mephistophiles all this? the vulgar nature jeers; Good friend, while I was writing it, my eyes were dim with tears; Thrice happy he who cannot see, or who his eyes can shut, Life's deepest sorrow is contained in that small word there—But!

# DIGRESSION D

Caught in the mire, he argufies,
Shows how 'twas done by rules,
And proves outright that nonsense lies
Beyond the reach of fools.

That's pure digression, then, you think? Now, just to prove 'tie not, I shall begin a bigger one upon this very spot:
At any rate, 'tis naught, you say; precisely, I admit it,
For, in convicting it of that, you virtually acquit it;

```
have conjectured, I suppose,—(come, never look despondent!)
it I intend to offer as an our own correspondent,
1 by what method more direct could I avouch my fitness
in by exhibiting such art as the above may witness?
ad one Nothing; and, by dint of turning and displaying it,
occupied the time thus far in seeming to be saying it,
                                                                      10
I have it, good as new, till comes the moment for conveying it.
:h creature must get forward in his own peculiar sort;
erab slants sideway to his end, and finds the way as short,
a'd make him go forth rightly, eh? pray try your hand, Sir dab,—
II, you have bettered Providence, but Nature wants her crab;
, in that awful Congress there, where sit th' assembled Fates,
which the unconscious newspapers report the slow debates,
ank God, you can't be lobbying, log-rolling, and all that;—
world that suited you, O Smith, might be a trifle flat.
te. Idiosyncrasy, or what is just the same thing, custom,
                                                                      20
ads every mortal by the ear, though he be strong as Rustem,
kes him do quite impossible things,—then, with a spear of grass
rks the thin line none else can see, but which he cannot pass:
at son of yours, so pale and alim, with whom the master fails,
hat claps him in the fo'c'stle rude, and sends him after whales?
ed Samson, there, your burly boy, what takes him by the nape
ed sets him at the counter's back to measure thread and tape?
ie servant-man you hired last year, who, for a paltry fee
rrendered all his nature up, and would if he'd had three,
suit your whimsies, and who seemed to find all drudgery sweet,
                                                                      30
ft you in tears,—he could not take that bundle through the street;
ntripetal, centrifugal, these the conditions two,
me cling like moss, and other some fling off, their whole lives through;
y style's centrifugal; mark plain the settled boundary-line,
nd, till it gets on t'other side, 'twill fret and fume and pine:
r call 't the polypean style; each verse contains, at any rate,
polypus that in its turn new polypi can generate,
nd if I the temptation strong that lurks in any verse shun,
is certain that the next will breed new centres of dispersion;
brief attempt would shortly prove that I should be much worse if
                                                                      40
tried to curb my natural bent of being too discursive,
ut I forbear, I spare you this experimentum crucis,
nd shall, instead, proceed to show that Nonsense hath its uses;
mean good nonsense, there are men enough who have a leaning to
rite nonsense in great solemn tomes, nor have the wit of meaning to-
omes, the hop-pillows of the mind, that vanquish readers stout,
nd which no gentleman's library can be complete without,
ernoctent nobis, bedward turned, take one and feel no doubt;
hat a profound narcotic spell your fading senses greets,
lis just like getting into bed to look between their sheets;
                                                                      50
mean to make a list of them, some rainy day, to be a
'asciculus first to my complete librorum Pharmacopæia.]
nd now, because so hard of faith, this omnibus and gas age,
```

From an old author I translate the following deep passage; (See preface to the Moriae Encomium of Erasmus, Recensuit et præfationem addidit Gelasmus:)

'Tis the easiest matter, in one sense,1 To write very passable nonsense; There are those who do naught but create your Poor stuff from mere thinness of nature; But to do it with art and intention, To never let fancy or pen shun Any kind of odd lurches, twists, waggeries, Absurdities, quibbles, and vagaries; To roll your Diogenes-puncheon The vext reader's toes with a crunch on, Making one quip the mere cotyledon For the seed of another to feed on, Is a matter—why, just reckon how many Have fared well enough with Melpomene, And how very few have come by a Mere prosperous look from Thalia: Who since has contrived to hit off an ease That in hard work will match A-s? Hath even great Swift in his shabby lays Come near the hop-skip prose of R---s? The deep-quibbling, sage-clown of S-e, From among all the wits can you rake his peer? Are they not, my dear sir, rari nantes Who can jingle the bells with C-s? How many great clerks in one turn could Be both zany and wise man as S——e could? And who could with such a wise knack array Great Jeames's phonetics as T——y? Your head is too small if it happen That you can't keep the noble fool's-cap on.

5

So he goes maundering on and on, he's almost worse than I am, And every line he writes begets as many sons as Priam; All this, good Messieurs Editors, is simply introduction To show how nothing could be said in endless reproduction; I also wished to smooth the way for scribbling off some jolly Good, topsy-turvy, head-o'er-heels, unmeaning, wholesome folly; We're pretty nearly crazy here with change and go-ahead, With flinging our caught bird away for two ne'er caught instead,

1 'Nullitates scribere tam facile est quam bibere; sed scribere intelligenter quod 5 inintelligibile; insanire perfrequenter, motu proprio, libenter; vertere in risibile que plane impossibile, sic ut titillat imum pectus,—hoc est summum intellectus, et caster: Praefatio Gelasmi pp. XCIX. et seqq.

<sup>2</sup> To avoid all suspicion of personality, I have omitted the names here. Though destor centuries, an enraged satirist might revenge himself on me, nowadays, through the columns of the Spiritual Telegraph, or the legs of some dithyrambic centre-table.

th butting 'gainst the wall which we declare shall be a portal, d questioning Deeps that never yet have said a word to mortal; e're growing pale and hollow-eyed, and out of all condition, th mediums and prophetic chairs, and crickets with a mission, he most astounding oracles since Balaam's donkey spoke, would seem our furniture was all of Dodonean oak). 100 ke but the public laugh, be sure, 'twill take you to be somebody; will wrench its button from your clutch, my densely-earnest, glum body; is good, this noble earnestness, good in its place, but why ske great Achilles' shield the pan to bake a penny pie? hy, when we have a kitchen-range, insist that we shall stop, ad bore clear down to central fires to broil our daily chop? ccalibur and Durandart are swords of price, but then by draw them sternly when you wish to cut your nails or pen? nall gulf between the ape and man; you bridge it with your staff; at it will be impassable until the ape can laugh;— IIO o, no, be common now and then, be sensible, be funny, nd. as Siberians bait their traps for bears with pots of honey, rom which ere they'll withdraw their snouts, they'll suffer many a club-lick, bait your moral figure-of-fours to catch the Orson public. ook how the dead leaves melt their way down through deep-drifted snow; hey take the sun-warmth down with them—pearls could not conquer so; here is a moral here, you see; if you would preach, you must teep all your truths in sun that they may melt down through the crust; rave Jeremiah, you are grand and terrible, a sign nd wonder, but were never quite a popular divine; 120 ancy the figure you would cut among the nuts and wine! on occasion, too, could preach, but hold it wiser far o give the public sermons it will take with its cigar, and morals fugitive, and vague as are these smoke-wreaths light n which . . . . I trace . . . a . . . . let me see—bless me! 'tis out of sight. Then I my commentators have (who serve dead authors brave is Turks do bodies that are sworn to stir within the grave,— Inbury, make minced-meat of them, and bury them again), hey'll find deep meanings underneath each sputter of my pen, Vhich I, a blissful shade (perhaps in teapoy pent, by process 130 of these new moves in furniture, this wooden metempsychosis), eccept for mine, unquestioning, as prudent Göthe choused he critics out of all the thoughts they found for him in Faust.

# Progression C

Our Own displays him just the man To do the thing proposed, Though what that thing is, nor his plan, He hath not yet disclosed.

Fravel (my theory is) suits least the race called Anglo-Saxon,
They come back loaded from each land they set their foolish tracks on
With every folly they can pile their mental and bodily backs on;
So at the outset let me state I do not mean to budge
LOWELL

And see the persons, places, things, I shall describe and judge,
Because when men have cheated you, or when they've tea'd and fed you, 'n
The hardest thing to feel unbribed and clear the mind of prejudice;
Therefore, 'tis wasting honest time, this squandering round the earth,
And I, who once sold wooden clocks, should know what time is worth.
Next as to how I'm qualified,—but let us first agree
What things deserve a wise man's eyes and ears across the sea;
Persons: I'm forty, and have led, as you will see ere long,
A multifarious Yankee life, so there I'm rather strong;
I've tended bar, worked farms to halves, been twice to the South seas,
Sold clocks (I mentioned that before), done something in herb teas,
Hawked books, kept district school (and thus, inspired with thirst in
knowledge,

Pegged shoes till I had saved enough to put me through Yale College). Invented a cheap stove (the famed Antidotum Gehennae, So fuel-saving that no skill could coax it to burn any— If you have lectured in small towns, you've probably seen many), Driven stage, sold patent strops, by dint of interest at the White House, Got nominated keeper of the Finback Island Light-house, Where, just before a Northeast blow, the clockwork got ungeared, And I revolved the light myself nine nights until it cleared; (I took it as a quiet place to invent perpetual motion,— This large dose of the real thing quite cured me of the notion; It was, perhaps, the bitterest drop e'er mingled in my cup, I rowed ashore so thoroughly sick, I threw the light-house up;) Then I went through the Bankrupt Act, merely from general caution— For, if you're prudent, you'll take heed, and every chance's claws shun, Nor leave old blankets lying about for adverse fates to toss ye on; Then I stood round a spell, and then bought out an Indian Doctor, Then—but I have a faint surmise your credence may be shocked, or I might go on, but I have said enough, no doubt, to show That, to judge characters and men, I need not wait to grow ;-Persons thus well provided for, the next thing is the strictures On works of Art in general; and first, we'll take the PICTURES. Even here you cannot turn my flank,—I began life a painter, Worked 'prentice first, then journeyman, with Major-General Taintor, And did, myself, the sausages and the great round of beef On the new market-house's sign, still prized for bold relief;— Sculpture: I think that more than half the Sculptors that have risen Should hammer stone to some good end, sent all to Sing Sing prison; I'm sick of endless copyings of what were always bores, Their dreary women on one toe, their Venuses by scores; (That 's in the ignorant, slashing style,—if you prefer a judge Mildly appreciative, deep,—just give my tap a nudge, 'Twill run aesthetic folderol, and best high-German fudge;)— Music: when cousin Arad Cox at muster hurt his hand, I played the bass-drum twice or more in the East Haddam band;— BUILDINGS: I saved them till the last, for there I feel at home— Perhaps you never heard about the city of New Rome?

would not diagrace you deeply if you hadn't, for, you see, stayed in the potential mood, and was but going to be; e merely staked a pasture out, christened the poor thing Forum, ad chose two natural architects—OUR OWN was unus horum; was he who planned the Meeting-house, a structure pure and winning, ith specimens of every style 'twixt vane and underpinning; nhappily it ne'er was built; New Rome, with nine good hills, emains unsettled to this day,—so do, alas! its bills,—

60 at the experience thus obtained entitles me to hope y architectural criticism will be allowed full scope.

### PROGRESSION D

Our Own, his various qualities
And aptitudes defined,
Descends, and makes more close replies
To the inquiring mind.

ut what, in these your voyagings, do you propose to do? might retort, O, highborn Smythe, with—what is that to you? hese twenty times I've bit my nails, and my left ear-tip scratched, ondering why you should wish to count my chickens ere they're hatched: ut, if you further will insist, I'll answer (if I can); y plan is—let me see—my plan is just to have no plan; 1 laying out a pleasure-ground (the rule is not in Price), e tipsy when you mark the paths, or you'll be too precise; nd do it upon Burgundy, 'twill give a curvi-line fore sure of gentlemanly grace than any thinner wine; 10 recision is a right good thing, like olives, in its place, ut (still like olives) it comes in a long way after Grace. uppose I told you that I meant (as vines do, when they climb) o wander where my clasp was wooed by any jutting rhyme? r said that, like a river deep, lost first in bogs and sedges, soon should march to meet the sea with cities on my edges? This seemingly mixed simile, at which the Highborn frowns, lefers to sketches I shall give of European towns;) lowever, you shall have a peep; come, children, form a ring, 'll lift the crust, and let you see the birds are there to sing; low then—I shall appear to go from capital to capital, 'ick up what's worth the picking up, and in my letters clap it all; Vhen aught of interest shall occur, as certain as a star, , in our happy western phrase, shall be precisely thar; f Paris, for example, which is very likely, chooses 'o have the periodic fit she's subject to—the Blouses, and there should be a general row, I, from the very thick of it, hall send home thrilling narratives till you are fairly sick of it; shall have interviews with kings and men of lower stations, Authors—of course,) and send reports of all the conversations: 30 hall visit the cathedrals, and, for fear of any blunder, all each the finest in the world, a mountain of carved wonder:

Of every building, thing, and scene, that comes within my view, I shall say something different, something so simply new, The very Is upon my page shall with surprise grow round,—And, by the way, lest any one should base enough be found To steal the phrases got by me at cost of thought profuse, I here put in a caveat, for some I mean to use,—

As—Architecture's music cooled to zero point of Reaumur;

A statue is a song in stone (the chisel was its Homer);

St. Peter's has an epic dome, beneath whose deeps profound
The papal choir, on Easter eve, build up a dome of sound;

Art is the soul's horizon broad, and, as we onward go,
It moves with us and still recedes, until life's sun is low;

You call those rather goodish thoughts? I have them by the score,
Ne'er yet by mortal man or maid put into words before;

Life's sun I feel quite sure is new; I got it by hard thinking
Only last night at half-past five; just as the sun was sinking;
With these and other ornaments I shall enrich my text,
When, far across the Atlantic wave, I have to write my next.

#### Progression E

==

Our Own unfolds another coil
Of his portentous tale,
And shows the torture and the toil
Of riding on a rail.

I left East Haddam by the train—a mode of torture worse Than any Dante conjured up—the case I will rehearse: I found the car, then, occupied (I got in rather late, And 'twas hermetically closed) by victims fifty-eight, Each one of whom looked headachy and parboiledy and pale, Having less air a-piece, perhaps, than Jonah in his whale; They seemed a troop of convict souls let out in search of bail And, lest they might a mouthful get of unbedevilled air, A Stygian sherm's officer went with them every where, Whose duty was to see that they no atmosphere should know Cooler than that which Minos' tail had doomed them to below: In shape he seemed a kind of stove, but by degrees my head Was squeezed into an iron cap and screwed till I was dead (Or thought I was), and then there came strange lights into my brain, And 'neath his thin sheet-iron mask the tipstaff imp was plain. At intervals another fiend—by mortals Brakeman hight-Would rouse his fellow-torturer into a fierce delight, Punching his ribs, and feeding him with lumps of anthracite; The demon's single eye grew red, and with unholy glee Exulted as it shrivelled up the very soul in me. I would have shricked a maniac shrick, but that I did not dare; I thought of turning madly round, and seizing by the hair

escul unblest that sat by me, only somehow I got en otion that his treacherous scalp would prove to be red-hot. **Exprang** to raise the window, but a female spirit of ill The all the space around her soured, sharp-nosed, close-lipped, and still, vinegar-cruet incarnate) said, 'No gentleman would place **Eady** in a thorough-draught that had a swollen face! you have ever chanced to bite a nice unripe persimmon, ou'll have some notion of her tone, but still a faint and dim one 30 **patent stove can radiate a chill more like the pole** Than such a lady, whose each act true views of grace control, doubt about her bonnet-box, secure about her soul. Thenceforward all is phantasm dire; I dimly recollect something 'twixt a nose and voice that said 'most there, I 'xpect,' **Exercis!** almost where? a pang, a flash of fire through either eye shoots, and I looked momently to see the last scene of Der Frieschutz; The bland conductor will become that flame-clad individual Tho stamping, Earth will gape, and 'Gentlemen, I bid you all,' He'll shrick, 'to lave tee at six,' then crashing through the floor 40 With a strong smell of brimstone,—but all swam, I saw no more, Only I vaguely seem to have seen the attendant fiend excite His principal with further pokes and lumps of anthracite, While faces featureless as dough, looked on serene and placid, And nine and fifty pair of lungs evolved carbonic acid. There was a scream, but whether 'twas the engine, or the last Wild prayer for mercy of those eight and fifty as they passed Down to their several torturings in deepest Malebolge, As I myself am still in doubt, can't certainly be told ye; I only know they vanished all, the silent ghastly crew, 50 But whither, how, why, when,—these things I never fully knew; I stood with carpet-bag in hand, when the strange spell unbound me, And five score yelling cabmen danced their frenzied war-dance round me.

### PROGRESSION F

Our Own, howe'er with Byron's verse He may enchanted be, Finds that he likes the ocean worse, When trying it per se.

When I was a beggarly boy,
And lived in a cellar damp,
I had not a friend nor a toy,
But I had Aladdin's lamp;
When I could not sleep for cold,
I had fire enough in my brain,
And built, with a roof of gold,
My beautiful castles in Spain!
Since then I have toiled day and night,
I have money and power good store,
But I'd give all my lamps of silver bright
For the one that is mine no more;

IO

Take, Fortune, whatever you choose, You gave, and may snatch again; I have nothing 'twould pain me to lose, For I own no more castles in Spain!

So mused a poet, quite as wise as either you or I, Coughing with dust, as Crassus' coach rolled smoothly-swinging by; And, if I understand his thought, which may be something trite, He was (which for a poet's much) within two-thirds of right; Fond youth, be abstinent, pull not that Hesperidean fruit, One bite, and you repent too late, and lame your jaw to boot: Thank God for the Unattainable, it leaves you still a boy, The wishing for the wishing-cap is that which makes the joy; Privation gives their charm to things, the glory and the grace, Beckon and flee—ah, fool, that would'st their frozen zones embrace! In winter, summer seems most fair, and what enchantment glows In August o'er those mountain-peaks, ermined with rounding snows! The frozen Samoiede makes his heaven a place of endless fire, And, when kind fortune heaps the board, to glut the soul's desire, 3: Apicius Bufo starves and sighs, and wonders what it means,— Nectar? Ambrosia?—hum, so-so, but no pig's head and greens? And thou, oh hero, who hast climbed to scarce-dreamed fame and power, Think'st only of a little mound which dusky yews embower, And, sighing, musest what are all these idle sands to me Since those blue eyes are closed with dust that should be here to see? Ah, happy eyes that shut so soon, ye only have the might To keep undimmed the olden spell, for ever warm and bright! Had village Alice lived, poor fool, thou would'st without remorse Be sighing for a bride of State, and planning a divorce.

This train of thought I've fallen on, far out here on the sea, Coiled up, half-frozen underneath the weather-bulwark's lee. And (faith that last wave soused me through)—and writing on my knee; The application of it is, that when you're on the land The sea is every thing that's bright, and broad, and blue, and grand, And that you'd change what Wordsworth calls your glorious second berth (Now that you've tried it) for a grave, because 'twould be firm earth: Perhaps in some October night, when the roused south o'erwhelms, With surge on surge rolled gathering down the night, the shuddering elms. You have lain fancying what wild joy there must be in the motion Of a brave vessel plunging through the broken coils of ocean; Your mind ran forth and back again, like a fly-watching spider, Upon that line in Byron of the steed that knows its rider, And, in your bath next morning, you splash with double glee, Humming, dear Barry Cornwall's song—the sea! the o-pen sea! I wish that Barry and Byron both were only here with me! All well enough this sentiment and stuff upon the shore, But, when the sea is smoothest, 'tis an Erymanthian bore, And when 'tis rough, my brace of bards, you'd neither of you sing Of hands on manes, or blue and fresh, but quite another thing.—

60

t on your backs in jerking berths you scarce could keep your place in, u'd moan an Amboean sad—quick, steward / quick / a basin / neen's counsel most delectable, I still seem hearing thee g Camerière through the rain along the Bieler sea.)

w easy 'tis to tyrannize over Taste's hapless lieges! e poor Achivi still are plucked quidquid delirant reges; Hamlet says he sees a whale, Polonius must follow, d what A swears is beautiful, all down to Z will swallow; me dares confess he cannot see what great Flapdoddle spies, id, like potatoes, fools are bred from one another's eyes; 70 ar Nyncombe, what sharp agonies I've seen you going through with fore a statue which your soul had naught on earth to do with, ad what could e'er be finer than your awed, assenting 'Oh!' hen I suggested that deep thought in the Apollo's toe? on't come to Rome for nothing, man, with some likeminded crony, o valiantly and eat a steak down at the Gabione: is in this way that men are made to say they like the sea, lam says he does, and all the rest will be as good as he. heard a great man once declare that he had never found sailor, yet, who loved the fate to which his life was bound, 80 nd when I asked our brown first-mate, a seaman good and brave, n shore as helpless as a fish, a viking on the wave, That life would please him most? he sighed, looked at his tattooed arm, tudied its hieroglyphs awhile, and said—an inland farm. nd he was right; I cannot, for example, see the least leasure in walking on a deck that's drunk as any beast, wet plank, scarcely larger than a white bear's sloppy pen. hat tips you here and slips you there, and trips you back again; hat cheats you with a moment's lull, and, when you think you feel juite sure of the companionway, half breaks you on the wheel, 90 hen slants until you need both hands to keep your hold on that, and pins you helpless while the wind blows off your second hat. The steed that throws his rider would be nearer to the fact: To me it gives no pleasure to be swashed and washed and racked; To have a three weeks' tipsiness on cold saltwater merely, With legs that seem like some one's else, they bother you so queerly Taking you here when you mean there,—no, no, it has no charm, Although the loveliest cousin may be hanging on your arm. I am not seasick, for although that epidemic Hic) prostrates all my friends, yet (hic) I only pity them (hic). 100 Indeed, in this life's pilgrimage, I found this maxim true: There are four common weaknesses no mortal ever knew. A headache that was caused by wine, drowsiness late at night, Seasickness, and a corn that came from wearing boots too tight. A seasick man I never saw : Our Own leans o'er the rail, Muses awhile, and then comes back with features doughy pale; But he had only wandered aft, a Parthian glance to take At those strange coils of moony fire that mark the writhing wake.

11:

140

150

With ghastly calm he takes a pipe; in minutes five (or less) hence, He'll feel again that ecstasy produced by phosphorescence.

Conceive of an existence in which the great events Are breakfast, luncheon, dinner, tea, in which, when Fate relents, She sends a string of porpoises, perhaps a grampus, too, Who blunders up beneath the stern, and gives a poo-oo-ook! While we immortal souls crowd aft and crush each other's toes To see this stupid creature blow what he esteems a nose; Why, I blew thrice my moral and accountable proboscis, But found no fish so blasé that it ever came across his Waterlogged brain that it was worth his while to turn and come anon, Lest he should miss the witnessing of that sublime phenomenon; Nor would it, though your nose were like fray John's, or even had you s Verissimo fazzoletto of Saint Antony of Padus, The Apostle who in Finland had a cure of souls, and sent Conviction to his hearers that 'twas good to fry in Lent. There are some goodish things at sea; for instance, one can feel A grandeur in the silent man for ever at the wheel, That bit of two-legged intellect, that particle of drill. Who the huge floundering hulk inspires with reason, brain and will, And makes the ship, though skies are black and headwinds whistle loud. Obey her conscience there which feels the loadstar through the cloud; And when by lusty western gales the full-sailed barque is hurled Toward the great moon which, sitting on the silent underworld, Rounds luridly up to look on ours, and shoots a broadening line, Of palpitant light from crest to crest across the ridgy brine, Then from the bows look back and feel a thrill that never stales In that full-bosomed, swan-white pomp of onward-yearning sails; Ah, when dear cousin Bull laments that you can't make a poem, Take him aboard a clipper-ship, young Jonathan, and show him A work of art that in its grace and grandeur may compare With any thing that any race has fashioned any where; 'Tis not a statue, grumbles John; nay, if you come to that, We think of Hyde Park corner, and concede you beat us flat With your equestrian statue to a Nose and a Cocked-hat; But 'tis not a cathedral; well, e'en that we will allow, Both statues and cathedrals are anachronistic now: Your minsters, coz, the monuments of men who conquered you, You'd sell a bargain, if we'd take the deans and chapters too; No; mortal men build now-a-days, as always heretofore, Good temples to the gods which they in very truth adore; The shepherds of this Broker Age, with all their willing flocks, Although they bow to stones no more, do bend the knee to stocks, And churches can't be beautiful though crowded, floor and gallery. If people worship preacher, and if preacher worship salary; 'Tis well to look things in the face, the god o' the modern universe, Hermes, cares naught for halls of art and libraries of puny verse, If they don't sell, he notes them thus upon his ledger—say, per

> sutra to loss of so much stone, best Russia duck and paper; ad, after all, about this Art men talk a deal of fudge, ach nation has its path marked out, from which it must not budge; De Romans had as little art as Noah in his ark, 160 et somehow on this globe contrived to make an epic mark; eligion, painting, sculpture, song—for these they ran up jolly ticks ith Greece and Egypt, but they were great artists in their politics, and if we make no minsters, John, nor epics, yet the Fates re not entirely deaf to men who can build ships and states; · waive the literary point, contented with observing hat I like Hawthorne, Longfellow, Emerson, Bryant, Irving,) The arts are never pioneers, but men have strength and health Tho, called on suddenly, can improvise a commonwealth, ay, can more easily go on and frame them by the dozen, 170 han you can make a dinner-speech, dear sympathizing cousin: and, though our restless Jonathan have not your graver bent, sure he Does represent this hand-to-mouth, pert, rapid, nineteenth century; This is the Age of Scramble; men move faster than they did When they pried up the imperial Past's deep-dusted coffin-lid, Searching for scrolls of precedent; the wire-tamed lightning now Replaces Delphos—men don't leave the steamer for the scow; What hero, were they new to-day, would ever stop to read The Hiad, the Shanameh, or the Nibelungenlied? Their public's gone, the artist Greek, the lettered Shah, the hairy Graf— Folio and plesiosaur sleep well; we weary o'er a paragraph; 181 The mind moves planet-like no more, it fizzes, cracks, and bustles; From end to end with journals dry the land o'ershadowed rustles, As with dead leaves a winter-beech, and, with their breath-roused jars Amused, we care not if they hide the eternal skies and stars; Down to the general level of the Board of Brokers sinking, The Age takes in the newspapers, or, to say sooth unshrinking, The newspapers take in the Age, and Stocks do all the thinking.

### THE ORIGIN OF DIDACTIC POETRY

[Atlantic Monthly, Nov. 1857.]

When wise Minerva still was young
And just the least romantic,
Soon after from Jove's head she flung
That preternatural antic,
'T is said to keep from idleness
Or flirting,—those twin curses,—
She spent her leisure, more or less,
In writing po——, no, verses.

How nice they were! to rhyme with far
A kind star did not tarry;

The metre, too, was regular
As schoolboy's dot and carry;
And full they were of pious plums,
So extra-super-moral,—
For sucking Virtue's tender gums
Most tooth-enticing coral.

A clean, fair copy she prepares,
Makes sure of moods and tenses,
With her own hand,—for prudence
spares
A man- (or woman) -uensis;

Complete, and tied with ribbons proud,

She hinted soon how cosy a

Treat it would be to read them loud After next day's Ambrosia.

The Gods thought not it would amuse So much as Homer's Odyssees,

But could not very well refuse The properest of Goddesses:

 So all sat round in attitudes Of various dejection,

As with a hem ! the queen of prudes Began her grave prelection.

At the first pause Zeus said, 'Well sung!—

I mean—ask Phoebus,—he knows.' Says Phoebus, 'Zounds! a wolf's among

Admetus's merinos!

Fine! very fine! but I must go; They stand in need of me there;

Excuse me!' snatched his stick, and

Plunged down the gladdened ether.

With the next gap, Mars said, 'For me

Don't wait,—naught could be finer; But I'm engaged at half past three,-A fight in Asia Minor?'

Then Venus lisped, 'How very thad! It rainth down there in torrinth;

But I mutht go, becauthe they've had A thacrifithe in Corinth!

Then Bacchus,—'With those slamming doors

I lost the last half dist—(hic!)

Mos' bu'ful se'ments! what's the Chor's ?

My voice shall not be missed-

His words woke Hermes; 'Ah!' he Put all your beauty in your rhymes, said,

'I so love moral theses!' Then winked at Hebe, who turned red,

And smoothed her apron's creases

Just then Zeus snored,—the Eagle

His head the wing from under:

Zeus snored,—o'er startled Green there flew

The many-volumed thunder;

Some augurs counted nine,—some, ten,—

'twas war,—some, Some said, famine,—

And all, that other-minded men Would get a precious -

Proud Pallas sighed, 'It will not do. Against the Muse I've sinned, oh!

And her torn rhymes sent flying through

Olympus's back window.

Then, packing up a peplus clean, She took the shortest path therea.

And opened, with a mind screne, A Sunday-school in Athens.

The verses? Some, in ocean swilled. Killed every fish that bit to 'em: Some Galen caught, and, when distilled,

Found morphine the residuum; But some that rotted on the earth Sprang up again in copies,

And gave two strong narcotics birth,— Didactic bards and poppies.

Years after, when a poet asked The Goddess's opinion,

As being one whose soul had basked In Art's clear-aired dominion.— 'Discriminate,' she said, 'betimes;

The Muse is unforgiving;

Your morals in your living.

### THE MAPLE

[Atlantic Monthly, November, 1857.]

THE Maple puts her corals on in May, While loitering frosts about the lowlands cling. To be in tune with what the robins sing. Plastering new log-huts 'mid her branches grey; But when the Autumn southward turns away, Then in her veins burns most the blood of Spring. And every leaf, intensely blossoming, Makes the year's sunset pale the set of day. O Youth unprescient, were it only so With trees you plant, and in whose shade reclined, Thinking their drifting blooms Fate's coldest snow, You carve dear names upon the faithful rind, Nor in that vernal stem the cross foreknow That Age may bear, silent, yet unresigned!

#### MY PORTRAIT GALLERY

[Atlantic Monthly, December, 1857.]

OFF round my hall of portraiture I gaze, By Memory reared, the artist wise and holy, From stainless quarries of deep-buried days. There, as I muse in soothing melancholy, Your faces glow in more than mortal youth, Companions of my prime, now vanished wholly,-The loud, impetuous boy, the low-voiced maiden. Ah, never master that drew mortal breath Can match thy portraits, just and generous Death, Whose brush with sweet regretful tints is laden! Thou paintest that which struggled here below Half understood, or understood for woe, And, with a sweet forewarning, Mak'st round the sacred front, an aureole glow Woven of that light that rose on Easter morning.

#### THE NEST

[Atlantic Monthly, March, 1858.]

WHEN caken woods with budsare pink, And new-come birds each morning sing.

When fickle May on Summer's brink Pauses, and knows not which to

Whether fresh bud and bloom again, High o'er the loud and dusty road

Then from the honeysuckle grey The oriole with experienced quest Twitches the fibrous bark away, The cordage of his hammock-nest Cheering his labour with a note Rich as the orange of his throat.

Or hoar-frost silvering hill and plain,— The soft grey cup in safety swings,

To brim ere August with its load Of downy breasts and throbbing wings,

O'er which the friendly elm-tree heaves

An emerald roof with sculptured eaves.

Below, the noisy World drags by In the old way, because it must,-The bride with trouble in her eye,

The mourner following hated dust: Thy duty, winged flame of Spring, Is but to love and fly and sing.

Oh, happy life, to soar and sway Above the life by mortals led, Singing the merry months away,

Master, not slave of daily bread, And, when the Autumn comes, to flee Wherever sunshine beckons thee!

# PALINODE. -- DECEMBER

Like some lorn abbey now, the wood Stands roofless in the bitter air; In ruins on its floor is strewed The carven foliage quaint and rare,

And homeless winds complain along The columned choir once thrilled with

song.

And thou, dear nest, whence joy and praise

The thankful oriole used to pour. Swing'st empty while the north winds

Their snowy swarms from Labrador:

But, loyal to the happy past, I love thee still for what thou wast.

Ah, when the Summer graces flee From other nests more dear than thou.

And, where June crowded once, I see Only bare trunk and disleaved bough,

When springs of life that gleamed and gushed

Run chilled, and slower, and are hushed.-

I'll think, that, like the birds of Spring,

Our good goes not without repair, But only flies to soar and sing

Far off in some diviner air, Where we shall find it in the calms Of that fair garden 'neath the palms

# BEATRICE

[Atlantic Monthly, June, 1858.]

How was I worthy so divine a loss, Deepening my midnights, kindling all my morns? Why waste such precious wood to make my cross, Such far-sought roses for my crown of thorns?

And when she came, how earned I such a gift? Why spend on me, a poor earth-delving mole, The fireside sweetnesses, the heavenward lift, The hourly mercy of a woman's soul?

Ah, did we know to give her all her right, What wonders even in our poor clay were done. It is not Woman leaves us to our night, It is our earth that grovels from her sun.

Our nobler cultured fields and gracious domes We whirl too oft from her who still shines on To light in vain our caves and clefts, the homes Of night-bird instincts pained till she be gone.

Still must this body starve our souls with shade;
But when Death makes us what we were before,
Then shall her sunshine all our depths invade,
And not a shadow stain heaven's crystal floor.

# IN THE HALF-WAY HOUSE

[Atlantic Monthly, January, 1863.]

I

At twenty we fancied the blest Middle Ages
A spirited cross of romantic and grand,
All templars and minstrels and ladies and pages,
And love and adventure in Outre-Mer land;
But, ah, where the youth dreamed of building a minster,
The man takes a pew and sits reckoning his pelf,
And the Graces wear fronts, the Muse thins to a spinster,
When Middle-Age stares from one's glass at himself!

Do you twit me with days when I had an Ideal,
And saw the sear future through spectacles green?
Then find me some charm, while I look round and see all
These fat friends of forty, shall keep me nineteen;
Should we go on pining for chaplets of laurel
Who 've paid a perruquier for mending our thatch,
Or, our feet swathed in baize, with our fate pick a quarrel,
If, instead of cheap bay-leaves, she sent a dear scratch?

We called it our Eden, that small patent-baker,
When life was half moonshine and half Mary Jane;
But the butcher, the baker, the candlestick-maker!—
Did Adam have duns and slip down a back-lane?
Nay, after the Fall did the modiste keep coming
With last styles of fig-leaf to Madam Eve's bower?
Did Jubal, or whoever taught the girls thrumming,
Make the Patriarchs deaf at a dollar the hour?

As I think what I was, I sigh, Desunt nonnulla!
Years are creditors Sheridan's self could not bilk;
But then, as my boy says, 'What right has a fullah
To ask for the cream, when himself spilled the milk?'

Perhaps when you 're older, my lad, you 'll discover
The secret with which Auld Lang Syne there is gilt,—
Superstition of old man, maid, poet, and lover,—
That cream rises thickest on milk that was spilt!

We sailed for the moon, but, in sad disillusion,
Snug under Point Comfort are glad to make fast,
And strive (sans our glasses) to make a confusion
'Twixt our rind of green cheese and the moon of the past;
Ah, Might-have-been, Could-have-been, Would-have-been! rases,
He 's a genius or fool whom ye cheat at two-score,
And the man whose boy-promise was likened to Pascal's
Is thankful at forty they don't call him bore!

With what fumes of fame was each confident pate full!

How rates of insurance should rise on the Charles!

And which of us now would not feel wisely grateful,

If his rhymes sold as fast as the Emblems of Quarles?

E'en if won, what's the good of Life's medals and prizes?

The rapture's in what never was or is gone;

That we missed them makes Helens of plain Ann Elizys,

For the goose of To-day still is Memory's swan.

And yet who would change the old dream for new treasure!

Make not youth's sourest grapes the best wine of our life!

Need he reckon his date by the Almanac's measure

Who is twenty life-long in the eyes of his wife!

Ah, Fate, should I live to be nonagenarian,

Let me still take Hope's frail I. O. U.s upon trust,

Still talk of a trip to the Islands Macarian,

And still climb the dream-tree for—ashes and dust!

# THE BLACK PREACHER

#### A BRETON LEGEND

[Atlantic Monthly, April, 1864.]

Ar Carnac in Brittany, close on the bay,
They show you a church, or rather the grey
Ribs of a dead one, left there to bleach
With the wreck lying near on the crest of the beach;
Roofless and splintered with thunder-stone,
'Mid lichen-blurred gravestones all alone,
'T is the kind of ruin strange sights to see
That may have their teaching for you and me.

10

20

Something like this, then, my guide had to tell,
Perched on a saint cracked across when he fell,
But since I might chance give his meaning a wrench,
He talking his patois and I English-French,
I'll put what he told me, preserving the tone,
In a rhymed prose that makes it half his, half my own.

An abbey-church stood here, once on a time,
Built as a death-bed atonement for crime:
'T was for somebody's sins, I know not whose;
But sinners are plenty, and you can choose.
Though a cloister now of the dusk-winged bat,
'T was rich enough once, and the brothers grew fat,
Looser in girdle and purpler in jowl,
Singing good rest to the founder's lost soul.
But one day came Northmen, and lithe tongues of fire
Lapped up the chapter-house, licked off the spire,
And left all a rubbish-heap, black and dreary,
Where only the wind sings miserers.
Of what the monks came by no legend runs,
At least they were lucky in not being nuns.

No priest has kneeled since at the altar's foot, Whose crannies are searched by the nightshade's root, 30 Nor sound of service is ever heard, Except from throat of the unclean bird, Hooting to unassoiled shapes as they pass In midnights unholy his witches' mass, Or shouting 'Ho! ho!' from the belfry high As the Devil's sabbath-train whirls by; But once a year, on the eve of All-Souls, Through these arches dishallowed the organ rolls, Fingers long fleshless the bell-ropes work, The chimes peal muffled with sea-mists mirk, The skeleton windows are traced anew On the baleful flicker of corpse-lights blue, And the ghosts must come, so the legend saith, To a preaching of Reverend Doctor Death.

Abbots, monks, barons, and ladies fair
Here the dull summons and gather there:
No rustle of silk now, no clink of mail,
Nor ever a one greets his church-mate pale;
No knight whispers love in the châtelaine's ear,
His next-door neighbour this five hundred year;
No monk has a sleek benedicite
For the great lord shadowy now as he;
Nor needeth any to hold his breath,
Lest he lose the least word of Doctor Death.

He chooses his text in the Book Divine,
Tenth verse of the Preacher in chapter nine:—
""Whatsoever thy hand shall find thee to do,
That do with thy whole might, or thou shalt rue;
For no man is wealthy or wise or brave
In that quencher of might-bes and would-bes, the grave."
Bid by the Bridegroom, "To-morrow," ye said,
And To-morrow was digging a trench for your bed;
Ye said, "God can wait; let us finish our wine";
Ye had wearied Him, fools, and that last knock was mine!"

60

73

કે

90

But I can't pretend to give you the sermon,
Or say if the tongue were French, Latin, or German;
Whatever he preached in, I give you my word
The meaning was easy to all that heard;
Famous preachers there have been and be,
But never was one so convincing as he;
So blunt was never a begging friar,
No Jesuit's tongue so barbed with fire,
Cameronian never, nor Methodist,
Wrung gall out of Scripture with such a twist.

And would you know who his hearers must be? I tell you just what my guide told me: Excellent teaching men have, day and night, From two earnest friars, a black and a white, The Dominican Death and the Carmelite Life: And between these two there is never strife, For each has his separate office and station, And each his own work in the congregation; Whose to the white brother deafens his ears, And cannot be wrought on by blessings or tears, Awake in his coffin must wait and wait, In that blackness of darkness that means too late, And come once a year, when the ghost-bell tolls, As till Doomsday it shall on the eve of All-Souls, To hear Doctor Death, whose words smart with the brine Of the Preacher, the tenth verse of chapter nine.

# 'FROM FIRESIDE TRAVELS, 1864'

# DEDICATION TO W. W. STORY

Who carves his thoughts in marble will not scorn These pictured bubbles, if so far they fly; They will recall days ruddy but with morn, Not red like those late past or drawing nigh!

#### DIFFUGERE NIVES

HERE lies, or lie,—decide the question, you, If they were two in one or one in two,— P. & S. Snow, whose memory shall not fade, Castor and Pollux of the oyster-trade: Hatched from one egg, at once the shell they burst, (The last, perhaps, a P. S. to the first,) So homoousian both in look and soul. So undiscernibly a single whole, That whether P. was S. or S. was P. Surpassed all skill in etymology; 10 One kept the shop at once, and all we know Is that together they were the Great Snow, A snow not deep, yet with a crust so thick It never melted to the son of Tick: Perpetual? nay, our region was too low, Too warm, too Southern, for perpetual Snow; Still, like fair Leda's sons, to whom 'twas given To take their turns in Hades and in Heaven, Our new Dioscuri would bravely share The cellar's darkness and the upper air; 20 Twice every year would each the shades escape. And, like a sea-bird, seek the wave-washed Cape, Where (Rumour voiced) one spouse sufficed for both; No bigamist, for she upon her oath, Unskilled in letters, could not make a guess At any difference 'twixt P. and S.— A thing not marvellous, since Fame agrees They were as little different as two peas, And she, like Paris, when his Helen laid Her hand 'mid snows from Ida's top conveyed 30 To cool their wine of Chios, could not know, Between those rival candours, which was Snow. Whiche'er behind the counter chanced to be Oped oysters oft, his clam-shells seldom he; If e'er he laughed, 'twas with no loud guffaw, The fun warmed through him with a gradual thaw; The nicer shades of wit were not his gift, Nor was it hard to sound Snow's simple drift; His were plain jokes, that many a time before Had set his tarry messmates in a roar, 40 When floundering cod bealimed the deck's wet planks,— The humorous specie of Newfoundland banks. But Snow is gone, and, let us hope, sleeps well, Buried (his last breath asked it) in a shell;

Fate with an oyster-knife sawed off his thread, And planted him upon his latest bed.

Him on the Stygian shore my fancy sees
Noting choice shoals for oyster colonies,
Or, at a board stuck full of ghostly forks,
Opening for practice visionary Yorks.
And whither he has gone, may we too go,—
Since no hot place were fit for keeping Snow!

# FRAGMENT IN CONTINUATION OF 'OUR OWN' (see pp. 538-53)

Menerius, thou who fain wouldst know how calmly men can pass
Those biting portraits of themselves, disguised as fox or ass,—
Go borrow coin enough to buy a full-length psyche-glass,
Engage a rather darkish room in some well-sought position,
And let the town break out with bills, so much per head admission,—
Great natural curiosity!! The biggest living fool!!
Arrange your mirror cleverly, before it set a stool,
Admit the public one by one, place each upon the seat,
Draw up the curtain, let him look his fill, and then retreat.
Smith mounts and takes a thorough view, then comes serenely down,
Goes home and tells his wife the thing is curiously like Brown;
Brown goes and stares, and tells his wife the wonder's core and pith
Is that 'tis just the counterpart of that conceited Smith.
Life calls us all to such a show: Menenius, trust in me,
While thou to see thy neighbour smil'st, he does the same for thee.

## DOCTOR LOBSTER

A PERCH, who had the toothache, once
Thus moaned, like any human dunce:
'Why must great souls exhaust so soon
Life's thin and unsubstantial boon?
Existence on such sculpin terms,—
Their vulgar loves and hard-won worms,—
What is it all but dross to me,
Whose nature craves a larger sea;
Whose inches, six from head to tail,
Enclose the spirit of a whale;
Who, if great baits were still to win,
By watchful eye and fearless fin
Might with the Zodiac's awful twain
Room for a third immortal gain?

10

**\$** 

Better the crowd's unthinking plan,— The hook, the jerk, the frying-pan! O Death, thou ever roaming shark, Ingulf me in eternal dark!

The speech was cut in two by flight: A real shark had come in sight; No metaphoric monster, one It soothes despair to call upon, But stealthy, sidelong, grim, I wis, A bit of downright Nemesis: While it recovered from the shock, Our fish took shelter 'neath a rock: This was an ancient lobster's house, A lobster of prodigious nous, So old that barnacles had spread Their white encampments o'er its head,— And of experience so stupend, His claws were blunted at the end, Turning life's iron pages o'er, That shut and can be oped no more.

Stretching a hospitable claw, 'At once,' said he, 'the point I saw; My dear young friend, your case I rue, Your great-great-grandfather I knew; He was a tried and tender friend I know,—I ate him in the end: In this vile sea a pilgrim long, Still my sight's good, my memory strong; The only sign that age is near Is a slight deafness in this ear: I understand your case as well As this my old familiar shell; This sorrow's a new-fangled notion, Come in since first I knew the ocean; We had no radicals, nor crimes, Nor lobster-pots, in good old times; Your traps and nets and hooks we owe To Messieurs Louis Blanc and Co.; I say to all my sons and daughters, Shun Red Republican hot waters; No lobster ever cast his lot Among the reds, but went to pot: Your trouble 's in the jaw, you said? Come, let me just nip off your head, And, when a new one comes, the pain Will never trouble you again: Nay, nay, fear naught: 'tis nature's law;

Four times I've lost this starboard claw:

20

30

50

And still, ere long, another-grew, Good as the old,—and better too!

The perch consented, and next day An osprey, marketing that way, Picked up a fish without a head, Floating with belly up, stone dead.

#### MORAL

**7**6 |

Į0

Sharp are the teeth of ancient saws, And sauce for goose is gander's sauce; But perch's heads aren't lobster's claws.

#### AT SEA

AND I thus floating, lonely elf, A kind of planet by myself, The mists draw up and furl away, And in the east a warming grey, Faint as the tint of oaken woods When o'er their buds May breathes and broods, Tells that the golden sunrise-tide Is lapsing up earth's thirsty side, Each moment purpling on the crest Of some stark billow farther west: And as the sea-moss droops and hears The gurgling flood that nears and nears, And then with tremulous content Floats out each thankful filament, So waited I until it came. God's daily miracle—O shame That I had seen so many days Unthankful, without wondering praise, Not recking more this bliss of earth Than the cheap fire that lights my hearth! But now glad thoughts and holy pour Into my heart, as once a year To San Miniato's open door, In long procession, chanting clear, Through slopes of sun, through shadows hoar, The coupled monks slow-climbing sing, And like a golden censer swing From rear to front, from front to rear Their alternating bursts of praise, Till the roof's fading seraphs gaze Down through an odorous mist, that crawls Lingeringly up the darkened walls, And the dim arches, silent long, Are startled with triumphant song.

## THE RUINED TEMPLE OF FORTUNE AT PALESTRINA

Come hither, weary ghosts that wail
O'er buried Nimroud's carven walls,
And ye whose nightly footsteps frail
From the dread hush of Memphian halls
Lead forth the whispering funerals!

Come hither, shade of ancient pain
That, muffled sitting, hear'st the foam
To death-deaf Carthage shout in vain,
And thou that in the Sibyl's tome
Tear-stain'st the never after Rome!

Come, Marius, Wolsey, all ye great
On whom proud Fortune stamped her heel,
And see herself the sport of Fate,
Herself discrowned and made to feel
The treason of her slippery wheel!

### TO A FRIEND WHO SENT ME A MEERSCHAUM

[Spirit of the Fair, New York, April 12, 1864.]

Well was it named écume de mer
The gracious earth so light and fair;
Mysterious cross of foam and clay,
From both it stole the best away:
If clay, 'tis such as sense might doubt of,
The same Jove made the Naiads out of,
If foam, then such as crowns the glow
Of beakers brimmed with Veuve Clicquot,
And here combined they sure must be
The birth of some enchanted sea,
Shaped to immortal form, the type
And very Venus of a pipe!

For Fancy that: but since they say
We Yankees think it wrong to play,
And love a moral bench to squirm on
Harder than flint, I add a sermon.
Whene'er I fill it with the weed
From Lethe wharf, whose potent seed
Nicotia, child of Bacchus's age,
Heir of his cheer but not his rage,
In misty Indian summer bore
From Dreamland to Virginia's shore,

10

I'll think; so fill the costliest bowl, And strange alembic of the soul, With herbs far-sought that shall distill Not fumes to slacken thought and will, But gracious essences that nerve To wait, to dare, to strive, to serve.

While curls the smoke in eddies soft,
Wreathing fantastic shapes aloft,
That give and take, though chance-designed,
The impress of the dreamer's mind,
And in a mild enchantment blends
The fireside thoughts of musing friends,
I'll think; so let the vapours bred
By passion in the heart or head,
Pass off and upward into space,
With bright farewells of tender grace,
Remembered in some happier time
To blend their beauty with my rhyme

While slowly through its candid grain The colour deepens, as the brain That burns in mortals leaves its trace Of bale or blessing in the face. I'll think; so let the virtue rare Of life consuming make me fair, So may its temperate fires imbue My soul and sense with riper hue, So 'gainst our earthly ills profuse Steep me in some nepenthe-juice; And if my years must part with all That whiteness which men greenness call, And the gods wisdom, if I must Doubt where I grandly took on trust, Grant me, Experience, this alone,— Turn me to meerschaum, not to stone: Smooth, grim Medusa, half thy frown, Making me slowly, gently brown! And while the ardour shrinks away To hide itself in ashes grey; When Eld's Ash Wednesday comes about To strew my head from fires burnt out: I'll think, as inward Life retreats, And careful spares his wasting heats, While one spark stays to light the eye With a last flash of memory, So may it be, till wholly gone, But deeper in my heart withdrawn, With kindling touch to make it glow For the kind friend of long ago t

3=

\_\_

50

60

IO

20

30

## THE COMMENCEMENT DINNER, 1866, IN ACKNOWLEDGING A TOAST TO THE SMITH PROFESSOR

[Boston Evening Transcript, July 20, 1866.]

I RISE, Mr. Chairman, as both of us know, With the impromptu I promised you three weeks ago, Dragged up to my doom by your might and my mane, To do what I vowed I'd do never again; And I feel like your good honest dough when possest By a stirring, impertinent devil of yeast. "You must rise,' says the leaven. 'I can't,' says the dough; "Just examine my bumps and you'll see it 's no go.' 'But you must,' the tormentor insists, ''t is all right; You must rise when I bid you, and, what 's more, be light.'

"T is a dreadful oppression, this making men speak What they 're sure to be sorry for all the next week; This asking some poor stick, like Aaron's, to bud Into eloquence, pathos, or wit in cold blood, As if the dull brain that you vented your spite on Could be got, like an ox, by mere poking, to Brighton.

They say it is wholesome to rise with the sun, And I dare say it may be if not overdone; (I think it was Thomson who made the remark 'T was an excellent thing in its way—for a lark;) But to rise after dinner and look down the meeting On a distant (as Gray calls it) prospect of Eating, With a stomach half full and a cerebrum hollow As the tortoise-shell ere it was strung for Apollo, Under contract to raise anerithmon gelasma With rhymes so hard hunted they gasp with the asthma, And jokes not much younger than Jethro's phylacteries, Is something I leave you yourselves to characterize.

I 've a notion, I think, of a good dinner speech, Tripping light as a sandpiper over the beach, Swerving this way and that as the wave of the moment Washes out its slight trace with a dash of whim's foam on 't, And leaving on memory's edge just a sense Something graceful had gone by, a live present tense; Not poetry,—no, not quite that, but as good, A kind of winged prose that could fly if it would. "T is a time for gay fancies as fleeting and vain As the whisper of foam-beads on fresh-poured champagne,

For dinners are not perhaps strictly designed
For manœuvring the heavy dragoons of the mind.
When I hear your set speeches that start with a pop,
Then wander and maunder, too feeble to stop,
With a vague apprehension from popular rumour
There used to be something by mortals called humour,
Beginning again when you thought they were done,
Respectable, sensible, weighing a ton,
And as near to the present occasions of men
As a Fast Day discourse of the year eighteen ten,
I—well, I sit still, and my sentiments smother,
For am I not also a bore and a brother?

And a toast,—what should that be? Light, airy, and free, The foam-Aphrodite of Bacchus's sea, A fancy-tinged bubble, an orbed rainbow-stain, That floats for an instant 'twixt goblet and brain; A breath-born perfection, half something, half naught, And breaks if it strike the hard edge of a thought. Do you ask me to make such? Ah no, not so simple Ask Apelles to paint you the ravishing dimple Whose shifting enchantment lights Venus's cheek, But the artist will tell you his skill is too weak; Once fix it, 't is naught, for the charm of it rises From the sudden bopeeps of its smiling surprises.

Œ

ሎ

**B**C

I've tried to define, but what mother's son Could ever yet do what he knows should be done? My rocket has burst, and I watch in the air Its fast-fading heart's-blood drop back in despair; Yet one chance is left me, and, if I am quick, I can palm off, before you suspect me, the stick.

Now since I've succeeded—I pray do not frown— To Ticknor's and Longfellow's classical gown, And profess four strange languages, which, luckless elf. I speak like a native (of Cambridge) myself, Let me beg, Mr. President, leave to propose A sentiment treading on nobody's toes, And give, in such ale as with pump-handles we brew, Their memory who saved us from talking Hebrew,— A toast that to deluge with water is good, For in Scripture they come in just after the flood: I give you the men but for whom, as I guess, sir, Modern languages ne'er could have had a professor, The builders of Babel, to whose zeal the lungs Of the children of men owe confusion of tongues; And a name all-embracing I couple therewith, Which is that of my founder—the late Mr. Smith.

### FITZ ADAM'S STORY

[Atlantic Monthly, January, 1867.]

[The greater part of this poem was written many years ago, to form part of a larger to be called 'The Nooning', made up of tales in verse, some of them grave, some mic.]

THE next whose fortune 't was a tale to tell Was one whom men, before they thought, loved well, And after thinking wondered why they did, For half he seemed to let them, half forbid, And wrapped him so in humours, sheath on sheath, "I was hard to guess the mellow soul beneath; But, once divined, you took him to your heart, While he appeared to bear with you as part Of life's impertinence, and once a year Betrayed his true self by a smile or tear, 10 Or rather something sweetly-shy and loath, Withdrawn ere fully shown, and mixed of both. A cynic? Not precisely: one who thrust Against a heart too prone to love and trust, Who so despised false sentiment he knew Scarce in himself to part the false and true, And strove to hide, by roughening-o'er the skin, Those cobweb nerves he could not dull within. Gentle by birth, but of a stem decayed, He shunned life's rivalries and hated trade; 20 On a small patrimony and larger pride, He lived uneaseful on the Other Side (So he called Europe), only coming West To give his old-world appetite new zest; A radical in thought, he puffed away With shrewd contempt the dust of usage grey, Yet loathed democracy as one who saw, In what he longed to love, some vulgar flaw, And, shocked through all his delicate reserves, Remained a Tory by his taste and nerves. 30 His fancy's thrall, he drew all ergos thence, And thought himself the type of common sense; Misliking women, not from cross or whim, But that his mother shared too much in him, And he half felt that what in them was grace Made the unlucky weakness of his race. What powers he had he hardly cared to know, But sauntered through the world as through a show, A critic fine in his haphazard way, A sort of mild La Bruyère on half-pay. 40 For comic weaknesses he had an eye Keen as an acid for an alkali. Yet you could feel, through his sardonic tone, He loved them all, unless they were his own. You might have called him, with his humorous twist, A kind of human entomologist: As these bring home, from every walk they take, Their hat-crowns stuck with bugs of curious make, So he filled all the lining of his head With characters impaled and ticketed, And had a cabinet behind his eyes For all they caught of mortal oddities. He might have been a poet—many worse-But that he had, or feigned, contempt of verse, Called it tattooing language, and held rhymes The young world's lullaby of ruder times. Bitter in words, too indolent for gall, He satirized himself the first of all. In men and their affairs could find no law, And was the ill logic that he thought he saw.

Scratching a match to light his pipe anew. With eyes half shut some musing whiffs he drew. And thus began:—'I give you all my word, I think this mock-Decameron absurd; Boccaccio's garden! how bring that to pass In our bleak clime save under double glass? The moral east-wind of New-England life Would snip its gay luxuriance like a knife; These foreign plants are but half-hardy still, Die on a south, and on a north wall chill; Had we stayed Puritans! They had some heat (Though whence derived, I have my own conceit), But you have long ago raked up their fires; Where they had faith, you 've ten sham-Gothic spires. Why more exotics? Try your native vines, And in some thousand years you may have wines; Your present grapes are harsh, all pulps and skins, And want traditions of ancestral bins That saved for evenings round the polished board Old lava-fires, the sun-steeped hillside's hoard; Without a Past, you lack that southern wall O'er which the vines of Poesy should crawl; Still they 're your only hope; no midnight oil Makes up for virtue wanting in the soil; Manure them well and prune them; 't won't be France, Nor Spain, nor Italy, but there's your chance. You have one story-teller worth a score Of dead Boccaccios, nay, add twenty more,

бc

5:

A hawthorn asking spring's most southern breath. And him you're freezing pretty well to death. 90 However, since you say so, I will tease My memory to a story by degrees, Though you will cry, "Enough!" I'm wellnigh sure, Ere I have dreamed through half my overture. Stories were good for men who had no books (Fortunate race!), and built their nests like rooks In lonely towers, to which the Jongleur brought His pedler's box of cheap and tawdry thought, With here and there a fancy fit to see Wrought to quaint grace in golden filigree: 100 The morning newspaper has spoilt his trade, (For better or for worse, I leave unsaid,) And stories now, to suit a public nice, Must be half epigram, half pleasant vice.

'All tourists know Shebagog County: there The summer idlers take their yearly stare, Dress to see Nature in a well-bred way, As 't were Italian opera, or play, Encore the sunrise (if they're out of bed), And pat the Mighty Mother on the head: 110 These have I seen,—all things are good to see,— And wondered much at their complacency; This world's great show, that took in getting up Millions of years, they finish ere they sup; Sights that God gleams through with soul-tingling force They glance approvingly as things of course, Say, "That's a grand rock," "This a pretty fall," Not thinking, "Are we worthy?" What if all The scornful landscape should turn round and say, "This is a fool, and that a popinjay"? 120 I often wonder what the Mountain thinks Of French boots creaking o'er his breathless brinks, Or how the Sun would scare the chattering crowd, If some fine day he chanced to think aloud.

'I, who love Nature much as sinners can,
Love her where she most grandeur shows,—in man;
Here find I mountain, forest, cloud, and sun,
River and sea, and glows when day is done;
Nay, where she makes grotesques, and moulds in jest
The clown's cheap clay, I find unfading zest.

The natural instincts year by year retire,
As deer shrink northward from the settler's fire,
And he who loves the wild game-flavour more
Than city-feasts, where every man's a bore

To every other man, must seek it where The steamer's throb and railway's iron blare Have not yet startled with their punctual stir The shy, wood-wandering brood of Character. There is a village, once the county town, Through which the weekly mail rolled dustily down. Where the courts sat, it may be, twice a year, And the one tavern reeked with rustic cheer: Cheeshogquesumscot erst, now Jethro hight, Red-man and pale-face bore it equal spite. The railway ruined it, the natives say, That passed unwisely fifteen miles away. And made a drain to which, with steady ooze, Filtered away law, stage-coach, trade, and news. The railway saved it, so at least think those Who love old ways, old houses, old repose. Of course the Tavern stayed: its genial host Thought not of flitting more than did the post On which high-hung the fading sign-board creaks, Inscribed, "The Eagle Inn, by Ezra Weeks."

An inn medicinal for body and mind,
'T is sure to be some drowsy-looking house
Whose easy landlord has a bustling spouse:
He, if he like you, will not long forego
Some bottle deep in cobwebbed dust laid low,
That, since the War we used to call the "Last,"
Has dozed and held its lang-syne memories fast;
From him exhales that Indian-summer air
Of hazy, lazy welcome everywhere,
While with her toil the napery is white,
The china dustless, the keen knife-blades bright,
Salt dry as sand, and bread that seems as though
'T were rather sea-foam baked than vulgar dough.

'In our swift country, houses trim and white Are pitched like tents, the lodging of a night; Each on its bank of baked turf mounted high Perches impatient o'er the roadside dry, While the wronged landscape coldly stands aloof, Refusing friendship with the upstart roof. Not so the Eagle; on a grass-green swell That toward the south with sweet concessions fell, It dwelt retired, and half had grown to be As aboriginal as rock or tree. It nestled close to earth, and seemed to brood O'er homely thoughts in a half-conscious mood,

I

IŞ

210

220

As by the peat that rather fades than burns The smouldering grandam nods and knits by turns, Happy, although her newest news were old Ere the first hostile drum at Concord rolled; If paint it e'er had known, it knew no more Than yellow lichens spattered thickly o'er That soft lead-grey, less dark beneath the caves, Which the slow brush of wind and weather leaves, The ample roof sloped backward to the ground, And vassal lean-tos gathered thickly round, 190 Patched on, as sire or son had felt the need, Like chance growths sprouting from the old roof's seed. Just as about a yellow-pine-tree spring Its rough-barked darlings in a filial ring. But the great chimney was the central thought Whose gravitation through the cluster wrought, For 't is not styles far-fetched from Greece or Rome, But just the Fireside, that can make a home; None of your spindling things of modern style, Like pins stuck through to stay the card-built pile, It rose broad-shouldered, kindly, debonair, Its warm breath whitening in the October air, While on its front a heart in outline showed The place it filled in that serene abode.

'When first I chanced the Eagle to explore. Ezra sat listless by the open door; One chair careened him at an angle meet, Another nursed his hugely-slippered feet; Upon a third reposed a shirt-sleeved arm. And the whole man diffused tobacco's charm. "Are you the landlord?" "Wahl, I guess I be," Watching the smoke, he answered leisurely. He was a stoutish man, and through the breast Of his loose shirt there showed a brambly chest; Streaked redly as a wind-foreboding morn, His tanned cheeks curved to temples closely shorn; Clean-shaved he was, save where a hedge of grey Upon his brawny throat leaned every way About an Adam's-apple that beneath Bulged like a boulder from a furzy heath. "Can I have lodging here?" once more I said. He blew a whiff, and, leaning back his head, "You come a piece through Bailey's woods, I s'pose, Acrost a bridge where a big swamp-oak grows? It don't grow neither; it's ben dead ten year, Nor th' ain't a livin' creetur, fur nor near, Can tell wut killed it; but I some misdoubt 'T was borers, there 's sech heaps on 'em about:

You did n' chance to run ag'inst my son, A long, slab-sided youngster with a gun? He'd oughto ben back more'n an hour ago, An' brought some birds to dress for supper—Sho! There he comes now. 'Say, Obed, wut ye got? (He'll hev some upland plover like as not.) Wal, them 's real nice uns an 'll eat A 1, Ef I can stop their bein' over-done; Nothin' riles me (I pledge my fastin' word) Like cookin' out the natur' of a bird (Obed, you pick 'em out o' sight an' sound, Your ma'am don't love no feathers cluttrin' round); Jes' scare 'em with the coals; thet 's my idee." Then, turning suddenly about on me, "Wal, Square, I guess so. Callilate to stay? I'll ask Miss Weeks; 'bout thet it's hern to say."

'Well, there I lingered all October through,
In that sweet atmosphere of hazy blue,
So leisurely, so soothing, so forgiving,
That sometimes makes New England fit for living;
I watched the landscape, erst so granite glum,
Bloom like the south side of a ripening plum,
And each rock-maple on the hillside make
His ten days' sunset doubled in the lake;
The very stone walls draggling up the hills
Seemed touched, and wavered in their roundhead wills.
Ah! there's a deal of sugar in the sun!
Tap me in Indian-summer, I should run
A juice to make rock-candy of,—but then
We get such weather scarce one year in ten.

'There was a parlour in the house, a room To make you shudder with its prudish gloom. The furniture stood round with such an air. There seemed an old maid's ghost in every chair; Each looked as it had scuttled to its place And pulled extempore a Sunday face, Too smugly proper for a world of sin, Like boys on whom the minister comes in. The table, fronting you with icy stare, Strove to look witless that its legs were bare, While the black sofa with its horse-hair pall Gloomed like the bier for Comfort's funeral. Two portraits graced the wall in grimmest truth, Mister and Mistress W. in their youth,-New England youth, that seems a sort of pill, Half wish-I-dared, half Edwards on the Will,

353

**2**500

Bitter to swallow, and which leaves a trace
Of Calvinistic cholic on the face.
Between them, o'er the mantel, hung in state
Solomon's temple, done in copperplate;
Invention pure, but meant, we may presume,
To give some Scripture sanction to the room.
Facing this last, two samplers you might see,
Each, with its urn and stiffly-weeping tree,
Devoted to some memory long ago
More faded than their lines of worsted woe;
Cut paper decked the frames against the flies,
Though none e'er dared an entrance who were wise,
And bushed asparagus in fading green
Added its shiver to the franklin clean.

280

'When first arrived, I chilled a half-hour there, Nor dared deflower with use a single chair; I caught no cold, yet flying pains could find For weeks in me,—a rheumatism of mind. One thing alone imprisoned there had power To hold me in the place that long half-hour,-A scutcheon this, a helm-surmounted shield, Three griffins argent on a sable field: A relic of the shipwrecked past was here, And Ezra held some old-world lumber dear: Nay, do not smile, I love this kind of thing, These cooped traditions with a broken wing, This real estate in Fancy's pipe-blown ball, This less than nothing that is more than all! Have I not seen sweet natures kept alive Amid the humdrum of your business hive, Undowered spinsters shielded from all harms, By force imagined of a coat of arms?

300

He paused a moment, and his features took
The flitting sweetness of that inward look
I hinted at before; but, scarcely seen,
It shrank for shelter 'neath his harder mien,
And, rapping his black pipe of ashes clear,
He went on with a self-derisive sneer:—
'No doubt we make a part of God's design,

310

And break the forest-path for feet divine;
To furnish foothold for this grand prevision
Is good,—and yet to be the mere transition,—
That, you will say, is also good, though I
Scarce like to feed the ogre By-and-by;
My skull has somehow never closed the suture
That seems to bind yours firmly with the future,

So you'll excuse me if I'm sometimes fain To tie the past's warm nightcap o'er my brain; I'm quite aware 't is not in fashion here, But then your north-east winds are so severe!

'But to my story; though 't is truly naught But a few hints in Memory's sketchbook caught, And which may claim a value on the score Of calling back some scenery now no more. Shall I confess? The tavern's only Lar Seemed (be not shocked!) its homely-featured bar. Here snapped a fire of beechen logs, that bred Strange fancies in its embers golden-red, And nursed the loggerhead whose hissing dip, Timed by nice instinct, creamed the mug of flip Which made from mouth to mouth its genial round, Nor left one nature wholly winter-bound; Hence dropt the tinkling coal all mellow-ripe For Uncle Reuben's talk-extinguished pipe; Hence rayed the heat, as from an indoor sun, That wooed forth many a shoot of rustic fun. Here Ezra ruled as king by right divine; No other face had such a wholesome shine, No laugh like his so full of honest cheer; Above the rest it crowed like Chanticleer: No eye like his to value horse or cow, Or gauge the contents of a stack or mow. He could foretell the weather at a word, He knew the haunt of every beast and bird, Or where a two-pound trout was sure to lie Waiting the flutter of his home-made fly: Nay, once in autumns fine, he had the luck To drop at fair-play range a ten-tined buck. Of sportsmen true he favoured every whim, But never cockney found a guide in him. A natural man, with all his instincts fresh, Not buzzing helpless in Reflection's mesh, Firm on its feet stood his broad-shouldered mind. As bluffly honest as a northwest wind: Hard-headed and soft-hearted, you'd scarce meet A kinder mixture of the shrewd and sweet; Generous by birth, and ill at saying "No", Yet in a bargain he was all men's foe, Would yield no inch of vantage in a trade, And give away ere nightfall all he made.

'In this one room his dame you never saw, Where reigned by custom old a salic law; Here coatless lolled he on his throne of oak, And every tongue was muffled if he spoke; 330

340

330

Due mirth he loved, yet was his sway severe; No blear-eyed driveller got his stagger here; 370 "Measure was happiness; who wanted more, Must buy his ruin at the Deacon's store;" None but his lodgers after ten could stay, Nor after nine on eves of Sabbath-day. He had his favourites and his pensioners, The same that gypsy Nature owns for hers,-Loose-ended souls, whose skills bring scanty gold, And whom the poor-house catches when they 're old: Rude country-minstrels, men who doctor kine, Or graft, and, out of scions ten, save nine: 380 Creatures of genius they, but never meant To keep step with the civic regiment. These Ezra welcomed, feeling in his mind Perhaps some motions of the vagrant kind; These paid no money, yet for them he drew Special Jamaica from a tap they knew, And, for their feelings, chalked behind the door With solemn face a visionary score. This warmed the one-eyed fiddler to his task, Perched in the corner on an empty cask, 390 By whose shrill art rapt suddenly, some boor Rattled a double-shuffle on the floor: This thawed to life in Uncle Reuben's throat A torpid shoal of jest and anecdote, Like those queer fish that doze the droughts away, And wait for moisture, wrapt in sun-baked clay. "T was there I caught from Uncle Reuben's lips, In dribbling monologue 'twixt whiffs and sips, The story I so long have tried to tell; The humour coarse, the persons common,—well, 400

From Nature only do I love to paint, Whether she send a satyr or a saint; To me Sincerity 's the one thing good, Soiled though she be and lost to maidenhood. Quompegan is a town some ten miles south From Jethro, at Nagumecot river-mouth,— A scaport town, and makes its title good With lumber and dried fish and eastern wood. Here Descon Bitters dwelt and kept the Store, The richest man for many a mile of shore; In little less than everything dealt he, From meeting-houses to a chest of tea, So dextrous therewithal a flint to skin. He could make profit on a single pin; In business strict, to bring the balance true, He had been known to cut a fig in two And change a board-nail for a shingle-nail. All that he had he ready held for sale,—

His house, his tomb, whate'er the law allows, And he had gladly parted with his spouse. His one ambition still to get and get, He would arrest your very ghost for debt. His store looked righteous, should the Parson come, But in a dark back-room he peddled rum, And eased Ma'am Conscience, if she e'er would scold, By christening it with water ere he sold. A small, dry man he was, who wore a queue, And one white neckcloth all the week-days through,— On Monday white, by Saturday as dun As that worn homeward by the prodigal son; His earlocks grey, striped with a foxy brown, Were braided up to hide a desert crown; His coat was brownish, black perhaps of yore; In summer-time a banyan loose he wore; His trousers short, through many a season true, Made no pretence to hide his stockings blue; A waistcoat buff his chief adornment was, Its porcelain buttons rimmed with dusky brass. A deacon he, you saw it in each limb, And well he knew to descon-off a hymn, Or lead the choir through all its wandering woes With voice that gathered unction in his nose, Wherein a constant snuffle you might hear, As if with him 't were winter all the year. At his pew-head he sat with decorous pains, In sermon-time could foot his weekly gains, Or, with closed eyes and heaven-abstracted air, Could plan a new investment in long-prayer; A pious man and thrifty too, he made The psalms and prophets partners in his trade, And in his orthodoxy straitened more As it enlarged the business at his store; He honoured Moses, but, when gain he planned, Had his own notion of the Promised Land.

'Soon as the winter made the sledding good,
From far around the farmers hauled him wood,
For all the trade had gathered 'neath his thumb;
He paid in groceries and New England rum,
Making two profits with a conscience clear,
Cheap all he bought, and all he paid with dear;
With his own mete-wand measuring every load,
Each somehow had diminished on the road;
An honest cord in Jethro still would fail
By a good foot upon the Deacon's scale,
And, more to abate the price, his gimlet eye
Would pierce to catsticks that none else could spy;
Yet none dared grumble, for no farmer yet
But New Year found him in the Deacon's debt.

"While the first snow was mealy under feet, A team drawled creaking down Quompegan street: 470 Two cords of oak weighed down the grinding aled, And cornstalk fodder rustled overhead: The oxen's muzzles, as they shouldered through, Were silver-fringed; the driver's own was blue As the coarse frock that swung below his knee. Behind his load for shelter waded he: His mittened hands now on his chest he beat, Now stamped the stiffened cowhides of his feet Hushed as a ghost's; his armpit scarce could hold The walnut whipstock slippery-bright with cold. 480 What wonder if, the tavern as he past, He looked and longed, and stayed his beasts at last, Who patient stood and veiled themselves in steam While he explored the bar-room's ruddy gleam?

Before the fire, in want of thought profound, There sat a brother-townsman weather-bound: A sturdy churl, crisp-headed, bristly-eared, Red as a pepper; 'twixt coarse brows and beard His eyes lay ambushed on the watch for fools, Clear, grey, and glittering like two bay-edged pools: A shifty creature, with a turn for fun, Could swap a poor horse for a better one,— He'd a high-stepper always in his stall; Liked far and near, and dreaded therewithal. To him the in-comer, "Perez, how d' ye do?" "Jest as I'm mind to, Obed; how do you?" Then, his eyes twinkling such swift gleams as run Along the levelled barrel of a gun Brought to his shoulder by a man you know Will bring his game down, he continued, "So, 500 I s'pose you're hauling wood? But you're too late; The Deacon's off; Old Splitfoot could n't wait; He made a bee-line last night in the storm To where he won't need wood to keep him warm. 'Fore this he 's treasurer of a fund to train Young imps as missionaries; hopes to gain That way a contract that he has in view For fireproof pitchforks of a pattern new. It must have tickled him, all drawbacks weighed, To think he stuck the Old One in a trade: 510 His soul, to start with, was n't worth a carrot, And all he 'd left would hardly serve to swear at."

'By this time Obed had his wits thawed out, And, looking at the other half in doubt, Took off his fox-skin cap to scratch his head, Donned it again, and drawled forth, "Mean he's dead?"

"Jes' so; he's dead and tother d that follers With folks that never love a thing but dollars; He pulled up stakes last evening, fair and square, And ever since there's been a row Down There; The minute the old chap arrived, you see, Comes the Boss-devil to him, and says he, 'What are you good at? Little enough, I fear; We calculate to make folks useful here.' 'Well,' says old Bitters, 'I expect I can Scale a fair load of wood with e'er a man.' 'Wood we don't deal in; but perhaps you'll suit, Because we buy our brimstone by the foot: Here, take this measuring rod, as smooth as sin, And keep a reckoning of what loads come in, You'll not want business, for we need a lot To keep the Yankees that you send us hot; At firing up they 're barely half as spry As Spaniards or Italians, though they 're dry; At first we have to let the draught on stronger. But, heat 'em through, they seem to hold it longer.'

"Bitters he took the rod, and pretty soon A teamster comes, whistling an ex-pealm tune. A likelier chap you would n't ask to see, No different, but his limp, from you or me-"No different, Perez! Don't your memory fail? Why, where in thunder were his horns and tail?" "They 're only worn by some old-fashioned pokes; They mostly aim at looking just like folks. Sech things are scarce as queues and top-boots here; 'T would spoil their usefulness to look too queer. If you could always know 'em when they come, They'd get no purchase on you: now be mum. On come the teamster, smart as Davy Crockett, Jinglin' the red-hot coppers in his pocket, And close behind, ('t was gold-dust, you 'd ha' sworn,) A load of sulphur yellower than seed-corn,— To see it wasted as it is Down There Would make a Friction Match Co. tear its hair! 'Hold on!' says Bitters, 'stop right where you be; You can't go in without a pass from me.' 'All right,' says t' other, 'only step round smart, I must be home by noon-time with the cart.' Bitters goes round it sharp-eyed as a rat, Then with a scrap of paper on his hat By the public staff, Pretends to cipher. That load scarce rises twelve foot and a half.' 'There's fourteen foot and over,' says the driver, 'Worth twenty dollars, if it's worth a stiver,—

EL:

**SF** 

550

φo

Good fourth-proof brimstone, that 'll make 'em squirm, I leave it to the Headman of the Firm: After we measure it, we always lay Some on to allow for settling on the way; Imp and full-grown, I've carted sulphur here, And given fair satisfaction, thirty year.' 570 With that they fell to quarrelling so loud That in five minutes they had drawn a crowd, And before long the Boss, who heard the row, Comes elbowing in with 'What's to pay here now?' Both parties heard, the measuring-rod he takes, And of the load a careful survey makes. 'Since I have bossed the business here,' says he, 'No fairer load was ever seen by me: Then, turning to the Descon, 'You mean cus, None of your old Quompegan tricks with us! 580 They won't do here: we're plain old-fashioned folks, And don't quite understand that kind of jokes. I know this teamster, and his pa before him, And the hard-working Mrs. D. that bore him: He would not soil his conscience with a lie, Though he might get the custom-house thereby. Here, constable, take Bitters by the queue And clap him into furnace ninety-two, And try this brimstone on him; if he 's bright, He'll find the measure honest before night. 590 He is n't worth his fuel, and I 'll bet The parish poor-house has to take him yet!'"

'This is my tale, heard twenty years ago From Uncle Reuben, as the logs burned low, Touching the walls and ceiling with that bloom That makes a rose's calvx of a room. I could not give his language, wherethrough ran The gamy flavour of the bookless man Who shapes a word before the fancy cools, As lonely Crusoe had to forge his tools. I liked the tale, 't was like so many told By Rutebeuf and his brother Trouvères bold; Nor were the hearers much unlike to theirs, Men unsophisticate, rude-nerved as bears. Ezra is gone and his large-hearted kind, The landlords of the hospitable mind; Good Warriner of Springfield was the last. An inn is now a vision of the past; One yet surviving host my mind recalls,-You'll find him if you go to Trenton Falls.'

600

## THE FLYING DUTCHMAN

[Atlantic Monthly, January, 1869.]

Don't believe in the Flying Dutch-| No, thank you! I've found out man?

Well, I have known him for years; My button I've wrenched from his clutch, man:

I shudder whenever he nears!

He's a Rip van Winkle skipper, A Wandering Jew of the sea, Who sails his bedevilled old clipper In the wind's eye, straight as a bee.

Back topsails! you can't escape him; The man-ropes stretch with his weight,

And the queerest old toggeries drape

The Lord knows how far out of date!

Like a long-disembodied idea (A kind of ghost plentiful now), · He stands there; you fancy you see a Coeval of Teniers or Douw.

He greets you; would have you take letters:

You scan the addresses with dread, While he mutters his donners and wellers,-

They're all from the dead to the dead!

You seem taking time for reflection, But the heart fills your throat with a jam,

As you spell in each faded direction An ominous ending in dam.

Am I tagging my rhymes to a legend? That were changing green turtle to mock:

which wedge-end

Is meant for the head of a block.

The fellow I have in my mind's eye Plays the old Skipper's part upon shore,

And sticks like a burr, till he finds I Have got just the gauge of his bore.

This postman 'twixt one ghost and t' other.

With last dates that smell of the mould.

I have met him (O man and brother, Forgive me!) in azure and gold.

In the pulpit I've known of his preaching,

Out of hearing behind the times, Some statement of Balaam's impeaching,

Giving Eve a due sense of her crimes.

I have seen him some poor ancient thrashing

Into something (God save us!) more dry,

With the Water of Life itself washing The life out of earth, sea, and sky.

O dread fellow-mortal, get newer Dispatches to carry, or none!

We're as quick as the Greek and the Tem mete

At knowing a loaf from a stone.

Till the Couriers of God fail in duty, We sha'n't ask a mummy for news, Nor sate the soul's hunger for beauty With your drawings from casts of a Muse.

### DEDICATION OF 'AMONG MY BOOKS', 1870

### TO F. D. L.

Love comes and goes with music in his feet,
And tunes young pulses to his roundelays;
Love brings thee this: will it persuade thee, Sweet,
That he turns proser when he comes and stays?

### **AGASSIZ**

[Atlantic Monthly, May, 1874.]

Come
Dicesti *egli ebbe* ? non viv' egli ancora ?
Non flere gli occhi suoi lo dolce lome ?

I.

THE electric nerve, whose instantaneous thrill Makes next-door gossips of the antipodes, Confutes poor Hope's last fallacy of ease,—
The distance that divided her from ill:
Earth sentient seems again as when of old

The horny foot of Pan
Stamped, and the conscious horror ran
Beneath men's feet through all her fibres cold:
Space's blue walls are mined; we feel the throe
From underground of our night-mantled foe:

The flame-winged feet Of Trade's new Mercury, that dry-shod run Through briny abysses dreamless of the sun,

Are mercilessly fleet,
And at a bound annihilate
Ocean's prerogative of short reprieve;
Surely ill news might wait,

And man be patient of delay to grieve:

And tell-tale faces that reveal,
To senses finer than the eyes,
Their errand's purport ere we break the seal;
They wind a sorrow round with circumstance
To stay its feet, nor all unwarned displace
The veil that darkened from our sidelong glance

The inexorable face:
But now Fate stuns as with a mace;

10

The savage of the skies, that men have caught
And some scant use of language taught,
Tells only what he must,—
The steel-cold fact in one laconic thrust.

2

3

60

So thought I, as, with vague, mechanic eyes,
I scanned the festering news we half despise
Yet scramble for no less,
And read of public scandal, private fraud,
Crime flaunting scot-free while the mob applaud,
Office made vile to bribe unworthiness,
And all the unwholesome mess

The Land of Broken Promise serves of late
To teach the Old World how to wait,
When suddenly.

When suddenly,
As happens if the brain, from over-weight
Of blood, infect the eye,
Three tiny words grew lurid as I read,
And reeled commingling: Agassiz is dead.
As when, beneath the street's familiar jar,
An earthquake's alien omen rumbles far,
Men listen and forebode, I hung my head,
And strove the present to recall,
As if the blow that stunned were yet to fall.

3

Uprooted is our mountain oak,
That promised long security of shade
And brooding-place for many a winged thought;
Not by Time's softly-warning stroke
By pauses of relenting pity stayed,
But ere a root seemed sapt, a bough decayed,
From sudden ambush by the whirlwind caught
And in his broad maturity betrayed!

4

Well might I, as of old, appeal to you,
O mountains, woods, and streams,
To help us mourn him, for ye loved him too;
But simpler moods befit our modern themes,
And no less perfect birth of nature can,
Though they yearn tow'rds him, sympathize with man,
Save as dumb fellow-prisoners through a wall;
Answer ye rather to my call,
Strong poets of a more outspoken day,
Too much for softer arts forgotten since
That teach our forthright tongue to lisp and mince,

Lead me some steps in your directer way, 70 Teach me those words that strike a solid root Within the ears of men; Ye chiefly, virile both to think and feel, Deep-chested Chapman and firm-footed Ben.— For he was masculine from head to heel. Nay, let himself stand undimished by With those clear parts of him that will not die. Himself from out the recent dark I claim To hear, and, if I flatter him, to blame; To show himself, as still I seem to see, 80 A mortal, built upon the antique plan, Brimful of lusty blood as ever ran. And taking life as simply as a tree! To claim my foiled good-bye let him appear, Large-limbed and human as I saw him near, Loosed from the stiffening uniform of fame: And let me treat him largely: I should fear (If with too prying lens I chanced to err, Mistaking catalogue for character) His wise forefinger raised in smiling blame. 90 Nor would I scant him with judicial breath And turn mere critic in an epitaph: I choose the wheat, incurious of the chart That swells fame living, chokes it after death, And would but memorize the shining half Of his large nature that was turned to me: Fain had I joined with those that honoured him With eyes that darkened because his were dim, And now been silent: but it might not be.

> IL. 1

In some the genius is a thing apart, A pillared hermit of the brain, Hoarding with incommunicable art Its intellectual gain:

Man's web of circumstance and fate They from their perch of self observe, Indifferent as the figures on a slate

Are to the planet's sun-swung curve Whose bright returns they calculate; Their nice adjustment, part to part,

Were shaken from its serviceable mood By unpremeditated stirs of heart

Or jar of human neighbourhood: Some find their natural selves, and only then, In furloughs of divine escape from men,

100

And when by that brief ecstasy left bare,
Driven by some instinct of desire,
They wander worldward, 't is to blink and stare,
Like wild things of the wood about a fire,
Dazed by the social glow they cannot share;

His nature brooked no lonely lair, But basked and bourgeoned in copartnery, Companionship, and open-windowed glee:

He knew, for he had tried, Those speculative heights that lure The unpractised foot, impatient of a guide,

Tow'rds ether too attenuately pure For sweet unconscious breath, though dear to pride,

But better loved the foothold sure Of paths that wind by old abodes of men Who hope at last the churchyard's peace secure, And follow time-worn rules, that them suffice, Learned from their sires, traditionally wise, Careful of honest custom's how and when: His mind, too brave to look on Truth askance, No more those habitudes of faith could share, But, tinged with sweetness of the old Swiss manse, Lingered around them still and fain would spare, Patient to spy a sullen egg for weeks, The enigma of creation to surprise, His truer instinct sought the life that speaks Without a mystery from kindly eyes; In no self-woven silk of prudence wound, He by the touch of men was best inspired, And caught his native greatness at rebound From generosities itself had fired; Then how the heat through every fibre ran, Felt in the gathering presence of the man, While the apt word and gesture came unbid! Virtues and faults it to one metal wrought,

Fined all his blood to thought,
And ran the molten man in all he said or did.
All Tully's rules and all Quintilian's too
He by the light of listening faces knew,
And his rapt audience all unconscious lent
Their own roused force to make him eloquent;
Persuasion fondled in his look and tone;
Our speech (with strangers prudish) he could bring
To find new charm in accents not her own;
Her coy constraints and icy hindrances
Melted upon his lips to natural ease,
As a brook's fetters swell the dance of spring.
Nor yet all sweetness: not in vain he wore,
Nor in the sheath of ceremony, controlled

120

ı≈

TTC

150

By velvet courtesy or caution cold, That sword of honest anger prized of old, But, with two-handed wrath, If baseness or pretension crossed his path. Struck once nor needed to strike more.

His magic was not far to seek,— He was so human! Whether strong or weak, 170 Far from his kind he neither sank nor soared. But sate an equal guest at every board: No beggar ever felt him condescend, No prince presume; for still himself he bare At manhood's simple level, and where'er He met a stranger, there he left a friend. How large an aspect! nobly unsevere, With freshness round him of Olympian cheer, Like visits of those earthly gods he came; His look, wherever its good-fortune fell, 180 Doubled the feast without a miracle, And on the hearthstone danced a happier flame; Philemon's crabbed vintage grew benign; Amphitryon's gold-juice humanized to wine.

The garrulous memories Gather again from all their far-flown nooks, Singly at first, and then by twos and threes, Then in a throng innumerable, as the rooks

Thicken their twilight files Tow'rds Tintern's grey repose of roofless aisles: Once more I see him at the table's head When Saturday her monthly banquet spread

To scholars, poets, wits, All choice, some famous, loving things, not names, And so without a twinge at others' fames: Such company as wisest moods befits, Yet with no pedant blindness to the worth

Of undeliberate mirth. Natures benignly mixed of air and earth, Now with the stars and now with equal zest Tracing the eccentric orbit of a jest.

I see in vision the warm-lighted hall, The living and the dead I see again, And but my chair is empty of them all;— 'T is I that seem the dead: they all remain Immortal, changeless creatures of the brain:

190

Wellnigh I doubt which world is real most,
Of sense or spirit, to the truly sane;
In this abstraction it were light to deem
Myself the figment of some stronger dream;
They are the real things, and I the ghost
That glide unhindered through the solid door,
Vainly for recognition seek from chair to chair,
And strive to speak and am but futile air,
As truly most of us are little more.

3

Him most I see whom we most dearly miss, The latest parted thence, His features poised in genial armistice And armed neutrality of self-defence ' Beneath the forehead's walled preëminence, While Tyro, plucking facts with careless reach, Settles off-hand our human how and whence: The long-trained veteran scarcely wincing hear-The infallible strategy of volunteers Making through Nature's walls its easy breach, And seems to learn where he alone could teach. Ample and ruddy, the room's end he fills As he our fireside were, our light and heat, Centre where minds diverse and various skills Find their warm nook and stretch unhampered feet; I see the firm benignity of face, Wide-smiling champaign without tameness sweet, The mass Teutonic toned to Gallic grace, The eyes whose sunshine runs before the lips While Holmes's rockets curve their long ellipse, And burst in seeds of fire that burst again To drop in scintillating rain.

4

There too the face half-rustic, half-divine,
Self-poised, sagacious, freaked with humour fine,
Of him who taught us not to mow and mope
About our fancied selves, but seek our scope
In Nature's world and Man's, nor fade to hollow trope;
Listening with eyes averse I see him sit
Pricked with the cider of the judge's wit
(Ripe-hearted homebrew, fresh and fresh again),
While the wise nose's firm-built aquiline
Curves sharper to restrain
The merriment whose most unruly moods
Pass not the dumb laugh learned in listening woods
Of silence-shedding pine:

213

229

230

240

Hard by is he whose art's consoling spell Hath given both worlds a whiff of asphodel. His look still vernal 'mid the wintry ring Of petals that remember, not foretell, The paler primrose of a second spring.

And more there are: but other forms arise And seen as clear, albeit with dimmer eyes: First he from sympathy still held apart By shrinking over-eagerness of heart, Cloud charged with searching fire, whose shadow's sweep Heightened mean things with sense of brooding ill, And steeped in doom familiar field and hill,-New England's poet, soul reserved and deep, November nature with a name of May, Whom high o'er Concord plains we laid to sleep, While the orchards mocked us in their white array And building robins wondered at our tears, Snatched in his prime, the shape august That should have stood unbent 'neath fourscore years, The noble head, the eyes of furtive trust,

All gone to speechless dust: And he our passing guest,

Shy nature, too, and stung with life's unrest, Whom we too briefly had but could not hold, Who brought ripe Oxford's culture to our board.

The Past's incalculable hoard. Mellowed by scutcheoned panes in cloisters old, Seclusions ivy-hushed, and pavements sweet With immemorial lisp of musing feet: Young head time-tonsured smoother than a friar's, Boy face, but grave with answerless desires,

Poet in all that poets have of best, But foiled with riddles dark and cloudy aims,

Who now hath found sure rest, Not by still Isis or historic Thames, Nor by the Charles he tried to love with me, But, not misplaced, by Arno's hallowed brim, Nor scorned by Santa Croce's neighbouring fames,

Haply not mindless, wheresoe'er he be, Of violets that to-day I scattered over him;

He, too, is there, After the good centurion fitly named, Whom learning dulled not, nor convention tamed, Shaking with burly mirth his hyacinthine hair, Our hearty Grecian of Homeric ways,

Still found the surer friend where least he hoped the praise.

270

260

280

6

Yea truly, as the sallowing years
Fall from us faster, like frost-loosened leaves
Pushed by the misty touch of shortening days,
And that unwakened winter nears,
'T is the void chair our surest guests receives,
'T is lips long cold that give the warmest kiss,
'T is the lost voice comes oftenest to our ears;
We count our rosary by the beads we miss:
To me, at least, it seemeth so,
An exile in the land once found divine,
While my starved fire burns low,
And homeless winds at the loose casement whine
Shrill ditties of the snow-roofed Apennine.

300

330

320

41)

IV.

Now forth into the darkness all are gone, But memory, still unsated, follows on, Retracing step by step our homeward walk, With many a laugh among our serious talk, Across the bridge where, on the dimpling tide, The long red streamers from the windows glide,

Or the dim western moon Rocks her skiff's image on the broad lagoon, And Boston shows a soft Venetian side In that Arcadian light when roof and tree, Hard prose by daylight, dream in Italy; Or haply in the sky's cold chambers wide Shivered the winter stars, while all below, As if an end were come of human ill, The world was wrapt in innocence of snow And the cast-iron bay was blind and still; These were our poetry; in him perhaps Science had barred the gate that lets in dream, And he would rather count the perch and bream Than with the current's idle fancy lapse; And yet he had the poet's open eye That takes a frank delight in all it sees, Nor was earth voiceless, nor the mystic sky, To him the life-long friend of fields and trees: Then came the prose of the suburban street, Its silence deepened by our echoing feet, And converse such as rambling hazard finds; Then he who many cities knew and many minds, And men once world-noised, now mere Ossian forms Of misty memory, bade them live anew As when they shared earth's manifold delight, In shape, in gait, in voice, in gesture true,

· And, with an accent heightening as he warms, Would stop forgetful of the shortening night, Drop my confining arm, and pour profuse Much worldly wisdom kept for others' use, Not for his own, for he was rash and free, His purse or knowledge all men's, like the sea. Still can I hear his voice's shrilling might (With pauses broken, while the fitful spark He blew more hotly rounded on the dark 350 To hint his features with a Rembrandt light) Call Oken back, or Humboldt, or Lamarck, Or Cuvier's taller shade, and many more Whom he had seen, or knew from others' sight, And make them men to me as ne'er before: Not seldom, as the undeadened fibre stirred Of noble friendships knit beyond the sea, German or French thrust by the lagging word, For a good leash of mother-tongues had he. At last, arrived at where our paths divide, 360 'Good night!' and, ere the distance grew too wide, 'Good night!' again; and now with cheated ear I half hear his who mine shall never hear.

2

Sometimes it seemed as if New England air For his large lungs too parsimonious were, As if those empty rooms of dogma drear Where the ghost shivers of a faith austere Counting the horns o'er of the Beast, Still scaring those whose faith in it is least, As if those maps o' th' moral atmosphere That sharpen all the needles of the East, Had been to him like death, Accustomed to draw Europe's freer breath In a more stable element: Nay, even our landscape, half the year morose, Our practical horizon grimly pent, Our air, sincere of ceremonious haze, Forcing hard outlines mercilessly close. Our social monotone of level days, Might make our best seem banishment. But it was nothing so;

But it was nothing so;
Haply his instinct might divine,
Beneath our drift of puritanic snow,
The marvel sensitive and fine
Of sanguinaria over-rash to blow
And warm its shyness in an air benign;
Well might he prize truth's warranty and pledge
In the grim outcrop of our granite edge,

370

The Hebrew fervour flashing forth at need In the stiff sons of Calvin's iron breed, As prompt to give as skilled to win and keep; But, though such intuitions might not cheer, Yet life was good to him, and, there or here, With that sufficing joy, the day was never cheap; Thereto his mind was its own ample sphere, And, like those buildings great that through the year Carry one temperature, his nature large Made its own climate, nor could any marge Traced by convention stay him from his bent: He had a habitude of mountain air; He brought wide outlook where he went, And could on sunny uplands dwell Of prospect sweeter than the pastures fair High-hung of viny Neufchatel; Nor, surely, did he miss Some pale, imaginary bliss Of earlier sights whose inner landscape still was Swiss.

> v. 1

I cannot think he wished so soon to die With all his senses full of eager heat, And rosy years that stood expectant by To buckle the winged sandals on their feet, He that was friends with earth, and all her sweet Took with both hands unsparingly: Truly this life is precious to the root, And good the feel of grass beneath the foot; To lie in buttercups and clover-bloom, Tenants in common with the bees, And watch the white clouds drift through gulfs of trees, Is better than long waiting in the tomb; Only once more to feel the coming spring As the birds feel it when it makes them sing, Quly once more to see the moon Through leaf-fringed abbey-arches of the elms Curve her mild sickle in the West Sweet with the breath of hay-cocks, were a boon Worth any promise of soothsayer realms Or casual hope of being elsewhere blest; To take December by the beard And crush the creaking snow with springy foot, While overheard the North's dumb streamers shoot, Till Winter fawn upon the cheek endeared; Then the long evening ends

Lingered by cosy chimney-nooks, With high companionship of books

410

420

440

450

460

470

Or slippered talk of friends
And sweet habitual looks,—
Is better than to stop the ears with dust:
Too soon the spectre comes to say, 'Thou must!'

2

When toil-crooked hands are crost upon the breast,
They comfort us with sense of rest;
They must be glad to lie forever still;
Their work is ended with their day;
Another fills their room; 't is the World's ancient way,
Whether for good or ill;
But the deft spinners of the brain,
Tho love each added day and find it gain,

Whem overtakes the doom
To snap the half-grown flower upon the loom
(Trophy that was to be of life-long pain),
The thread no other skill can ever knit again.

'T was so with him, for he was glad to live,
'T was doubly so, for he left work begue;
Could not this eagerness of Fate forgive
Till all the allotted flax was spun?
It matters not; for, go at night or noon,

It matters not; for, go at night or noon, A friend, whene'er he dies, has died too soon, And, once we hear the hopeless He is dead, So far as flesh hath knowledge, all is said.

VI.

I seem to see the black procession go:
That crawling prose of death too well I know,
The vulgar paraphrase of glorious woe;
I see it wind through that unsightly grove,
Once beautiful, but long defaced
With granite permanence of cockney taste
And all those grim disfigurements we love:
There, then, we leave him: Him? such costly waste
Nature rebels at: and it is not true
Of those most precious parts of him we knew:
Could we be conscious but as dreamers be,
'T were sweet to leave this shifting life of tents
Sunk in the changeless calm of Deity;
Nay, to be mingled with the elements,

Sunk in the changeless calm of Deity;
Nay, to be mingled with the elements,
The fellow-servant of creative powers,
Partaker in the solemn year's events,
To share the work of busy-fingered hours
To be night's silent almoner of dew,
To rise again in plants and breathe and grow,
To stream as tides the ocean caverns through,
Or with the rapture of great winds to blow

About earth's shaken coignes, were not a fate To leave us all-disconsolate; Even endless slumber in the sweetening sod Of charitable earth That takes out all our mortal stains, And makes us clearlier neighbours of the clod, Methinks were better worth Than the poor fruit of most men's wakeful pains, The heart's insatiable ache: But such was not his faith. Nor mine: it may be he had trod Outside the plain old path of God thus spake, But God to him was very God, And not a visionary wraith Skulking in murky corners of the mind, And he was sure to be Somehow, somewhere, imperishable as He, Not with His essence mystically combined, As some high spirits long, but whole and free, A perfected and conscious Agassiz. And such I figure him: the wise of old Welcome and own him of their peaceful fold. Not truly with the guild enrolled Of him who seeking inward guessed Diviner riddles than the rest. And groping in the darks of thought Touched the Great Hand and knew it not He rather shares the daily light, From reason's charier fountains won. Of his great chief, the slow-paced Stagyrite, And Cuvier clasps once more his long-lost son.

**49**C

510

530

2

The shape erect is prone: forever stilled
The winning tongue; the forehead's high-piled heap,
A cairn which every science helped to build,
Unvalued will its golden secrets keep:
He knows at last if Life or Death be best:
Wherever he be flown, whatever vest
The being hath put on which lately here
So many-friended was, so full of cheer
To make men feel the Seeker's noble zest,
We have not lost him all; he is not gone
To the dumb herd of them that wholly die;
The beauty of his better self lives on
In minds he touched with fire, in many an eye
He trained to Truth's exact severity;
He was a Teacher: why be grieved for him

Whose living word still stimulates the air? In endless file shall loving scholars come The glow of his transmitted touch to share, And trace his features with an eye less dim Than ours whose sense familiar wont makes numb. PLORENCE, ITALY, February, 1874.

530

### JEFFRIES WYMAN

DIED 4th SEPTEMBER, 1874.

[Nation, New York, October 8, 1874.]

THE wisest man could ask no more of Fate Than to be simple, modest, manly, true, Safe from the Many, honoured by the Few; Nothing to court in World, or Church, or State, But inwardly in secret to be great; To feel mysterious Nature ever new, To touch, if not to grasp, her endless clue, And learn by each discovery how to wait; To widen knowledge and escape the praise; Wisely to teach, because more wise to learn; To toil for Science, not to draw men's gaze, But for her lore of self-denial stern: That such a man could spring from our decays Fans the soul's nobler faith until it burn.

#### SONNET

TO J. A.

[Atlantic Monthly, May, 1875.]

Unconscious as the sunshine, simply sweet And generous as that, thou dost not close Thyself in art, as life were but a rose To rumple bee-like with luxurious feet; Thy higher mind therein finds sure retreat, But not from care of common hopes and woes; Thee the dark chamber, thee the unfriended knows, Although no gaping crowds thy praise repeat: Consummate artist, who life's landscape bleak Hast brimmed with sun to many a clouded eye, Touched to a brighter hue the beggar's cheek, Hung over orphaned lives a gracious sky, And traced for eyes, that else would vainly seek, Fair pictures of an angel drawing nigh!

PLORENCE, ITALY, January, 1874.

### JOSEPH WINLOCK

DIED JUNE 11, 1875.

[Nation, New York, June 17, 1875.]

SHY soul and stalwart, man of patient will
Through years one hair's-breadth on our Dark to gain,
Who, from the stars he studied not in vain,
Had learned their secret to be strong and still,
Careless of fames that earth's tin trumpets fill;
Born under Leo, broad of build and brain,
He watched while others slept, in that hushed fane
Of Science, only witness of his skill:
Sudden as falls a shooting-star he fell,
But inextinguishable his luminous trace
In mind and heart of all that knew him well.
Happy man's doom! To him the fates were known
Of orbs dim-hovering on the skirts of space,
Unprescient, through God's mercy, of his own!

### SONNETS FROM OVER SEA

[Atlantic Monthly, July, 1875.]

ľ

#### ENGLISH BORDER

As sinks the sun behind you alien hills
Whose heather-purpled slopes, in glory rolled,
Flush all my thought with momentary gold,
What pang of vague regret my fancy thrills?
Here 't is enchanted ground the peasant tills,
Where the shy ballad dared its blooms unfold,
And memory's glamour makes new sights seem old,
As when our life some vanished dream fulfils;
Yet not to thee belong these painless tears,
Land loved ere seen: before my darkened eyes,
From far beyond the waters and the years,
Horizons mute that wait their poet rise;
The stream before me fades and disappears,
And in the Charles the western splendour dies.

IO

20

#### II

#### ON BRING ASKED FOR AN AUTOGRAPH IN VENICE

Amid these fragments of heroic days
When thought met deed with mutual passion's leap,
There sits a Fame whose silent trump makes cheap
What short-lived rumour of ourselves we raise;
They had far other estimate of praise
Who stamped the signet of their souls so deep
In art and action, and whose memories keep
Their height like stars above our misty ways:
In this grave presence to record my name
Something within me hangs the head and shrinks;
Dull were the soul without some joy in fame;
Yet here to claim remembrance were, methinks,
Like him who, in the desert's awful frame,
Notches his cockney initials on the Sphinx.

### TEMPORA MUTANTUR

[Nation, New York, August 26, 1875.]

THE world turns mild; democracy, they say, Rounds the sharp knobs of character away: And no great harm, unless at grave expense Of what needs edge of proof, the moral sense; For man or race is on the downward path Whose fibre grows too soft for honest wrath, And there 's a subtle influence that springs From words to modify our sense of things. A plain distinction is obscured of late: Men, if they will, may pardon; but the State Forgets its function if not fixed as Fate. So thought our sires: a hundred years ago, If men were knaves, why, people called them so, And crime could see the prison-portal bend Its brow severe at no long vista's end; In those days for plain things plain words would serve Men had not learned to admire the graceful swerve Wherewith the Esthetic Nature's genial mood Makes public duty slope to private good; No muddled conscience raised the saving doubt A soldier proved unworthy was drummed out, An officer cashiered, a civil servant (No matter though his piety were fervent)

Disgracefully dismissed, and through the land Each bore for life a stigma from the brand, Whose far-heard hiss made others more averse To take the facile step from bad to worse. The Ten Commandments had a meaning then Felt in their bones by least considerate men. Because behind them Public Conscience stood And without wincing made their mandates good. But now that 'Statesmanship' is just a way To dodge the primal curse and make it pay: Since Office means a kind of patent drill To force an entrance to the Nation's till. And peculation something rather less Risky than if you spelt it with an s; Now that to steal by law is grown an art, Whom rogues the sires, their milder sons call smart, And 'slightly irregular' dilutes the sham Of what had once a somewhat blunter name: With generous curve we draw the moral line: Our swindlers are permitted to resign; Their guilt is wrapped in deferential names, And twenty sympathize for one that blames. Add national disgrace to private crime, Confront mankind with brazen front sublime, Steal but enough, the world is unsevere,— Tweed is a statesman, Fisk a financier; Invent a mine, and be—the Lord knows what, Secure, at any rate, with what you've got. The public servant who has stolen or lied, If called on, may resign with honest pride: As unjust favour put him in, why doubt Disfavour as unjust has turned him out? Even if indicted, what is that but fudge To him who counted in the elective judge? Whitewashed, he quits the politician's strife At ease in mind, with pockets filled for life: His lady glares with gems whose vulgar blaze The poor man through his heightened taxes pays, Himself content if one huge Kohinoor Bulge from a shirt-front ampler than before,— But not too candid, lest it haply tend To rouse suspicion of the People's Friend; A public meeting, treated at his cost, Resolves him back more virtue than he lost; With character regilt, he counts his gains; What's gone was air, the solid good remains; For what is good, except what friend and foe Seem both unanimous in thinking so, The stocks and bonds which in our age of loans

3:

43

50

Replace the stupid pagan's stocks and stones? With choker white, wherein no cynic eye Dares see idealized a hempen tie, At parish-meetings he conducts in prayer, And pays for missions—to be sent elsewhere; On 'Change respected, to his friends endeared, Add but a Sunday-school class, he 's revered, And his too early tomb will not be dumb To point a moral for our youth to come.

80

#### THE DANCING BEAR

[Atlantic Monthly, September, 1875.]

FAR over Elf-land poets stretch their sway,
And win their dearest crowns beyond the goal
Of their own conscious purpose; they control
With gossamer threads wide-flown our fancy's play,
And so our action. On my walk to-day
A wallowing bear begged clumsily his toll,
When straight a vision rose of Atta Troll,
And scenes ideal witched mine eyes away.
'Merci, Mossieu!' the astonished bear-ward cried,
Grateful for thrice his hope to me, the slave
Of partial memory, seeing at his side
A bear immortal; the glad dole I gave
Was none of mine; poor Heine o'er the wide
Atlantic welter reached it from his grave.

June 11, 1875.

### A MISCONCEPTION

[Nation, New York, August 10, 1876.]

B—, TAUGHT by Pope to do his good by stealth,
Nor 'twixt a noun or verb the difference feeling,
In office placed to serve the Commonwealth,
Did himself all the good he could by stealing.

#### BIRTHDAY VERSES

#### WRITTEN IN A CHILD'S ALBUM

[Atlantic Monthly, January, 1877.]

'T was sung of old in hut and hall How once a king in evil hour Hung musing o'er his castle wall, And, lost in idle dreams, let fall Into the sea his ring of power.

Then, let him sorrow as he might, And pledge his daughter and his throne

To who restored the jewel bright, The broken spell would ne'er unite; The grim old ocean held his own.

Those awful powers on man that wait, On man, the beggar or the king, To hovel bare or hall of state A magic ring that masters fate With each succeeding birthday bring. Into the inexorable sea.

Therein are set four jewels rare: Pearl winter, summer's ruby blaze, Spring's emerald, and, than all more fair.

Fall's pensive opal, doomed to bear A heart of fire bedreamed with haze.

To him the simple spell who knows The spirits of the ring to sway, Fresh power with every sunrise flows, And royal pursuivants are those That fly his mandates to obey.

But he that with a slackened will Dreams of things past or things to be. From him the charm is slipping still, And drops, ere he suspect the ill,

#### BANKSIDE

DEDHAM, MAY 21, 1877.

[Nation, New York, May 31, 1877.]

I CHRISTENED you in happier days, before These grey forebodings on my brow were seen; You are still lovely in your new-leaved green; The brimming river soothes his grassy shore; The bridge is there; the rock with lichens hoar And the same shadows on the water lean, Outlasting us. How many graves between That day and this! How many shadows more Darken my heart, their substance from these eyes Hidden for ever! So our world is made Of life and death commingled; and the sighs Outweigh the smiles, in equal balance laid: What compensation? None save that the Allwise So schools us to love things that cannot fade.

11

Thank God, he saw you last in pomp of May,
Ere any leaf had felt the year's regret;
Your latest image in his memory set
Was fair as when your landscape's peaceful sway
Charmed dearer eyes with his to make delay
On Hope's long prospect,—as if They forget
The happy, they, the unspeakable ones, whose debt,
Like the hawk's shadow, haunts our brightest day:
Better it is that ye should look so fair,
Slopes that he loved, and ever-murmuring pines
That make a music out of silent air,
And bloom-heaped orchard-trees in prosperous lines;
In you the heart some sweeter hints divines,
And wiser, than in winter's dull despair.

#### Ш

Old friend, farewell! Your kindly door again
I enter, but the master's hand in mine
No more clasps welcome, and the temperate wine,
That cheered our long nights, other lips must stain:
All is unchanged, but I expect in vain
The face alert, the manners free and fine,
The seventy years borne lightly as the pine
Wears its first down of snow in green disdain:
Much did he, and much well; yet most of all
I prized his skill in leisure and the ease
Of a life flowing full without a plan;
For most are idly busy; him I call
Thrice fortunate who knew himself to please,
Learned in those arts that make a gentleman.

#### IV

Nor deem he lived unto himself alone;
His was the public spirit of his sire,
And in those eyes, soft with domestic fire,
A quenchless light of fiercer temper shone
What time about the world our shame was blown
On every wind; his soul would not conspire
With selfish men to soothe the mob's desire,
Veiling with garlands Moloch's bloody stone;
The high-bred instincts of a better day
Ruled in his blood, when to be citizen
Rang Roman yet, and a Free People's sway
Was not the exchequer of impoverished men,
Nor statesmanship with loaded votes to play,
Nor public office a tramps' boosing-ken.

#### **NIGHTWATCHES**

[Atlantic Monthly, July, 1877.]

While the slow clock, as they were miser's gold, Counts and recounts the mornward steps of Time, The darkness thrills with conscience of each crime By Death committed, daily grown more bold; Once more the list of all my wrongs is told, And ghostly hands stretch to me from my prime Helpless farewells, as from an alien clime; For each new loss redoubles all the old: This morn 't was May; the blossoms were astir With southern wind; but now the boughs are bent With snow instead of birds, and all things freeze: How much of all my past is dumb with her, And of my future, too, for with her went Half of that world I ever cared to please!

#### RED TAPE

[Masque of Poets, 1878.]

What countless years, what wealth of brain were spent To bring us hither from our caves and huts, And trace through pathless wilds the patient ruts Of Faith and Habit, by whose deep indent Prudence may guide if genius be not lent,—Genius not always happy when it shuts Its ears against the plodder's ifs and buts, Thinking by some brave leap to snatch the event! The coursers of the sun, whose hoofs of flame Burn through morn's misty threshold, are exact As bankers' clerks, and all this star-poised frame, Self-will allowed, were with convulsion rackt; The world would end, were Dullness not to tame Wit's feathered heels in the stern stocks of fact.

## 'MY HEART, I CANNOT STILL IT'

[Masque of Poets, 1878.]

My heart, I cannot still it, Is a nest with song-birds in it; And when the last shall go, The dreary days, to fill it, Instead of lark or linnet, Will bring dead leaves and snow. And were they swallows only, Without the passion stronger Of joy that soars and sings, Woe's me, I shall be lonely When I can feel no longer The impatience of their wings!

#### MERCEDES

JUNE 26, 1878.

[Harper's Magazine, January, 1881.]

Hers all that life could promise or bestow:
Youth, beauty, love, a crown, the beckoning years,
Lids to be pearled with none but joyous tears,
A life unsoiled with any vulgar woe,
And by a nation's swelled to lordlier flow;
What lurking-place, we thought, for doubts or fears
When, a white swan, she swam along the cheers
Of the Alcalá but five brief months ago?
The cannon shouted hymeneals then
That on her birthday now denounce her doom;
The same white steeds, that tossed their soorn of men;
To-day as haughty drag her to the tomb.
Grim jest of Fate! Yet who dare call it blind
Who knows what life is, what our human kind?

### THE PRISON OF CERVANTES

[Harper's Magazine, January, 1881.]

Were mine such cell! Though nature's firm decree
The narrowing soul with narrowing dungeon bind,
Yet his was free of foot as any wind,
And held both worlds, of spirit and sense, in fee;
What mortals saw of him lay here, while he
In charmed communion with his dual mind
Was wandering Spain, himself both knight and hind,
Redressing wrongs he knew must ever be.
His humour wise could see life's long deceit,
Man's baffled aims, nor therefore both despise;
His knightly nature could ill fortune greet
Like an old friend; whose ever such kind eyes
That pierced so deep, such scope, save his whose feet
By Avon ceased 'neath the same April's skies?

#### PHŒBE

[Century Magazine, November, 1881.]

ERE pales in Heaven the morning star, A bird, the loneliest of its kind, Hears Dawn's faint footfall from afar While all its mates are dumb and blind.

It is a wee sad-coloured thing, As shy and secret as a maid, That, ere in choir the robins ring, Pipes its own name like one afraid.

It seems pain-prompted to repeat The story of some ancient ill, But *Phæbe! Phæbe!* sadly sweet Is all it says, and then is still.

It calls and listens: Earth and sky, Hushed by the pathos of its fate, Listen: no whisper of reply Comes from its doom-dissevered mate.

Phæbe! it calls and calls again, And Ovid, could he but have heard, Had hung a legendary pain About the memory of the bird;

A pain articulate so long
In penance of some mouldered crime
Whose ghost still flies the Furies'
thong

Down the waste solitudes of Time;

Waif of the young World's wonderhour,

When gods found mortal maidens fair,

And will malign was joined with power. Love's kindly laws to overbear,

Like Progne, did it feel the stress And coil of the prevailing words Close round its being and compress Man's empler nature to a bird's?

One only memory left of all The motley crowd of vanished scenes. Hers,—and vain impulse to recall By repetition what it means.

Phabe! is all it has to say
In plaintive cadence o'er and o'er,
Like children that have lost their way
And know their names, but nothing
more.

Is it a type, since Nature's lyre Vibrates to every note in man, Of that insatiable desire, Meant to be so, since life began?

I, in strange lands at grey of dawn, Wakeful, have heard that fruitless plaint

Through Memory's chambers deep withdrawn

Renew its iterations faint.

So nigh! yet from remotest years
It seems to draw its magic, rife
With longings unappeased and tears
Drawn from the very source of life.

### **ESTRANGEMENT**

[Century Magazine, May, 1882.]

THE path from me to you that led, Untrodden long, with grass is grown,

Mute carpet that his lieges spread Before the Prince Oblivion When he goes visiting the dead.

And who are they but who forget?
You, who my coming could surmise
Ere any hint of me as yet

Warned other ears and other eyes, See the path blurred without regret.

But when I trace its windings sweet
With saddened steps, at every spot
That feels the memory in my feet,
Each grass-blade turns forget-menot.

Where murmuring bees your name repeat.

#### CREDIDIMUS JOVEM REGNARE

[Atlantic Monthly, February, 1887.]

hen nobody had any Views, or, while the cloudscape of his mind y every breeze was new designed, usisted all the world should see amels or whales where none there be! happy days, when men received rom sire to son what all believed, nd left the other world in bliss, oo busy with bedevilling this!

eset by doubts of every breed n the last bastion of my creed, Fith shot and shell for Sabbathchime,

watch the storming-party climb, anting (their prey in easy reach), o pour triumphant through the breach

n walls that shed like snowflakes tons
If missiles from old-fashioned guns,
Lut crumble 'neath the storm that
pours

There, as I hopeless watch and wait The last life-crushing coil of Fate, 22 Despair finds solace in the praise of those serone dawn-rosy days. The microscopes had made us heirs to large estates of doubts and snares, by proving that the title-deeds, once all-sufficient for men's needs, are palimposts that scarce disguise the tracings of still earlier lies, 30 Themselves as surely written o'er an older tib erased before.

io from these days I fly to those That in the landlocked Past repose, Where no rude wind of doctrine shakes

From bloom-flushed boughs untimely flakes,

Where morning's eyes see nothing strange,

No crude perplexity of change,

And morrows trip along their ways
Secure as happy yesterdays. 40
Then there were rulers who could
trace

Through heroes up to gods their race, Pledged to fair fame and noble use By veins from Odin filled or Zeus, And under bonds to keep divine The praise of a celestial line.

Then priests could pile the altar's sods,

With whom gods spake as they with gods,

And everywhere from haunted earth
Broke springs of wonder that had
birth 50
In depths divine beyond the ken
And fatal scrutiny of men;
Then hills and groves and streams and

Thrilled with immortal presences, Not too ethereal for the scope Of human passion's dream or hope.

Now Pan at last is surely dead,
And King No-Credit reigns instead,
Whose officers, morosely strict,
Poor Fancy's tenantry evict,
60
Chase the last Genius from the door,
And nothing dances any more.
Nothing? Ah, yes, our tables do,
Drumming the Old One's own tattoo,
And, if the oracles are dumb,
Have we not mediums? Why be
glum?

Fly thither? Why, the very air
Is full of hindrance and despair!
Fly thither? But I cannot fly;
My doubts enmesh me if I try, 70
Each lilliputian, but, combined,
Potent a giant's limbs to bind;
This world and that are growing dark;
A huge interrogation mark.
The Devil's crook episcopal,
Still borne before him since the Fall,

Blackens with its ill-omened sign The old blue heaven of faith benign. Whence? Whither? Wherefore? How? Which? Why?

All ask at once, all wait reply. Men feel old systems cracking under 'em :

Life saddens to a mere conundrum · Which once Religion solved, but she Has lost—has Science found?—the key.

What was snow-bearded Odin, trow, The mighty hunter long ago, Whose horn and hounds the peasant

Still when the Northlights shake their spears?

Science hath answers twain, I've heard;

Choose which you will, nor hope a

Whichever box the truth be stowed in, There 's not a sliver left of Odin. Either he was a pinchbrowed thing, With scarcely wit a stone to fling, A creature both in size and shape Nearer than we are to the ape, Who hung sublime with bratand spouse By tail prehensile from the boughs, And, happier than his maimed descendants,

The culture-curtailed independents, Could pluck his cherries with both

paws,

And stuff with both his big-boned

Or else the core his name enveloped Was from a solar myth developed, Which, hunted to its primal shoot, Takes refuge in a Sanskrit root, Thereby to instant death explaining The little poetry remaining. Try it with Zeus, 't is just the same; The thing evades, we hug a name; Nay, scarcely that,—perhaps a vapour Born of some atmospheric caper. 112 All Lempriere's fables blur together In cloudy symbols of the weather,

And Aphrodite rose from frothy seas But to illustrate such hypotheses. With years enough behind his back, Lincoln will take the selfsame track. And prove, hulled fairly to the ecb, A mere vagary of Old Prob; Give the right man a solar myth. And he'll confute the sun therewith.

They make things admirably plain, But one hard question will remain: If one hypothesis you lose, Another in its place you choose, But, your faith gone, O man and

brother,

Whose shop shall furnish you acother-

One that will wash, I mean, and wear. And wrap us warmly from despair ? While they are clearing up our

puzzles, And clapping prophylactic muzzles On the Acteon's hounds that snif Our devious track through But and E, Would they explain away the Devil And other facts that won't keep level, But rise beneath our feet or fail As doth a ship's deck in a gale!

God vanished long ago, iwis, A mere subjective synthesis, A doll, stuffed out with hopes and fears, Too homely for us pretty dears, Who want one that conviction carries, Last make of London or of Paris. He gone, I felt a moment's spasm, But calmed myself with Protoplasm. A finer name, and, what is more, As enigmatic as before: Greek, too, and sure to fill with ease Minds caught in the Symplegades Of soul and sense, life's two conditions. Each baffled with its own omni-

science.

The men who labour to revise Our Bibles will, I hope, be wise, And print it without foolish qualms Instead of God in David's pealms:

oll had been more effective far ould he have shouted at Dunbar, Rise, Protoplasm!' No dourest Scot Ind waited for another shot. 160

And yet I frankly must confess
A secret unforgivingness,
And shudder at the saving chrism
Whose best New Birth is Pessimism;
Ay soul—I mean the bit of phosphorus,
That fills the place of what that was
for us—

Can't bid its inward bores defiance
With the new nursery-tales of science.
What profits me, though doubt by
doubt,

As nail by nail, be driven out, 170 When every new one, like the last, Still holds my coffin-lid as fast? WouldI find thought a moment's truce, Give me the young world's Mother Goose,

With life and joy in every limb, The chimney-corner tales of Grimm!

Our dear and admirable Huxley
Cannot explain to me why ducks lay,
Or rather, how into their eggs
Blunder potential wings and legs 180
With will to move them and decide
Whether in air or lymph to glide.
Who gets a hair's-breadth on by
showing

That Something Else set all agoing? Farther and farther back we push From Moses and his burning bush; Cry, 'Art Thou there?' Above, below.

All nature mutters yes and no!
'T is the old answer: we're agreed
Being from Being must proceed, 190
Life be Life's source. I might as well
Obey the meeting-house's bell,
And listen while Old Hundred pours
Forth through the summer-opened
doors,

From old and young. I hear it yet, Swelled by bass-viol and clarinet, While the grey minister, with face Radiant, let loose his noble bass. If Heaven it reached not, yet its roll Waked all the echoes of the soul, 200 And in it many a life found wings. To soar away from sordid things. Church gone and singers too, the song Sings to me voiceless all night long, Till my soul beckons me afar, Glowing and trembling like a star. Will any scientific touch With mywornstringsachieve as much?

I don't object, not I, to know
My sires were monkeys, if 't was so;
I touch my ear's collusive tip
And own the poor-relationship.
That apes of various shapes and sizes
Contained their germs that all the
. prizes

Of senate, pulpit, camp, and bar win May give us hopes that sweeten Darwin.

Who knows but from our loins may spring

(Long hence) some winged sweetthroated thing

As much superior to us
As we to Cynocephalus?

220 This is consoling, but, alas, It wipes no dimness from the glass Where I am flattening my poor nose, In hope to see beyond my toes. Though I accept my pedigree, Yet where, pray tell me, is the key That should unlock a private door To the Great Mystery, such no more? Each offers his, but one nor all Are much persuasive with the wall That rises now, as long ago, Between I wonder and I know, Nor will voucheafe a pin-hole peep At the veiled Isis in its keep. Where is no door, I but produce My key to find it of no use. Yet better keep it, after all, Since Nature's economical, And who can tell but some fine day (If it occur to her) she may, In her good-will to you and me, Make door and lock to match the key?

### FANCY OR FACT?

[Atlantic Monthly, March, 1887.]

In town I hear, scarce wakened yet, My neighbour's clock behind the wall Record the day's increasing debt, And Cuckoo! Cuckoo! faintly call.

Our senses run in deepening grooves, Thrown out of which they lose their tact,

And consciousness with effort moves From habit past to present fact.

So, in the country waked to-day, I hear, unwitting of the change, A cuckoo's throb from far away Begin to strike, nor think it strange.

The sound creates its wonted frame: My bed at home, the songster hid Behind the wainscoting,—all came As long association bid.

I count to learn how late it is, Until, arrived at thirty-four, I question, 'What strange world is this Whose lavish hours would make me poor?'

Cuckoo! Cuckoo! Still on it went.
With hints of mockery in its tone;
How could such hoards of time be spent

By one poor mortal's wit alone?

I have it! Grant, ye kindly Powers, I from this spot may never stir, If only these uncounted hours May pass, and seem too short, with Her!

But who She is, her form and face,
These to the world of dream belong;
She moves through fancy's visioned space,
Unbodied, like the cuckoo's song.

#### THE SECRET

[Atlantic Monthly, January, 1888.]

I HAVE a fancy: how shall I bring it Home to all mortals wherever they be? Say it or sing it? Shoe it or wing it, So it may outrun and outfly ME, Merest cocoon-web whence it broke free?

Only one secret can save from disaster,
Only one magic is that of the Master:
Set it to music; give it a tune,—
Tune the brook sings you, tune the breeze brings you,
Tune that the columbines dance to in June!

This is the secret: so simple, you see!

Easy as loving, easy as kissing,

Easy as—well, let me ponder—as missing,

Known, since the world was, by scarce two or three.

### **ENDYMION**

A MYSTICAL COMMENT ON TITIAN'S 'SACRED AND PROFARE LOVE'

[Atlantic Monthly, February, 1888.]

T

My day began not till the twilight fell, And, lo. in ether from heaven's sweetest well. The New Moon swam divinely isolate In maiden silence, she that makes my fate Haply not knowing it, or only so As I the secrets of my sheep may know; Nor ask I more, entirely blest if she, In letting me adore, ennoble me To height of what the Gods meant making man. As only she and her best beauty can. 10 Mine be the love that in itself can find Seed of white thoughts, the lilies of the mind, Seed of that glad surrender of the will That finds in service self's true purpose still; Love that in outward fairness sees the tent Pitched for an inmate far more excellent: Love with a light irradiate to the core, Lit at her lamp, but fed from inborn store; Love thrice-requited with the single joy Of an immaculate vision naught could cloy. 29 Dearer because, so high beyond my scope, My life grew rich with her, unbribed by hope Of other guerdon save to think she knew One grateful votary paid her all her due; Happy if she, high-radiant there, resigned To his sure trust her image in his mind. O fairer even than Peace is when she comes Hushing War's tumult, and retreating drums Fade to a murmur like the sough of bees Hidden among the noon-stilled linden-trees, Bringer of quiet, thou that canst allay The dust and din and travail of the day, Strewer of Silence, Giver of the dew That doth our pastures and our souls renew, Still dwell remote, still on thy shoreless sea Float unattained in sacred empery, Still light my thoughts, nor listen to a prayer Would make thee less imperishably fair !

Ц

Can, then, my twofold nature find content In vain conceits of airy blandishment? Ask I no more? Since yesterday I task My storm-strewn thoughts to tell me what I ask:

4

Faint premonitions of mutation strange Steal o'er my perfect orb, and, with the change, Myself am changed; the shadow of my earth Darkens the disc of that celestial worth Which only yesterday could still suffice Upwards to waft my thoughts in sacrifice; My heightened fancy with its touches warm Moulds to a woman's that ideal form; Nor yet a woman's wholly, but divine With awe her purer essence bred in mine. Was it long brooding on their own surmise, Which, of the eyes engendered, fools the eyes, Or have I seen through that translucent air A Presence shaped in its seclusions bare, My Goddess looking on me from above As look our russet maidens when they love, But high-uplifted o'er our human heat And passion-paths too rough for her pearl feet?

50

70

Slowly the Shape took outline as I gazed At her full-orbed or crescent, till, bedazed With wonder-working light that subtly wrought My brain to its own substance, steeping thought In trances such as poppies give, I saw Things shut from vision by sight's sober law, Amorphous, changeful, but defined at last Into the peerless Shape mine eyes hold fast. This, too, at first I worshipt: soon, like wine, Her eyes, in mine poured, frenzy-philtred mine; Passion put Worship's priestly raiment on And to the woman knelt, the Goddess gone. Was I, then, more than mortal made? or she Less than divine that she might mate with me?

ш

Long she abode aloof there in her heaven,
Far as the grape-bunch of the Pleiad seven
Beyond my madness' utmost leap; but here
Mine eyes have feigned of late her rapture near,
Here in these shadowy woods and brook-lulled della,
Moulded of mind-mist that broad day dispels.

Have no heaven-habitants e'er felt a void
In hearts sublimed with ichor unalloyed?
E'er longed to mingle with a mortal fate
Intense with pathos of its briefer date?
Could she partake, and live, our human stains?
Even with the thought there tingles through my veins

Sense of unwarned renewal; I, the dead, Receive and house again the ardour fled, As once Alcestis; to the ruddy brim Feel masculine virtue flooding every limb, 90 And life, like Spring returning, brings the key That sets my senses from their winter free, Dancing like naked fauns too glad for shame. Her passion, purified to palest flame, Can it thus kindle? Is her purpose this? I will not argue, lest I lose a bliss That makes me dream Tithonus' fortune mine. (Or what of it was palpably divine Ere came the fruitlessly immortal gift;) I cannot curb my hope's imperious drift 100 That wings with fire my dull mortality; Though fancy-forged, 't is all I feel or see.

#### IV

My Goddess sinks; round Latmos' darkening brow Trembles the parting of her presence now, Faint as the perfume left upon the grass By her limbs' pressure or her feet that pass By me conjectured, but conjectured so As things I touch far fainter substance show. Was it mine eyes' imposture I have seen Flit with the moonbeams on from shade to sheen 110 Through the wood-openings? Nay, I see her now Out of her heaven new-lighted, from her brow The hair breeze-scattered, like loose mists that blow Across her crescent, goldening as they go, High-kirtled for the chase, and what was shown, Of maiden rondure, like the rose half-blown. If dream, turn real! If a vision, stay! Take mortal shape, my philtre's spell obey! If hags compel thee from thy secret sky With gruesome incantations, why not I, 120 Whose only magic is that I distil A potion, blent of passion, thought, and will, Deeper in reach, in force of fate more rich, Than e'er was juice wrung by Thessalian witch From moon-enchanted herbs, a potion brewed Of my best life in each diviner mood? Myself the elixir am, myself the bowl Seething and mantling with my soul of soul. Taste and be humanized: what though the cup, With thy lips frenzied, shatter? Drink it up! 130 If but these arms may clasp, o'erquited so, My world, thy heaven, all life means I shall know.

V

Sure she hath heard my prayer and granted half, As Gods do who at mortal madness laugh. In sleep she comes; she visits me in dreams, And, as her image in a thousand streams, So in my veins, that her obey, she sees, Floating and flaming there, her images Borne to my little world's remotest zone With messages of her, and her alone. With silence-sandalled Sleep she comes to me, (But softer-footed, sweeter-browed than she,) In motion gracious as a seagulf's wing, And all her bright limbs, moving, seem to sing. If life's most solid things illusion seem, Why should not substance wear the mask of dream? Let me believe so, then, if so I may With the night's bounty feed my beggared day. In dreams I see her lay the goddess down With bow and quiver, and her crescent-crown Flicker and fade away to dull eclipse As down to mine she deigns her longed-for lips: And as her neck my happy arms enfold, Flooded and lustred with her loosened gold, She whispers words each sweeter than a kiss: Then, wakened with the shock of sudden bliss, My arms are empty, my awakener fled, And, silent in the silent sky o'erhead, But coldly as on ice-plated snow, she gleams, Herself the mother and the child of dreams.

120

160

170

**VI** 

Gone is the time when phantasms could appease My quest phantasmal and bring cheated ease; When, if she glorified my dreams, I felt Through all my limbs a change immortal melt At touch of hers illuminate with soul. Not long could I be stilled with Fancy's dole; Too soon the mortal mixture in me caught Red fire from her celestial flame, and fought For tyrannous control in all my veins: My fool's prayer was accepted; what remains? Or was it some eidolon merely, sent By her who rules the shades in banishment, To mock me with her semblance? Were it thus, How 'scape I shame, whose will was traitorous? What shall compensate an ideal dimmed? How blanch again my statue virgin-limbed,

Soiled with the incense-smoke her chosen priest Poured more profusely as within decreased The fire unearthly, fed with coals from far Within the soul's shrine? Could my fallen star Be set in heaven again by prayers and tears And quenchless sacrifice of all my years, How would the victim to the flamen leap, And life for life's redemption paid hold cheap!

180

But what resource when she herself descends
From her blue throne, and o'er her vassal bends
That shape thrice-deified by love, those eyes
Wherein the Lethe of all others lies?
When my white queen of heaven's remoteness tires,
Herself against her other self conspires,
Takes woman's nature, walks in mortal ways,
And finds in my remorse her beauty's praise?
Yet all would I renounce to dream again
The dream in dreams fulfilled that made my pain,
My noble pain that heightened all my years
With crowns to win and prowess-breeding tears;
Nay, would that dream renounce once more to see.
Her from her sky there looking down at me!

190

#### AII

Goddess, reclimb thy heaven, and be once more
An inaccessible splendour to adore,
A faith, a hope of such transcendent worth
As bred ennobling discontent with earth;
Give back the longing, back the elated mood
That, fed with thee, spurned every meaner good;
Give even the spur of impotent despair
That, without hope, still bade aspire and dare;
Give back the need to worship that still pours
Down to the soul that virtue it adores!

200

Nay, brightest and most beautiful, deem naught
These frantic words, the reckless wind of thought;
Still stoop, still grant,—I live but in thy will;
Be what thou wilt, but be a woman still!
Vainly I cried, nor could myself believe
That what I prayed for I would fain receive.
My moon is set; my vision set with her;
No more can worship vain my pulses stir.
Goddess Triform, I own thy triple spell,
My heaven's queen,—queen, too, of my earth and hell!

210

#### INSCRIPTION ·

FOR A WINDOW DEDICATED TO THE MEMORY OF SIR WALTER BALEIGE, PLACED IN ST. MARGARET'S, WESTMINSTER, BY SUBSCRIPTIONS FROM THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, A.D. 1882

The New World's sons, from England's breasts we drew Such milk as bids remember whence we came; Proud of her Past wherefrom our Present grew, This window we inscribe with Raleigh's name.

## APPENDIX

# EDITOR'S PREFACE<sup>1</sup> TO THE ENGLISH EDITION OF THE 'BIGLOW PAPERS', FIRST SERIES

I can safely say that few things in my life [ have pleased me more than the request of Mesers. Trübner, backed by the expressed wish of the author, that I would see the first English edition of the 'Biglow Papers' through the press. I fell in with the Papers about ten years ago, soon after their publicasion; and the impression they then made on me has been deepening and becoming more lively ever since. In fact, I do not think that, even in his own New England, Mr. Lowell can have a more constant or more grateful reader, though I cannot say that I go much beyond most of my own intimate friends over here in my love for his works. I may remark, in passing, that the impossibility of keeping a copy of the 'Biglow Papers' for more than a few weeks (of which many of us have had repeated and sorrowful proof?) shows how much an English Edition is needed.

Perhaps, strictly speaking, I should say a reprint, and not an edition. In fact, I am not clear (in spite of the wishes of author and publishers) that I have any right to call myself editor, for the book is as thoroughly edited already as a book need be. What between dear old Parson Wilbur-with his little vanities and pedantries, his 'infinite faculty of sermonizing', his simplicity and humour, and his deep and righteous views of life, and power of hard hitting when he has anything to say which needs driving home—and Pather Ezekiel, 'the brown parchment-hided old man of the geoponic

tater diggin, and thair aint nowheres a kitting ' (we readily believe) 'spryer'n he be ; and that judicious and lazy subeditor, Columbus Nye, pastor of a church in Bungtown Corner, whose acquaintance we make so thoroughly in the ten lines which he contributes—whatever of setting or framing was needed, or indeed possible, for the nine gems in verse of Mr. Hoses Biglow, has been so well done already in America by the hand best fitted for the task, that he must be a bold man who would meddle with the book now in the editing way. Even the humble satisfaction of adding a glossary and index has been denied to me, as there are already very good ones. I have merely added some half-dozen words to the glossary, at which I thought that English readers might perhaps stumble. When the proposal was first made to me, indeed, I thought of trying my hand at a sketch of American politics of thirteen years ago, the date of the Mexican war and of the first appearance of the 'Biglow Papers'. But I soon found out, first, that I was not, and had no ready means of making myself, competent for such a task; secondly, that the book did not need it. The very alight knowledge which every educated Englishman has of Transatlantic politics will be quite enough to make him enjoy the racy smack of the American soil, which is one of their great charms; and, as to the particular characters, they are most truly citizens of the world as well as or bucolic species,' '76 year old cum next | Americans. If an Englishman cannot find

<sup>1</sup> By the Author of 'Tom Brown's School-Days' (Thomas Hughes). Published in 1859. <sup>2</sup> Should this meet the eye of any persons who may have forgotten to return American copies of the 'Biglow Papers' to their respective owners, they are requested to forward them to the publishers. The strictest secrecy will be preserved, and an acknowledgment given in The Times if required.—Note in English Edition, 1859.

'Bird-o'-freedom Sawins', 'John P. Robinson's', 'pious editors', and candidates 'facin' south-by-north' at home—ay, and if he is not conscious of his own individual propensity to the meanness and duplicities of such, which come under the lash of Hosea—he knows little of the land we live in, or of his own heart, and is not worthy

to read the 'Biglow Papers'. Instead, therefore, of any attempt of my own, I will give Mr. Lowell's own account of how and why he came to write this book. 'All I can say is,' he writes, ' the book was How it came is more than I can tell. I cannot, like the great Göthe, deliberately imagine what would have been a proper "Entstehungsweise" for my book, and then assume it as fact. I only know that I believed our war with Mexico (though we had as just ground for it as a strong nation ever had against a weak one) to be essentially a war of false pretences, and that it would result in widening the boundaries, and so prolonging the life of slavery. Believing that it is the manifest destiny of the English race to occupy this whole continent, and to display there that practical understanding in matters of government and colonization which no other race has given such proofs of possessing since the Romans, I hated to see a noble hope evaporated into a lying phrase to sweeten the foul breath of demagogues. Leaving the sin of it to God, I believed, and still believe, that slavery is the Achilles-heel of our own polity, that it is a temporary and false supremacy of the white races, sure to destroy that supremacy at last, because an enslaved people always prove themselves of more enduring fibre than their enslavers, as not suffering from the social vices sure to be engendered by oppression in the governing class. Against these and many other things I thought all honest men should protest. I was born and bred in the country, and the dialect was homely to me. I tried my first Biglow paper in a newspaper, and found that it had a great run. So I wrote the others from time to time during the year which followed, always very rapidly, and some-times (as with "What Mr. Robinson thinks") at one sitting. When I came to collect them and publish them in a volume, I conceived my parson-editor, with his pedantry and verbosity, his amiable vanity and

gave me the chance, too, of glancing obliquely at many things which were beyond the horizon of my other characters.

There are two American books, elder brethren of 'The Biglow Papers', which : would be unjust in an Englishman not to mention while introducing their big younger brother to his own countrymen,—I mean, of course, 'Major Downing's Letters,' and 'Sam Slick'; both of which are full of rare humour, and treat of the most exciting political questions of their day in a method and from points of view of which we are often reminded while reading the Bigles Papers'. In fact, Mr. Lowell borrows has name from the Major's Letters;—' Zekel Bigelow, Broker and Banker of Wall Street, New York,' is the friend who corrects the spelling, and certifies to the genuineness, of the honest Major's effusions, and is one of the raciest characters in the book. No one, I am sure, would be so ready as Mr. Lowell to acknowledge whatever obligations ha may have to other men, and no one can do it more safely. For though he may owe a name or an idea to others, he seems to me to stand quite alone amongst Americans, and to be the only one who is beyond question entitled to take his place in the first rank, by the side of the great political satirists of ancient and modern Europe.

Greece had her Aristophanes; Rome ber Juvenal; Spain has had her Cervantes; France her Rabelais, her Molière, her Voltaire; Germany her Jean Paul, her Heine; England her Swift, her Thackersy; and America has her Lowell. By the side of all those great masters of satire, though kept somewhat in the rear by provincialism of style and subject, the author of the Biglow Papers' holds his own place distinct from each and all. The man who reads the book for the first time, and is capable of understanding it, has received a new sensation. In Lowell the American mind has for the first time flowered out into thoroughly original genius.

from time to time during the year which followed, always very rapidly, and sometimes (as with "What Mr. Robinson thinks") at one sitting. When I came to collect them and publish them in a volume, I conceived my parson-editor, with his pedantry and verbosity, his amiable vanity and superiority to the verses he was editing, as a fitting artistic background and foil. He

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See the English Edition of 'Letters of Major Downing,' published by John Murray in 1835, pp. 22, 23; and Letters x. xi. xii. and xv.

There is dramatic power of a high order bout Mr. Hawthorne, though mixed with certain morbidness and bad taste, which tebar him from ever attaining to the first There is an originality of position ink. bout Mr. Emerson, in his resolute setting up of King Self against King Mob, which, oupled with a singular metallic glitter of tyle, and plenty of shrewd New England mother-wit, have made up together one of the best counterfeits of genius that has been een for many a day; so good, indeed, that most men are taken by it for the first quarter of an hour at the least. But for eal unmistakable genius,—for that glorious fullmess of power which knocks a man down at a blow for sheer admiration, and then makes him rush into the arms of the knocker-down, and swear eternal friendship with him for sheer delight; the Biglow l'apers' stand alone.

If I sought to describe their characteristics, I should say, the most exuberant and extravagant humour, coupled with strong, moble, Christian purpose,—a thorough scorn for all that is false and base, all the more withering because of the thorough geniality of the writer. Perhaps Jean Paul is of all the satirists I have named the one who at textom presents most affinity with Lowell, but the differences are marked. The intellectual sphere of the German is vaster, but though with certain aims before him, be rather floats and tumbles about like a porpoise at play than follows any direct perceptible course. With Lowell, on the contrary, every word tells, every laugh is a blow; as if the god Momus had turned out as Mars, and were hard at work fighting every inch of him, grinning his broadest all the while.

Will some English readers be shocked by this combination of broad and keen humour with high Christian purpose—the association of humour and Christianity? I hope not. At any rate, I would remind any such of Luther, and of our own Latimer and Rowland IIill; are they prepared to condemn them and many more like them? Nay (though it is a question which can only be hinted at here), does not the Bible itself sanction the combination by its own example? Is there not humour mixed with the tremendous sarcasm of the old prophets —dread humour no doubt, but humour unmistakably—wherever they speak of the belplessness of idols, as in the forty-fourth and forty-sixth chapters of Isaiah, and in Elijah's mockery of the priests of Baal: - I range, and with shafts drawn well to the

'Cry aloud, for he is a God; either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is on a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awakened.' Is not the book of Proverbs full of grave, dry, pungent humour? Consider only the following passage out of many of the same spirit: 'As the door turneth upon his hinges, so doth the slothful upon his bed. The slothful hideth his hand in his bosom, it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth. The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can render a reason. He that passeth by and meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.'— Prov. xxvi. 14–17.

Or if it be objected that these things belong to an earlier covenant, that laughter and jesting are 'not convenient' under the Gospel of Him who came not to destroy the law but to fulfil it, there is, perhaps, an

answer to this also.

For a specimen of subdued humour in narrative, adhering in the most literal manner to facts, and yet contriving to bring them out by that graphic literalness under their most ludicrous aspect, what can equal St. Luke's description of the riot at Ephesus P The picture of the narrow trade selfishness of Demetrius—of polytheism reduced into a matter of business—of the inanity of a mob tumult in an enslaved country—of the mixed coaxing and bullying of its officials, was surely never brought out with a more vivid sense of the absurdity of the whole. 'And Gallio cared for none of these things,' is another touch of quiet humour, which at once brings out the ludicrous aspect of the punishment of the Jewish agitators by means of the very tumults which they raised.

I take it, therefore, that the exhibition of humour, in the pursuit, and as an aid for the attainment of a noble Christian purpose, is a means of action not only sanctioned by the very constitution of our natures (in which God has implanted so deeply the sense of the ludicrous, surely not that we might root it out), but by the very example of Holy Writ. The humour exhibited may be different in degree and in quality; the skies of Syria are not those of Germany, or of Spain, of England, whether old or new. But the gift in itself is a pure and precious one, if lawfully and rightfully used.

Military braggadocio, political and literary humbug, and slave-holding, are the three great butts at which Hosea Biglow and Parson Wilbur shoot, at point-blank

ear. The latter vice, indeed, includes both the others, or rather uses them as its instruments. Thus, the 'pious Editor' proclaims, as his creed,—

> I du believe in Freedom's cause Ez fur away ez Paris is; I love to see her stick her claws In them infarnal Pharisees;

It's wal enough agin a king
To dror resolves and triggers,
But libbaty's a kind o' thing
Thet dont agree with niggers.

No doubt they go further than this. I am quite aware that Mr. Lowell will be claimed as a champion by the peace party in this country; and certainly no keener things have been said against war in general

than are to be found in this book.

With our own peace-at-any-price party, no one has less sympathy than I; and this leads me to urge on all English readers to bear in mind, that the 'Biglow Papers' were written for a New England audience, by a New Englander, and must be judged from a New England point of view. The citizen of a huge young mammoth country, divided by a whole ocean from the nearest enemy that it could fear, assailable only on the fringe of its seaboard (itself consisting chiefly of unapproachable swamp or barren sand wastes), surrounded by weak neighbours or thin wandering hordes, only too easy to bully, to subdue, to eat up; from which bands of pirates, under the name of liberators, swarm forth year after year, almost unchecked, to neighbouring lands, and to which if defeated they only return to be caressed and applauded by their congeners; where the getting up of war-fevers forms part of the stock-in-trade of too many of the leading politicians; where in particular the grasping at new territories for slave labour, by means however foul, has become the special and avowed policy of the slavery party; the citizen of such a country has a right to tell his countrymen that-

Taint your eppyletts an' feathers
Make the thing a grain more right;
Taint afolierin' your bell-wethers
Will excuse ye in His sight;
Ef you take a sword an' dror it.
An' go stick a feller thru,
Guv'ment aint to answer for it,
God 'll send the bill to you.

And the bravest officer in Her Majesty's casteth out fear'; that the very purpose service will laugh as heartily as you will, of the whole book is to set up Christ's Gospel I take it, my dear reader, if you have never as the standard by which alone all men are

heard it before, over a picture and a contract such as the following:—

Parson Wilbur sez he never beerd in his like That th' Apostles rigged out in their swaller-tail coats,

An' marched round in front of a drum an' a fife,

To git some on 'em office, an' some on 'en votes;

But John P. Robinson he

Sez they did n't know everythin' down in Judee.

But England is a small and wealthy country, whose best defence against a neighbour, always likely to become a for. consists in a mere ocean canal; where the question, I will not say of war, but of readiness for war, is one of life or death—m which the temptation, always so strong, to subordinate national honour to what is supposed to be policy, is in our day for most statesmen almost irresistible, because political influence is so evenly balanced. that a peace party of perhaps twenty votehas often the destinies of a ministry in its hands. Had Mr. Lowell been an Englishman, no one who knows his writings can believe for a moment that he would have swelled the cry or strengthened the bandof the vain and mischievous clique, who amongst us have of late years raised the cry of peace when there is no peace.

The same caution will apply to cae marked peculiarity of style in the book, which may offend at first many persons otherwise most capable of entering into its spirit. I mean the constant, and so to speak, pervading use of Scripture language and incidents, not only side by side with the most grotesque effusions of humour, but & one main element of the ludicrous effects produced. This undoubtedly would be as really offensive as it would be untrue, from any other point of view perhaps than that of a New Englander bred in the country. The rural population of New England is still, happily for itself, tinctured in all its language, habits, modes of feeling and thought. by a strict Scriptural training—'Out of the fullness of the heart the mouth speaketh. Look below the surface and you will see that there is no irreverence whatever beneath Hosea Biglow's daring use of Scripture; only that 'perfect love which casteth out fear'; that the very purpose of the whole book is to set up Christ's Gospel

to be judged in all their acts. We may lisagree from him in the conclusions which are draws from Scripture; of his earnest 51 xx cerity in enforcing those conclusions we

can not doubt.

It is satisfactory, indeed, to think that NIr. Lowell's shafts have already, in a great reasure, ceased to be required, or would have to be aimed now at other bull's eyes. The servility of the Northern States to the South, which twelve years ago so raised his in a lighter in the second control of the lightest in the light coased to be. The vital importance of the slavery question is now thoroughly recognized by the great republican party, which I trust is year by

For that victory Mr. Lowell has done k might's service by his other works, as well as by the 'Biglow Papers'. I need not do more than refer to these, however, as they have been published in a cheap form over tiere, and I believe have circulated largely. In his other poems he is by no means so equal as in the 'Biglow Papers'; but I cannot help thinking that (leaving out of sight altogether his satirical works) fifty years hence he will be recognized as the greatest American poet of our day, notwithstanding the contemporary judgement which has in England, and I believe in America, assigned that proud place to his friend and predecessor at Harvard College, H. W. Longfellow. To any reader who has not met with Lowell's Poems, and who may be induced to read them after a perusal of the present volume, I should recommend 'The Vision of Sir Launfal', 'A Parable', 'Stanzas on Freedom', 'The Present Crisis', and 'Hunger and Cold', as specially fit to be read in connexion with the Biglow Papers'. It is only by looking at all sides of a man of this mould that you can get a notion of his size and power. Readers, therefore, should search out for themselves the exquisite little gems of a lighter kind, soon as possible.

which lie about in the other poems comprised in the volume. I am only indicating those which, as it seems to me, when taken with the 'Biglow Papers', give the best idea of the man, and what his purpose in life has

been, and is.

I will not think so badly of my countrymen as to suppose for a moment that 'The Biglow Papers 'will not become the intimate friends of all good fellows in England; and when we have really made friends with a book, we like to know something about our friend's father; so I shall add the little I know of the history of James Russell

He was born in 1819, at Cambridge, Massachusetts, so that he is some years younger than our own laureate, and we may hope to get out of him many another noble work, though we shall get no more 'Biglow Papers'—at least I fear not; for the sort of inspiration which finds voice in this way comes, I take it, only once in a man's life. And moreover, this is his own conviction. In a letter which I received from him as to the present publication, he writes: 'Friendly people say to me sometimes, "Write us more 'Biglow Papers'"; and I have even been simple enough to try, only to find that I could not. This has helped to persuade me that the book was a genuine growth, and not a manufacture, and that therefore I had an honest right to be pleased without blushing, if people liked it.' He was educated at Harvard College, Cambridge; and, in fact, has never lived away from his native place. He read law, but never practised; and in 1855 was chosen to succeed Longfellow as Professor of Modern Literature in Harvard College. He has visited Europe twice; and I am sure that every one who knows his works must join with me in the hearty wish that he may come among us again as

i • •

# INDEX OF TITLES

A. C. L., To, 26.
Above and Below, 111.
After the Burial, 443.
Agassiz, 583.
Agro Dolce, 412.
Al Fresco, 426.
Aladdin, 432, 549.
All-Saints, 456.
Allegra, 14.
Ambrose, 109.
Anti-Apis, 132.
Appledore, Pictures from, 436.
At Sea, 564.
At the Commencement Dinner, 567.
Auf Wiedersehen, 442.

Bankside, 600.
Bartlett, Mr. John, To, 460.
Beatrice, 556.
Beaver Brook, 140.
Beggar, The, 7.
Bibliolatres, 139.
Biglow, Mr. Hosea, to the Editor of the Atlantic Monthly, 362.
Biglow, Mr., Latest Views of, 348.
Biglow Papers, The, 200.
Biglow Papers, The, Second Series, 265.
Biglow's, Mr. Hosea, Speech in March Meeting, 364.
Birch-Tree, The, 113.

Birdofredum Sawin, Esq., to Mr. Hosea Biglow, 293. Birdofredum Sawin, Esq., to Mr. Hosea Biglow, 317. Birthday Verses, 600. Black Preacher, The, 558.

Blondel, Two Scenes from the Life of, 477.

Boston, Letter from, 535. Brittany, A Legend of, 38.

Captive, The, 111.
Capture of Fugitive Slaves near Washington, On the, 115.

Cathedral, The, 496.
Cervantes, Prison of, 603.
Changeling, The, 126.
Channing, Dr., Elegy on the Death of, 146.
Chippewa Legend, A, 76.
Cochituate Water, Ode written for the Celebration of the Introduction of the, into the City of Boston, 135.
Columbus, 80.
Concord Bridge, Ode read at the One Hundredth Anniversary of the Fight at, 514.
Contrast, A, 106.
Courtin', The, 291.

Dancing Bear, The, 509
Dandelion, To the, 116.
Dante, On a Portrait of, by Giotto, 121.
Dara, 421.
Darkened Mind, The, 455.
Dead House, The, 444.
Death of a Friend's Child, On the, 122.
Debate in the Sennit, The, 239.
Dedication of Among my Books, 583.
Dedication of Fireside Travels, 560.
Diffugere Nives, 561.
Doctor Lobster, 562.

Credidimus Jovem regnare, 605.

Elegy on the Death of Dr. Channing, 146.
Ember Picture, An, 469.
Endymion, 609.
English Border, 596.
Estrangement, 604.
Eurydice, 124.
Extreme Unction, 107.

Fable for Critics, A, 157.
Falcon, The, 68.
Familiar Epistle to a Friend, A, 467.
Fancy or Fact, 608.
Fancy's Casuistry, 460.

Fatherland, The, 19. Festina lente, 327. Finding of the Lyre, The, 425. First Snow-Fall, The, 422. Fitz Adam's Story, 569. Flying Dutchman, The, 582. Foot-Path, The, 473. For an Autograph, 426. Forlorn, The, 19. Fountain, The, 15. Fountain of Youth, The, 452. Fourth of July, 1876, An Ode for the 527. Fragment in continuation of 'Our Leaving the Matter open, 213. Own ', 562.

Garrison, W. L., To, 144. Ghost-Seer, The, 118. Giddings, J. R., To, 34. Glance behind the Curtain, A, 69. Godminster Chimes, 429. Gold Egg: A Dream-Fantasy, 465. Graves of two English Soldiers on Concord Battle-Ground, Lines suggested by the, 136. Growth of the Legend, The, 104.

France, Ode to, 128.

Future, To the, 92.

Freedom, 137.

H. W. L., To, 470. Hamburg, An Incident of the Fire at, 86. Happiness, Ode to, 461. Harvard Commemoration, Ode recited at the, 482. Hebe, 94. Heritage, The, 21. Hood, To the Memory of, 148. Hunger and Cold, 87.

In Absence, 33. In the Half-Way House, 557. In the Twilight, 472. Incident in a Railroad Car. An. 63. Incident of the Fire at Hamburg, An, Indian-Summer Reverie, An, 98. Inscription for a Window to Sir Walter Raleigh, in St. Margaret's, Westminster, 612. Interview with Miles Standish, An, 113.

Invita Minerva, 451. Invitation, An, 432. Irené, 4.

Jonathan to John, 315.

Keats, To the Spirit of, 27. Kettelopotomachia, 353. Kossuth, 141.

Lamartine, To, 141. Landlord, The, 88. Latest Views of Mr. Biglow, 348. Legend of Brittany, A, 38. L'Envoi (To the Muse), 492.

L'Envoi (Whether my heart hath wiscr

grown or not), 35.

Letter, A, from a candidate for the presidency in answer to suttin questions proposed by Mr. Hosea Biglow. inclosed in a note from Mr. Biglow to S. H. Gay, Esq., editor of the National Antislavery Standard, 246.

Letter, A, from Mr. Ezekiel Biglow of Jaalam to the Hon. Joseph T. Buckgham, editor of the Boston Courier, closing a poem of his son, Mr. Hosea

Biglow, 219.

Letter, A, from Mr. Hosea Biglow to the Hon. J. T. Buckingham, editor of the Boston Courier, covering a letter from Mr. B. Sawin, private in the Massachusetts Regiment, 221.

Letter from Boston, 535.

Lines suggested by the Graves of two English Soldiers on Concord Battle-Ground, 136.

Longing, 128.

Love, 10.

M. O. S., To, 32. Vahmood the Image-Breaker, 450. aple, The, 555. Masaccio, 428. Mason and Slidell: a Yankee Idyll, 302. Memoriae Positum, 479. **Mercedes, 603.** Message of Jeff Davis in Secret Session, A, 326. Midnight, 20. Miner, The, 464. Misconception, A, 599.

**Mood, A, 44**5.

Moon, The, 13.

My heart, I cannot still it, 602.

My Love, 7.
My Portrait Gallery, 555.

Nest, The, 555. New Year's Eve, 1850, 426.

Nightingale in the Study, The, 471.

Nightwatches, 602.

**Nomades**, The, 434.

Norton, Charles Eliot, To, 412.

Oak, The, 108.

Ode, An, for the Fourth of July, 1876, 537.

Ode (In the old days of awe and keeneyed wonder), 15.

Ode read at the One Hundredth Anniversary of the Fight at Concord Bridge, 514.

Ode recited at the Harvard Commemora-

tion, 482.

Ode to France, 128.

Ode to Happiness, 461.

Ode written for the Celebration of the Introduction of the Cochituate Water into the City of Boston, 135.

On a Portrait of Dante by Giotto, 121.

On being asked for an Autograph in Venice, 597.

On Board the '76, 481.

On reading Wordsworth's Sonnets in Defence of Capital Punishment, 30.

On the Capture of Fugitive Slaves near Washington, 115.

On the Death of a Friend's Child, 122. On the Death of C. T. Torrey, 145.

Oriental Apologue, An. 405.

Origin of Didactic Poetry, The, 553.

Our Own, 538.

Palestrina, The Ruined Temple of Fortune at, 565.

Palfrey, John G., To, 143.

Palinode, 443.

Parable, A (Said Christ our Lord, 'I will go and see '), 134.

Parable, A (Worn and footsore was the Prophet), 25.

Parting of the Ways, The, 429.

Past, To the, 91.

Perdita, singing, To, 11.

Phillips, Wendell, 33.

Phoebe, 604.

Pictures from Appledore, 436.

Pine-Tree, To a, 89.

Pioneer, The, 126. Pious Editor's Creed, The, 243.

Portrait of Dante by Giotto, On a, 121.

Prayer, A, 21.

Present Crisis, The, 96.

Prison of Cervantes, 603.

Prometheus, 54.

Red Tape, 602.

Remarks of Increase D. O'Phace, Esquire, at an Extrumpery Caucus in State Street, reported by Mr. H. Biglow, 232.

Remembered Music, 13.

Requiem, A, 24.

Rhoecus, 65.

Rosaline, 23.

Rose, The: a Ballad, 22.

Search, The, 94.

Sea-Weed, 425.

Second Letter, A, from B. Sawin, Esq., **250.** 

Secret, The, 608.

Self-Study, 435.

Serenade, 6.

She came and went, 125.

Shepherd of King Admetus, The, 62.

Si descendero in Infernum, ades, 90.

Singing Leaves, The, 423.

Sirens, The, 2.

Song (O moonlight deep and tender), 26.

Song (To M. L.), 13.

Song (Violet! sweet violet!), 23.

Sonnets:

Bankside, 600.

Dancing Bear, The, 599.

English Border, 596.

From Over Sea, 596.

In Absence, 33.

Maple, The, 555.

Mercedes, 603.

Nightwatches, 602.

On being asked for an Autograph in Venice, 597.

On reading Wordsworth's Sonnets in Defence of Capital Punishment, 30.

Phillips, Wendell, 33.

Prison of Cervantes, The, 603

Red Tape, 602. Street, The, 34.

Sub Pondere crescit, 30.

To A. C. L., 26.

To F. A., 595. To J. R. Giddings, 34.

To M. O. S., 32.

To M. W., on her Birthday, 28.

To the Spirit of Keats, 27.

Winlock, Joseph, 596. Wyman, Jeffries, 595.

Sower, The, 87.

Speech of Honourable Preserved Doe in Secret Caucus, 333.

Standish, Miles, An Interview with, 113.

Stanzas on Freedom, 79.

Street, The, 34.

Studies for two Heads, 120.

Sub Pondere crescit, 30.

Summer Storm, 8.

Sunthin' in the Pastoral Line, 341.

Tempora mutantur, 597.

Third Letter, A, from B. Sawin, Esq., 257.

Threnodia, 1.

To —, 137. To A. C. L., 26.

To a Friend who sent me a Meerschaum, 565.

To a Pine-Tree, 89.

To Charles Eliot Norton, 412.

To H. W. L., 470.

.To J. R. Giddings, 34.

To John G. Palfrey, 143.

To Lamartine, 141.

To M. O. S., 32.

To M. W. on her Birthday, 28.

To Mr. John Bartlett, 460.

To Perdita, singing, 11.

To the Dandelion, 116.

To the Future, 92.

To the Memory of Hood, 148.

To the Past, 91.

To the Spirit of Keats, 27.

To W. L. Garrison, 144.

Token, The, 63.

Torrey, C. T., On the Death of, 145.

Trial, 69.

Two Gunners, The, 212.

Two Scenes from the Life of Blondel,

Under the Old Elm, 518.

Under the Willows, 413.

Unhappy Lot of Mr. Knott, The, 393.

Villa Franca, 463.

Vision of Sir Launfal, The, 150. Voyage to Vinland, The, 446.

Washers of the Shroud, The, 475.

What Mr. Robinson thinks, 227.

What Rabbi Jehosha said, 456.

Wind-Harp, The, 442.

Winlock, Joseph, 596.

Winter-Evening Hymn to my Fire, A, 457.

With a Pressed Flower, 6.

Without and Within, 428.

Wordsworth's Sonnets in Defence of Capital Punishment, On reading, 30.

Wyman, Jeffries, 595.

Yussouf, 455.

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

							IAUB
A beggar through the world am I	•	•	•	•	•	•	. 7
A heap of bare and splintery crags	•	•	•	•	•	4	. 436
A legend that grew in the forest's hush	1	•	•	•	•	•	. 104
A lily thou wast when I saw thee first	•	•	•	•	•	•	. 13
A perch, who had the toothache once	•	•	•	•	•	•	. 562
A poet cannot strive for despotism	•	•	•	•	•	•	. 31
A preliminary note to the second edition	าก	•	•	•	•	•	. 159
A presence both by night and day	•	•	•	•	•	•	. 435
A race of nobles may die out .	•	•	•	•	•	•	. 141
A stranger came one night to Yussouf	s tent	•	•	•	•	•	. 455
Alike I hate to be your debtor .	•	•	•	•	•	•	. 467
Along a river-side, I know not where	•	•	•	•	•	•	. 475
Amid these fragments of heroic days	•	•	•	•	•	•	. 597
And I, thus floating, lonely elf .	•	•	•	•	•	•	. 564
Another star 'neath Time's horizon dro	pped	•	•	•	•	•	. 148
Are we, then, wholly fallen? Can it be		•	•	•	•	•	. 137
As a twig trembles, which a bird .	•	•	•	•	•	•	. 125
As, flake by flake, the beetling avalance	hes	•	•	•	•	•	. 123
As sinks the sun behind you alien hills	•		•	•	•	•	. 596
As the broad ocean endlessly upheavet	h	_	•	•	•	•	. 30
At Carnac in Brittany, close on the bay	<b>T</b>		•	•	•	•	. 558
At twenty we fancied the blest Middle	Ages			•	-	•	. 557
Aye, pale and silent maiden .		_		_	-	•	. 24
22, 0, 1000 0000 00000	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
B-, taught by Pope to do his good by	steal	<b>th</b>	_	_	_	_	. 599
Beauty on my hearth-stone blazing!		_	_	•	•	•	. 457
Beloved, in the noisy city here .	•	•	•	•	•	_	. 30
Beneath the trees	_	•	•	•	•	•	479
Bowing thyself in dust before a Book			-		_	•	. 139
201116 02/3011 11 0200 201010 2 2002	•	•	•	•	•	•	
Can this be thou who, lean and pale							. 121
'Come forth!' my cathird calls to me	•	•	•	•	•	•	471
Come hither, weary ghosts that wail	•	•	•	•	•	•	. 565
Come menter, weary Enders that want	•	•	•	•	•	•	
Dear common flower, that grow'st besi	da the	W & W					. 116
Dear M. — By way of saving time		way	•	•	•	•	. 535
Dear Sir,—You wish to know my notice		•	•	•	•	•	
Dear Sir,—Your letter come to han'	7110	•	•	•	•	•	<ul><li>247</li><li>362</li></ul>
Death never came so nigh to me before	•	•	•	•	•	•	. 123
Don't believe in the Flying Dutchman	,	•	•	•	•	•	
Down 'mid the tended mate of thing	•	•	•	•	•	•	. 582
Down 'mid the tangled roots of things	•	•	•	•	•	•	. 464

Ef I a song or two could make .						
Entranced I saw a vision in the cloud	•		•	•	-	
	•	•	•	•	•	•
	•	•		•	•	•
Fair as a summer dream was Margaret	<b>t</b> .	_	_		_	
Far over Elf-land poets stretch their s		•	_	•	_	_
Far through the memory shines a hap		,	•	•	•	•
Far up on Katahdin thou towerest	r,,	_	-	-	•	•
Far 'youd this narrow parapet of Time	•	-		•	•	•
Fit for an Abbot of Theleme	•	•	•	•	•	•
'For this true nobleness I seek in vain	•	•	•	•	•	•
Frank-hearted hostess of the field and	_	•	•	•	•	•
From the close-shut windows gleams n		_	•	•	•	•
XIOM PRO CLOSO-PRES MINIONS RECEIPED IN	o ster		•	•	•	•
Giddings, far rougher names than thine	a hawa	~~~				
Go! leave me, Priest; my soul would		RIO	WIT.	•	•	•
God! do not let my loved one die	<b></b>	•	•	•	•	•
God makes sech nights, all white an st	:11	•	•	• '	•	•
		•	•	•	•	•
God sends his teachers unto every age	•	•	•	•	•	•
Godminster? Is it Fancy's play?	•	•	•	•	•	•
Gone, gone from us! and shall we see		•	•	•	•	•
Great soul, thou sittest with me in my			•	•	•	•
Great Truths are portions of the soul o	I man		•	•	•	•
Guvener B. is a sensible man .	•	•	•	•	•	•
The same As Thomas I am a sec						
He came to Florence long ago	, • _ 1L	•	•	•	•	•
He spoke of Burns: men rude and rou		• , ,	•	•	•	•
He stood upon the world's broad thresh		WICH	<b>.</b>	•	•	•
Heaven's cup held down to me I drain	•	•	•	•	•	•
Here lies, or lie—decide the question, y	<b>POU</b>	•	•	•	•	•
Here once my step was quickened	•	•	•	•	•	•
'Here we stan' on the Constitution, by	thunc	ier '	•	•	•	•
Hers all that life could promise or best	OW .	•	•	•	•	•
Hers is a spirit deep, and crystal-clear	•	•	•	•	•	•
How strange are the freaks of memory	1	•	•	•	•	•
How struggles with the tempest's swell		•	•	•	•	•
How was I worthy so divine a loss	•	•	•	•	•	•
Hushed with broad sunlight lies the hil	1	•	•	•	•	•
	_					
I ask not for those thoughts, that sudd	en los	P	•	•	•	•
I cannot think that thou shouldst pass	away		•	•	•	•
I christened you in happier days, before	•	•	•	•	•	•
I did not praise thee when the crowd	•	•	•	•	•	•
I do not come to weep above thy pall	•	•	•	•	•	•
I don't much s'pose, hows'ever I should	l plon	it	•	•	•	•
I du believe in Freedom's cause .	• •	•	•	•	•	•
go to the ridge in the forest .	•	•	•	•	•	•
grieve not that ripe Knowledge takes	away		•	•	•	•
i had a little daughter	•	•	•	•	•	•
have a fancy: how shall I bring it	•	•	•	•	•	•
bed it on my min' las' time, when I to	o write	<b>70</b>	starte	d	•	•
know a falcon swift and peerless	•		•	•	•	•
_						

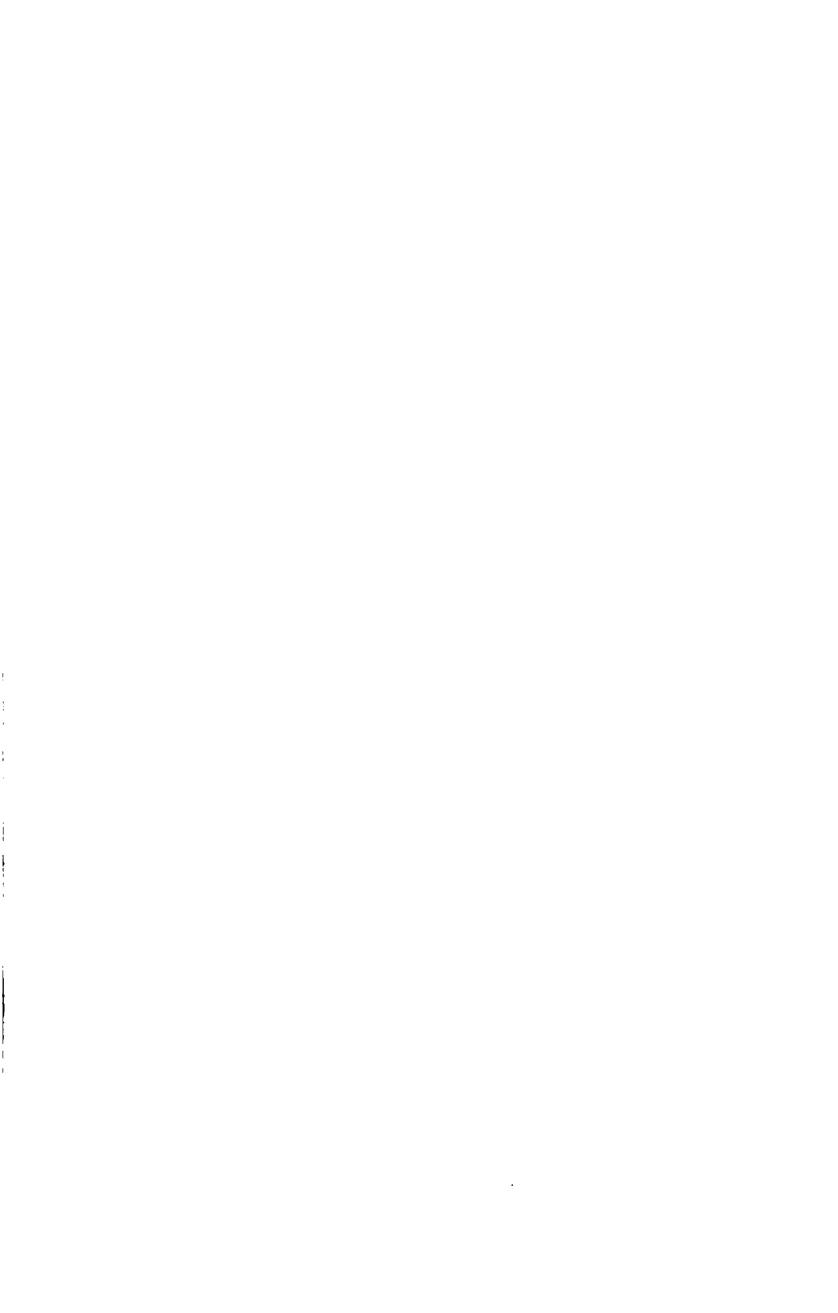
# INDEX OF FIRST LINES

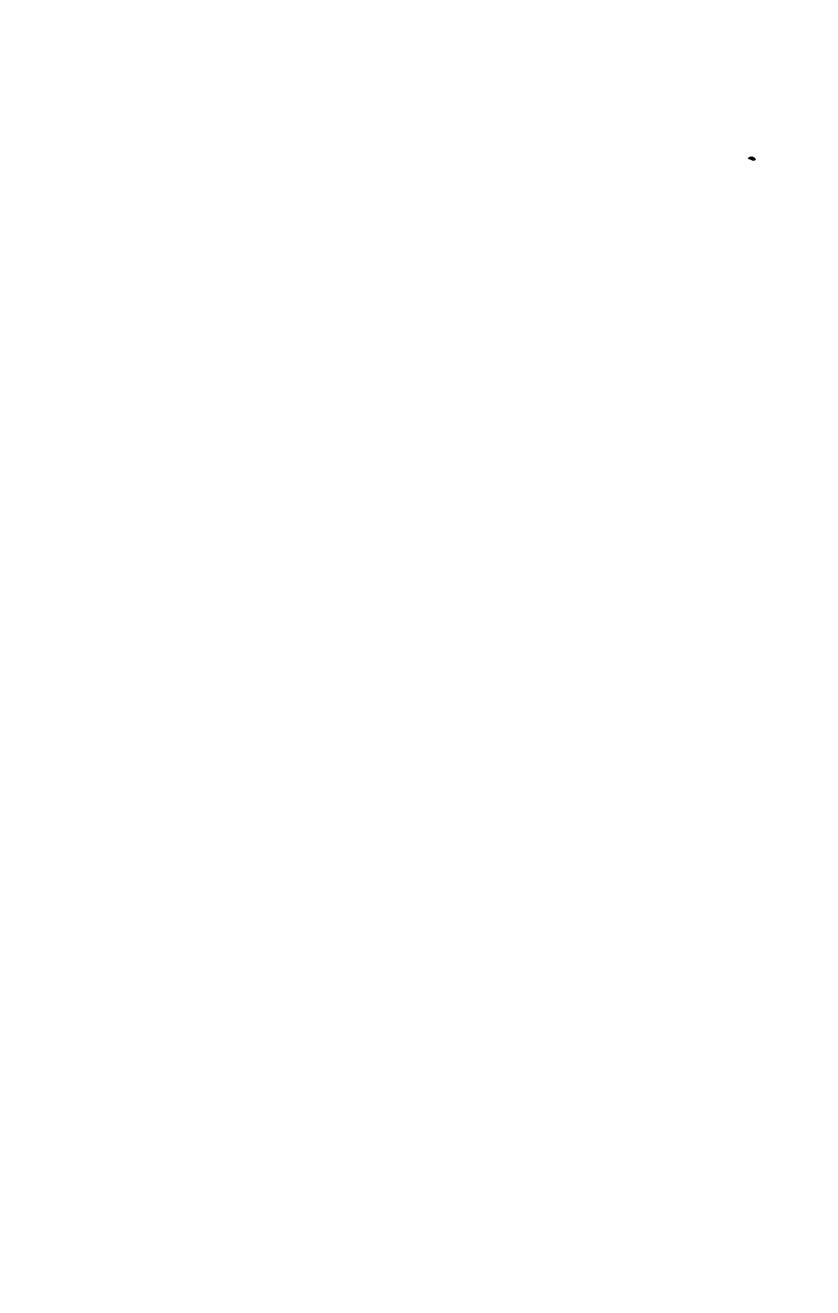
							PAGE
I have to start out arter night's begun .	_	_	_	_	_	•	307
I meed not praise the sweetness of his song		_	•	_	_	•	470
I wise, Mr. Chairman, as both of us know	_	•	•	•	_	•	567
I set one evening in my room	•	_	•	•	•	•	113
I saw a Sower walking slow	•	•	•	•	•	•	87
I saw the twinkle of white feet	•			•	•	•	94
	•	•	•	•	•	•	328
I sent you a messige, my friens, t' other day I sepose you recollect that I explained my ger	anla wi		•	•	•	•	258
T speed you reconsor unce I explained my go	CONTRACTOR	eoni e	'	•	•	•	<b>251</b>
I spose you wonder ware I be; I can't tell, i I swam with undulation soft	er me	BOUI (	) IIIc	•	•	•	
	•	.:?	•	•	•	•	465
I thank ye, my friens, for the warmth o' you	n. âree	an .	•	•	•	•	336
I thought our love at full, but I did err	•	•	• ,	•	• •	•	35
I treasure in secret some long, fine hair	•	•	•	•	•	•	442
I went to seek for Christ	•	•	•	•	•	•	94
I would more natures were like thine .	•	•	•	•	•	•	14
I would not have this perfect love of ours	•	•	•	•	•	•	27
In a small chamber, friendless and unseen	•	•	•	•	•	•	144
In his tower sat the poet	•	•	•	•	•	•	22
In the old days of awe and keen-eyed wonde	T.	•	•	•	•	•	15
In town I hear, scarce wakened yet .	•	•	•	•	•	•	608
Into the sunshine	. •	• .	•	•	•	•	15
It being the commonest mode of procedure	•	•	•	•	•	•	158
It is a mere wild recebud	•	•	•	•	•	•	63
It don't seem hardly right, John		•	•	•	•		315
It mounts athwart the windy hill .	•	•	•	•	•	•	473
It was past the hour of trysting	•	•	•	•	•	•	111
It 's some consid'ble of a spell sence I hain't	writ n	o lett	ets	•	•	•	296
	_						
Look on who will in apathy, and stifle they	who ca	n	•	•	•	•	115
Looms there the New Land	•	•	•	•	•	•	449
Love comes and goes with music in his feet	•	•	•	•	•	•	583
							•
Maiden, when such a soul as thine is born		_	_		_	_	28
Mary, since first I knew thee, to this hour	•	•	_	•	•	_	32
	•		•	•	-	•	472
Men! whose boast it is that ye	•	-	-	•	•		79
Menenius, thou who fain wouldst know how		Mer	cen :	100 22	•	•	562
My coachman, in the moonlight there	Anna J			Lucio	•	•	428
My day began not till the twilight fell .	•	•	•	•	•	•	609
86 1	•	•	•	•	•	•	602
		•	•	•	•	•	29
My Love, I have no fear that thou shouldst	CH6	•	•	•	•	•	
My name is Water: I have sped	•	•	•	•	•		135
My soul was like the sea	•	•	•	•	•	•	13
My worthy friend, A. Gordon Knott .	•	•	•	•	•	•	393
Never, surely, was holier man							109
Nine years have slipt like hour-glass sand	•	•	•	•	•	•	432
	Vata	1	· Li	•	•	•	233
No? Hez he? He haint, though? Wut?	4 0100	r egm	шЩ	•	•	•	
Not always unimpeded can I pray Not as all other momen are	•	•	•	•	•	•	<b>42</b> 5
Not as all other women are .	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Now Biörn, the son of Heriulf, had ill days	•	•	•	•	• •	•	446

O days endeared to every muse .	•	•	•	•	•	•
O dwellers in the valley-land .	•	•	•	•	•	•
O Land of Promise! from what Piege	h's hei	ght	•			_
O moonlight deep and tender .		•	•	•	•	•
O, wandering dim on the extremest e	dge	•	•	•	_	_
Of all the myriad moods of mind.	-6-	-	•	_	_	_
Oft round my hall of portraiture I ga	20	•		_	_	-
Old events have modern meanings; o	nlv th	i Li sur	Fivos	•	•	•
Old Joe is gone, who saw hot Percy g	med med		******	•	•	•
Once git a smell o' musk into a draw		•	•	•	•	•
	•	•	•	•	•	•
Once hardly in a cycle blossometh	•	•	•	•	•	•
Once on a time there was a pool.	3	•	•	•	•	•
One after one the stars have risen and	1 set	•	•	•	•	•
One feast, of holy days the crest	•	•	•	•	•	•
Our love is not a fading, earthly flow	er	•	•	•	•	•
Onr ship lay tumbling in an angry see	B .	•	•	•	•	•
Over his keys the musing organist	•	•	•	•	•	•
Phoebus, sitting one day in a laurel-ti	ree's al	rade	•	•	•	•
Praisest Law, friend? We, too, love	it muc	h as t	hey th	nt los	ro it b	est
Propped on the marsh, a dwelling nov			•	•	•	•
Punctorum garretos colens et cellara			•			
	<b>4</b>		•		•	•
Rabbi Jehosha used to say		_		_	_	_
Reader! Walk up at once (it will so	on he t	on lat	<b>.</b> i	•	•	•
Rippling through thy branches goes t			٠,	•	•	•
verblung entrage and pretiones foce a	no sun	entito.	•	•	•	•
Said Chaire and Tand 'T will as and a	•••					
Said Christ our Lord, 'I will go and a		•	•	•	•	•
Shy soul and stalwart, man of patient	e will	•	• - 1 11	•	•	•
Sirs, Editors of Putnam's (if it's righ	t to us	e rue	Piater,	)	•	•
Sisters two, all praise to you	•	•	•	•	•	•
Some sort of heart I know is hers	•	•	•	_	_	•
Somewhere in India, upon a time				•	•	
	•	•	•	•	•	•
Spirit, that rarely comest now .	•	•	•	•	•	•
Spirit, that rarely comest now . Still thirteen years: 't is autumn now	•	•	•	•	•	•
	•	•	•	•	•	•
Still thirteen years: 't is autumn nov		•	•	•	•	•
Still thirteen years: 't is autumn nov The Bardling came where by a river a	grew	•	•	•	•	•
Still thirteen years: 't is autumn now The Bardling came where by a river of The cordage creaks and rattles in the	grew	•	•	•	•	•
The Bardling came where by a river of the cordage creaks and rattles in the The dandelions and buttercups.	grew wind	i	•	•	•	•
The Bardling came where by a river of the cordage creaks and rattles in the The dandelions and buttercups.  The electric nerve, whose instantaneous	grew wind	: :	•	•	•	•
The Bardling came where by a river of the cordage creaks and rattles in the The dandelions and buttercups.  The electric nerve, whose instantaneo The fire is burning clear and blithely	grew wind on thri	•	•	•	•	•
The Bardling came where by a river of the cordage creaks and rattles in the The dandelions and buttercups. The electric nerve, whose instantaneous The fire is burning clear and blithely The hope of Truth grows stronger, day	grew wind on thri	•	•	•	•	•
The Bardling came where by a river of the cordage creaks and rattles in the The dandclions and buttercups. The electric nerve, whose instantaneo The fire is burning clear and blithely The hope of Truth grows stronger, da The little gate was reached at last	grew wind on thri	ay •	•		•	•
The Bardling came where by a river of the cordage creaks and rattles in the The dandelions and buttercups. The electric nerve, whose instantaneo The fire is burning clear and blithely The hope of Truth grows stronger, da The little gate was reached at last The love of all things springs from love	grew wind on thri	ay •	•	•	•	•
The Bardling came where by a river of the cordage creaks and rattles in the The dandelions and buttercups. The electric nerve, whose instantaneous The fire is burning clear and blithely The hope of Truth grows stronger, da The little gate was reached at last The love of all things springs from low The Maple puts her corals on in May	grew wind on thri	ay •	•		•	•
The Bardling came where by a river of The cordage creaks and rattles in the The dandelions and buttercups. The electric nerve, whose instantaneo The fire is burning clear and blithely The hope of Truth grows stronger, da The little gate was reached at last The love of all things springs from low The Maple puts her corals on in May The moon shines white and silent	grew wind thricy by d	ay ne	•			•
The Bardling came where by a river of The cordage creaks and rattles in the The dandelions and buttercups. The electric nerve, whose instantaneous The fire is burning clear and blithely The hope of Truth grows stronger, da The little gate was reached at last The love of all things springs from low The Maple puts her corals on in May The moon shines white and silent The New World's sons, from England	wind wind us thri y by d ve of or	ay ne	drew		•	•
The Bardling came where by a river of The cordage creaks and rattles in the The dandelions and buttercups. The electric nerve, whose instantaneous The fire is burning clear and blithely The hope of Truth grows stronger, da The little gate was reached at last The love of all things springs from low The Maple puts her corals on in May The moon shines white and silent The New World's sons, from England The next whose fortune 't was a tale	wind wind us thri y by d ve of or	ay ne	drew			•
The Bardling came where by a river of The cordage creaks and rattles in the The dandclions and buttercups. The electric nerve, whose instantaneous The fire is burning clear and blithely The hope of Truth grows stronger, da The little gate was reached at last The love of all things springs from low The Maple puts her corals on in May The moon shines white and silent The New World's sons, from England The next whose fortune 't was a tale The night is dark, the stinging sleet	wind wind thri y by d re of or to tell	ay ne	drew			•
The Bardling came where by a river of The cordage creaks and rattles in the The dandelions and buttercups. The electric nerve, whose instantaneous The fire is burning clear and blithely The hope of Truth grows stronger, da The little gate was reached at last. The love of all things springs from low The Maple puts her corals on in May The moon shines white and silent. The New World's sons, from England The next whose fortune 't was a tale. The night is dark, the stinging sleet. The old Chief, feeling now wellnigh him.	wind wind thri y by d re of or to tell	ay ne	drew		•	•
The Bardling came where by a river of The cordage creaks and rattles in the The dandelions and buttercups. The electric nerve, whose instantaneous The fire is burning clear and blithely The hope of Truth grows stronger, da The little gate was reached at last The love of all things springs from low The Maple puts her corals on in May The moon shines white and silent The New World's sons, from England The next whose fortune 't was a tale The night is dark, the stinging sleet The old Chief, feeling now wellnigh his The path from me to you that led	wind wind thri y by d re of or to tell	ay ne	drow			•
The Bardling came where by a river of The cordage creaks and rattles in the The dandelions and buttercups. The electric nerve, whose instantaneous The fire is burning clear and blithely The hope of Truth grows stronger, da The little gate was reached at last. The love of all things springs from low The Maple puts her corals on in May The moon shines white and silent. The New World's sons, from England The next whose fortune 't was a tale. The night is dark, the stinging sleet. The old Chief, feeling now wellnigh him.	wind wind thri y by d re of or to tell	ay ne	drew			

			•			PAGE
The same good blood that now refills .	•	•	•	•	•	. 136
The sea is lonely, the sea is dreary .	•	•	•	•	•	. 2
The snow had begun in the gloaming .	• _	•	•	•	•	. 422
The tower of old Saint Nicholas soared upwa	rd to	the al	kies .	•	•	. 86
The wind is roistering out of doors .	•	•	•	•	•	. 412
The wisest man could ask no more of Fate	•	•	•	•	•	. 595
The world turns mild; democracy, they say	•	•	•	•	•	. 597
There are who triumph in a losing cause	•	•	•	•	•	. 143
There came a youth upon the earth .	•	•	• '	•	•	. 62
There lay upon the ocean's shore.	•	•	•	•	•	. 425
I'here never yet was flower fair in vain	•	•	•	•	•	. 29
Therefore think not the Past is wise alone	•	•	•	•	•	. 32
These rugged, wintry days I scarce could be	n _	•	•	•	•	. 33
They pass me by like shadows, crowds on cro	owds	•	•	•	•	. 34
Thick-rushing, like an ocean vast	•	•	•	•	•	. 13
This is the midnight of the century,—hark!	•_	•	•	•	• •	. 426
This kind o' sogerin' aint a mite like our Oct	ober (	trainit	3,	•	•	. 222
This little blossom from afar	•	•	•	•	•	. 6
Thou look'dst on me all yesternight .	•	•	•	•	•	. 23
Though old the thought and oft exprest	•	•	•	•	•	. 426
Thrash away, you'll kev to rattle .	•	•	•	•	•	. 219
Through suffering and sorrow thou hast pass	ed	•	•	•	•	. 26
Thy love thou sentest oft to me	•	•	•	•	•	. 108
Thy voice is like a fountain	•	•	•	•	•	. 11
"T is a woodland enchanted!	•	•	•	•	•	. 452
True Love is but a humble, low-born thing	•	•	•	•	•	. 10
T was sung of old in hut and hall .	•	•	•	•	•	. 600
T were no hard task, perchance, to win	•	•	•	•	•	. 477
Two brothers once, an ill-matched pair	•	•	•	•	•	. 213
Two feliers, Isrel named and Joe	•	•	•	•	•	. 212
Unconscious as the sunshine, simply sweet	•	•	•	•	•	. 595
Untremulous in the river clear	•	•	•	•	•	. 8
Violet! sweet violet!	•	•	•	•	•	. 23
Wait a little: do see not wait?	•	•	•	•	•	. 463
We see but half the causes of our deeds	•	•	•	•	•	. 69
We, too, have autumns, when our leaves	•	•	•	•	•	. 137
Weak-winged is song	•	•	•	•	•	. 482
Well, the whole thing is over, and here I sit	•	•	•	•	•	. 478
Well was it named écume de mer	• _	•	•	•	•	. 565
Were mine such cell! Though Nature's firm	decre	<del>00</del>	•	•	•	. 603
What boot your houses and your lands?	•	•	•	•	•	. 88
What countless years, what wealth of brain	Meto (	pent	•	•	•	. 602
What fairings will ye that I bring?	• -	•	•	•	•	. 423
What gnarled stretch, what depth of shade,	is his	1	•	• .	•	. 108
What man would live coffined with brick an	d stor	16	•	•	•	. 126
What Nature makes in any mood .	•	•	•	. –	•	. 434
What visionary tints the year puts on .	•	•	•	•	•	. 98
What were I, Love, if I were stripped of the		•	•	•	•	. 26
When a deed is done for Freedom, through t	be br	oad es	uth's	achin	g breas	st 96

,						1	PAGI
When I was a beggarly boy	•		•	•	•	_	549
When oaken woods with buds are pink	•		•	•	_	,	555
When Persia's sceptre trembled in a hand	•	_	_		_	_	421
When wise Minerva still was young .	_	_		_	_	_	553
Where is the true man's fatherland?	•	_	-			•	19
Whether my heart hath wiser grown or not	-		•	•	•	•	35
Whether the idle prisoner through his grate	•	•	•	•	•	•	69
While the slow clock, as they were miser's go	ia	•	•	•	•	•	602
Whither? Albeit I follow fast		•	•	•	•	•	492
	•	•	• •	•	•	•	
Who carves his thoughts in marble will not so	COLI	•	•	•	•	•	560
Who cometh over the hills	•	•	•	•	•	•	514
Who hath not been a poet? Who hath not	•	•	•	•	•	•	429
Woe worth the hour when it is crime.	•	•	•	•	•	-	145
Wondrous and awful are thy silent halls	•	•	•	•	•	_	91
Words pass as wind, but where great deeds w	ere d	one	•	•	•	•	518
Worn and footsore was the Prophet .	•	•	•	•	•	•	25
Ye who, passing graves by night	•	•		•	•		118
Yes, faith is a goodly anchor	•	•	•	•	•	•	443
Zekle crep' up, quite unbeknown	•	•	•	•	•	•	204





Acme

The borrower must

the last date stamped below. If another user places a recall for this item, the borrower will be notified of the need for an earlier return.

Non-receipt of overdue notices does not exempt the borrower from overdue fines.

Harvard College Widener Library Cambridge, MA 02138 617-495-2413

